

History of the Kuykendall Family  
by George Benson Kuykendall  
Call Number: CS71.K98

This book contains the genealogy and history of the Kuykendall family of Dutch New York.

Bibliographic Information: Kuykendall, George Benson. The Kuykendall Family.  
Kilham Stationery & Printing CO. Portland, Oregon. 1919.

Copyright 1919  
GEORGE BENSON KUYKENDALL, M. D.

DEDICATED TO THE MEMORY OF MY FATHER  
JOHN KUYKENDALL

Whose kindness, solicitude, watchcare and guiding hand, during the tender years of childhood and youth, whose fatherly counsels during young manhood, directed my purposes and kept me from straying. The memory of his nobility of character, his unswerving rectitude of principle and purpose, his devotion to right and splendid example, have been the guiding star of my life.

As time has sped by, as the world, times and men have changed, his character and life have towered, as a great lighthouse, above the mists of the years, and illumined the voyage of my life. To him, to whom I owe the most of all I have ever been, or ever accomplished, of worth to myself or the world, I inscribe this volume,

In grateful remembrance.

#### CHAPTER CONTENTS

##### CHAPTER I.

Introductory Considerations. Object of this work--General indifference to family history--Kuykendall history covers a long time and wide area--Author's recollections of the past--Usual dryness of genealogy--Connecting up events in family history with contemporary events.

##### CHAPTER II.

Story of Search After History and Genealogy of Kuykendall Family. More than genealogical facts given--Author's knowledge of the family history--Family traditions--Sending searching party to Virginia--Difficulty in getting data--Holland Society of New York--Findings of its genealogist. Mr. Versteeg--Mr. Nearpass and "Church Life"--Mr. Stickney and Mr. Van Sickle--Ancient Kuykendall Deed--Sale of first ancestor's home at Fort Orange, N. Y.

##### CHAPTER III.

Origin of the Name Kuykendall. Its meaning and derivation--The name is Dutch--Traditions in regard to name--Mr. Van Laer's suggestions--Roosevelt and Kuykendall names formed similarly--Given names in the Dutch records.

##### CHAPTER IV.

Changes in the Name Kuykendall and How They Came. Different forms found in the old records--How some of the descendants explain the changes--Autographic signatures of some of the early Kuykendalls--Conclusions drawn from the manner of spelling the name.

##### CHAPTER V.

Fort Orange New York, When Kuykendall Ancestor Came. Rensselaer's settlements--Description of Fort Orange at that time--Location of first ancestor's home--The old church, the bell and pulpit, at Fort Orange.

##### CHAPTER VI.

Dutch Reformed Church Records. What are they--Their value to Kuykendall family--Manner of keeping them--Minisink, Deerpark, and Walpack records.

#### CHAPTER VII.

Other Notes Connected With Early Kuykendalls. The first Dutch church of New York--Pre-American Kuykendall's home was in Gelderland, Holland--Marriage of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal--His children--The Tietsoort family--Marriage of Jacob Kuykendall.

#### CHAPTER VIII.

Children of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal. Record of their baptism, as found in New York Dutch Records. Comment on his family record--Facts concerning his children's lives--Jacob Kuykendall's family record--Jacob with surveying party on Susquchanna--Further history--Reminiscences of George Labar.

#### CHAPTER IX.

The Family of Jacob Kuykendall. Minisink Island and the country around--Dutch ox carts--Wolves, panthers, and wildcats--Old home of Ks charming yet--Johannes Kuykendall marries Elizabeth Brink--Old cabin of John K--Millrace and masonry--Excerpts from Journal of House of Burgesses--Old deeds and records--Family record of Johannes Kuykendall, The Four Brothers in Indiana--Around old Vincennes, Indiana.

#### CHAPTER X.

The Four Brothers, Continued From Last Chapter. Peter (5), eldest of Four Brothers--What we know of him and descendants--Daniel (5) of the Four Brothers--His descendants.

#### CHAPTER XI.

Descendants of Henry Kuykendall (5), Youngest of Four Brothers. Marriage--Settlement--Mill building and other activities--Family record--Henry's sons George, John, and activities--James Wesley, son of Henry--Biographic sketch.

#### CHAPTER XII.

Descendants of Jacob Kuykendall, Continued. Jacobus (3), (James), son of Jacob--His children's baptismal record--Benjamin (3), son of Jacob--His public activities--Connection with early Virginia courts--Benjamin's death--Will and mention of children's names.

#### CHAPTER XIII.

Nathaniel Kuykendall 1st and Descendants. Nathaniel's life in Virginia--His family record--Nathaniel's descendants--Dr. Jacob Kuykendall of Vincennes, Indiana--Other Nathaniel descendants--Some of later generations--Biographic sketches--Captain Isaac Kuykendall and descendants.

#### CHAPTER XIV.

Cornelius Van Kuykendaal, Family Record and Comments. Short recapitulation--Cornelius' family baptismal record--Analysis and comments thereon--Leur, son of Cornelius, marries Lena Consalisduk--The name Manuel--The Gunsaulus family--Descendants of Cornelius.

#### CHAPTER XV.

Mattheus and Arie Van Kuykendaal. Birth and marriage of Matthew--Arie--His connection with the Quick family--Thomas Quick, Sr.--His murder by the Indians--Baptismal record of Arie Kuykendall's children--His daughter marries Roelof Brink--The Brink family--Recapitulation and remarks.

#### CHAPTER XVI.

Pieter Van Kuykendaal and Descendants. The family record--Marriage to Femmetje Decker--The Decker family--Early times at the old Kuykendall home--Moses Coykendall and descendants--Samuel Decker Coykendall, capitalist and philanthropist--Other descendants of Pieter--Recent prominent Coykendalls.

#### CHAPTER XVII.

Pieter Kuykendal Descendants, Continued. Those who lived about Sussex, New Jersey--Others about Port Jervis, N. Y.--The Wilhelmus branch--About the Mamakating regions--Burial place of Wilhelmus Kuykendall and wife--Pieter's descendants in Cayuga county New York--Old deed for slave--Further Pieter Kuykendal family data.

#### CHAPTER XVIII.

Correspondence from Kuykendall Descendants. Regions where the first Kuykendalls lived--Letters from Western Virginia Kuykendall descendants--From John A. Kuykendall--From his daughters--Some Illinois and Indiana correspondence.

#### CHAPTER XIX.

Southwestern Kuykendalls and Correspondence. Remarks preceding letters--Kuykendalls in early Carolina history--Excerpts from North Carolina Colonial Records--Activities of N. C. Kuykendalls near Rock Hill and Yorkville, South Carolina--Letters from Texas, Kentucky, Mississippi, and other states--Correspondence of Judge W. L. Kuykendall, and son, John M.--Biographic sketches.

#### CHAPTER XX.

Southwestern Correspondence, Second Series. Letters from Tennessee--and Texas descendants--Kentucky and other correspondence--Early Kentucky settlers--Trials and hardships--Moses Kuykendall and descendants--Summary and comments.

#### CHAPTER XXI.

Descendants of Kuykendalls who Settled in Southern Indiana and Illinois. General considerations--Grouping of letters--Vienna and Carmi, Illinois, Kuykendalls--White River, Indiana, early settlers.

#### CHAPTER XXII.

Texas Kuykendalls--Captain Abner Kuykendall first of family in Texas--Early pioneer struggles--Excerpts from early Texas history--Death of Captain Abner Kuykendall--Judge William Kuykendall of Tilden, Texas--His narration of family history--Benjamin Straysner Kuykendall, sketches and incidents by himself and others.

#### CHAPTER XXIII.

Kikendalls and Kirkendalls. Most Kikendalls trace back to New Jersey--Kikendall letters from Michigan--Washington state--Kentucky--Illinois--and other states. Change of name from Kikendall to Kirkendall--Letters showing ancestry of the two branches--Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, Kirkendall branch and others--West Virginia and Iowa Kirkendalls and Curkendalls and others.

#### CHAPTER XXIV.

Cuykendalls and Correspondence. Martynus Cuykendall--His autograph signature--Cuykendalls who settled near Owasco, New York--Letters from Cuykendalls in various parts of the country.

#### CHAPTER XXV.

Coykendalls and Correspondence. The spelling Coykendall a more recent form--All Coykendalls are from the Pieter Branch--Michigan and New York Coykendall correspondence--Mrs. Dr. Pott's family record--Letter of M. A. Coykendall--Family history and sketch--Letter of John F. Coykendall and other correspondence.

#### CHAPTER XXVI.

Some Early Pennsylvania Kuykendalls. Sketches of early Allegheny and Beaver county settlers--Henry Kuykendall in Baptist Church records--Ira, James, and Christian Neff Kuykendall.

#### CHAPTER XXVII.

Kuykendalls in the Revolutionary War. Scantiness of Revolutionary soldier history--Difficulty of finding data--Revolutionary War Pension records obtained by author--Names and history of Kuykendall pensioners.

#### CHAPTER XXVIII.

Early Migrations and Settlements of the Family. No newspapers to tell of their moves--Early settlements all near the old home--Much moving after the Revolutionary war--Moved in caravans or in boats on the rivers--Crossing the Plains--Starting on the journey--Crossing Missouri--Prairie dog country, rattlesnakes, owls and Indians--A terrible thunder storm and rain--Alkali water and thirst--Night visits of coyotes--Beautiful mirages but deceptive--An

experience with service berries--Crossing Snake river at Salmon Falls--"Cussing" as an aid in wading a river--Grotesque and hard ways of travelling--Down the Columbia in a barge--Death of little girl--Oregon at last.

#### CHAPTER XXIX.

Genealogy of the Kuykendall Family in the Order of Generations.

#### CHAPTER XXX.

The Rifle, Axe and Log Cabin. The axe hewed the way for civilization--The fall hunt--Yaugh houses, or bunting houses--The pioneer log cabin--The fireplace--Furniture and equipment--Dogs of the early settlers, their helpfulness to the pioneer.

#### CHAPTER XXXI.

Mode of Living and Home Life of our Ancestors. Women's work--Spinning, weaving, making clothes--Men's work clearing farms--Passing of the walnut tree--How our fathers obtained their shoes--Domestic wares--Cooking--Soap making--Maple sugar making--Pastimes and social amenities--Dress--Keeping time, time pieces--How our fathers made fires and lights--Corn, its uses and ways of making meal--Hominy block--Handmills or Querns--Tub mills--Makeshifts and substitutes.

#### CHAPTER XXXII.

Schools, Teachers and Education in Early Times. First schools of our Dutch forefathers--School discipline--Punishments and the instruments used for this purpose--Old time school books--Rusty cups and iron combs--Goose quill pens.

#### CHAPTER XXXIII.

Churches, Sabbath and Religious Meetings. The Early Dutch Reformed Church--Carrying guns to church--Early day singing--Sunday a day for rest and amusement--Lorenzo Dow waking people up.

#### CHAPTER XXXIV.

Marriage Customs and the Old Time Weddings. Forms of betrothal--Weddings great events--An old time wedding--Assembling of bride's friends--Company of the bridegroom--Run for the bottle--The wedding--Wedding dinner--The dance that came afterwards--Fiddles and fiddlers.

#### CHAPTER XXXV.

Sickness, Medicines and Medical Treatment. Housewives were the doctors--Herbs, barks, and roots--Spring medicine--Mustard plasters--Worms, symptoms and remedies--Rheumatism and cures--Bleeding--How it was done.

#### CHAPTER XXXVI.

Indian Warfare, Forts and Indian Atrocities. Stockade--Forts of the early settlers--Night flight to the forts--Boy fort soldiers--Life in the forts--Capture of white women and girls--Hard times and hunger--Going armed to farm work--Indian attack on early Virginia planters--When our fathers dreaded fine weather--Artifices and cruelties of Indians--A Kuykendall Enoch Arden.

#### CHAPTER XXXVII.

Pests, Outlaws and Tories. Many small insect scourges--Malaria--Milk sickness--Its work swift and fatal--Frontier renegades--Their miserable work among Indians--Tories--Their treatment by our forefathers--Branding with a hot spade--Tarring and feathering incidents.

#### CHAPTER XXXVIII

The Old Mine Road and the Early Kuykendall Home. Mine road historic--Romance and mystery connected with it--Old copper mines--Tunnels--Myths and traditions--The old road connected with thrilling historic events.

#### CHAPTER XXXIX.

Forms of Servitude, Peculiar Customs, Witches and Old Time Superstitions.

"Binding children out"--The Redemptioner--Slavery and the Kuykendalls--Witches--Signs, omens and superstitions--Testing witches--Washington Irving's Legends told by our ancestors--Amulets and charms.

#### CHAPTER XL.

Kuykendall Descendants in the War with Germany.

#### CHAPTER XLI.

More Light in Obscure Places in the History of the Kirkendalls. Correspondence of W. L. Kirkendale of Detroit, Mich.--Joseph Sargent Kirkendall--His family record--George Kirkendall, Shipping Master--Mrs. Jessie Polmeteer's letter--Tombstones of David Kirkendall and wife--Letter of Mrs. Proctor, Burlington, Ontario--Mrs. Daisy William's letter--Family record of David Kirkendall--Children of Samuel Kirkendall and Euphemia Lowry--William Kirkendall and Nancy Hess' family--Joseph S. Kirkendall of Carsonville, Mich.--Data from L. R. Kirkendall, Corning, N. Y.

#### CHAPTER XLII.

Additional Data Received too Late to Come in at the Proper Place. Statement of Henry J. Coykendall, Syracuse, N. Y.--Miss Harriet C. Johnson--Letter from Hiram Coykendall, Detroit, Mich.--McCage Kuykendall, letter--Family of Alfred Harden Kuykendall and Sarah L. Fort--Moses and Martha Andrews Kuykendall--McCage Kuykendall's family--Family of Garland and Belle Grattis Kuykendall--Lee and Oma Garret Kuykendall's family--Thomas and Maree Smith Kuykendall--Isaac N. Kuykendall's letter--Data from, Miss Mollie Cobb--J. M. Kuykendall, Cherokee, Tex.--Matthew Johnson Kuykendall--Wylie M. Kuykendall--Leander Kuykendall's family history.

#### CHAPTER XLIII.

Interesting and Curious Book Accounts and Documents, in Colonial and Ante Colonial Times. Ledger account of 1756, and 1757--Tinker's bill--Funeral expenses--Old tavern licenses--Price of bed with clean sheats--Cost of damming his royal highness--Doubling up, to cut cost of sleeping--Old time survey markings--Ancient deed of Walpack Church lot--Quotations from Minisink Valley Church records.

#### CHAPTER XLIV.

Genealogical Notes, Kuykendall and Stark Families. Rev. J. W. Kuykendall, biography--Early traits, education, "Boy preacher" at 18--Labors in Southern Oregon--Breakdown in health--Locates in San Jose, Calif.--His death--Rev. T. L. Jones' letter--Captain Isaac Kuykendall's family--J. Stewart Kuykendall--His public activities--Edgar Davis Kuykendall--College days--Studied law--Located in Greensboro, N. C.--Civil and military record--Capt. Isaac Kuykendall's daughters.

#### CHAPTER XLV.

Did More Than One Kuykendall Ancestor Come Over From Europe? Early Dutch New York documents--Powers of attorney--Accounts of Carsten and Urbanus Luursen--Church baptismal records.

#### CHAPTER XLVI.

Attempts to Trace the European History of the Kuykendall Family. Reference to "Willy Kukenthal" at Harvard College--Kuekenthal family history, back to 16th century--Ancestry of Maternal side of Kuykendall family--Tack family--Westphael ancestors of Jacob, Cornelius and Matthew Kuykendall's wives--Why we have no better knowledge of our ancestors.

#### CHAPTER XLVII.

Miscellaneous Portraits and Notes. Further sketch of Dr. William Kuykendall--Public activities as physician, in hospital, school legislation--Nathaniel Kuykendall, Gainesville, Tex.--Family sketch--Judge A. B. Kirkendall--His portrait--Family of Andrew Briggs Kuykendall--Group picture--Samuel D. Coykendall--Family record--Mrs. Harriet R. Frisbie's war work activities--Mrs. Mary K. Weaver, portrait--Charles Allen Kirkendall's portrait--Mrs. Nannie Kuykendall Collins.

#### CHAPTER XLVIII.

Autographs of Some of the Early Kuykendalls, Comments and Other Topics. Sundry notes and observations--Kirkendalls and Klingensmiths--H. J. Kirkendall's statement--Further account of Judge W. L. Kuykendall of

Saratoga, Wyom.--His son, John M. Kuykendall--J. B. Kuykendall, Vienna, Ill.--Kuykendall family historical association--Its object, suggested plan--How to carry on--Conclusion.

## PREFACE

As this is the first attempt ever made to publish a history of the family Kuykendall, there was no foundation to build upon, no precedent for guidance, and very little material to begin with. It has been a new work from the outset, and all the data was yet to be gathered. Coming to the author, as a large part of the data did, through correspondence, much of which was written with a pencil, and from people making no literary pretensions, the manuscript was often dim and difficult to read, and it would be a miracle if there were not errors in dates and names.

Different persons of the same families or branches often gave versions that varied considerably from each other.

Nothing but a sincere desire to know more of our people's history and to help other descendants to a better knowledge of their forefathers could have induced me to continue my efforts, under the many difficulties and discouragements that have been met. Our people who read this volume will find much therein that is new to them, and they will know much more about the family history than they knew before. I am sure that after reading the correspondence and other data contained herein, and talking it over among themselves, they will discover many relationships of which they never knew before, and that they will be able to clear up many things that before they had not been able to understand.

I am grateful to all those who have been so ready to assist in my work. There were a number of persons who were not in any way related to the family, who have been much interested and aided me greatly. Among these are the Hon. W. H.

Nearpass, of Port Jervis, New York, who is mentioned several times in the body of this volume. His extensive knowledge of the early history and genealogy of the Delaware valley and its pioneer settlers, makes anything he may say on the subject valuable, and besides all this, I found him to be a warm friend and Christian gentleman.

Mr. Charles E. Stickney, of Sussex, New Jersey., editor and proprietor of the "Wantage Recorder," gave me valued assistance. He is a local historian of extensive knowledge of the early history of the land of the Kuykendall forefathers. No man would undertake to write a history of that part of the country, without consulting his writings.

Mr. J. J. Van Sickle, of Bevens, N.

J., who is a man that has served his country ably and efficiently, in offices of honor and trust, showed me much kindness and gave me valued assistance. I appreciated and enjoyed the hospitality of his pleasant home, while on a visit to the old home regions of the Kuykendalls, near his place. We went together over the site of the ancient New Jersey Minisink village, the old Fort, at Sandyston, and among the old stone buildings just across in Montague, Mr. Van Sickle pointing out many interesting and historic points, thus making it all much more interesting and helpful to me.

The valued assistance of Mr. A. J. van Laer is mentioned in the body of this book. His kindness was so disinterested and valuable, that it is proper to specially mention it here. His understanding of the modern and the old archaic Dutch language, and his extensive knowledge of the early Dutch records of New York, make his opinions peculiarly valuable. His position of State Archivist, and the fact that the re-translating and compiling of a large number of the old Dutch records have been entrusted to him, indicate the estimation in which his knowledge and services are held by those competent to judge.

Mr. Dingman Versteeg's work and kind interest were much appreciated, and I have been made sorry that his usefulness as genealogist for the Holland Society of New York, have been sadly hampered by trouble with his eyesight.

The late Hon. Virgil A. Lewis, of Charleston, W. Va., and his competent daughter, Maude, rendered me service that was much appreciated, in searching old Virginia records for data that was very helpful. Part of this kindness was shortly before the death of Mr. Lewis. I hope the knowledge of my appreciation of her father's kindness will be pleasing to her. The learned archivist and historian, the late Dr. R. Gold Thwaites, of the Wisconsin Historical Society, at Madison was very kind and helpful. I appreciated also the interest and help of the "Filson Club," of Louisville, Ky., which is mentioned in connection with the picture of the old Kentucky pioneer handmill, shown in this volume.

The assistance of my son, William B. Kuykendall, has been appreciated because of his having kept in touch with my progress, and he could, therefore, aid me as no other person could. The work of Mrs. Harriet R. Frisbie, of Roscoe, N.

Y., has been especially valuable in tracing the family of Wilhelmus Kuykendall. She has worked out the genealogy of that branch perhaps more fully than any branch has been heretofore traced.

Mr. James William Kuykendall of Moorefield, West Virginia, has been especially interested in my work, and has given me very valuable assistance, which has been greatly appreciated. While visiting in that part of the country I had the pleasure of enjoying the hospitality of his pleasant home and genial family. I had a signal illustration of the old time Virginia hospitality, which made my visit most delightful. Together we tramped over the old Kuykendall farms of our fathers and viewed some of the homes they builded, sites of their mills and the cemeteries where they were buried, generations ago. Time has not effaced the pleasant memory of my visit and stay with Mr. James W. Kuykendall of Moorefield, W. Va.

There were a number of people at Romney, Hampshire county, W. Va., who deserve mention, among whom are Miss Annie W. Kuykendall and her good mother, whose noble face bespeak intelligence and refinement. To all these good people and many more, I extend my sincere appreciation, and I hope the reading of this volume may contribute to their pleasure, and in some degree, at least, tend to compensate them for their efficient aid and kindness.

## AUTHOR'S REMINISCENCES

Looking back over my past, one of the things that strikes me most forcibly is the wonderful changes that have, during my life time, taken place in the country and people. The changes pertain to our manner of living, and of doing almost everything done, the lighting, heating of our homes, the improvement in all domestic operations, the amazing profusion of books, papers and magazines and the wonderful improvement in their printing and illustrations, the modern speed of travel, transportation and transmission of news. The oceans and seas that once seemed to spread out infinite distances have shrunken to mere ponds, and the continents that once extend out beyond our confused comprehension, have shrunken to mere neighborhoods, within as easy communication and reach as our next door neighbor. The telegraph keys are touched and in a few minutes our thoughts are being talked in Europe, Asia, Africa and the Islands of the sea.

If old people who were living in my boyhood days could have been suddenly placed amid surroundings like those of today, they would have felt as if they had been ushered into a new and strange world. During the span of my life there have come the larger part of all the inventions and discoveries that have revolutionized the manner of living of civilized mankind.

My education was mostly received in the west. Following the acquisition of the common branches there came the study of the higher mathematics and the branches that go to make up the higher academic curriculum. Connected with these days there are a thousand delightful associations, memories of faces fair and young and forms manly, with pleasing personalities. There was the academy school life, the debating society, stirring debates, papers, readings, impersonations, songs and music. How charming the memory of them still! Then the pictures of our home life in beautiful southern Oregon, with its bright skies and balmy atmosphere, how memory sweeps back over the vista of years and brings fresh again the perfume of honeysuckle, eglantine and roses of May and June, as it stole in under the raised sash of my east bedroom window, while the morning breeze fanned the fluttering curtains. I seem to hear, even yet, the drowsy droning of the bees against the window panes, or among the climbing vines outside. Like a soothing lullaby there floated in the song of the robin, linnnet, catbird and the cooing of the doves and noise of domestic fowls.

How indescribably sleepy I was on those lazy, balmy mornings! With youth and health, free from care, I seemed to be reposing upon a bed of down or floating dreamily away on cottony clouds, in the ethereal blue. I delved into my books, studied hard and had plenty of physical exercise about home. The months and years sped by. I read much in other books than those in the regular school curriculum, and these opened up to me a new world. I was filled with the aspirations and ambitions of youth.

In 1861 there came the discovery of gold in eastern Oregon. With my father and two uncles, I went to the mines in the spring. That trip was full of thrilling adventures. Arriving at the mines, I was thrown into environments only to be found in a new mining camp. The mines, mining operations, mining towns of mushroom growth, the drinking, gambling, carousing, shooting, fighting and stabbing affrays, with the doings of frontier desperadoes, from all quarters of the world, brought humanity before me in an aspect entirely different from anything I had ever seen. I found profitable employment of a mechanical sort, and I had neither time nor inclination to become entangled with wild performances around me.

Well along toward winter we left the mines and returned to our homes to spend the winter. The next spring we went to the Idaho mines, in the "Boise Basin," where Idaho City was built. This was one of the wildest mining camps of the Pacific Northwest. Here were events that occurred with the most spectacular settings imaginable. From a little camp of a few rude rough log cabins, there grew up in a few weeks, a town of three or four thousand people, a town consisting mostly of stores and business houses of all the kinds found in civilized communities.

Late in the summer of 1864, tiring of mining camps and life among miners, I returned to civilization and home, and taught school and worked at the trade my father had taught me. Teaching did not seem to agree with my health, the constant exercise of my voice in oral work affected my throat and I went to California, spending the winter of 1866-1867 there, returning the following spring. After my return, my father had a very severe and dangerous illness, so that the physicians in attendance despaired of his recovery and said they could do no more, and gave up the case. Under these desperate circumstances I told the home folks I would never consent to abandon effort, and that we

must exert ourselves and do all we could for he might possibly recover yet. They all seconded my efforts, following my lead and directions.

I had been for some time studying materia medica, and treatment of disease during my spare time, because I liked the study, but not with any serious thought of becoming a physician. The knowledge acquired certainly now came into good use. For eight days I scarcely ate or slept, but was in constant attendance upon my father. At the end of that time, almost utterly exhausted, I went up to my room for a little sleep and rest. About midnight, the neighbor who had been left in charge, came up to my room and said, "Your father is better and wants to see you." I was soon at his side, and found him better, but completely prostrated, so much so that he was powerless to speak above a whisper, and could not lift his hands from his bed.

He gradually, but surely recovered, and lived thirty years of useful life. When the physicians who had been in attendance met me, they generously complimented and congratulated me, and said, "Young man, it is plain what should be your business in life. You ought to fit yourself for the practice of medicine; that is your calling."

Later I married Miss Eliza J. Butler, who had been a pupil of mine in school. We acquired a comfortable home and were getting along happily. But I had a constant feeling that I was not filling my place in the world. Then came the decision to complete my studies, graduate and enter the profession. By this time we had two little children. Nevertheless, I determined to go through. Our home was sold and turned into cash to pay my college expenses. How I digged and delved! After all these years, I think with admiration of the splendid courage and loyalty of my young wife, in giving up our home and standing by me through those anxious times of toil and study.

It was my good fortune to graduate at the head of my class, but I came through "worn to a frazzle." A malarial attack, a few days before final examination, almost finished me for the time. My funds were exhausted and I was left a thousand dollars in debt. Shortly afterwards I had an offer of a government position as physician at Fort Simcoe, Yakima Indian Agency, Washington. In my run down physical condition, and with my depleted finances the offer was accepted. I had to go out of my own state and leave my debts unpaid, but determined to go to my principal creditor and tell him what I wanted to do.

When I had stated my proposition to him, he said, "I know you and know all your people. I am not afraid of you. Go wherever you want to go, and when you can spare the money, send it to me. If you would like to go into business here, I will put up a drug store and stock it, and you can run it and practice medicine right here. If you want to go elsewhere, all right." He was "white" and fair with me, all through, and (though he has been dead a good many years, I think of Hyman Abraham, as a friend. If some of his children should see this, they will be pleased to know that I remember and appreciate the generous act of their father.

I arrived with my family at Fort Simcoe, in July, 1872, and entered upon one of the most interesting periods of my life, a period marked by experiences not common to the average medical man. Some of these experiences were thrilling--all were interesting. Here at the Fort I had the medical oversight of a large corps of government employes and instructors, pupils of the Indian schools, and about sixteen hundred Indians. Besides, there was an extensive range of practice among the outside settlements. The white people at the Fort had a two-fold mission; first, as government employes, secondly, as missionaries, whose object was to instruct the Indians in the white man's ways and civilization. A complete history of events and our experiences while there would make an interesting volume.

Soon after arriving at Fort Simcoe, Major Powell, of the Department of Ethnology in the Smithsonian Institution, at Washington, D. C., wrote me asking me to take up in behalf of the government, the study of Indian ethnology, language, folk lore; their myths, traditions and beliefs and their ancient customs and usages. This, being undertaken, made a sort of diversion from the regular routine of my medical duties. A large amount of data was accumulated, and later part of it was printed and published, and has since gone into and become a part of the History of the state of Washington.

While at the Fort, much time was devoted to microscopical work and study, in the diagnosis of disease, and considerable attention was given to practical micro-photography. A large number of mounted microscopic specimen were prepared, many of which are good yet, after more than forty years. The people about the Fort in the government employ were of a high average intelligence, culture and morality, having been selected with special reference to their fitness in the qualities that would make them efficient as teachers and examples to the Indians. We

had frequent visits from Washington City, from Indian Inspectors, and military men of the highest character, among whom were Gen. O. O. Howard, and numerous others. Under these circumstances it could hardly be said we were entirely isolated from intellectual and social environments.

Some of the great Indian councils and meetings while we were there were held amid the most dramatic and thrilling settings. Whatever we may have thought of Indians or Indian character, we discovered that there is much that is good in them, that only needs to be drawn out and cultivated to make them men and citizens.

During the Nez Perce Indian war of 1877, there was much excitement at times among the Indians on the reservation, lest the Snake Indians and tribes at war with the whites, should attack the reservation Indians and the whites about the agency. We had convincing proofs that the Indians around us were the friends of the whites. We learned afterwards that during the period of greatest fear and excitement, the leaders among the Indians came in the night and stood guard over the white people there, lest the hostiles should make a rush upon the place and murder us all. We did not know of this while it was being done; it was only after the trouble was all past that we heard of it.

I distinctly remember on one occasion when General O. O. Howard was at the fort with several of his staff, just before the Nez Perce Chief Joseph's Indians began hostilities. He came to sound the Indians there, and to discover what was their feeling, and if possible, learn what they knew of the disposition of the Indians on the upper Columbia. His stay continued over Sunday, and there was a large gathering of Indians, to see and hear the "big white chief." On Sunday there was a religious service, which the General and his staff attended. The assembly was large and the interest profound. The Indians sang various hymns and songs, some of them in their own language. Various persons spoke, and among others General Howard and some of his company. The chief of the Yakimas, Joe Stwire, arose and told his experience while on a mission among the Warm Spring Indians. As he proceeded he became more enthused, and his eloquence rose to a high strain.

The large audience all around was deeply moved, both whites and Indians. I saw the tears flowing down the face of General Howard and the members of his staff, as well as of numerous others. The effect was profound and electrifying. I thought at the time, "What a power as a speaker this man might have been, if he had been educated and cultured."

Our stay at the agency embraced all that thrilling period before and during the "Chief Joseph War," and those exciting times of alarms and uprisings of the Indians up the Columbia river, above Priest Rapids, while the old renegade chief, prophet, and dreamer, Smohalla, was stirring up sedition among the "wild" restless ones of those tribes. At that time there were but few settlers in the Yakima valley, and all the upper Columbia river country. The distances between stock ranches and pioneer homes were long, and all the frontier was constantly exposed to Indian outbreaks.

We had been at Fort Simcoe almost exactly ten years, when I resigned my position to get out where there would be better advantages for school and society.

I wish that there could have been more space for a narration of our experiences among the Indians and pioneer people of the Yakima country; there were so many things that would have been intensely interesting. We had an adventurous trip from Fort Simcoe to Pomeroy, thirty-seven years ago. Looking back, after all these years, the sage, sand and dust, the terrific thunder storm we had, having been driven from our camps several times by rising water, and being compelled to go back to the hills among rocks, thorny cactus and rattlesnakes to make new camps, being tormented by mosquitoes and heat, and getting stuck in the sand, the turning bottom side up of my hack, emptying everything out into the water--all this can be looked at with complacency now, but at the time there was in it an element not calculated to contribute to comfort or pleasure. Arriving in Pomeroy, it was found that there seemed to be a demand for my services as physician, and soon there came to me all the medical practice I could manage. We identified ourselves with the interests of the community, whether material, educational or moral, though in those pioneer days, it was not always the popular thing to do. I have formed the acquaintance of many great-hearted, noble people, whose confidence and friendship has been valued more than could be measured in dollars and cents.

In the early days of my practice I often went on horseback, later in a buggy, but we knew nothing about automobiles, telephones or electric lights then. I remember well, on many a cold ride or drive, how anxiously I

peered out into the darkness and storm, longing to see some signs of life, and wondered how far I should have to travel to reach warmth, rest and shelter, then how the gleam of a lamp in the window of the house to which I was going brought a thrill of joy and cheer. As I write, I remember how, when I was called at midnight to start out on a cold dreary drive, Mrs. Kuykendall was always up and had a cup of hot coffee ready, and something warm for me to eat before going. In those days the livery stable or my own hired man had to be called to bring a team for me. In later years I could be on my way with my automobile ten or twelve miles or to the place where I was going, before in earlier years I could have even started.

My wife was frequently of great aid to me in my professional work, especially in the case of very sick women and children. Her superior qualities as nurse, her skill in devising suitable and dainty foods for patients, and her quick perception of conditions and of changes in conditions caused me to be less worried when I had to be away from a bad case looking after others. While I really appreciated these things at the time, like many others, I failed perhaps, in not expressing it sufficiently. We often expect more of our home people and give them less credit than we do to others.

There has never been any desire on my part for public office or to be prominent in politics, feeling that such things might cause a neglect of my patients. I have never been called lazy or of lacking in energy, and have always felt that it was due my patients to give them the best possible service, and to keep myself abreast of the progress of medicine and surgery.

To do this, a point was always made to visit the eastern medical colleges and hospitals, and take post graduate courses, so as to keep in touch with the leaders in the profession. My time has been so fully occupied with professional business that it was found impossible to give much attention to lodges and fraternal orders, though I was never opposed to them, and really held membership in several, for a number of years. I am now a member of the Holland Society of New York, member of the Oregon Pioneer Society and Oregon Historical Society, a member and secretary of the Garfield County Pioneer Association. For over sixty years I have been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and actively associated with its social and moral endeavors.

It has been an especial pleasure, and a benefit as well, to be associated with the Epworth League and young people societies of my church and the young of other churches, in their moral and intellectual endeavors. It has, perhaps, helped me to remain young in spirit and feeling.

As I now write, I am well along toward my seventy-seventh birth day, and am glad that my interest in the world and world affairs was never greater--it never gave me more pleasure to read, think, study and write--and the advance of the world in progress was never watched with greater interest or more pleasure.

## CHAPTER I. INTRODUCTORY CONSIDERATIONS

When the study of the Kuykendall ancestry was first begun, it was not with the idea of publishing the results of my researches, but only as a matter of my own satisfaction. For many years my time and attention were so fully occupied with an extensive medical practice that it was impossible for me to devote much time to ancestor hunting. The work was therefore carried on in quite an intermittent manner, and as a sort of change and relief from the daily rounds of duty.

The farther the work was pursued the more fascinating it became, and the determination was reached to gather what data could be found and publish it, that others might share the benefit and pleasure I had derived from the information obtained.

Often when young, incidents were told me that took place in Virginia, where my grandfather and great grandfather had lived. I had listened with breathless interest to stories of horrible cruelties and tortures inflicted by the Indians upon captive men and women, and even little children. In my fancy I had often pictured the place where my forefathers lived, the appearance of their homes, and tried to imagine how they dressed and looked, and what kind of food they ate and how they did when they first came to America. When older I had heard repeated the traditions of the family in regard to religious persecutions in the old country. All these things made a great impression upon my youthful mind. When it came to correspondence to gather information, it was found that some people are very indifferent about such things. One correspondent vouchsafed the expression that he did not "care whether his people came across the Atlantic in a ship or a wheelbarrow." A few even professed to think that it is a foolish waste of time to attempt to learn about our forefathers, and that the study of such things tends to "foster pride."

There are persons who have given much time to the study of the pedigree of their horses or hogs, or even of their chickens, who could hardly tell their grandfather's given name. To me as a physician, the study of genealogy has been peculiarly fascinating, because it brings us at once into contact with the laws of hereditary transmission of mental, physical and moral traits through generations.

It seemed to me that a work on genealogy would be more interesting and useful, if it gave something in the way of family history, as well as of the purely genealogical facts, and that it would add still more interest to give an account of the home life, dress, daily employments, the dwellings, environments, toils, dangers and privations of the people whose genealogy was treated, especially when conditions were so different in the times when they lived.

Accounts of the lives and adventures of our American pioneers have always been thrillingly interesting, but the interest is greatly enhanced when the pioneers happen to have been our own people, our grandfathers and great grandfathers or further back ancestors. It has been my aim, as far as possible, to answer such questions as would naturally arise in the minds of thoughtful people in regard to their forefathers.

Who of us have not often thought, "what was the origin of my family?" "Where did they come from, to America?" "Where did they land in this country, and where first begin to make homes?" "What kind of houses did they live in?" "What were their modes of travel and what was the condition of the country?" These and hundreds of similar questions have arisen in my own mind many times.

The American history of the family Kuykendall began one hundred and twenty-six years before our government was founded, and to write it in full, would be almost to write a history of the country itself. A genealogy and history of the scope suggested by these questions would be impossible, yet we may so connect up the past of our family as to make it far more interesting than a bare genealogy. It has been my aim to show how the lives of our fathers were connected with contemporary people and with the events transpiring around them.

Coming from Holland, our forefathers spoke the Dutch language. They came from the old country with the old home traditions, predilections and tendencies.

Most of our earliest American forefathers were members of the Reformed Dutch Church, and came to this country bringing their convictions and principles with them. No sooner had they founded homes for themselves, than they established religious worship, as was the custom of their fathers, and Dominies of the Reformed church were called

to be ministers and pastors to their people. It should be a matter of pride to every Kuykendall descendant that the record of baptisms and marriages of our earliest American ancestors are found in the registers of the Reformed churches, in the Hudson and Delaware valleys, along with those of other old Knickerbocker families, who have helped to build up the civilization and institutions of the country.

When we look over the names of the very early settlers of New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania and what is now West Virginia, we find the names of many who were friends and neighbors of our fathers, families with whom they intermarried, associates in business, society, and in church relations, and in various business enterprises. In the registers of the early Reformed churches are the names of neighbors who were present and participated in the ceremonies attending the baptism of Kuykendall children, and our forefathers performed the same service at the baptism of their children.

When the history of a family embraces a period greater than the duration of the nation, and its events cover the area of a continent, and all this during the thrilling experiences of pioneer times and savage warfare, and through more than two hundred and fifty years of the world's greatest activities, it is evident that such a history would have a great interest to its descendants.

We fain would roll back the screen of time and look upon our ancestors as they really were; we would like to know what they did, and to enter into their thoughts and feelings, their joys and sorrows. We would turn back the phonographic record of history and listen to voices that have been silenced for hundreds of years.

My object has been to gather such data as would enable living descendants of our ancestors to trace their family lines back to those who first came to America, to note the origin of our name and show the changes that have been made in it, and to account, as far as possible, for them. There are yet many sources of information relating to our family that have not been worked out, while the pre-American history has scarcely been touched. It is a matter of great regret that our fathers left such meager accounts of their history, that they did not write down and preserve records of their lives and what was going on around them. My correspondents frequently wrote regretfully, that they knew little or nothing about their forefathers. Nearly all American families have shown this same neglect to keep records of the back history of their people.

I, myself, have been sorry that forty or fifty years ago, I did not obtain from my parents and the older ones of the family a full account of what they knew of their forefathers. If this had been done, and then all had been written down and preserved, my work would have been much easier. My own memory reaches back clearly to more than sixty years ago, and to some events sixty- five or more years. My grandfather was born in 1785, and had heard his father and grandfather tell their recollections of the family history, so as to carry the tradition many years further back. My great grandfather was baptized in the year 1741, and he no doubt could remember what his father and grandfather told, and if their knowledge had been preserved and transmitted, what a clearing up there would be of things that must forever remain unknown.

There are many Kuykendalls living today, who are from seventy to ninety years old. Every branch of the family has some of these very old persons. If all of these had learned from their fathers all they could, and had preserved it, we should be able to trace practically every Kuykendall living, and have enough data to make a complete genealogical record since the coming of our fathers to America.

A purely genealogical work is, as a rule, very dry and uninteresting reading, except to a very few.

An uncle of mine used to have family prayer night and morning, and read the chapters of the Bible in rotation, as they came, regardless of their contents. I remember of being at his home sometimes, when the morning prayer time came, which was always before breakfast; this I regarded as very inopportune in view of my appetite. On one occasion especially, the chapter happened to be where the genealogy of some of the ancient Jewish worthies is given, and where it tells of one patriarch begetting a son and giving him a jaw-breaking name, and the son in due time begat another, and conferred upon him another name fully as discouraging. The process was continued until there was a whole column of "begats" and tongue twisting names of the begotten. What most deeply impressed me at the time, was a "tired feeling," and regret that Jews living thousands of years ago should keep me so long from my breakfast.

With this personal experience still in my mind, I wondered whether there is not some way to obviate at least some of the tedium of a subject, that is usually as "dry as dust" to the ordinary reader. It could hardly be expected to invest a purely genealogical record with the charm of a thrilling narrative of personal adventures, and yet it seemed to me that we might combine the genealogical features with other relevant matter, that would make it interesting, especially to the family descendants.

It adds much to the bare facts of genealogy to keep in mind the contemporary history of the times in which the persons were living, and who were their neighbors, and how these ancestors were connected with the happenings going on around them. We can better appreciate the history of our ancestors if we keep in mind the condition of society, state of educational, industrial and scientific progress. All these things help to make genealogical charts and tables glow with interest, that would otherwise be dry. These thoughts have been kept in view while this work has been in progress. It is not possible to answer all the questions that will suggest themselves and that we should like to have answered, in regard to our ancestors. The time has been too long since our people came to America, and conditions and environments in early times were such that proper records could not be kept. It is hoped that our people will be pleased that even so much has been accomplished toward a genealogy and history of the family. With what is herein given many will be able to form a continuous line of descent from the first American ancestor of the family born in America. Hundreds have already had their ancestry traced back clearly, and by a little study and research many more will be able to straighten out the tangles in their family records.

CHAPTER II.  
STORY OF THE SEARCH AFTER THE HISTORY AND  
GENEALOGY OF THE KUYKENDALL FAMILY.

It was a question with me whether to print only the results of my researches into our family history, or to tell something about how the results were obtained. It seemed to me that perhaps it would give more of a human interest and a personal touch to pursue the latter course, and that it would also add considerably to the pleasure of reading this volume. This latter course has been chosen, partly because many of my correspondents have written, "How did you learn of our family history?" "Where did you find all this,--it is very interesting!" "I wish you would tell more about where and how you learned all this." My aim has been to give our Kuykendall descendants the facts as nearly as possible, in regard to our ancestors, but in addition to the facts, inferences have been drawn from these; but where this has been done, they have always been stated as inferences.

It had always been said by my people that our ancestors were of Holland origin, and that in early times they spoke Dutch in this country, and that great grandfather Kuykendall spoke English with somewhat of an accent. I knew that both my grandfather and great grandfather and their brothers had lived in Virginia, that grandfather was born there, but whether great grandfather was born there or somewhere east was not known certainly by me.

Grandfather Henry Kuykendall, with three brothers, Peter, Daniel and John, went from Virginia to Indiana about 1805, and three of them located a few years later in Vigo County, Indiana, not far from Terre Haute. Grandfather Henry was the youngest of the four brothers. I had understood that he was with Harrison at the battle of Tippecanoe, which was fought in the fall of 1811.

Great Grandfather John died before his sons left Virginia, and when grandfather was a small boy. When young I had heard grandmother tell of happenings in the Revolutionary war, and of persons, events, and certain things, in a way that I knew she must have heard these things from older ones of the family, and that our people must have lived near to some of the scenes of that war. She told of the Tories, British and the Hessians, and of the brutalities of the soldiers of the British, and I was very much impressed by her accounts of early Indian atrocities. I can remember in my childhood, that grandmother and the older ones of the family, when wanting a term to express the utmost depths of human depravity and meanness, would say "as mean as a Hessian," and this was supposed to be about the utmost limit, because the Hessians were the hired minions of the British in the Revolutionary war.

At first I did not know the exact year of birth of my great grandfather John, but knew it was along somewhere about 1740. There was a span of something over 160 years, to take in the history back to great grandfather's birth. Still back of this there was the earlier history, going back to the coming of our people from Holland, and just how far back that it could be traced I did not know.

Our own family records had been destroyed by fire, and the further back records of grandfather had been lost or destroyed.

The most valuable sources of information to be found were old court records of the counties where the Kuykendall people had lived, such as deeds, wills, contracts and property inventories. The next valuable perhaps would be the family records of the oldest living descendants of our forefathers.

With the undertaking before me as here outlined, the work was begun in an extensive correspondence, in the endeavor to reach as many people of our name as could be found. Thousands of letters were sent out to different parts of the country, some to the addresses of Kuykendalls I had been able to locate, and others to various county seats, to county recorders, asking for recorded data concerning any of our people whose names appeared on the county books, on deeds, wills, voting lists, or any other papers that might give information of a valuable nature. Editors of newspapers were written to, notices were inserted asking for information, and by these various means, information began to accumulate. I was brought into touch with many Kuykendall descendants of whom I had never before heard.

I had an aged uncle, the only living brother of my father, who was very much interested in the past history of our family. He was well along toward eighty years old. By correspondence with him, it was found that he was able to give me a great many facts and helpful suggestions.

He said that our ancestors were from Holland, that they came to this country at a very early date, landing somewhere near where New York City now is. The date of their coming he could not give, but it was while New York was still under Dutch rule. That they lived in that state for years, but that they became dissatisfied with conditions around them. A little later they heard of a beautiful valley out West in Virginia. Some of the Kuykendalls and their neighbors fitted out an expedition to go west and explore this new country.

The expedition returned with a glowing account of finding a most beautiful valley, where the soil was very productive, but that it was far out beyond the frontiers among the Indians. This led a number of the Kuykendalls to sell their property in New York state and strike out for Virginia. As to the date when this took place, or what route they took he could not tell. They made the journey over the wilderness country and settled somewhere on the Potomac river, in a very beautiful valley. The country was very new and the date so early that our Kuykendall people were among the first settlers, and consequently had first choice of the lands. They lived there for many years and had a long and severe struggle with the Indians, and endured many privations and dangers, but finally succeeded in clearing up fine farms, and after a while owned negroes, and raised corn, cattle, hogs and other kinds of products, among which were tobacco. He said they had to fight Indians every summer for years, and often had to carry their rifles when out at their farm work, and that they built forts into which they collected in times of Indian outbreaks. He seemed to have remembered remarkably well the traditions of the family. This was very interesting to me. I was staring into a study of the family history just a little more than a hundred years after they left Virginia.

One of the most discouraging things one meets in correspondence to get genealogical information from people in regard to their ancestors is the general apathy and indifference of the average person in matters of this kind. As a rule, however, our people were interested and glad to cheerfully cooperate, and wrote kind and appreciative letters expressing their interest and a wish for my success.

In the course of my correspondence articles and notices were sent to newspapers, making inquiries in regard to any Kuykendalls that might happen to see them. These brought many replies and much information. Correspondence was extended to librarians of the great libraries of the country, to state archivists, historians, genealogists, historical societies and various sources of information. It is a pleasure to note the fact that courteous replies were received, and a real interest was manifested by persons of learning and culture who had no interest in the matter other than a desire to be helpful to a fellow seeker after information.

Early in my researches I learned of the Holland Society of New York. This society has for its object the collection and preservation of all information attainable, relating to the early history of that state, particularly while it was under the rule of the Dutch. The Kuykendalls having been pioneers of that state this society was evidently a favorable place to seek information. I found that Mr. Dingman Versteeg, the genealogist for the society, had discovered records of the Kuykendall family, in the old Dutch records of New York, going as far back as 1650. This was the first definite information received by me reaching so far back, and I was very much gratified, feeling that good progress was being made. Mr. Versteeg was employed to look the matter up and report to me. I was now anxious to learn the date of the first appearance of our people in Virginia, and wrote to the United States Census Bureau, asking the director for information. It was found that the census for Virginia, of the first United States Census was destroyed by fire, at the time of the capture of the city of Washington, in the year 1813, but there had been a census taken by the authority of the State of Virginia in the years 1782 and 1784. These returns show that there were no Kuykendalls enumerated in Virginia, anywhere except in Hampshire county (W. Va.), and knowing definitely that Great Grandfather John and his father had lived in Virginia, during these years, and as his name was found on the returns, it was certain that he was the John Kuykendall therein mentioned. Correspondence with the descendants of some of the Kuykendalls who now live in Hampshire county, showed that they are descendants of the same stock, the ancestors of those who came there in very early days from the Delaware valley and settled, some as early as 1743.

While this was developing, Mr. Versteeg, of the Holland Society, was working on the old Dutch baptismal records, and soon sent me a copy of the registry of Kuykendall descendants in the Reformed Churches of the Delaware and Hudson valley, going back to 1650. The data received from Mr. Versteeg showed that the first ancestor in America lived at Fort Orange, N. Y. (now Albany), and that he died there; that an account of the settlement of his estate had been found among the old Albany records. It was shown also that his son, the first American Kuykendall, had lived

in the Hudson river valley, near Kingston, that he married there and had a large family, the records of whose baptisms were found, in the Dutch Reformed Church registers. All this was very interesting and marked decided progress.

Soon after beginning with my correspondence, my attention was drawn to the various ways the correspondents spelled their names, among them appearing Kuykendall, Coykendall, Cuykendall, Kirkendall, Kikendall, Curkendall and Kuyrkendall. The difference in all cases being in the first syllable of the name, there being only two exceptions to this; one family in North and South Carolina, (some of whom were found in Texas), spelled the last syllable dal, omitting one l. Another family spelled the last syllable dol. The fact was disclosed that those who spelled the name Kuykendall, are found more in the west and south, while those who sign their names Coykendall or Cuykendall are found in New York and New Jersey, or are from ancestors who lived in times, not far back, in regions not far from Port Jervis, N. Y., or Sussex, N. J.

Quite a number of families supposed their own branches represented a distinct people from the others.

Correspondence with people of our descent in New York, soon brought me into touch with some of them who were very much interested in the family history. One of these in particular, had made quite thorough researches, and with valuable results. This was a lady, Mrs. H. R. Frisbie, of Roscoe, N. Y. She is a descendant of the "Wilhelmus" branch. Wilhelmus was the grandson of Pieter, the youngest son of Leur Jacobsen (Van Kuykendall), our first American born Kuykendall. So far as I have been able to learn, all of this branch retain the original spelling, Kuykendall. Great credit is due her for her intelligent, persistent and earnest efforts. Her work, however, was almost exclusively limited to her own branch of the family.

The work of Mr. Versteeg, of the Holland Society, proved to be very satisfactory, as he was very familiar with the Dutch language and the genealogy of a large number of the old New York families of Holland descent. A letter was written to the librarian of the Port Jervis, N. Y., Free Library, and she referred me to Hon. W. H. Nearpass, then Mayor of the city, who is one of the best informed men in all that country, on the history of the Dutch Reformed Church and the pioneer families in that part of the Delaware valley, and also the families of the Hudson valley about Kingston. Mr. Nearpass had, something like nineteen or twenty years before, begun the publication of a paper at Port Jervis, called "CHURCH LIFE." In this paper he published a series of articles on the ancient Dutch Reformed Church at Machackemeck, giving genealogical sketches of the families that had from time to time joined the church, from its earliest history in that region. He published also brief historical notes and sketches of the old Dominies, elders, officers and leading members.

In response to my inquiries, Mr. Nearpass sent me a number of his papers, and among these was one that contained a genealogy of the Kuykendall family, and their connection with the Reformed Church, both in the Delaware valley about Port Jervis, and in the Kingston regions, on the Hudson river. He wrote me many letters afterwards, and sent me a tracing of a plat of the ancient village of Minisink, adjacent to the "Big Minisink Island," a few miles below Port Jervis, on the Delaware river. There appears on this plat the names of Jacob and Mattheus Kuykendall, who were owners of land there at that time, and who were interested in the founding of the old village, in 1725. On the plat the name is written Van Kuykendall, showing that our people at that time yet recognized the Dutch form of the name.

About that time I came across some of the writings of Mr. Charles E. Stickney, on the early settlement of that part of the Delaware valley, and was much interested in two series of articles published by him, in the "Wantage Recorder," a newspaper of which he was and is yet owner and publisher. One of the series was written upon the subject of "The Old Mine Road," and the other was the History of Deckertown." Deckertown was the early name of Sussex, in the County of Sussex, N. J. Mr. Stickney kindly sent me a number of the papers on the "Old Mine Road," one of which contained a brief sketch of the Kuykendall family as connected with the township of Wantage and the Sussex county regions, in early pioneer days, and of their neighbors who lived near to and traveled along that old highway. This old road was so intimately connected with the history of the family Kuykendall, that it deserves more than a passing notice, and if space will permit something about it, as related to our people, will be given elsewhere. For the present it may be said that the old mine road is a very ancient highway running from Kingston on the Hudson, N. Y., across the country to the Delaware river, and then down that river to an ancient copper mine, about three miles above the Water Gap. As nearly all the members of the first American Kuykendall family were born and raised in

the vicinity of Kingston, and the family all migrated along down the old mine road and settled near it in the Delaware valley, anything about this old road very much interested me. It was much satisfaction to definitely locate exactly the home and scenes of our very early forefathers. It was learned by me that a gentleman named J. J. Van Sickle lived within a very short distance of the old home of Jacob and Mattheus Kuykendall, and that he was an authority on certain phases of the early history of that country and its pioneer settlers. He was written to, and he sent a very courteous reply, in which he gave some of the very information of which I had been in search.

He mentioned certain old stone houses and scenes, that he thought would make an interesting addition to the Kuykendall history, and offered to secure photographs of them. This proffer was accepted gladly.

It would perhaps be interesting to quote here some excerpts from Mr. Van Sickle's letters.

"The stone house built by Jurian Westfall or Jacob Kuykendall is still standing in the old Minisink village. It was built about 1751, and is in a fine state of preservation. You should have a picture of this house. The parchment deed you spoke of, you will find, I think, by writing to Edward Everitt, Orange, New York, or to the heirs of Martin Everitt, Port Jervis, N.

Y. It might be that the Historical Society of Port Jervis has secured it. One of the old Westbrook or Kuykendall houses is still standing, that is referred to in the deal made for the cemetery purchased in 1731. Also the fort, built by the state of New Jersey (colony), in 1755. Pictures of these houses and some landscape views you should have for your history. In the old cemetery the headstones are lettered in Low Dutch language, and I cannot translate them.

The first date is 1736." From another letter:

"In 1759, Sussex county was represented by Peter Kuykendall, and in 1760 by Solomon Kuykendall, as Chosen Freeholders. In the Continental army there were three Kuykendalls, Captains Samuel, Benjamin, and Simon. Samuel was wounded at the battle of Springfield, under Col. John Cleves Symmes. They were holding the British army in check, or covering the retreat of Washington across New Jersey. Samuel was wounded in 1776, and afterwards received a pension, on account of the loss of his hand from the wound."

The kindness of Mr. Van Sickle was very much appreciated and it gives me pleasure to acknowledge my obligation to him for many favors shown me. During my researches it was learned that at the time of the early settlement of the country, a certain deed had been given for lands that I was sure embraced the homes of some of the Kuykendalls. This old document was described as being written on parchment, and as having as the tribal signature of the Indians from whom it was purchased, a picture of a turkey, supposed to be the totem mark of the tribe to which the lands had belonged. This would be the first deed to the lands. I was much interested and determined to find the old document, if it was still in existence. After a long chase, by correspondence, covering a very wide range, it was finally located in Canada, or it was what I supposed was the deed sought. It was found belonging to the descendants of the Everitt family, and in possession of a daughter of Allen Everitt, Mrs. J. M. Hursh, of Macoun, Saskatchewan, Canada. She kindly consented to loan me the instrument, for examination, study and photographing.

When the deed came, it was found to be, not the deed from the Indians, but far more valuable for me, because it had been given by Jacob Kuykendall, one of the original owners of lands at the old Minisink village, the very ancestor to which my own family traced directly back. There was his name signed to the document in his own hand writing. I had found not what I was looking for, but something of inestimably more importance. The venerable document was unrolled. It was stained and yellow with age, and one corner frayed and a small bit torn off, taking some letters of the latter part of the name of my great, great grandfather, Jacob Kuykendall. The deed was given nearly two hundred years ago. The writing was faded and the signatures were quite dim. It was written on sheepskin parchment, no doubt with a quill pen, for steel pens were not used for generations afterward.

What a tide of reflections came to me. What changes in the country since the deed was made. Since it was signed December, 1731, there have come a majority of all the great inventions and discoveries, in fact about all that now confer the greatest blessings and comforts of civilization. When it was made and signed there was no such thing as even a friction match for lighting a fire, no use of steam power, not a telegraph, telephone, steamer, or railway car

for more than a hundred years afterwards. The United States and the American nation, with all their myriad population, had not yet even been thought of.

These reflections crowded upon my mind, and then in imagination I went back to the old village and the time when the deed was signed. There were a few log buildings, in a sort of clearing in the woods, a little tavern, blacksmith shop and a trading post. What kind of a place was it? Who were present when the deed was signed, besides those whose signatures now appear? What was said and done? How different the deed looked then, when clean and snowy white, with the beautiful writing, all fresh, and every letter and word standing out clear and sharp. Then I thought of the generations that have come and passed on since that time, nearly two hundred years ago. The makers and signers of the deed and thousands of their descendants have come upon the stage of existence and have passed away, their bodies have mouldered to dust, and even a knowledge of the resting places of most of them are lost. This old document was so valuable a find, that planning was at once begun to have it photographed, and many efforts were made to secure the best results. It did not belong to me, and if it had, it would not have been kept in my possession, but placed in care of some historical society for safe keeping. Various attempts were made at photographing it, and a number of processes were used to secure the best pictures possible.

While examining and handling this old deed the thought came to my mind, suppose that when the deed was signed and turned over to the party that bought the land, some one had said, "this deed will still be in existence two hundred years from now, and one hundred and eighty-three years from now a great great grandson of its maker will come across it, over three thousand miles from here, in a land now wholly unknown. The finder will cause a picture to be made of it, by sunlight, by a process that has never yet been conceived by man, and that will not be discovered yet for over a hundred years. When it is discovered, the children of the maker of this deed will have multiplied and spread all over North America from ocean to ocean." Such a prediction would have been considered the wild phantasy of a lunatic. Thus little do we know of the changes that time will work, or what will happen within two hundred years from now. The thought came to my mind, "Will any one, two hundred years from now be making any inquiry after us or know who we were, where we lived, or what we did?"

I had now the records in full, so far as known, of the Kuykendalls found registered in the old Dutch Reformed churches; had several fragmentary sketches of the genealogy of the Kuykendall family, or of that part of the family that remained in the country near where the fathers had lived. That part of the country comprised Orange, Sullivan, and Ulster counties, N. Y., and Sussex, Warren and Hunterdon counties, N. J., and a small strip of country on the other side of the Delaware river, in Pennsylvania, where a few of our people had lived.

I had the plat of the ancient village of Minisink, and of the old Jacob Kuykendall deed, and much other historical matter relating to the family, that I had not known of, before beginning my researches.

While all the work that has been described was going on, a correspondence was carried on both among the Kuykendall descendants in various parts of the country, and with the great libraries in various states, historical societies and all other known sources of information.

Letters had been received from Mr. A. J. F. Van Laer, State Archivist of New York, that were both very interesting and helpful. I shall never forget his unvarying kindness and the assistance he rendered me in looking up the Albany records in the Library of New York, at Albany.

Mr. Versteeg, genealogist of the Holland Society of New York, had already sent me a transcript of the sale of the house and lot of our Holland ancestor, Jacob Luyersen, after the ancestor's death, which must have occurred in 1656. Both these gentlemen took much interest in looking up the origin and derivation of the name Kuykendall.

The wording in the contract for the sale of that emigrant ancestor's property shows conditions existing at the time, that are very interesting, independent of that which attaches to the fact of his being our forefather from Europe. The record of the court, as found in the old Dutch minutes, will be good reading for Kuykendall descendants, and others, now, after a lapse of over two hundred and sixty years, and it is given below:

Transcript from the Early Records of Albany County. 1656-1675.

"Terms and conditions on which the trustees of the estate of Jacob Luerszen propose to sell the house and lot of the said Jacob Luyersen, deceased, with the lot of the same, lying next to Fort Orange, according to the patent thereof. Ist there shall be delivered to the buyer of the house with all the fixtures and the lot, length 8 rods, breadth in front on the road 4 1/2 rods, breadth on the west side 3 rods 5 feet, all according to the patent thereof, except the gardenstof which is therein.

"Delivery shall be on August 20 of this year 1657. The payment shall be in good current seawant; the first installment to be on delivery of the house and the last on May 1, 1658.

"The buyer shall be held to furnish 2 sufficient sureties immediately to the seller's satisfaction. If the buyer cannot then furnish sufficient sureties, it shall be sold again at his cost and charge, and whatever loss it come to be worth, he shall be held to make good, and whatever more it becomes worth he shall enjoy no benefit therefrom. The auction fees shall become a charge to the buyer."

"After much bidding, Jansen Van Wyttert remained the last bidder, for the sum of 813 guilders, according to the aforesaid conditions.

"Done in Fort Orange, July 18, 1657, in presence of

Louis Cobuson and Johannes Provoort."

"On this July 20 1657 appeared Andres Van der Sluys who delivered himself surety for the person of William Frederickse (Bout) in the action respecting the house which Hendrick Jansen Van Rytart, (Wytart) bought of the trustees of the estate of Jacob Luyersen, deceased, for so much as half of said house comes to, viz: 406 Guilders, 10 stivers.

"Paulus Martensen, (Van Benthuisen) grant and convey to Claes Cornelise Van den Bergh, a house and lot in the village of Beverwyck, near Fort Orange, bounded on the north by Captain Abraham Staets, south by the said Fort, as large as it lies in fence. according to the patent thereof, granted by the Lord Director General & Council to Jacob Luyerson, deceased, of date October 25th anno 1653, and the grantor acknowledges that he is paid and satisfied therefor: done in Fort Orange Oct, 12, 1662."

"Paulus Marten." Witnesses:

Philip Pietersen Schuyler  
Adrien Gerritsen (Papendorp)

The wording of this transaction tells us something of the conditions existing at the time the sale was made. The price of the house and lot was stipulated to be paid in so many guilders, good current seawant. The term "guilders" shows that the country was under Dutch financial control as well as domination otherwise. Seawant was a sort of small sea shell money, or wampum, such as was the currency of the Indians. It was really Indian money. The scarcity of silver was so great that the inhabitants were compelled to resort to whatever makeshift expedients they could, to carry on trade and exchange among themselves and the Indians.

It will be noticed that the "gardenstof" was to be reserved, and not to go on with the building and lot. Wonder if the old lady, Mrs. Jacob Luyersen (Van Kuykendall), our maternal ancestor, had not planted and cultivated that garden patch herself, and claimed it for herself and the "kinder"?

As the old Albany court record that has been quoted above, has reference to the Holland ancestor of all the American Kuykendalls, and the disposal of his property after his death, it can hardly be otherwise than very interesting to his living descendants.

The question naturally arises, "Did this first ancestor come to America alone, or did he have brothers and sister or other relatives that came at the same time or afterwards?" A pretty thorough search of the early Dutch Reformed Church baptismal and marriage records was made by me in Albany and in New York City, and they reveal the fact that there were three persons of the same name as our ancestor came to this country, if not together, then at times not far apart. They were Jacob, Urbanus and Christian Luursen. The names of the first two are so associated on the baptismal records, that one cannot resist the conclusion that they were brothers. The other's relationship is not so clearly indicated, but a strong inference is created that they were of the same family, possibly a little more distantly related. A chapter was prepared for this volume treating this subject in detail and quoting the records in full, but for lack of space this will have to be omitted.

CHAPTER III.  
THE NAME KUYKENDALL,  
ITS ORIGIN, DERIVATION AND MEANING.

For a number of years I have occasionally met a person who formerly lived in Holland, and on hearing the name Kuykendall, the first thing almost that was said, was, "Your name is Dutch, or of Dutch origin." Several have told me they used to know people of our name in Holland, but that it was spelled a little differently there.

There has been a rather widespread tradition, or it was claimed to be a tradition, that the name is of Scottish origin. If the original name could be shown to have been Kirkendale or Kirkendal, its structure might suggest a Scottish origin to some, yet it would be quite as easy to arrive at the conclusion that it was of Dutch origin, even admitting it was formerly spelled Kirkendale. While Kirk in the old Scottish dialect means church, in the older Dutch the word kerk or kerche means church also, and the name Kerchenthal and Kirkendal would have the same meaning, Church-in-the-valley. Quite a little effort was made by me to determine the real origin and meaning of the name.

Genealogists of learning and prominence, heads of historical societies and genealogical societies have, without a single exception, pronounced the name to be of Dutch origin. In the early Dutch records it is written Van Kuykendaal, the prefix Van meaning from. The natural inference would be that the family formerly lived in some place or old homestead bearing the name Kuykendall or some name of similar sound, from which Kuykendall was derived. Among the authorities consulted on the subject were persons connected with the Holland Society of New York, also historians, archivists and persons of Dutch ancestry, who were known to be well informed upon Dutch names and patronymics.

Elsewhere in this volume there is quoted a letter that tells of a tradition that our earliest ancestors lived in Scotland several hundred years ago, but that on account of persecutions because of religious belief they fled to Holland, intermarried with the Dutch people, and there acquired the spelling Kuykendall, from Kirkendale. It was claimed that the Dutch mistook the first two syllables of the name for their word kuchen, (little chicken), making the name mean Chicken-valley, a supposed valley where there were a great many little chickens.

Two hundred years ago spelling was in a very chaotic state, hardly any two persons spelled the words the same, one way being considered as good as another, so long as it sounded rightly when spelled. There was really no standard for spelling proper names of either persons or places.

This applies to the English as well as the Dutch language. There are several instances of noted persons who spelled their names several different ways as shown by their autograph signatures still in existence.

Mr. A. J. F. Van Laer, Archivist for the state of New York, and New York State Library, writing to me in regard to the ancient home of the Kuykendall family, and the name, said:

"I suspect that Kijk-in-'t-dal is a locality near Wageningen, which lies on a high hill on the bank of the Rhine, and commands a fine view of the river." In a letter written later he says:

"There seems to be no doubt that your family originally came from Wageningen.

I am still inclined to think that Kijk-in-'t-dal may have been the form from which Kuykendall is derived, because there is an elevation near Wageningen, called Wageningsche Berg, from which one obtains a beautiful view of the valley of the Rhine, and secondly there are other names of similar construction in the Netherlands, the most striking being that of Kijk-in-de vegt, which is borne by a family in the province of Overijssel."

In relation to this subject, Mr. L. P. de Boer, historian of Dutch American families, wrote me in March, 1913: "I have struck analogies of the name Kuykendall in one of the Dutch periodicals, headed, "Rare and Curious Names," a locality, Kykenweide, near Overyossel, is mentioned to have existed in 1460-1496, 'Mead on View,' or 'View of the Mead.' I now remember to have seen a street in Groningen called 'de Ky-in-Jat Straat,' or "Look-in-the-gate' street. These examples strengthen my belief in the etymology of the name as suggested by Mr. Van Laer and you."

Kijk is an old Dutch word or form for view, and is pronounced as if spelled Kuyk or Kike. Mr. Van Laer says the derivation from Kijk-in-'t-dal, which in Gelderland dialect may well have been spelled Kuykendal or Kuukendal, seems altogether most likely.

Mr. Dingman Versteeg, genealogist for the Holland Society, says "That so-called Scotch tradition was simply invented afterwards, to account for the misspelling Kirkendall." It may help also to account for the mispronunciation of the name, for many even of those who spell it Kuykendall or otherwise, pronounce it as if spelled Kirkendall. Mr. Van Laer says "The explanation of the name meaning Chicken valley is absurd, for if named from a valley where young chickens abounded, it would be more likely Kippendal (chickendale).

There are several instances in the early records which would tend to show that the Kuykendall ancestors lived at or near Wageningen. We find Urbanus Luursen signed his name Urbanus Luursen van Wageningen, and the name of our ancestor appears in a power of attorney given by himself, signed "Jacob Luyersen van Wageningen."

At the time of the advent of our ancestor in America there were in use what are called patronymics, that is, father names.

The family name corresponded to what is the surname now, but was often the name of the ancestral home, and was preceded by the word van, meaning from. If the family had adopted the name of the place where their fathers lived, then the Van was begun with a capital V, for instance Van Etten, Van Meteren. Many patronymics had a suffix that meant son, or son of. For instance a man who was the son of a father named William was called William's son, which later became Williamson, the family name. Thus we have the names Johnson, Peterson, Davidson, and many others. In the case of Irish and Scotch names there were many that were preceded by Fitz or Mac, which being added to other names, as Simmons, Hugh, Donald, made Fitzsimmons, Fitzhugh, McDonald or Macdonald, the terms Fitz and Mac meaning son or son of. In all these instances and many other, if the families should now undertake to trace their names back to their original formation, they would come to a person bearing the name Simmons, Hugh, or Donald, or otherwise, and if they wished to go still further back, they would have to seek some other proof or data to enable them to proceed.

It appears that the Dutch, along about the time our ancestors came to America, preferred the use of the patronymic or father name. Mr. Versteeg, genealogist for the Holland Society of New York, mentioned before, who was for some years the editor and publisher of "The Netherland Register," had in one of the numbers of the magazine, a very interesting and instructive article pertinent to this subject. Speaking of changes of names he said:

"The Coykendall and Kuykendall families both trace their origin to Jacob Luurszen, but it was more than half a century after his death that his descendants began the use of the name Van Kuykendaal. The people were averse to using the family name, unless the person occupied a very prominent position." While, as Mr. Versteeg says, the family name Van Kuykendaal does not appear until fifty years after the death of our Holland ancestor, the evidence as to our lineal descent from Jacob Luurszen cannot be doubted. It is clear from the record that our ancestor's name was Luurszen. The Kuykendall family name is not peculiar or different in this respect from many other names found all over the country.

Take the name Roosevelt, for instance. The ex-president's ancestors came from Holland, and as it happened, from the same province of Gelderland as our Kuykendall ancestor. The Roosevelt name as found in early New York records was Claes Martinszen. His name is usually found written this way, and only twice as Claes Martinszen Van Roosevelt.

The family dropped the Martinszen and the Van, and adopted Roosevelt as the family name, so that now it is Roosevelt (Rose-field), the locality in Holland from whence the family came.

In precisely the same way the Kuykendall name was Luurszen, and our ancestor's name was Jacob Luurszen (Van Kuykendaal), as has been shown. Our people dropped the Van and the patronymic Luurszen, and retained the present family name Kuykendall.

During an extensive correspondence with Kuykendall descendants throughout the country, letters were frequently received in which the writers mentioned the fact that their forefathers had "Bible names."

This was thought by the writers to be peculiar to their own families. This idea was found to be quite prevalent. Whoever will take the trouble to inquire, or will notice the names of people who lived three or four generations ago, will find that Bible names were extremely prevalent in nearly all families, especially those among Christian Bible reading people. The Kuykendall family was not peculiar or different in this respect, from many others in the country.

As found in the Dutch Church records and other early writings, even very common names such as Peter, Matthew, Solomon, are often much different from what they are today. One is frequently puzzled to know what would be the English equivalent for some of the names there found. If one happens to be familiar with the Dutch language and names, this difficulty would perhaps not be so great.

Having the records of the Kingston Reformed Church before me, I note the following: Styntie, for Christina. This was the name given to the first Kuykendall girl born in America. Marretjen, for Mary. The first Mary of the family was Marretjen, daughter of Cornelius, son of the first American born ancestor. She was named for her mother, Marretje Westfall. Jacobus(1), for James. The first James in the K. family, was Jacobus, son of Cornelius. Annaatjen, daughter of Ary Van Kuykendaal, the first Annie or Ann of the American born Ks. Catryntie, the first Catherine, Fammetjen or Famety, (Sophronia), the first of the family was named for her grandmother Fammetjen Decker, wife of old Pieter Kuykendal of Machackemeck, now Port Jervis, N. Y.

Tatje, spelled sometimes Tjatje, stands for Charity, sometimes recently called Chatty. This name for girls was very common, especially among the descendants of old Pieter. Teunis was Anthony, Claes, for Nicholas, Ary, for Arian or Adrian, and sometimes for Aaron. Solomon was frequently Saam, Sarah and Solomon were often begun with Z, as Zara and Zaloman or Zaam. These are only a few of the old formations of the given names used by people of Dutch descent nearly two hundred years ago.

On the old baptismal records there were never found any middle names for two or three generations.

(1) Jacobus is often found in the Dutch baptismal records and always means James. It was sometimes shortened to "Cobus" and "Cobus" Keykendall is found in the Pennsylvania census for 1790.

CHAPTER IV.  
CHANGES IN THE NAME KUYKENDALL AND HOW THEY CAME ABOUT

In the old baptismal registers the name Kuykendall is spelled in at least nine different ways, and frequently the same individual's name is spelled in from two to four ways. We must remember that the names in the registers were not written by the persons themselves, but by the Dominies or a clerk. How the name appears in the register is no indication whatever how the person spelled it. Before the beginning of the nineteenth century it was never written in the records Coykendall or Kirkendall. Keykendall, Kirkendall and Kikendall were quite common about Revolutionary war times, in the old military records. There were instances in the old records where the widely different ways of spelling the name of the same individual led to the impression that there were two or three different persons referred to where only one was meant. Among the old Albany court minutes there appears an affidavit of Jacob Cuykendall and Thomas Kuick, (Quick), in relation to Indian robberies at Minisink, Orange County, N. Y. This affidavit bears date of May 9, 1723. We know, however, that Jacob wrote his name Kuykendall as it appears signed to the deed made by him in 1731, which has been referred to before. Unless we have an actual autograph signature of a person's name written in those early days, we cannot know how he himself wrote it, and even then some spelled their own name in more than one way. In "New York in the Revolution," there appears the name of "Peter Kuykindolph, in Klock's regiment and Westfall's company."

It might be interesting to many of our people to know how some of the changes in spelling of the name came about, and there will here be given the statements of some of those who have written me in regard to their family history and genealogy. These instances are not given in any special order, but are taken at random as they happened to come.

Dr. J. L. Kirkendol, of Millen, Ga., writing on the subject, says, "Your way of spelling the name is correct. You will see on my letterhead how I spell my name. Mine has been changed from your way to the way we spell it now, by my immediate family, the idea being to shorten as much as possible, (without change of the original meaning), a long and hard name, and render it more easy of pronunciation, when seen in print."

Prof. J. W. Kuykendall, Superintendent of Schools, Fort Smith, Arkansas, wrote: "The name is said to have been derived from the Dutch word Kuyken, their word for chicken. Before the Revolutionary war, the family came from Holland to North Carolina. This was supposed to be a part of a general migration from Holland to North Carolina. There were three branches, supposed to be the sons of the three first emigrants. One branch went into Pennsylvania, another is thought to have gone into the Northwest Territory, and the third to have gone into Tennessee. Of the latter, we of Kentucky, Mississippi, Texas and Arkansas are descendants."

John Wesley Curkendall, of Volga, W. Va., wrote me February 23, 1913, and among other things said, "Kuykendall is the right way to spell the name, but we spell it Curkendall because it is more convenient to use than Kuykendall or Kikendall."

Z. W. Curkendall, brother of John W., wrote, "My father's name was John Curkendall, and he was the son of Simeon Curkendall. I do not know of any of the relatives here spelling it other than Curkendall." He then gave the names of his father, brothers and a brother Noah, who moved to Bloomfield, Iowa. Upon writing to them, I found that they nearly all spelled their name Kirkendall. one brother only spelling it Curkendall. It was also discovered that a branch of this family retained the old original spelling, K-u-y-k-e-n- d-a-l-l.

During my researches I came across a newspaper from Oklahoma City, Omaha, containing a notice of a physician of that place, who spelled his name K-u-y- r-k-e-n-d-a-l-l. This I supposed was an error in printing the name. In replying to my inquiries in regard to the matter, he wrote me:

"I am sure we all sprang from the same branch, and that through vanity or some such peculiarity, of some of the members, the name has been changed to suit their fancy. I am enclosing a copy of a letter that I found in my father's prescription book, which may throw some light upon the subject."

The old letter he referred to is dated from Northfork, Henry County, Tenn., September 24, 1885, and is addressed to Dr. W. A. Kuyrkendall, (father of Dr. L. C. Kuyrkendall), and is signed R. A. Kuykendall. At the bottom of the copy is a note which says: "Dr., from this I conclude that my grandfather was the one who added the R to our name,

and my father concurs with me in that same opinion." It seems most likely that he had pronounced the name as if it were spelled Kirkendall, even when he spelled it Kuykendall, and the r was added to make it spell Kirkendall, even if in a rather singular manner.

Hugh Thompson Kirkendall, of No. 9 Central Avenue, Kansas City, in a letter dated November 14, 1913, says: "My father, Jacob Kirkendall, was born in Crabb Orchard, Ky. My father had two brothers who died in Platte City, Mo., about 1860. Their name was Kuykendall. One of them has a son in Saratoga, Wyoming."

D. W. Kirkendall, of Crawfordsville, Ind., wrote me: "My father, Jacob Kirkendall, was the son of Richmond Kirkendall and wife Elizabeth, and he was born in Barren County, Ky., August 11th, 1805. If my father had any brothers I have no record of it. Father was the man who changed the spelling from Kuykendall to Kirkendall, for what reason, I cannot say."

John S. Kikendall, of Albion, Mich., in a letter dated April 29, 1912, wrote me as follows:

"I remember hearing my father tell of visiting an uncle Manuel Kikendall that lived in the eastern part of Pennsylvania. Father had three cousins that came to Michigan about the same time that he did, viz: John, James, Matthew and Cornelius; they all spelled their names Coykendall. Father's brother, Joseph, lived in Steuben County, New York. I never saw him or any of his family. I understand that he and his sons were in the Civil war, and that he always spelled his name Kirkendall." Here we have this one branch of the family with three different modes of spelling the name. This man, John S. Kikendall, has, or then had, a brother, James P. Kikendall, whose home was Eaton Rapids, Mich.

He wrote me: "I think our forefathers came from Holland about 1640 or -45. My father's only brother Joseph, lived in Steuben County, New York. He spelled his name with an r in it. He said every one called him Kirkendall, and so he would have it so. The name of my brother, who lived in your state, was Charles M. He left three children, two girls and a son named William, who has lately died. My nephew's name is James E. Kirkendall."

Judge A. B. Kirkendall, of Creola, Ohio, says of his people: "In my family Jonathan Kirkendall came from Holland or Germany, before the Revolutionary war. He married an Irish girl named Nicholson. He had sons, John and Solomon. Solomon was a scholar, but we have no track of him. He changed the name from Kuykendall, 'Chicken Valley,' to Kirkendall, 'Church in the Valley.'"

C. A. Kirkendall, of Louisville, Ky., made a visit to Ohio the forepart of April, 1914, and there met Judge A. B. Kirkendall, and in writing to me of the visit and the family data gathered while he was there, says in reference to Judge A. B. Kirkendall's family history: "One of his father's sisters is still living and is 83 years old. She says her grandfather was John, Jonathan or Yohannes Kuykendall. Her grandfather John had two brothers, Solomon and Eli. John and Eli had no education, but Solomon had, and the two brothers changed their names to Kirkendall, and all came to Ohio, on the old National road, and stopped at Columbus, and went to the southern part of Ohio. She has the families of this old John, her grandfather, run down to the present date, but knows nothing of the families of Solomon or Eli."

Rev. H. W. D. Kirkendall, of Wenatchee, wrote me regarding the origin of the spelling Kirkendall in his own family, as follows:

"My father was Nathan Kirkendall, of Berwick, Columbia County, Pa., who was the son of Emanuel Kikendall, of Mifflin Township, Columbia near Berwick, Pa. My great grandfather, Emanuel Kikendall migrated into that part of Pennsylvania from some place in New Jersey, when he was a young man. He had four sons, Joseph, Levi, Cornelius and Leonard, all of whom settled on adjoining farms, Levi and Cornelius dividing the old home. The place became known as 'Kikendall's Hill.' Emanuel Kirkendall, who settled in Wilkes-Barre, left a family there, some of whom have become prominent. The family name was changed from Kikendall to Kirkendall when I was a boy of about fifteen. It was not by design, but other people began writing the name that way, and gradually the whole race adopted the spelling except Stephen K., who persisted in the old way."

Emmett R. Kirkendall, of the firm of Roth & Kirkendall, of Toledo, Ohio, (attorneys at law), wrote me a short time back:

"I have in my possession an old book of numbers prepared in school by my great grandfather, James Kirkendall. It gives the date of his birth as February 9, 1794, and his 'master as Sam Flemin.' By master he meant teacher no doubt, since teachers in those days were generally called 'school masters.'"

This book gives the name of three of his children as follows:

Samuel Kuykendall, born August 7, 1816.

Sary Kuykendall, born May 16, 1819.

Christeny Kuykendall, born January 10, 1822.

I had looked at this book many times before, but this is the first time that I ever noticed that the name was spelled Kuykendall. I can get no idea from the book, however, as to where James was at the time he wrote it, and can only guess from vague tradition. The names of these children may have been written by some other person than James Kirkendall, and I can't understand why my father's name is spelled Kuykendall, when my father never heard that spelling before. My family has always lived near Athens, Ohio, until a few years ago, when they all went to Oklahoma, except me. I know nothing of 'Christeny' Kuykendall other than what I have given you from this book. Sary Kuykendall, my father tells me, was married to Milo Kirkendall, her cousin."

We have in the statement given by W. H. D. Kirkendall a very clear account of change in the name of his family. I had hoped that it would be found that the manner of spelling of the name might indicate what branches the different families belonged to, but it is evident that we have here no definite guide.

Some conclusions may be drawn, however, in regard to the matter of names that may be of some value. Among these are the following:

1. All persons spelling their names Coykendall or Cuykendall are the descendants of Pieter Kuykendal, the youngest son of our first American born ancestor, Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal.
2. There is only one of the Pieter Kuykendal branches that has retained the original spelling, beginning the name with Kuy, and this is the branch of Wilhelmus Kuykendall, grandson of the first Pieter.
3. Among the Peter branch, there are those who spell the name Coykendall, Cuykendall, Kirkendall, Kikendall and Kuykendall.
4. The descendants of Jacob, Cornelius and Matthew have, for the most part, clung to the old original spelling, and begin the name with the first syllable spelled Kuy, though there are some exceptions to this rule, as seen in the form Kuyrkendall and Curkendall.

No ancestor will be found in the second or third generation with an "r" in the name. Those who undertake to trace their ancestry must expect to come to where the name was Kuykendal, as found on the baptismal registers of the Dutch Reformed Church.

It is perfectly clear that our early ancestors understood that the first part of the name had the long sound of i, or of uy in the name Schuyler, Stuyvesant and similar Dutch names.

The change from Kuy to Ki was among the first made, and was evidently an attempt to spell phonetically.

CHAPTER V.  
FORT ORANGE, NEW YORK.  
WHEN THE KUYKENDALL ANCESTOR ARRIVED THERE.

It will be interesting to many of our people to know something about Fort Orange, N. Y., the place where our Holland ancestor lived when he first came to America. Here was his first home in this country, and here he lived until his death, which occurred in the latter part of 1656, or beginning of 1657.

Fort Orange received its first settlers in 1624, and the fort was built the same year, near the present foot of Madison street, Albany.

The first settlers were Walloons, refugees who had fled to Holland, from France and Flanders, to escape persecution.

Two years later their settlements were broken up by hostile Indians. In 1629 Killaen Van Rensselaer, a wealthy diamond merchant of Holland, sent over other settlers to develop and improve a large tract of land he had acquired, lying up and down and back of the Hudson river.

Van Rensselaer's place of business was Amsterdam, and his home was in Gelderland, the same province in the Netherlands the Kuykendall ancestors came from. The Walloons of Fort Orange were a Protestant people, who had come to America seeking religious freedom and an opportunity to make homes. To meet their religious and social needs, the Dutch Reformed Church, in 1642, sent over from Amsterdam a pastor for their church people at Fort Orange.

From the beginning, there were Indian troubles, and the savages attacked and captured even some of the missionaries who were laboring among them trying to help them. Father Yogues, a French Catholic missionary among the Mohawks, was captured, held and tortured, and the Indians refused to give him up, even when offered a large ransom.

The Dutch aided the unfortunate priest in escaping and kept him secreted, until the Indians were pacified and agreed to his ransom.

Dominie Megapolensis, the Reformed Church pastor, was very kind to the Catholic Father and secured his passage back to France. It is pleasant to relate that two years later, Father Yogues showed his honor and gratitude by refunding the money paid for his ransom, after he had returned to America to take up his work again.

This same priest, in writing back home to France, describes Fort Orange in 1643 thus:

"There are two things in this settlement, which is called Rensselaerswick, as if to say settlement of Rensselaers, who is a rich Amsterdam merchant.

"First, a miserable little fort called Fort Orange, built with logs, with four or five pieces of Breteuil cannon, and as many swivels. This has been reserved and is maintained by the West India Company. This fort was formerly on an island, which the river makes; it is now on the main land, toward the Hiroquoise, a little above the said island.

"Second, a colony sent over here by this Rensselaer, who is a Patroon. This colony is composed of about a hundred persons, who reside in twenty-five or thirty houses built along the river, as each found convenient. In the principal house lived the Patroon's agent. The minister has his apart, in which service is performed. There is also a kind of Bailiff here, whom they call the Seneschel, who administers justice. Their houses are all merely of boards and thatched. There is as yet no mason work except their chimneys. The forests furnishing them many large pines, they make boards by means of their mills, which they have for that purpose."

In 1650, the year our first American ancestor was baptized, the first school house at Fort Orange was built. Rev. Gideon Schaats was the Dominie of the D.

R. church and the pastor of our Holland ancestor from the year 1652 until the time of his death, and no doubt performed the funeral rites at the time of his burial.

October 25, 1653, our forefather at Fort Orange was granted a lot in the village of Beverwyck, close up to Fort Orange, and received a patent for the same from the Lord Director General and the Council. The year following there was a great freshet in the Hudson river, that washed away one of the bastions of the fort, and must have come up very close to the house of our ancestor.

Up to that time most of the houses of the village had been erected close up to the fort and near the river, but the great rise of water and the damage to the fort caused some of the inhabitants to move their buildings back toward the hill, and new structures erected after that, were built further back on the street that is now called Broadway. There was but a narrow strip of flat land along the river, and from that the land rises quite abruptly, and was at that time covered with stumps and brush, so that it was natural for the settlers to build first lower down.

Peter Stuyvesant became Director General of the New Netherlands in the year 1646, and came to America about the same time that the first Kuykendall arrived. In the year 1656 John De Decker, the Patroon of the colony of Rensselaer, with the other church people, decided to erect a building that would serve as a fort in time of Indian outbreaks, and as a church in time of peace.

Accordingly they raised a thousand dollars and proceeded to build what was called the "Blockhouse Church." It was fitted up with loop holes from which to shoot at hostile foes, in case they had uprisings. Three small cannons were mounted at the corners, in such way as to command the roads leading past the church. Having now a new church with cannon attachments, they were prepared to preach the gospel of civilization from the pulpit or to be the real thing in way of church militant, and preach with the booming of cannon.

The people now decided that they must have a new bell and pulpit from Holland, and these were ordered from Amsterdam, but did not arrive until the next year, but as soon as they came they were duly installed in place, and began their long and honorable career.

The same pulpit, or "Predick Stoel," has been in use there ever since. When I was in Albany, N. Y., in the summer of 1914, it was my pleasure to sit in the First Reformed Church of Albany, built on the same spot, and listen to a sermon from the same pulpit that was built in Holland two hundred and sixty years before.

The John De Becker mentioned above is claimed as the progenitor of the large family of Deckers of the Delaware and Hudson river valleys in pioneer times, many of whose descendants still live there, and many hundreds are scattered all over the United States.

Peter Kuykendall, the grandson of the K ancestor who lived at Fort Orange, married Femmetje Decker, a descendant of this John Decker, and there were many intermarriages of the two families for nearly a century later.

## CHAPTER VI. THE DUTCH REFORMED CHURCH RECORDS.

The reader will have noticed that mention has been made a number of times in this volume of the "Dutch Reformed Church Records" or "Old Dutch Records," both meaning the same. From these numerous references it will naturally be inferred that these records bear a very important relation to the history of the Kuykendall family in America.

The inquiry will arise, "What are the Dutch Reformed Church Records?" "Where were they to be found? How came they to be of such importance, as related to the history of the Kuykendall family?"

Because of a distinct remembrance of how little attention the writer had paid to them, previous to taking up the study of our family history, he is convinced that a great majority of even well informed persons know but little in regard to them. It will, therefore, be both interesting and helpful to tell something about these records, why so much is said about them, and then give some samples of the Kuykendall records as they appear in the Reformed Church registers.

The "Old Dutch Records" are the baptismal and marriage records of the early Dutch Church members of America. A majority of the very early settlers of New York were from Holland, but there were also numerous Huguenots and some Protestants from Spain, Belgium and other European countries that came over across the sea about the same time, fleeing from religious persecutions in their native lands.

As might be expected, leaving home and native land and crossing the Atlantic to a wild, new and unknown continent, for the sake of religious freedom, they were earnest Christian people, and one of the first things they did was to organize congregations and establish churches.

Following up the custom of their fathers, they started churches in America, and began to keep church records as their fathers did. These records contained data as to church organization, names of church officers, registry of the baptisms of their children, and marriages among their church members. They recorded the names and dates of baptism, names of parents and of witnesses or sponsors for the children baptized.

To give an account of the different steps in the study and search after the history of our fathers, it was necessary, in order to make a consecutive narrative, to mention some data contained in these records, hence there will necessarily be some repetition of things that have been incidentally mentioned.

The value of the records of the Reformed Church, as an aid in tracing the genealogy of the Kuykendall family cannot be overestimated. The same value attaches to them as they relate to many hundreds of other families whose ancestors were pioneers in the settlement of the valley of the Hudson and Delaware rivers, many of whose descendants represent some of the oldest and most prominent families in America.

Without these records there are very few of the old Knicker-bocker Dutch, Huguenot, and other very early families of the country that could give any intelligent account of their ancestry or past history. It is fortunate indeed for us that our forefathers belonged to a church that made it obligatory upon parents to see that their children were baptized, and upon the Dominies or ministers of the church baptizing them, to see that a correct registry was made, and that the records were safely preserved. The fact that they have been preserved nearly three hundred years, and that they are still legible, and for the most part in a good state of preservation, shows the care that has been taken of them.

It was the custom of the church to have infants baptized, if there were not something to prevent, when the child was about one month old. There were many cases, however, when the baptism could not be attended to at the usual time. There were such instances in our own family, when the country was in a state of war, with Indian outbreaks, or there was some other hindrance, so that the baptism could not be attended to at the customary time, and it was done later.

Each permanent church had a strong, durable book in which to keep a record of the church membership, the registry of marriages and baptism of children or others. In these books were entered the names of the father, the maiden

name of the mother, the name of the child and date of its baptism, together with the name of the witnesses or sponsors. These registers were preserved from year to year and from generation to generation, new entries being made from time to time, as births and marriages occurred. There are some of these registry books in existence yet in America, that are nearly three hundred years old.

When the first Dutch Reformed Churches in the valley were organized, the country was very new, and for the most part, a wilderness. The first church buildings erected in the valleys of the Hudson and Delaware, were in nearly all cases, small wooden structures, very much exposed to fire at any and all times, and particularly so during the many Indian incursions into the settlements. It would have been a miracle if some of the records had not been destroyed or lost.

The church registers of Kingston are regarded as the most important in a historical and genealogical way of any of the churches in the United States. The marriages and baptisms of a large number of the pioneer families of the Hudson and Delaware valleys are found recorded in the Kingston registers, and among other marriages and baptisms are found a large number of those of the early Kuykendalls.

The first baptism recorded in the Kingston registers took place October 3, 1660. The rite was performed by Dominie Blom, and was recorded in a large heavy folio volume, bound in hogskin. The outside of the book bears the marks of much handling; the inside pages are browned and dinged, and in many places much worn, and in a few places have been torn. The book now, 1918, is about 258 years old. That the writing is not so faded as to be wholly illegible is certainly wonderful. There are now four of these old volumes belonging to the Kingston church, and the fact that the writing in some of them, even yet, is remarkably clear and distinct, bears testimony to the permanency of the ink used by our forefathers.

All the records made in these volumes, down to 1808, were in the Dutch language. The first Kuykendall baptism recorded in the Kingston church was that of Styntie (Christina) Van Kuykendaal, April 2, 1682. She was the first female Kuykendall child born in America.

The baptisms of the early Kuykendalls, who were members of the old Dutch Churches, are mostly found in the registers of the churches at Kingston, Minisink or Mahackemeck, (sometimes called the Deerpark church), and the Walpack church. The Walpack church was down the Delaware river a few miles below the Machackemeck settlement. The Machackemeck church, and Deerpark church were in New York, while the Walpack church was over the state line in New Jersey, Sussex County, about a mile from the present village of Flatbrookville. The Machackemeck church was where Port Jervis now is.

While collecting data for this work I made a visit back east to the old Minisink country, the early home of the Kuykendall people in the Delaware valley, and was much interested in the history of these old churches at the home of our forefathers. While there I happened to come upon a recent work published by the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, entitled "Minisink Valley Dutch Reformed Records, from 1737 to 1830."

In this work there is a facsimile photographic reproduction of a page of the Walpack Church Records, on which are found registered baptisms of several of the descendants of Jacob Kuykendall, son of Luur. Among others was that of Johannes, son of Johannes Kuykendall and Lisabeth Brink, baptized August 8, 1741. This Johannes was my own great grandfather. On the same page was recorded the baptism of Barbara, daughter of Diana Kuykendall and John Decker, and later in Virginia, I found in the old records of that State an account of this same Barbara Kuykendall, in connection with a most romantic "Enoch Arden" story that is mentioned elsewhere in this volume.

In some instances the baptisms of the Kuykendall family, and other families, were performed in one place and recorded in another. In the early Indian incursions, some of the Hudson valley churches were destroyed by fire, and perhaps some of their registers were destroyed at the same time.

It was not until the year 1891 that the records of the Kingston church were translated, compiled and published in the English language. The records of the churches at Machackemeck, Minisink and Walpack had been published in a fragmentary way, but in 1913 they were all assembled, arranged and published in one handsome volume, by the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society.

It will interest the Kuykendall readers of this work to know that it was through the liberality and public spirit of S. D. Coykendall, of Kingston, N. Y., that the Kingston Church records were translated, compiled and published, he having, at the cost of several thousand dollars, financed the undertaking. The translation and compilation was done with great care and painstaking fidelity, by Rev. R. R. Hoes, Chaplain of U. S. Navy, Norfolk, Virginia.

CHAPTER VII.  
OTHER NOTES CONNECTED WITH THE VERY EARLY KUYKENDALLS.

We have seen that our first ancestor born in this country was baptized in the Dutch Reformed Church of New York City. Before going on with a fuller account of the Kuykendalls mentioned in the records by generations that have gone before, a few words in regard to the history of this first church of America, where was baptized the first Kuykendall of America, will be interesting to our people. This interest grows out of the fact of the relation it bore to the beginning of our family history in this country.

This church of New Amsterdam, now New York, was organized in the year 1628, and has continued to this day, and is now the wealthy Collegiate Church of New York City, and has ten buildings and fourteen ministers. It was founded and organized by Rev. Jonas Michaelus. The church building in which our first American born Kuykendall was baptized was a stone structure erected in the summer of 1642, and therefore was at the time of his baptism a new building.

The pulpit and bell were made in Holland and shipped over to New York.

It was not the custom at that time to enter the name of the mothers, when children were baptized, and hence we do not see in this record the name of the mother of our first ancestor of American birth. This is unfortunate, as we are left without a knowledge of the early history of the first ancestor's mother, and family.

It is elsewhere explained that the patronymic, or father name of our first ancestor was Luur or Luer, or some modification of that name and that among the first baptisms of his children, the name Van Kuykendaal did not appear.

As stated he lived in Gelderland, Holland, in the vicinity of Wageningen. He and Urbanus Luursen probably came to this country together in the employ of the Dutch West India Company. The affairs of that company were at that time under the supervision of Killiaen Van Rensselaer, who was a wealthy dealer in diamonds and pearls in Holland. This man purchased a large tract of land on the Hudson river and sent over a lot of Holland people,-- farmers, mechanics and artisans, to develop the lands.

Jacob and Urbanus were undoubtedly brothers, and it would seem, from the evidence of the old records, that they came over to New Amsterdam about the winter of 1646. Probably both were mechanics, the records say that Urbanus was a mason. We do not know whether Jacob was married before leaving Holland or not.

He went to Fort Orange soon after arriving in America, and may have been in the employ of the company up to the time of his death. He must have died in 1656. He had a grant from the Lord Director General and Council for a lot for building purposes, dated October 25, 1653. On this lot he had a home and little garden. Owing to the fact that the name of his wife does not appear anywhere in the records, we are unable to follow her later history as we should like.

There is little room to doubt that Leur grew up from early youth in the Esopus country, (the region about Kingston), and, as he married there and lived there, it is most likely that his mother, after the death of his father, moved from Fort Orange to Rochester, (now Accord), soon after she was left a widow.

At about the age of thirty, he married, in the year 1680, at Kingston, the daughter of a Hollander who lived in Esopus, her name being Grietje Tack, daughter of Aert Pietersen Tack and Annetje Ariens. The Tack family came from Holland at a very early day and settled at Esopus. Some of the family descendants lived there several generations.

There is today, at Stone Ridge, a little town of New York, about ten miles out from Kingston, an old hotel that was built by Johannes Tack, the great grandson of Cornelius Tack, the father-in-law of the first Kuykendall born in this country.

Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendall and his wife, Grietje Tack Kuykendaal, continued to reside in the vicinity of Rochester, until about the year 1700. During this interval they had seven children, all of whom were baptized at

Kingston. Their eighth child, a daughter, Annetje, was baptized at Minisink, thus fixing the date that the family moved from Rochester to Minisink. At the time of their removal, Leur, father of the family, was about fifty years old. He had lived in that vicinity for probably forty years. He then had one daughter and five sons. We have here the beginning of the family Kuykendall on the western continent, now moving from Esopus, then one of the oldest and most thickly settled communities on the Hudson river, going to the Minisink country, then a far out frontier.

William Tietsoort was the first settler in the region to which they were moving. He had preceded the Kuykendalls about six years, having gone in there about 1694. Previous to that he had been living in Schenectady, a few miles out from Fort Orange, the childhood home of Luur's father. While Tietsoort was living there, the Indians attacked and burned Schenectady and he fled from there down to Esopus, (Kingston), where his brother Abram lived. The Indians in the Minisink country were friendly with the whites at that time and invited the blacksmith Tietsoort to go to their country and start a blacksmith shop.

He made his home there and the Indians deeded him a tract of land, the title of which they never afterwards disputed.

It was not long after that time that Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal moved to Minisink. Later Jacob, Luur's son, married Adrientje Tietsoort at Kingston, daughter of the brother Abram, of William, the blacksmith.

Quite likely the fertile soil, beautiful country and fine hunting and fishing opportunities had some influence in inducing the move. Jacob had by this time probably begun his fur trading with the Indians, and Minisink was a famous fur trading point.

We have now traced the family down to the Minisink country on the Delaware. They went along down the old mine road, for there was at that time no other road to travel.

It has been stated before that the children of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendall's family were baptized and the record of their baptism made in the registers of the Reformed Dutch registers, in the churches where the family lived. All baptisms were recorded in the order of the date upon which they were performed, and as a matter of course, the names of other children would come between the names of the children of any one family. It will aid us to understand what the records really convey, to know something of the customs and practices of the Dutch Reformed Church in those days, in regard to baptism. Our forefathers were very punctilious in regard to their observance of the rite of baptism, and there were many little details carried out that are not observed today. Only such can be mentioned as will help to an understanding of what the record conveys.

When a child was presented for baptism, it was required that there should be two sponsors for the one baptized, if it were an infant; two witnesses, if it were an adult. The sponsors were supposed to take upon themselves the responsibility of the religious training of the child, and were to answer the questions and baptismal vow required. It was the father's place to see that witnesses were present and it was usual to have the sponsors or witnesses persons related to the baptismal candidate.

When therefore we see the record of the baptism, we know that the witnesses were not persons picked up by accident or convenience only. They were generally some way related by blood or marriage, and not merely friendly assistants; but circumstances sometimes caused variations from this rule. We may not at first discover the relationship between the parties, but on investigation it will generally be found that some kind of relationship existed.

We see from this that the witnesses or sponsors will, in many cases, afford a clue to the relatives of the family. In the forepart of the next chapter will be given the record of Leur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal's children's baptisms, with names of witnesses and sponsors.

Note--It will be seen that the name Luur is spelled Leur also. It was spelled variously in the baptismal records.

CHAPTER VIII.  
CHILDREN OF LEUR JACOBSEN VAN KUYKENDAAL--RECORD OF  
THEIR BAPTISM AS FOUND IN THE OLD DUTCH CHURCH RECORDS.

We present below the family record of the first American born ancestor of the Kuykendall family. The spelling is given just as it occurs in the old church registers, with names of sponsors or witnesses so as to convey a correct idea of the original record.

They are scattered throughout the register, according to the date of the baptisms. They have been brought together here in the order of the births, so as to appear as one complete family record, that can be easily referred to in the study of the family history.

The record is presented in three columns, the first column contains the names of the children and the dates of their baptism; the second contains the names of the parents, while the third shows the names of the sponsors or witnesses.

Child's Name and Date of Baptism. Name of Parents. Names of Witnesses or Sponsors.  
Styntie Leur Jacobz, Stintie Douwes April 2, 1682. Grietje Artz Tack. Claes Teunisse.

Jacob, Luyr Jacobs, Annetie Arys, August 12, 1683. Grietje Tack. Jacob Jans Van Etten. Johannes, Leur Jacobs, Cornelis Aartz Tack, April 20, 1685. Grietje Tack. Sytie Van Etten. Cornelis, Leur Jacobs, Johannes de Hooghes, May 30, 1686. Grietje Tack. Jan Evers, Grietje Adriens. Johannes, Lur Jacobs, Johannes de Hooghes, September 30, 1688. Grietje Tack. Johannes Evers, Grietje Adriens.

Mattheus was born about 1690, no baptismal record found.

Arie, Leur Jacobs, Jan Van Etten, June 8, 1694. Grietje Tack. Janette Rosa.  
Pieter, Luir Jacobs, Peter Van Etten, May 1, 1698. Grietje Tack. Hyltje Van Etten. Annetje, Luir Jacobsen, Willem Van Vreedenburg, May 19, 1700. Grietje Tack. Cornelia Swart. Sara, Luir Jacobsen, Pieter Van Etten, June 14, 1702. Grietje Tack. Eva de Hooghes. Seyte, Leur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, Manuel Van Etten, October 27, 1706. Grietje Tack. Gertruy Tietsort.

In view of the fact that most of our people have heretofore known but little about the very early history of the family, I feel sure they will be pleased to see the family record of the first American born ancestor. It can confidently be relied upon as correct, as it is a faithful copy from the old Dutch Reformed Church baptismal registers. If carefully and intelligently studied, it will convey more than at first sight appears.

There is nothing to show that Mattheus was ever baptized, though it is highly probable that he was, and that the record was lost. His birth coming between the births of his brother Johannes, 1688, and Arie, 1694, the birth of Matthew has been placed at 1690. His marriage is recorded under the head of "Marriages," in the Kingston Dutch Reformed Church register, as follows: "14th Jan. 1715.

"MATTHEUS VAN KUYKENDAAL j. m. born in Raycester (Rochester) and JANNETJE WESTVAAL, j. d., born in Kingston and both residing in Mennising, (Minisink).  
Banns registered 3, April."

Rochester, (now Accord), is a little village about fifteen miles in direct line from Kingston. While Mattheus and his bride, at the time of their marriage, lived in the Minisink region, not far from Machackemeck or Port Jervis, they chose to go back to Kingston to be married, for this was the old home of both.

One of the first things that attracts our attention in the record is the great variation in the spelling of the names. Our ancestor's first name is spelled Leur, Luyr, Luir, and Lur, they all having the same sound. In those days they spelled by the sound, that is phonetically. If a word sounded right it was accepted without criticism.

It will be noticed that in every instance the mother's name is given as Grietje Tack. When Seyte's baptism was registered, the father's name is written out in full, LEUR JACOBSEN VAN KUYKENDAAL. It is clear from this,

that the name was all along understood to have been Van Kuykendaal, but according to the custom of the time, in writing the name, the patronymic only was used, as Mr. Versteeg suggests.

We have in this baptismal record an illustration of several of the peculiar features connected with the baptism of our forefather's children, as, for instance, the custom of giving the maiden name of the mother, instead of the name by marriage, and of having witnesses or sponsors for each and every child baptized.

We notice in this family there were two children named Johannes. When a child was baptized, and afterward died young, it was a very common custom to give some child born later, the same name; this was done to perpetuate it in the family, or as they often said, "hand the name down" in the family. Many instances of this kind could be given both in church and family records of the time.

STYNTIE or CHRISTINA, the first child, a daughter of Luer Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal and wife Grietje Aertze Tack, grew up with her parents about fifteen miles from Kingston, New York. She married Jurian Westfall, about 1710; the baptism of their first child took place in 1711. Jurian and his wife, Christina Van Kuykendaal, lived nearly eleven miles below the present site of Port Jervis, on the Delaware river, in Sussex County, N. J., adjacent to what was then called the "Big Minisink Island." Here Jacob Van Kuykendall and his brother-in-law, Jurian Westfall, lived on part of a tract of land they had bought jointly from Thomas Stevenson, of Bucks County, Pennsylvania, containing 500 acres. They sold a part of this tract to a man named Johannes Westbrook, and divided the remainder between them.

The plat of the old original village of Minisink, made April 7, 1725, shows the names of both Jacob Kuykendall and Jurian Westfall and also that of Jacob's brother, Mattheus. Just what time they might have moved on to this place is not known, but it may have been any time between 1714 and 1725, but was probably nearer the first named date.

The marriage of Jurian Westfall and Styntie Kuykendall was the first intermarriage of the two families. By this marriage Christina had three children, viz: Johannes, baptized June 24, 1711; Jacobus, baptized February 8, 1713; Jacob, baptized June 8, 1715.

Christina must have died soon after the birth of this child Jacob, for her husband, Jurian Westfall, married the second time to Marytje Koddebeck, August 20, 1717. Both Cuddebacks and Westfalls intermarried with Kuykendalls afterwards many times.

Family records and genealogical charts taken alone are not usually interesting reading. Family history, all history, in fact, is mostly the sum of the biographies of the men and women connected therewith. As the genealogical record of the sons and grandsons, and daughters of Luer Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal are taken up, we shall note some of the facts connected with their life histories. Unfortunately there are some of them of whom we have no record, except that of their baptism.

JACOB VAN KUYKENDAAL, or Jacob Kuykendall, as he later signed his name, the second child of Luer, was baptized August 12, 1683, at Kingston, N. Y. He was reared to manhood in the region about Kingston, and married Adrientje Tietsoort, who was the daughter of Abram Tietsoort of Kingston, and niece of William Tietsoort, the pioneer blacksmith. The Tietsoorts, (now spelled Tittsworth), and the Kuykendalls intermarried in several instances later, as when William, a son of Stephen Tittsworth, married Catherine Kuykendal, daughter of Hendrick Kuykendal and Elizabeth Cole.

Jacob Kuykendall had only one child, Margrita, by his first wife. She was baptized at Kingston, N. Y., September 11, 1709. This first wife, Adrientje Tietsoort, must have died soon after the birth of her daughter Margrita, for his second marriage is recorded as having taken place at Minisink, February 3, 1712. The record in the Church register reads: "Married, Jacob Van Kuykendaal, wid'r of Adrientjen Tietsoort, and Sara Westvaal, maiden, both residing in Menninging, (Minisink).

Family record of Jacob Van Kuykendaal now follows:

Margrita, baptized Sept. 11, 1709, by 1st wife Adrientje	Tietsoort.
Johannes, (John), baptized Jan. 19, 1713, by 2nd wife	Sara Westphael.

Jacobus, (James), baptized August 19, 1716, he and the others, by 2nd wife.  
Dina, baptized Jan. 28, 1719.

Marretjen, baptized Oct. 22, 1721. Benjamin, baptized Sept. 1, 1723. Christina, baptized Feb. 12, 1727.  
Nathaniel, baptized Oct. 6, 1728. Abraham, was probably born in Virginia, no record found.

The family of Jacob, with some of his brothers and their families, went to Virginia, as elsewhere related, and some of their descendants are found still farther west and south. Going out into the frontier so early, many of the descendants lost trace of their forefathers.

The descendants of Pieter, the youngest brother of Jacob, who mostly remained in the east, will be interested with Jacob's descendants, because they have heretofore known so little about the Kuykendalls of the far west, or the source from which they sprang. Those of the early forefathers who remained in the east had considerably better opportunity of keeping trace of their ancestors, as they remained in the same locality, near the old ancestral home, generation after generation.

We find Jacob's name several times in the old records. He is mentioned in the Archives of Pennsylvania, as being connected with the survey of the line between New York and New Jersey.

There had been some doubt as to where the line really was, and the assemblies of the two colonies, New York and New Jersey, had passed several acts providing for the survey of the division line between them. The record reads:

"Whereupon the Commission ordered James Steel and Jacob Taylor to repair to Machackemeck, (a Dutch town on the east side of the Delaware river), when certain Commissioners from the above named provinces were appointed to meet." Steel and Taylor reported April 19th as follows: "We were appointed to set out on a journey to Machackemeck, in order to meet certain persons who were appointed by the government of New York and New Jersey, etc. "In pursuance thereof we sett out from Philadelphia, 20th day of same month (April)." The report goes on to say, they arrived there, "and having made inquiry of several Indians, and particularly of Solomon Davis and Jacob Kuykendall, (two Indian traders), about the branches of the river Delaware, that were between the said river, called the ffishkill and Susquehanna. The said Solomon Davis and Jacob Kuykendall, having, as well as those Indians, often traveled between those rivers, from one to the other, and therefore knew perfectly well what branches were to be found proceeding out of the Delaware.

The Commission appointed Maj. John Harrison to travel over from the ffishkill to Susquehanna, who took with him Jacob Kuykendall and an Indian for guides, and soon went on his journey, which he undertook on foot."

While this incident gives some account of Jacob Kuykendall's life, it also gives other co-related facts. Solomon Davis is well known to have been an Indian trader who lived in Machackemeck, near the present site of Port Jervis. He and Jacob Kuykendall had, as Indian traders, made many a trip along the Delaware, and between that river and the Susquehanna.

The Davids were of English origin, and the name frequently appears written in the old records as Davids, Davis or Devins. One of the sons of Solomon Davids married Marretje Kuykendall, daughter of Cornelis, brother of Jacob Kuykendall.

Mr. Nearpass, in "Church Life," says, "This Solomon Davis was a son of Joris Davis and Johanna Davis, an Englishman, who first settled at Hellegat, on the Island of Manhattan, from thence he removed to Fort Orange (Albany), and in 1654, went with his family to Ulster County. He was a trapper, and in 1655 was an interpreter and principal mediator between Whites and Indians."

We have here disclosed the fact that the Kuykendalls and Davids began their acquaintance probably as early as 1654, at Fort Orange and may possibly have been acquainted several years before, for at that time our Holland ancestor, Jacob Luursen, was still living at that place.

Hanna, in his "Wilderness trail," mentions Jacob Kuykendall as Indian trader in Minisink, in 1719.

The next we hear of him is when a plat of the old Minisink Village is surveyed, at which time the name of Jacob with five others appears on a plat made by Cornelius Loew, April 7, 1725. A cut of this plat in reduced size is seen elsewhere in this volume. The names that appear on the plat are those of Jacob and Matthew Van Kuykendall, Johannes and Anthony Westbrook, Jan Cortright and Jurian Westfall.

Jacob Kuykendall was still living there at the same place six years later when the people of the community were wanting a place for a school house and cemetery. Several of them formed an association and purchased a tract from Johannes Westbrook, which was, according to the deed, to be for a "burying ground and a schule house forever."

That same year, 1731, Jacob sold out his interests at the Minisink Islands. While he had lived there, he appears to have been in some sort of partnership with his brother-in-law, Jurian Westfall.

Jurian had died before, and when the deed from Jacob Kuykendall was made, it was to the heirs of Westfall, and conveys all Jacob's interest in the five hundred acres that he and Jurian had bought from Thomas Stevenson.

At that time there was a flourishing village at Minisink, just on the main land, adjacent to Minisink Island, on the Jersey side of the Delaware. It is said in history that it was the first village in Sussex county, New Jersey, with a store, blacksmith shop and tavern.

What there may have been there in the way of local industries otherwise, we do not know, but there were a number of residences and a fort and trading post of quite extensive note.

After Jacob sold out in 1731, he appears, the next account we have of him, apparently a little lower down the Delaware on the Pennsylvania side. In 1741 a petition was sent to Thomas Penn, then Governor of Pa., asking relief from the aggressions of the whites, who were said to be crowding over upon and taking the Indian's lands. They sent this petition by a man who carried a letter signed by Abram Van Vampen, Jacob Kuykendall, Nicholas Depui and James Kuykendall. James was a son of Jacob Kuykendall.

I found in one of the public libraries of New York, a little book entitled "Reminiscences of George Labar, the author of which was 107 years old in 1780. Labar was a pioneer in that part of the country about the Water Gap and Stroudsburg. He says, "The principal settlers in 1741, in that vicinity were N. De Pui, Abram Van Campen, Jacobus Kirkendall, Daniel Brodhead and Jacob Kirkendall, and that they had petitioned the Governor to send help, as the Indians were retaliating for the wrong of the "Indian Walk." That a great swindle was perpetrated against the Indians in that so called "Indian Walk Treaty" there can be no doubt. It is a pleasure to know that while our fathers were made to suffer for the wrongs against the Indians, Jacob and James Kuykendall were on the side of the Indian's rights, with their neighbors Depui and Van Campen.

Having now given some of the principal facts connected with the life of Jacob Kuykendall, eldest son of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, down to the year 1741, from records that have been found, we may proceed to give an account of his children, so far as we have found data to do so. The record of their baptisms has been already presented in an earlier part of this chapter.

Note--It is quite possible that Jacob Kuykendall may not have moved down to the Water Gap. People anywhere within 25 or 30 miles were considered to be neighbors in those pioneer times.

CHAPTER IX.  
FAMILY OF JACOB KUYKENDALL, FIRST SON OF  
LUUR JACOBSEN VAN KUYKENDAAL.

MARGARITA, was the first child of Jacob, born of his first wife Adrientje Tietsoort and baptized at Kingston, N. Y., Sept. 11, 1909, by Dominie Gaultherus du Bois. Her after history was not found.

Jacob's family was a healthy, vigorous one, and most of them grew to maturity and raised families. It was over thirty years after the birth of this Margarita that her father's family went to Virginia. In the meantime she may have married or may have died.

JOHANNES, the second in the family of Jacob Kuykendall was baptized at Minising, N. J., Jan. 19, 1713, by Dominie Vas. He grew up to manhood in the region where he was born and baptized. The country all about was still far out on the frontier, and settlements were few and sparse. Jacob, his father, was at that time engaged in trade with the Indians, buying and selling the peltry of fur bearing animals.

His business called him away from home for considerable periods of time, while he was out on his trading expeditions along the Delaware, Mohawk and Susquehanna rivers and their tributaries.

Here at the old home on the Delaware, the family continued to live, farming, raising gardenstuff, and doubtless much of the meat used by them was procured by the rifle and fishing rod. Those Kuykendall boys had the finest fishing, hunting and trapping and canoeing along the river. It was a beautiful place; the Delaware river and valley, and the hills back of the old place formed a charming picture.

There is nothing to show where Johannes received his schooling, whether at a home school at the old Village of Minisink, opposite the Minisink Island, or above at the Machackemeck school, near the home of his uncle, Peter Kuykendall. For a number of years the old Minisink Village was one of the most widely known business trading points of all this region. The soil there was very fertile, and remains very productive yet, after so long a time. It produced large crops of corn, vegetables, wheat and oats. When the Dutch settlers first located there, they planted out orchards, and soon there was an abundance of apples and large quantities of cider was made for home use and for sale or exchange at Esopus, (Kingston.)

The old home of Johannes was near the ancient mine road which ran through the village. Along this noted highway there was much travel between the Water Gap and the old Dutch town at Kingston on the Hudson. The village was a noted stopping place for travellers and teamsters who hauled ore from the old mine up to Esopus, and for the settlers hauling their wheat, cider, feathers, peltry and other products to market. These sturdy old Dutchmen camped there on their way, and at night gathered about their campfires or at the old tavern, telling stories, smoking their pipes, drinking cider, and according to history, some of them took something considerably more stimulating.

If we could conjure up by some magic power, and bring back those old times and people, and listen to the stories they told, what thrillingly interesting things we should hear; what portrayals of fishing, hunting, Indian fighting and heroic exploits, and what marvellous narrations about ghosts and witches and the comedies and tragedies of early pioneer life in far back times!

At the old Minisink home, where Jacob and Matthew Kuykendall live there was an old Indian graveyard, where for ages the Indians deposited their dead. Almost within a stone's throw of this Indian burying ground is the ancient cemetery purchased in 1731 for the use of the first white settlers. It is all overgrown with brush and concealed from the public gaze. In the thick brush there are a number of graves marked by head-stones. Among them there are two or three stones still standing erect and solid. In the picture opposite this page, the stone at the right was put up in memory of two Ks who died in 1746.

If our forefathers who lived there could come back to their old homes and witness the marvellous changes that have taken place in the country and people, how they would be struck with amazement.

During that period of time, the Dominies of the Dutch Reformed Church went down that way at intervals, from Kingston and baptized the children, held services and instructed the people in the catechism. There were a number of the Kuykendalls in the settlements around. Jacob and Mattheus lived in close proximity to the old village, while their brothers Arie and Cornelius lived in nearby regions, and old Peter lived about where Port Jervis is.

In those days they had no automobiles, not even light wagons or buggies. Their only wheeled vehicles were all wood, high wheeled Dutch ox carts. The wheels of these were about six feet high, had wooden "linch pins" to hold them on, and the wooden rims of the wheels had no metal tires. These carts were oxmotors, the necessary vim being excited by a hazel or hickory gad. Some of the more "uppish" folks had horses or mules. With all their lack of conveniences, people those days were very sociable and visited around among each other a good deal, when there were no Indian hostilities to prevent. For a long period the country was infested by wolves, panthers, bears and wildcats, that preyed upon the flocks and herds of the settlers. These wild animals became such a pest that a bounty was offered for their scalps or "heads," and the old Sussex county records show instances where some of the Kuykendalls and their neighbors received warrants for considerable sums in payment for "panther heads" or "wolf heads," as they were called in the old court minutes. For quite a number of years the wild animals were more an object of dread than the Indians. There were, however, not infrequently, scrapes with the Indians, caused mostly by the sale of rum and brandy to them by reckless white settlers or traders.

Johannes Kuykendall's grandfather, Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal and wife Marguerita Tack Kuykendaal were both living as late as 1720, as is shown by the records. The extent of education received by Johannes, we do not know, but his father was an intelligent and prominent man, who took an active interest in the moral and educational welfare of the community in which he lived. The country was new, and the state of society primitive; there were few books and practically no newspapers at that time, in the cabins of the pioneers. Benjamin Franklin started, in Philadelphia, what is now the "Saturday Evening Post," the same year that Nathaniel, the junior brother of the elder Johannes, was born.

The books in the homes those days were mostly old heavy Dutch bibles and "psalm books" of the times, with an occasional book of other kind. The bibles were mostly printed in Dutch characters. There were Indians all around them, but when Johannes was young, they were, for the most part friendly, and lived in peace with the white settlers. The children of the Indians and whites played together, hunted and fished together and usually got along in a friendly and neighborly way.

Old Jacob Kuykendall, the father of Johannes, had so much dealing with the Indians, in his trading with them, that he learned to speak their language.

Many of the settlers could talk with the Indians. The country about the old Kuykendall farms was at first all covered with timber, but most of it has been cleared off for many years and used for agricultural purposes.

During the summer of 1914, just two hundred years after the baptism of my great great grandfather Johannes Kuykendall, I visited the ancient home country of our forefathers on the Delaware, and found it to be a charming region yet. It is also a very historic section of the country, where many thrilling events occurred in both colonial and pre-colonial times. It was among these romantic surroundings that Johannes Kuykendall was reared to manhood. While living here he met and married at Kingston, Miss Elizabeth Brink. She was a daughter of Thomas Brink, who, with Nicholas Schoonhaven, deeded the tract of land upon which stood the Walpack church, where Johannes had some of his children baptized. In the same church there were several of the Kuykendall children baptized. Johannes Kuykendall, Jr., the great grandfather of the writer was here baptized, August 8, 1741.

It was only a few years after the birth of Johannes Jr. that the family went to Virginia. Some of the Kuykendall's had already gone there and started homes. The country on the South Branch of the Potomac was then new, with very few settlers. There were no church organizations, nor church buildings in all the land, so there were no church baptismal records kept to show the genealogy of the people, as there had been in the country of the Delaware valley, where our folks had previously lived.

After getting to what is now Hampshire county. West Virginia, Johannes, Sr., or John, his brothers Nathaniel, Abraham, Uncle Matthew and others of the family located on the south branch of the Potomac, about six miles above the present town of Romney. This town was laid out under the direction of Lord Fairfax, the surveying and

plating being done by George Washington, then a young man. Johannes, was, at the time of going to that country, about thirty years of age. He bought, March 10, 1760, a tract of 250 acres of land from Jonathan Coburn, on the side of the river opposite to his uncle, Matthew, who had located there before him. Here he built a mill for grinding wheat and corn for the settlers. This mill stood for many years, and is mentioned a number of times in the Hampshire county records. He dug a mill race over the tract of land, across a bend in the river, and where the water was taken out of the river he built two substantial walls of masonry to form a forebay, and the stone walls remain solid and in good condition yet.

The writer visited Virginia the summer of 1914, and was at the old place where his great great grandfather, great grandfather and grandfather lived, and saw the old mill race and stone masonry at its head.

Johannes Kuykendall is mentioned in the "Journal of the House of Burgesses" and in "Henning's Statutes" of Virginia, in several places, as being connected with various business transactions. Among the earliest of these is where "John Kirkendahl" and John Welton had a land deal May 14, 1751. On the same day Matthias (Matthew) Kuykendall sold his place on the "South Branch."

In the Journal of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, session beginning March 25, 1756, pages 378 and 379, we have an account of payment made to men in the service against the Indians, on the South Branch, in 1755, for supplies furnished by persons living in that region. Coin was so scarce that tobacco was the common medium of exchange, and the greater part of the bills were paid in this commodity.

In the list of payments we find the following:

"To John Kirkendale, for 6 Bufhels 3 1/2 pecks of Corn, and 1 1/2 Bufhel Wheat, appraifed to.....175 lbs Tobacco

"To Nathaniel Kerkendale, for 3 steers, appraifed to 1200 lbs Tobacco.

"To Benjamin Kerkendale, for Pork and flour, valued at 1 Pound, 6 s, and 3 pence.

Johannes Jr., continued to live in that country until his death. We have not the exact date of death of either the younger Johannes or the death of his father, but the younger died in the latter part of 1777 or early part of 1778, for his estate was being probated the latter year, Henry Kuykendall Jr., being his administrator and executor. This Henry was son of Henry, brother of Johannes Sr. It seems that Johannes Jr. and his father Johannes Sr. and Benjamin, brother of Johannes Sr. all died within a short time of each other.

The elder Henry died in Bourbon Co., Kentucky, Benjamin died at his home in Pennsylvania, at the mouth of Peter's Creek, and the two Johns, (father and son), died on the South Branch of the Potomac, near Romney, W. Va.

There is a deed of record in Romney, bearing date of Feb. 17, 1804, from "Moses Kuykendall, heir at law of Benjamin Kuykendall, and executor of his will, to Henry Kuykendall, son and executor of Henry Kuykendall, of Bourbon County, Ky., for 219 acres in Hampshire County." This deed says that Henry Kuykendall, deceased, was a son of John Kuykendall, that his father was named Henry, and his grandfather was John, thus showing definitely the relationship between the parties.

A few more excerpts from the old Virginia records follow:

"Deed 8th Sept. 1807, by Henry Kuykendall of Ross County, Ohio and Betsy, his wife, to Jonathan Purcell, of Knox County, Ind."

Henry Kuykendall of Hampshire Vs Benjamin Kuykendall of Yohogamia. Injunction 1789. Amended bill March 13, says "Benjamin Kuykendall has died, leaving Moses Kuykendall heir at law."

Deed by Moses Kuykendall of Jefferson county Ky. to Henry Kuykendall of Ross County, Ohio.

There are a number of other deeds along about that time showing among the Kuykendalls numerous property transfers, and transfers to persons of other names, that appear to have been relatives.

This changing about seems to have been partly on account of the death of the two Johns and the elder Henry, and partly because some of the parties interested in property in Hampshire County, Va., had moved to Knox County, Ind., and others to Ross County, Ohio.

There is little doubt that a careful search and study of the old records of Romney might give many sidelights on the subject, and possibly clues might be found that would lead to the unravelling of many perplexing tangles, for which we now seem to have no solution. During the civil war, a number of Hampshire county records were destroyed or lost, and much valuable data has disappeared, making the tracing of many of the old settlers very difficult or impossible.

After the death of Johannes Kuykendall Sr. born 1713, John Jr. born 1741, and Henry Sr. (date of whose birth we do not know), the families they represented, scattered away into different parts of the country. Some went to Kentucky, just who, how many, or what were their names, or their after history, we have no definite data, except in regard to the descendants of Johannes Jr. (4), (1741), whose history follows next.

JOHANNES KUYKENDALL (4), (1741), was the son of Johannes, Sr., and Elizabeth Brink. Johannes, Jr., hereafter called John, had four sons and one daughter.

Of the daughter we have only one family tradition and not a definite record.

The sons were of the fifth generation, as follows:

Peter Kuykendall (5), born (???), 1775, married Miss Julia Ann (???).

Daniel Kuykendall (5), born (???), 1779, married Phebe Price.

John Kuykendall (5), born 1779, married 1st Miss Van Kirk, 2nd Miss Mary Peary.

Henry Kuykendall (5), born 1785, married 1st Mrs. McFall, 2nd Miss Sarah Smith.

The brothers of this family are, for convenience, often called "The Four Brothers," and when this term is used hereafter, it will be understood that the above Peter, Daniel, John and Henry are referred to.

Their father, John (4), died when he was under fifty years of age, and when the youngest of them was but a small lad. Along about 1805, these orphaned brothers decided to go to Indiana. They went first to Kentucky and lived there for a time, and then went on to Knox County, Indiana. They stopped for some years at and about Fort Vincennes, which was the first place where the whites made settlements in Indiana.

There were a number of cousins of these four brothers who went in to Indiana and located at or near the same time. Among them were Dr. Jacob Kuykendall and his brother Abraham, whose history is given elsewhere in this volume. The lure of "Old Vincennes" fascinated these Kuykendalls and decided the destiny of themselves and their descendants.

At that time the country was new and unorganized. There was the old Fort Vincennes with a number of soldiers, a stragglng little hamlet of French, English and Indians and mixed breeds. The brothers remained here in this vicinity for a few years, during which they found time to explore the Wabash regions above. Owing to the timbered condition of the country and lack of roads, traveling was done mostly by boats along the water courses. Vessels propelled by steam had not yet come into common use. The most commonly used water craft was the pirogue, the flat barge and canoe. Besides these there were all manner of boats of various sizes propelled by oars or sails.

At that time there were two principal routes taken for travel by emigrants going from Virginia to Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio. One of these was through the great forests, by land, and the other was by the Ohio river. A considerable proportion of the emigration went by this way, because it was easier and they could take along more of their personal property and goods, but in times of Indian hostilities it was very dangerous. On account of the danger

perhaps the larger part of the travel was overland by means of caravans, in considerable bodies, for the protection of women, children and stock.

Many a young married couple went from Virginia or the interior of Kentucky, with all their earthly goods on a pack horse, or carried all they had upon the horses they rode.

In this way they traversed narrow Indian trails, through deep dark woods, along precipitous bluffs, mountain sides, or in ravines, amid overhanging limbs of trees, over logs, brush and rocks, making such progress as they could and camping wherever night found them.

When the four brothers arrived at Vincennes, the Indians were nominally at peace, but depredations by roaming, lawless bands were frequent, and made the condition of settlers precarious. There were constant threatenings of a general uprising that kept the pioneers in a state of dread and anxiety and prevented them from looking after their farming and gardening and other work.

The story of the adventures and experiences of these Kuykendall brothers would make very interesting reading. The "roughing it" in the new country; Indian alarms, sudden attacks causing the settlers to hasten to the little forts within stockades; fierce fights with the savages, where the women in the forts moulded bullets and loaded the rifles for the men; how the forts were sometimes fired by the Indians, and the girls and women went to springs and creeks under fire of the redskins to carry water to put the fire out; the dreadful malarial sickness the people had to endure; my Grandfather Henry's experiences in the campaign of Harrison in the years 1811;--these all would bristle with adventure and thrill with interest. But this must be passed by.

The separate history of these brothers will be taken up in the next chapter.

CHAPTER X.  
THE FOUR BROTHERS--CONTINUATION FROM LAST CHAPTER.

Peter Kuykendall (5), born 1775, was the son of John (4), baptized August 8, 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized Jan. 19, 1713, son of Jacob (2), baptized Aug. 12, 1683, son of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal baptized May 29, 1650.

Peter located near Terre Haute, Indiana, just across the state line in Indiana, on a rich, heavily timbered tract of land, on the Wabash river bottom, about the same time his brother Henry located on Sugar Creek. Here he succeeded in getting a nice tract of land cleared up and put into cultivation, and had begun to get a start in life, when his health failed. Realizing that this was to be his last sickness he made a will, which was dated in February, 1825. In this will he left his property to his wife and to a son William and a daughter Elizabeth. The daughter went to Wisconsin.

The son grew up in the country where he was born, but no history of him has been obtained. If there should living descendants of this son happen to see this sketch, he will be able to complete the line of his ancestry, back to our first American forefather.

The next one of the four brothers will now be considered.

Daniel Kuykendall (5), born 1777, was son of Johannes (4), born 1741, married Phoebe Price, and they had four children as follows:

Fanny (6), no birth date, married Benj. Painter, 4 children.

Henry (6), born April 15, 1818, married Nancy Brimberry.

Elizabeth (6), no birth date married Elias Hughes.

John (6), no birth date known, died at age of 21, unmarried.

Concerning these four children of Daniel's we know nothing more than is here stated, except in regard to Henry (6), born as stated, April 18, 1818. He died Sept. 20, 1904, and his wife died three or four years earlier.

Henry and his wife, Nancy J. Brimberry, lived all their early married life at Palestine, Crawford county, Illinois. Here some of the family were buried. They had ten children. They moved later to Christian county, Kansas, during the great grasshopper invasion, and settled about five miles from Topeka. Here Mr. Kuykendall acquired a competence. He was a very fine man, generous, energetic and thrifty. He died at Topeka.

The children of Henry Kuykendall (6), and Nancy Jane Brimberry, were:

John A. (7), born Jan. 1, 1842, died Sept. 24, 1913.

Jerusha Ann (7), born Oct. 30, 1843.

Daniel (7) born Feb. 3, 1845, died in infancy.

Leander (7), born Jan. 3, 1847, lives near San Diego, Cal.

Henry Price (7) born Jan. 20, 1850, died in infancy.

Phebe Ellen (7), born Aug. 20, 1852, married James Whitehead.

Nancy Jane (7), born Jan. 20, 1854, married Henry R. Rice.

William Rush (7), born March 27, 1856, lives at Topeka, Kan.

Joseph (7), born June 11, 1858 married, has three children.

Effie Afton (7), born March 28, 1864, died 1867.

Following up the history of this family we have first John A. Kuykendall, who married 1st Mary Lee, Dec. 26, 1864, who was born at Elizabeth, N. J., 1844 and died at Taylorville, Ill., July 3, 1873. He first met Miss Lee at the home of Abraham Lincoln, in Springfield, Ill. It was under the roof of the great emancipator that he wooed and won his wife, during the throes of the Civil war.

They were married in Springfield. They had four children, who were of the eighth generation. Seven years after the death of his first wife he married Miss Tabitha E. Hopkins, of Cloverdale, Ia.

He enlisted in the Union army August 16, 1861, and served in Co. D, 33, Reg. Ill. Volunteers. He was under General Grant most of the time of his service, was in many battles and at the siege of Vicksburg. He was wounded in one of his arms, 1863. After the war he was in business several different places, and for several years was in Minneapolis, Minn., where he dealt in mines and mining stock, visited London and made successful sales there. He went to California fifteen years before his death. His last work was in connection with the settlement of a large estate involving several million dollars, with suit against railroad corporations. He made several visits to New York, Washington, D. C., and Chicago while in this business. He was suddenly stricken with apoplexy, while at home in Los Angeles, Cal., on a visit. His death followed in a few minutes, and he was buried in Rosedale cemetery, Los Angeles. He died Sept. 24, 1913. His widow still lives in Los Angeles, Cal. He had four children by his first wife:

Maude Kuykendall (8), born (???), married Edward Thomas, who is a druggist.

Edna Kuykendall (8), born (???), married Mr. Mitchell.

Nellie Kuykendall (8), was born (???), married Mr. Meister.

Henry (8), born, date not learned, died in infancy.

These daughters have lived for some years in California. Mr. Thomas, the husband of Maude, is a prescription druggist, and until recently resided in San Francisco, at 129 Guerrera Street. Mrs. Mitchell and Mrs. Meister live in Los Angeles, Cal., the former at 720 Cornwell Street, and at latter at 550 Nordyke Avenue.

With the death of Mr. John A. Kuykendall, the male side of his family ceased and there is no male living to continue the line.

LEANDER (7) was the second son of Henry Kuykendall and Nancy Brimberry, brother of John A., whose family we have just followed. Leander as seen in the family record was born Jan. 3, 1847. He married Anna Abbott, in Taylorville, Ind. He and his wife, when young, were school teachers.

They have five children: Gertrude, Edith, Arthur, Arle and Edwina. The family have lived for many years in California, their present home being near San Diego, at National City.

Leander has been for some years past in the transfer business at and around San Diego, Cal.

WILLIAM RUSH KUYKENDALL (7), brother of John A. and Leander, was born March 27, 1856, as seen in the family record. He has lived at Topeka ever since his father moved there many years ago. He has remained single, and has for years been engaged in the real estate and insurance business.

The third of the four brothers who went from Virginia to Indiana was JOHN KUYKENDALL (5), son of Johannes (4), born 1741. John located in Sugar Creek Township, about six miles west of Terre Haute, in 1819, within less than a mile of his brother Peter. Here at the age of about forty years he started to make a new farm on heavily timbered Wabash bottom land. He had married his first wife, Miss Van Kirk, eleven or twelve years before, and had three children by her, the eldest of which was George Washington (6), who was then about eight years old. The other two children were Belinda and Sarah Elizabeth. His first wife had died and he married the second time about

the time he moved upon his newly acquired land. His second marriage was to Miss Mary Peary. He lived on this place until his death, Dec. 29, 1834, when he was fifty-five years old. His wife died Nov. 20, 1858. A full list of his children is found in the section of this work, "Kuykendall Genesis," where most of his descendants are to be found in the order of their birth. Some discrepancy was found in the dates of birth, as given by different correspondents.

The eldest son of John Kuykendall and wife, Van Kirk, was GEORGE WASHINGTON (6), born Oct. 16, 1811, who married Nancy Forsyth Art, Nov. 26, 1840. They had a family of ten children. He lived a few miles west of Terre Haute, Ind., and died at his home Nov. 9, 1864, and was buried in the Pisgah cemetery, near Sandford, Ind.

Washington was a man of energy, character and of fine natural ability. He had a family whose sons and daughters have been useful citizens.

The first in the family of George Washington was JOHN THOMAS (7), born 1841. He grew up at the old homestead and received his education in the schools of the community where he lived. At about the age of twenty-one he enlisted in Company C, 85th Regiment, Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and served from August, 1862, until the close of the war. He was in numerous severe engagements and was with Sherman in his "March to the Sea." He received an honorable discharge, and after returning home married Miss Annie Rollins. They had no children. He died of heart disease Oct. 2, 1892. His widow lives in West Terre Haute, Ind.

WILLIAM ESPEY (7), son of George Washington and Nancy Forsyth Art, was born Sept. 18, 1844. He entered the Union Army Oct. 14, 1861, in the 43rd Indiana Volunteer Infantry. He was discharged for disability Sept. 28, 1862. When he had recovered, he re-enlisted in Company D, 11th Volunteer Indiana Cavalry, and served until the end of the war. He was married twice. First to Susan Lankford, July 5, 1866, and second to Sarah E. Smith, Dec. 28, 1882. He died Sept. 10, 1917.

Mr. William Espey Kuykednall was a man of intelligence, good judgment and business ability, a man of strict integrity and reliability. He was always a staunch friend of education, morality and progress.

His family were brought up under the influence and teachings of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he was a loyal adherent. Most of William Espey Kuykendall's children and grandchildren live in Illinois, not far from the old paternal home.

For the eighth generation the reader is referred to the section "Kuykendall Genesis."

JAMES McELROY KUYKENDALL (7), third son of George Washington Kuykendall, was born April 4, 1847, and married Lennie Adams. He died Jan. 20, 1899.

There are two daughters living. His widow, Mrs. Lennie Kuykendall, lives in West Terre Haute, Ind.

There were two daughters of George Washington that married brothers. The daughters were MARY JANE, born April 22, 1843, and married Hiram B. Smith; MARY ELIZABETH KUYKENDALL, born August 9, 1849, married George W. Smith. Hiram B. Smith was a veteran of Company A, 7th Illinois Cavalry, Union army. He died about 1901, and his widow, Mary Jane (Kuykendall) Smith, lives at West Terre Haute, Ind.

George W. Smith, husband of Nancy Elizabeth Kuykendall, was also a soldier of the Civil war, in 115th Indiana Infantry.

WELTON MODESITT KUYKENDALL (7), son of George Washington Kuykednall and Nancy Forsyth Art Kuykendall, was born Jan. 5, 1855. Welton's father died, leaving him an orphan at the age of nine years. He remained home until he was twenty-two years old, to aid the family. His early education was obtained in the old schoolhouse in district number two, Vigo county. After a varied experience in farming and other business, he married Miss Clara Olive Smith, daughter of Milton H. Smith of Edgar county, Illinois, Dec. 28, 1882. In the fall of 1844 he in company with his wife's people went out into Kansas and located on government lands, where they made homes.

ALFRED ANSON KUYKENDALL (7), son of Washington Kuykendall and Nancy Forsyth Art Kuykendall, was born Oct. 26, 1857.

He married Lizzie Ferguson, and they had two daughters and one son. Mrs. Nettie Soloners, of South Bend, Ind., and Mrs. Verna Cooney, of Peoria, Ill. The son's name is Mervil Kuykendall. Mr. Alfred A. Kuykendall had a grocery store in West Terre Haute, Ind. He died suddenly, 1913, of heart disease, when seemingly in good health. At last accounts his wife was still living in West Terre Haute, Ind.

Having now followed out the descendants of Washington Kuykendall (6), the first in the family of John (5), 1779, there comes next BELINDA (6), who was born (???), 1813, and married John Long, who was born in Tennessee. The children of Belinda Kuykendall Long and John Long are given below, according to the date at hand from which dates are missing:

Samuel (7), born (???), 1832.

Daughter (7), born (???).

Nancy Catherine (7), born (???), 1835.

Elizabeth (7), born (???), 1837, died in infancy.

Sarah (7), born (???).

Alfred (7), (no date of birth found).

Sabra (7), born in 1847.

John (7), born in 1852.

There is only one of the above children of whom there is anything definite known by the writer. Nancy Catherine, born 1835, married 1st C. Charlton, by whom she had five children. He then died and she married 2nd time, to Thomas C. Hill, and they have had seven children.

Mrs. Nancy C. Hill and her husband are living still, he at the age of 92 years and she 87. They are remarkably well preserved physically and mentally. They live at Manito, Ill., and raise a fine garden every year and raise pigs and chickens. They have a son, Dr. Hill, who practices medicine.

ELIZABETH (6), daughter of John Kuykendall and his wife. Van Kirk, was born (???), 1815, and married a man named John Logan. She died near St. Louis, Mo., and there are said to be two daughters living in the country yet.

WILLIAM KUYKENDALL (6), son of John Kuykendall and Mary Peary, second wife, was born April 27, 1820, and married Martha Simms, who was born April 24, 1824. William Kuykendall died Feb. 22 1890. He started at farming with forty acres of land, worked at clearing it of timber during the summer time, and taught school in the winter, saved his money and invested in more land. On this place is a tract of timber that remains much as it was a hundred years ago, covered with large fine beech, walnut, hickory, linden, oak and sycamore trees. Many years ago there used to be a "sugar camp" on this place, where the family made maple sugar.

Names and dates of birth of the children of William Kuykendall and Martha Simms Kuykendall are found below, with some of the facts connected with their life history, which can only be given very briefly.

Maurice (7), was born Feb. 28, 1844, died Nov. 15, 1865. He was graduated before he was seventeen, and when the Civil war began, he enlisted in the Sixth Regiment Ind. Indiana Cavalry. He was taken sick with typhoid fever and died Nov. 15 1865. He was never married.

John (7), was born March 26, 1846, and died May 5, 1869. He also served in the Union army in the Civil war. He married Lucy Farr, Nov. 22, 1866, left one daughter Nettie. His wife, Lucy, married the second time, and is now Mrs. Lucy Campbell living at West Terre Haute, Ind.

William (7), born Nov. 11, 1848, married Miss Mattie Scott and they had four children of the 8th generation. For names and date of birth, see "Kuykendall Genesis."

Pauline (7), was born Nov. 9, 1850, married Jacob Hixon. Mrs. Hixon resides in West Terre Haute, Ind., R. F. D. No. 6. She has children living. He died several years ago.

Henry Clay (7), was born March 7, 1853, and married Miss Sarah F. Engles, Dec. 19, 1871. They had an even dozen children, the names of which will be found in "Kuykendall Genesis," eighth generation.

Martha Jane (7), was born July 31, 1855, married Charles Wesser, Dec. 29, 1877. Address Charles Wesser, Marshall, Ill., R. F. D. 5.

Sarah Elizabeth (7), was born July 15, 1857, married John Davis. Address Mrs. Sarah Davidson, Marshall, Ill., R. F. D. No. 1.

Mary Clotilda (7), was born Oct. 30, 1859, and married John L. Thompson, a carpenter. No children. Address Marshall, Ill.

Lyman Beecher (7), born June 2, 1862, married Minnie Cooper, August, 1890. They have no children.

Alzira (7), born June 30, 1864, history of her family not at hand; family is living somewhere near Marshall, Ill.

Minnie (7), born July 9, 1866, married John Franklin Murphy, Dec. 28, 1886. J. F. Murphy was born Oct. 25, 1860. He is a farmer. They have children: Maud, Everett F., Vierling John, Virgil Leroy and Robert Edward. See "Kuykendall Genesis."

There will now be given a brief sketch of some of the members of the family of William Kuykendall (6), Sr., and Martha Simms, his wife.

When the Civil war began and Lincoln made a proclamation calling for volunteers, two sons, Maurice and John, offered their services and joined the army. Maurice enlisted in the 71st Regiment, Sixth Indiana Volunteers, and served with ability to the end of the war, coming out with a lieutenant's commission. Going back home from the war, he took typhoid fever and died Nov. 15, 1865.

John, the brother of Maurice, served through the Civil war, and died four years after his return home. He married Miss Lucy Farr, in 1866, and left one daughter, Nettie, who was living a short time ago. John's widow married again to a man named Campbell. Mrs. Lucy Campbell lives in West Terre Haute, Ind.

It is rather a curious fact that the widows of nearly all the Kuykendall Civil war soldiers in that part of the country, live or did live at or near West Terre Haute, Ind.

William Kuykendall Jr. (7), lives near the old homestead, on the rural mail route out of Marshall, Ill., close to the Indiana state line. He has been closely connected with the breeding and raising of fine horses and cattle, and has taken great pride in improving the farm stock of his community. He has a large, beautiful and fertile farm with a comfortable home. In the country near around live most of his children and grandchildren.

Henry Clay Kuykendall (7), is the next younger son of William Kuykendall (6). He married Miss Sarah F. Engles and they have had twelve children, six sons and six daughters, most of whom grew up to maturity.

Henry Clay has had somewhat of a varied experience. In his early life he farmed, later followed the nursery business, and has for a number of years been a minister of the "Christian Church." He has, while preaching, carried on several little side lines, among which were raising medical herbs, such as ginseng, golden seal, plants that in early days were very plentiful in that part of the country.

Lyman Beecher, the youngest of the family of William and Martha Simms Kuykendall, married Miss Minnie Cooper. They have no children. They have a beautiful farm, situated in a very rich region, that certainly looks to be unsurpassed as a farming region. On this tract is the forest tract before mentioned. Here red and grey squirrels clamber over beech, walnut and hickory trees and rustle down the nuts as they did when the Indians were the only human inhabitants of the country.

We have been for some time tracing the history of the descendants of John Kuykendall (5), one of the "Four Brothers," and have followed out the line of George Washington, and William, his two eldest sons, and have also mentioned some of the daughters.

We now come to Samuel Kuykendall (6), born January 8, 1825, who married Lorna Jane McMillen, Jan. 15, 1845. She was born Aug. 30, 1828.

Samuel died June 7, 1890. The family of Samuel Kuykendall are mostly traced out to the Eighth generation in the section on "Kuykendall Genesis." In addition to what is found in that section it may be said that William Clippinger Kuykendall, son of Samuel Kuykendall, lives upon his farm, a few miles out from Terre Haute, Ind. His sister, Mary Eleanor, four years older, stays with him. They have a large number of warm friends in the country about them. Mr. Kuykendall had the great misfortune to lose his wife, Jennie McCandless Smith Kuykendall, Nov. 19, 1910.

His son, Ernest, married Miss May Herrington. They have no children. A happy couple and very pleasant to meet.

Annie Celestia, daughter of Samuel (6), married Jerome Hogue and they have seven children, ranging in ages from 21 to 39 years (1917), with many grandchildren. Most of the family live near the border line between Indiana and Illinois.

We now go back to Alfred Kuykendall (6), third in the family of John Kuykendall and Mary Peary. As before shown, Alfred was born Dec. 20, 1823. He grew up to manhood in the vicinity of the old home and married Annie Long. In the year 1852 he and his wife with some other Kuykendalls and their neighbors, Longs and other people of the neighborhood, moved to Wisconsin. Alfred settled at Richland Center.

Their children's names were:

John (7), born Sept. 24, 1844, married Jane Kittle, born May, 1846.

Jacob (7), born Feb. 13, 1848, married Nellie Reed.

Of these two sons John married, as stated, Jane Kittle, and they had four children that lived to be of age. These children are of the eighth generation from the first American born ancestor. Their names are: Cora May, born June 5, 1867. Alfred, born Nov. 10, 1870. Edith, born Dec. 23, 1873. Lena Belle, born July 29, 1884. Of these Alfred, the only son in the family, was brought up at Richland Center, Wis., was educated in the common schools of the country and later attended the University of Wisconsin and secured a good education. He engaged in school teaching, and after some experience there, he was elected School Superintendent. Later he was employed as principal of the high school at Pomeroy, Wash.; remained there for one year, and then he went to Los Angeles, Cal., and later back to Wisconsin. From there he went to Bellingham, Wash., to take charge of the Normal High School at that place in August, 1915.

He was taken suddenly ill in the school room and died after a few hours of illness. His body was taken to Wisconsin for interment.

Lena Belle, his sister, went to Washington state, while Alfred was in Pomeroy, and taught school in Asotin county. There she met and married Charles Smith, and they afterwards went back to Wisconsin, where he died in the spring of 1918. They lived for a while at Eau Claire, Wis.; they had three children.

Mary (7), daughter of Alfred Sr., married David Henry, and they have several children.

Jacob (7), married Nellie Reed, June 27, 1869, and they have had nine children, five sons and four daughters, of the eighth generation, viz:

Frederick Paul, born June 13, 1871. Maurice, born Oct. 8, 1874. Emma Alice, born Feb. 9, 1876, married Jerome Fry, Aug. 16, 1896. Harry, born June 1, 1878. Frank, born July 4, 1881. Katie Marie, born Jan. 10, 1886, married George Ray, Aug. 22, 1903. Sydney, born Oct. 2, 1889. Jessie and Bessie (twins), born April 29, 1891.

Jessie married Albert Agnew, Jan. 19, 1908, and Bessie married Walter Lundgren, April 16, 1910. All these are living, 1918.

Frederick Paul, son of Jacob Kuykendall and Nellie Reed, married Elizabeth Jackson. They have children: Ray, born April 24, 1892. Leta, born, 1894; Albert, born 1896; Thelma, born Jan. 26, 1906, and Chauncey Norman and Idel.

Maurice married Carrie Burges, Jan. 8, 1893. They have two children: Boyd, born April 8, 1896. (He is in the army.) Lela, born July 12, 1894.

Harry, married Edith Stull, Sept. 8, 1900. They have two children: Vera Lucile, born June 7, 1904, and Leon Claire, born Oct. 24, 1906.

Sydney, married Miss (???). They have three children: Archie Lowery, born Feb. 8, 1911. Junior, born Feb. 14, 1914, and Clermont, born (???), 1916. Sydney is in the army.

Frank, born July 4, 1881, married (???), May, 1907. They have three children: Clyde Milton, born Aug. 4, 1900. Alice, who died in infancy and Davol, date of birth not obtained.

Most of the children and grandchildren of Jacob Kuykendall, son of Alfred, Sr., are to be found in Wisconsin. Jacob still lives there at Richland Center, with most of his children not far away.

It will be noticed above, that John Kuykendall, father of this Alfred Kuykendall, married Jane Kittel. This is quite interesting in view of the fact that Petrus Kuykendal married Catherine Kittel, at Deerpark, N. Y., Dec. 17, 1752. Petrus was the son of old Pieter Kuykendal, who lived at Machackemeck, (Port Jervis, N. Y.) I surmise that this Jane Kittel was of the same Kittel family. It would be quite interesting to trace the matter out.

CHAPTER XI.  
DESCENDANTS OF HENRY KUYKENDALL (5),  
YOUNGEST OF THE FOUR BROTHERS.

We now come to the youngest and last of the four brothers, sons of Johannes (4), grandson of Jacob.

HENRY KUYKENDALL (5), was born in Hampshire county, Virginia, 1785. Some of the activities of his life have already been mentioned in the account of the going to Indiana of the four Kuykendall brothers.

Henry married first at Vincennes, Mrs. McFall, a widow with two sons and a daughter. By this marriage he had one daughter, Mary. When Mary was only a small child, her mother died, and Henry again married, this time to Miss Sarah Smith, daughter of Henry Smith, who lived a few miles from Terre Haute. The first marriage was 1808-9 and the last about 1816. Henry and his wife moved upon a new tract of land he had entered that year, living in a tent or "lean to" while a new cabin was being erected. While still living this way, their first son, Daniel, was born. A history of Vigo county says "Daniel Kuykendall was the first white child born in the Sugar Creek Township."

There were still a good many Indians in the country, and they made frequent visits to the cabins of the white settlers, and were not very welcome to the women, when the men were away from home. The memory of recent outbreaks was too fresh in their minds for the redskins to be welcome visitors. They were very busy people, however, with plenty of hard work to occupy their time.

Henry Kuykendall cleared a tract of land and proceeded to build a home and a saw mill and grist mill. At that time little wheat was raised in the country, corn being the main reliance for bread. Henry and his wife and family lived on this farm for thirty years, and all their children were born on the old homestead. The family record is given below.

Mary Ann Kuykendall (6), was born June 10, 1810, by his first wife; by second wife, Sarah Smith, were born;

Daniel Kuykendall (6), born July 14, 1817, married several times.

George (6), born September 19, 1818, married Candace Stark.

John (6), born April 14, 1820, married Malinda Stark.

Ephraim (6), died in very early infancy, no record found.

Henry H. (6), born April 2, 1831.

William E. (6), born Dec. 22, 1833, both died young.

Sarah Ellen (6), born June 14, 1836.

James Wesley (6), born June 14, 1836; these were twin children.

Leonard (6), was born May 10, 1839, was never married.

Henry Kuykendall died in Monroe, Wis.; was buried there. Sarah, his wife, died at Sandford, Indiana, and was buried in Pisgah cemetery.

Isaac Kuykendall (7), born, date not found, died 1862.

William L. (7), son of Daniel (6), was born July 3, 1850, and married Miss Mary Ann Chambers, March 7, 1872. They have had six children as named below:

Sarah Ellen (8), born March 28, 1873, married Frank Binnall, 1895. They have three children, June, Alfred, and Florence Hester.

Aaron (8), born August 17, 1875, is single, at Des Moines, Ia.

Mary Fleck (8), born August 17, 1875, died aged nine months.

Francis (8), was born Dec. 18, 1883, married Wylie Alice John. They have no children.

William Harrison (8), born Dec. 4, 1888, was drowned while bathing in Little Wableu river, Mo., June 16, 1906.

Charles Lucius (8), was born Feb. 19, 1902, graduated at Des Moines College, 1910, and resides in Des Moines, Ia.

Daniel Kuykendall had another son, by his third wife, Anna Bailes, date of whose birth and subsequent history are not at hand.

We now come to the third in the family of Henry Kuykendall (5), GEORGE KUYKENDALL (6), who was born, as seen before, Sept. 19, 1818, at the old Henry Kuykendall homestead, on Sugar Creek, Vigo county, Ind.

He married Candace Stark, daughter of Jesse Stark, Feb. 27, 1846.

It so happened that the lives of George Kuykendall and his brother John were cast more closely together than any of the other children of the family. At an early age they both manifested a decided mechanical tendency. In this they were encouraged by their father, who supplied them with material and tools to work with.

John, the younger of the brothers, married first, and George, the elder, married a younger sister of John's wife, three years after John's marriage.

They worked together at the old shop, then took building contracts together in the country round about Terre Haute, and together they moved to Wisconsin in the year 1846. In 1852, they "crossed the plains" together, and located in the same neighborhood in Southern Oregon. They were intimately associated together in business for between forty and fifty years.

After living fourteen years in Douglas County, Ore., near the village of Wilbur, the family of George Kuykendall moved to California in the year 1867, and in 1870 they located in Santa Rosa, where they continued to reside up to the time of the death of the head of the family, which occurred June 13, 1900.

His wife, Candace Kuykendall, died Nov. 30, 1893. The home place fell into the hands of their son, William Stark Kuykendall, who has lived there ever since.

William had two children, both died in infancy.

The children of George Kuykendall (6), (1818), and Candace Stark Kuykendall, that grew to manhood and womanhood, are scattered widely over the Pacific West.

The eldest daughter, Lutitia Kuykendall (7), born May 29, 1848, was educated at the Umpqua Academy, and married Rev. Samuel M. Woodward in Mendocino county, Cal., May 9, 1872. Her husband is a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church. They have labored in the Christian ministry over forty years, for the moral uplift of humanity.

They have four children. The eldest, Ida May Woodward (8), married Otis E.

Merrill. Walter L. (8), married Anna Ridling; Mabel E. (8), married George Calfee. Their youngest daughter, Mary Lois (8), is at home with her father and mother.

The second son of George Kuykendall and Candace Stark Kuykendall was Albert, (7) born May 15, 1849. Albert was brought up and received his education at Wilbur, Douglas County, Oregon, and while still young became a skilled mechanic. He married Miss Mary A. Melson at Portland, Oregon, August 10, 1875, and they have two

children: W. Ray (8), born March 16, 1879, and married Miss Lera S. Gandy, July 7, 1909. They have one daughter, Gladys Hazel (9), born Sept. 7, 1911, and one son Donald Raymond (9), born Sept. 24, 1917.

W. Ray Kuykendall is an electrical engineer; he is skilled in his business, with inventive genius.

Herbert Chester (8), is the younger son of Albert Kuykendall (7), and is still attending school in Portland, Or.

Frank Kuykendall (7), son of George Kuykendall and Candace Stark Kuykendall, was born April 12, 1855, and was brought up at the old home in Douglas county, and attended school at the Umpqua Academy. He learned the trade of his father, but afterward took up photography, and followed this for a number of years, and later branched out in other kinds of business. He now resides in San Diego, Cal., where he has lived for a number of years. He married but has no children of his own.

WILLIAM STARK KUYKENDALL (7), the sixth in the family of George Kuykendall, was born Jan. 14, 1857, in Douglas county, Ore., near Wilbur. He also followed in the line of his father in mechanical pursuits. As before mentioned, when his father died he came into possession of his father's home in Santa Rosa, Cal. After the death of his mother, his father lived with William for a number of years. He married Miss Emma Jane Ingram. They had two children, both of whom are dead.

JAMES ORVAL (7), is the seventh and last in the family of George Kuykendall.

He was born March 14, 1858. He followed building and architecture in and around Santa Rosa, Cal., and later went to San Francisco, where he gave more especial attention to architecture and contracting. He recently moved from the city to Kenwood, a little hamlet in Sonoma county, Cal.

He married Miss Melvina Noffsinger, April 27, 1884, and they had one child, James Guy Kuykendall (8), born February 25, 1885. His wife died Nov. 30, 1887, and he married, May 27, 1891, Miss Dollie Fine, who was born Feb. 8, 1863. They have three children, viz:

Samuel Leroy (8), born Dec. 3, 1895, at East Portland, Ore.

Helen (8), born May 23, in Santa Rosa, Cal.

Earl Orval (8), born March 28, 1903, in Santa Rosa, Cal.

James Guy Kuykendall (8), son of James Orval (7), and Melvina Noffsinger, married Mabel Roach, July 16, 1911. She was born in San Francisco, Cal. They live in San Francisco. He is a marine engineer and machinist.

Sarah Luella Kuykendall (7), daughter of George Kuykendall and Candace Stark Kuykendall, was born April 2, 1865. She married Wilbur Nolan Noffsinger, a young man soon afterwards admitted to practice law. They lived at Eugene, Ore., for some time and several years later moved to Pomeroy, Wash., where they resided for a few years. He later moved to Kalispell, Mont., where they have lived ever since. Mr. Noffsinger has been engaged in the practice of law and has been successful in other business adventures, has quite extensive property interests and a good home. Their children occupy useful and honorable positions in life.

The fourth in the family of Henry Kuykendall (5), was John. who was born April 14, 1820, about four years after his father located on Sugar Creek, in Vigo county, near Terre Haute, Ind. John inherited a large measure of the generosity that characterized his father, Henry. His father was a leading man in the community, and the work about his mills gave a number of his neighbors employment, and he was thus enabled to help them out, while they were clearing up their farms getting ready to produce something for their support.

Fortunately, he was somewhat better able financially than some of his neighbors, and had the disposition to aid them. On different occasions, when his neighbors were scant of food, he loaded into his wagon provisions, such as flour, bacon and vegetables to tide them over their immediate needs.

John grew up under such surroundings and influences. He had an active, inquiring mind, with a decided mechanical genius. He attended the district school of the neighborhood, and studied such books as Webster's spelling book, the

old English Reader, Murray's grammar, and such branches as were taught in the common schools of his time. He early acquired a taste for reading and delighted in poring over books of travel, biographies of noted men, history, and later studied with great pleasure such books on science and philosophy as he could procure. When he and his brother George were mere lads only, twelve years old, their father built them a shop at his sawmill, and provided them with tools. They put up a turning lathe and became adept in turning anything that could be shaped on the ordinary lathe from wood. In those days many of the settlers ate out of wooden dishes, and had wooden bowls and cups. They gradually acquired skill and were soon doing all kinds of carpentry, building houses and making furniture. They extended their operations over the surrounding country and took contracts in and about Terre Haute.

Although John was the younger of the two, he was usually leader in their plans and operations. At the age of twenty-two, John married Miss Malinda Stark, daughter of Jesse Stark, who came of the branch of the family of John Stark of Revolutionary war fame. Their marriage took place Jan. 20, 1842. After their marriage they continued to live at the old homestead of their father, and there their first two children were born.

About that time there was much talk of the Wisconsin country. That state was not a forest country like Indiana, where they lived, but there were beautiful prairies, with scattering groves of timber, fine springs, creeks and a very fertile soil. John and George Kuykendall were yet young men. John, though younger, married first, and George three or four years later, married Candace Stark, the next older sister of John's wife. Soon after this the two brothers, with their families, and some of their brothers and sisters, moved, and located at Monroe, the county seat of Greene county, Wis. There they bought lots in town and built themselves homes, and at once identified themselves with the interests of the community. They erected the first Methodist church in Monroe, and were members of that church during their residence there. Here they lived five years. While they owned comfortable homes, and were living happily, the extremely cold climate made them think of some place where they could carry on their mechanical pursuits more continuously. They wanted a milder climate, and greater opportunities, and were looking for the future of their families. Along about that time there was much talk of the Pacific Coast and the "Oregon Country," and the discovery of gold in California caused them to center their dreams and aims upon Oregon. They made the big venture, and after a long, hard, and tedious journey reached the land upon which their hearts had been set.

It is only the work of a few minutes to record the fact that they crossed the plains in 1852 and reached Portland, Ore., Oct. 19 of the same year, but these few words cover a span of time and a series of events that formed a large chapter in the life of John Kuykendall and his brother George, and also changed the destiny of all their posterity. John Kuykendall was a man of great fortitude, and in time of trial and danger never "lost his head." The little frets and annoyances of life, that so frequently irritate the temper and sour the disposition, only seemed to bring out the finer elements of his character.

The families of the Kuykendall brothers spent their first winter in Oregon at Milwaukie, a few miles above Portland, and the following summer not far from Hillsboro, and in the fall of 1853 they moved to Southern Oregon and located in Douglas county, at what was afterwards called Wilbur. In looking for a place in which to locate a home, their first thought was not to get where they could make money, so much as to get where there would be the best environments amid which to rear a family. Soon after locating, the children were started to school, in a little log cabin schoolhouse, with very rude and primitive seats and desks, but they were looking forward to better things. At this place the Kuykendall brothers soon formed the acquaintance of Rev. J. H.

Wilbur, a prominent pioneer missionary of the Methodist church, and an ardent worker and promoter of education. This acquaintance ripened into a friendship that lasted through the lives of the parties. Soon plans were formed to erect a two story building for a school, and the organization of "The Umpqua Academy." In this plan John Kuykendall entered with heart and soul.

In the face of difficulties almost insuperable, the building was erected; and it was a proud day for Mr. Wilbur and John and George Kuykendall when the structure was completed, for John had planned its every detail and superintended its construction. It was with much satisfaction they saw the school begun under a competent and conscientious corps of teachers.

Years went on, the elder children grew up and were approaching manhood and womanhood. A better home was built, with improved surroundings. Mr. Kuykendall had a good home, a good two story shop, with material and appliances for running it. The boys and girls were trained to work and were sent to school, and at home were taught

industry and helpfulness. For many years John Kuykendall stood by the institution, was a trustee and an advisor whose opinions always were sought. He contributed of his time and money, personal efforts and influence to make it a success. The home life of his family was such as to be an inspiration to the children and all others who shared its associations. It was the father's custom to read aloud winter evenings from books of travel, exploration and excavations of ancient cities, books on popular science, articles in papers and magazines, and to comment upon them and discuss them with his family.

The John Kuykendall home was always a favorite stopping place for ministers of all creeds and denominations, and for lecturers and public speakers. He always encouraged his young people to take an interest in speeches and lectures, and to take part in debates in the school lyceums. These things had a decided influence in moulding the character and in shaping the destiny of the children. Personally he took much interest in reading works upon astronomy, geology, and in antiquarian research. He had strong convictions in regard to morals and religion, and as to duty to his family, home and country.

After living at the old home about twenty years he accepted a position at Klamath Indian Agency, and there spent about three years. He then went to California, to Santa Rosa, where his brother George had lived several years, stayed there some time, but later came back to Oregon and soon went to the Yakima Indian Agency, as instructor in mechanical work. After this he located in Drain, Ore., a few miles north of his old home, where he remained until his death, taking an active part in educational interests. At Drain, he and his sons owned a drug store and a small newspaper. The disabilities of age began to interfere with his active participation in business, and he was compelled to retire. He was prominent among the founders of the Drain Academy, and was one of its trustees and warmest supporters, giving of his own means, out of all proportion to his ability, as measured by the contributions of others. In his latest activities it was a pleasure to him to be about his place cultivating his flowers and attending to his trees and vines. In the summer of 1892 he died, and was interred in the Drain cemetery, but after the death of his wife, March 22, 1911, his body was exhumed and placed beside hers, in the Odd Fellows' cemetery at Eugene, Ore.

This cemetery is in an elevated, beautiful location, that overlooks the city of Eugene and the Willamette valley, spread out beyond, through which runs the beautiful Willamette river. There the mortal remains of John and Malinda Kuykendall sleep side by side, their dust mingling with the soil of the country they toiled so hard to reach, the country to which they gave their hopes, their toils and their tears.

The children of John Kuykendall and Malinda Stark Kuykendall were:  
George Benson Kuykendall (7), who was born Jan. 22, 1843.

John Wesley Kuykendall (7), born August 12, 1844.

James (7), born (???), 1847, died in infancy.

Sarah Isabel (7), born Oct. 19, 1848.

Emma (7), born (???), 1849.

Charles (7), born January 10, 1853, at Wilbur, Ore.

William (7), born March 1, 1855, at Wilbur, Ore.

Henry Clay (7), born Sept. 30, 1856, Wilbur, Ore.

Celestia Florence (7), born May 15, 1858, Wilbur, Ore.

Olive (7), was born (???), 1860, died at the age of three.

Eddy Wilbur (7), born Sept. 30, 1865, at Wilbur, Ore.

Jesse Delman (7), born August 14, 1868, at Wilbur, Ore.

The record of the births of those who died very young was lost by the burning of the old family Bible in which the names were written. This is why the dates are missing here.

Family of George Benson Kuykendall (7), son of John (6).

George Benson Kuykendall (7), son of John Kuykendall and Malinda Stark Kuykendall, married Miss Eliza J. Butler, daughter of Judge Benjamin Butler and Lydia Beard Butler, January 30, 1868, at Oakland, Ore., at the home of the bride's father and mother. Benj. Butler was for many years Probate Judge of Garfield county, at Pomeroy, Wash. The children of George Benson Kuykendall and wife, Eliza J., are:

Chester Ernest (8), born March 3, 1869, at Oakland, Ore.

Elgin Victor (8), was born October 8, 1870, at Oakland, Ore.

Minnie Pearl (8), was born January 11, 1873, at Fort Simcoe, Wash.

Grace Orlena (8), was born Sept. 26, 1874, at Fort Simcoe, Wash.

George Vivian (8), was born Oct. 3, 1879, at Ft. Simcoe, Wash.

William B. (8), was born Oct. 26, 1883, at Pomeroy, Wash.

Hubert John (8), was born Jan. 18, 1885, at Pomeroy, Wash.

Bessie Eloise (8), was born March 29, 1887, at Pomeroy, Wash.

Chester Ernest (8), son of George B. Kuykendall and Eliza J. Butler Kuykendall, was brought up at the home of his parents, who in the early part of his life resided at Fort Simcoe, Wash. Among his first recollections are the events of life at the Fort, to which place his parents moved in early July, 1872. His father at that time took the position of physician and surgeon for the government at that place. Here in his early childhood and boyhood Chester had many varied and interesting experiences among the Indians, government employees, soldiers and other inhabitants. His first schooling was at the Fort, in a private school, taught in the second story of his father's home. Here, at Fort Simcoe, he went to Sunday school, where were gathered the Indian children, who were pupils of the Government Indian School, as well as the children of the whites who were living at the Fort. Chester Ernest, after going to Pomeroy, Wash., graduated at the Pomeroy High School. When quite young, he entered the drug store of his father, and by reading, study, and actual experience became a competent druggist. Later he bought the drug store from his father, and has carried on the business since, enlarging and extending the business from year to year.

He married Miss Cora May Crawford, daughter of A. A. Crawford and wife, of Pendleton, Ore. Chester has two children:

Lowell (9), born Nov. 5, 1905, in Pomeroy, Wash.

Radford (9), born June 24, 1916, in Pomeroy, Wash.

Chester Kuykendall has been prominent in business and social circles and in church work, and has been intimately associated with the educational interests of the city, as well as with other enterprises for the public welfare. He was one of the school board that planned and managed the erection of the Pomeroy High School building.

He has been for years identified with the M. E. church, is a member of the board of trustees and connected with the Epworth League, and is now Mayor of the City of Pomeroy. (1918.)

Elgin Victor (8), second son of George B. and E. J. Kuykendall, was born, as seen above, in 1870. He and Chester being of nearly the same age, had about the same environment and experiences in their early childhood and youth, at Fort Simcoe, Wash. They had many romantic experiences not common to the average youth of the country.

Elgin Kuykendall's first schooling was in the same private school where the Kuykendall children and others at the Fort were taught. He was always inclined to read and study. He graduated at the Pomeroy High School and soon began teaching in the county, was later elected Superintendent of Schools and was principal of the High School one or two years. He took up the study of law, pursuing his reading under the direction of Samuel G. Cosgrove, who afterward became Governor of the State of Washington. He was admitted to the bar in 1894, and in 1898 entered into partnership with Judge Mack F. Gose, a relation that existed until the appointment of the senior partner to the Supreme Bench in 1909, Mr. Kuykendall then continued the business. He has served several terms as city and county attorney, and in 1916 was elected State Senator for the Legislature of 1917.

He has been prominent in city affairs, in the church councils and public matters generally, and also among the Knights of Pythias.

He married Miss Marguerite Scully, September 9, 1896. She is the daughter of Matthew Scully and Mary Donnegan Scully, and was born Sept. 9, 1874. They have four children, whose names and dates of birth follow:

Lorraine Matthew (9), born June 9, 1897, at Pomeroy, Wash.

Ruth Lenore (9), was born June 1, 1898, at Pomeroy, Wash.

Berdina (9), was born Jan. 11, 1900, at Pomeroy, Wash.

Jerome (9), was born Dec. 8, 1907, Pomeroy, Wash.

MINNIE PEARL (8), the third in the family of Dr. G. B. and E. J. Kuykendall, was born at Fort Simcoe, Wash. When she was between nine and ten years of age her father moved from Fort Simcoe to Pomeroy, Wash.

Here at Pomeroy she attended the school and high school of the place and graduated. She early evinced talent for drawing and painting and took instruction in these branches and excelled in them, and became proficient, and began to teach painting, which she followed for several years. Later she married Alfred B. Kuykendall, who was at the time the principal of the Pomeroy High School. While the name is the same, the relationship is quite remote, the great grandfathers of the two were brothers. They had one daughter, Marjorie Virginia, born July 30, 1908.

Alfred B. Kuykendall died November, 1915, while occupying the position of principal of the State Normal High School at Bellingham, Wash.

Minnie Kuykendall married the second time, to Robert B. Spencer, who had been a teacher for some years. They have no children. They live at Hermiston, Ore.

GRACE ORLENA KUYKENDALL (8), the fourth in the family of Dr. G. B. Kuykendall and wife, E. J. Kuykendall, was born and reared in Pomeroy, Wash. She graduated in the high school and became prominent in church work, in the young people's societies of the church, and took an active part in the music of the church and became an excellent pianist and singer.

She married Gilman C. Start, who was, at the time, in the real estate and abstract business in Pomeroy, Wash. They lived in Pomeroy six years, then went to Sunnyside, Wash., where they have lived since. They have one son, Eldred Willard Start (9), born Dec. 13, 1902. He is a student in school at Sunnyside, Wash.

GEORGE VIVIAN (8), the son of George Benson and Eliza J. Kuykendall, married Miss Hazel Hobson, of Portland, Ore., daughter of Jesse Hobson and Mary Blair. She was born January 10, 1889. They have two children:

Dorris Gale (9), born Sept. 26, 1911, in Portland, Ore., and Lois Jane (9), born June 24, 1914, in Portland, Ore.

When a young boy George became much interested in telegraphy. He and some neighboring boys stretched wires between their homes procured telegraph instruments, and with these practiced until they learned to send messages, and George soon became a competent operator. He has been for a good many years with the Oregon-Washington Railroad & Navigation Co., and is the Chief Operator in the office at 1201 Wells Fargo Building, Portland, Ore.

WILLIAM B. (8), sixth in the family of G. B. and E. J. Kuykendall, was born in Pomeroy, Wash., Oct. 26, 1883. He received his education in the schools and High School of Pomeroy, and afterward taught in the schools of the

county round about. Later he engaged in the insurance and real estate business, in Pomeroy, and at the same time has been engaged in the study of law. He is a member of the Pomeroy Commercial Club, in which body he is active. He is also a member of the Knights of Pythias and the Pomeroy Orchestra. He married Bessie Belle Owsley of Pomeroy, July 16, 1907. They have two daughters: Dorothy Beth, born June 25, 1908, and Jean Lucile, born June 23, 1912.

HUBERT JOHN (8), seventh in the family of Dr. G. B. Kuykendall and wife Eliza, was born in Pomeroy, Wash., January 18, 1885, and was reared in the town and county of his birth. He attended the schools of his native town. He was early trained in the drug store of his father, and later entered the store of his brother, C. E. Kuykendall. He married Miss Nellie E. Halterman, daughter of Ephraim and Elizabeth Halterman, of Pomeroy, on January 18, 1909. They live in Pomeroy, Wash., where he owns and operates the "Service Tire Shop." He is an active member of the Commercial Club and belongs to the Knights of Pythias. They have one son, John Hubert, born October 25, 1910.

BESSIE ELOISE (8), is the youngest child of Dr. and Mrs. G. B. Kuykendall. She was born March 29, 1887, in Pomeroy, where she has lived, and where she attended the schools of the city. She early evinced a taste for music, and having a voice that favored her tastes in the musical line, she has had considerable training in voice culture, and at the same time in the use of the piano. She has taught music for several years.

Going back now to the family of John Kuykendall (6), son of Henry, we find his second son was JOHN WESLEY (7), born Aug. 12, 1844.

His biography appears in another part of this volume.

He married twice. His first wife was Miss Jane Farris, to whom he was married in Southern Oregon, Nov. 1, 1871. She lived only a few years; had no children.

He married the second time, Miss Marilla Pierce, November 10, 1878. They had eight children, three of whom died young.

Of those who lived to mature years, the eldest, Jesse Delman, received an excellent education, learned the printer's trade and for some years engaged in the newspaper business, but later felt impressed that he ought to give up other work and enter the ministry, and accepted a pastorate at Victor, Ia., 1917, in the Congregational church. He married Miss (???), and they have one child, Bilee Marie (9), born March 13, 1917, at Victor, Ia.

OLIVE MALINDA (8), the third in the family of J. W. Kuykendall and Marilla Pierce Kuykendall, was born Sept. 21, 1882. She married Clayton D. Murphy, Nov. 6, 1905. They have one daughter, Elizabeth (9), born Sept. 17, 1912. The family lives in Santa Clara, Cal.

RALPH SIMPSON (8), son of J. W. Kuykendall and Marilla Pierce Kuykendall, was born April 12, 1885. He received his education in the common schools of California, and in Santa Clara College and Stanford University, California. He was with his brother, Jesse D., in the newspaper business for some time. Last year Ralph S. was working with the California History Survey.

MAY LILLIAN (8), daughter of John Wesley and Marilla Kuykendall, was born June 9, 1892, and married Edward L. Wilson, Nov. 3, 1913.

They have one child, Dorothy May (9), born Aug. 29, 1916. They live in the suburbs of San Jose, Cal. Edward L. has been for some time past in the employ of the San Jose Engraving Co.

GRACE WILLIS (8), the last daughter of John Wesley and Marilla Pierce Kuykendall, was born March 29, 1896. She was educated at the schools at College Place, San Jose, Cal. She is a trained nurse in the employ of the State Hospital at Agnew, Cal.

The fourth in the family of John Kuykendall (6), son of Henry (5), (1785), was SARAH ISABEL (7), born October 19, 1848, in Monroe, Wis.

She went with her parents to Oregon in the year 1852, arriving at Portland the day she was three years old, Oct. 19. She received her education at Umpqua Academy, in Douglas county, Southern Oregon.

She had a bright mind, high ideals and a very loveable disposition. She married a dentist, Benjamin Richardson Freeland, 1866. He was born April 1, 1832, and died Jan. 28, 1907. She died March 24, 1887.

They had eight children, five daughters and three sons. Their first son, FRANK MELVIN (8), was born Sept. 22, 1868, and died in Ogden, Utah, in the year 1890.

WALTER BENJAMIN (8), second son of Benj. R. Freeland and Belle Kuykendall Freeland, was born March 22, 1874, and married Jannette Reeser, Dec. 25, 1899.

They had one daughter, Constance Marie.

ROY ELWOOD FREELAND (8), third son of Benjamin and Belle Freeland, was born Feb. 22, 1879. He was married twice. First to Etta (???), from whom he was divorced, and he then married Miss Freda Carpenter, Oct. 23, 1910.

NELLIE ALICE (8), the first daughter of Sarah Isabel K. Freeland and Benjamin R. Freeland, was born April 25, 1871, married Brandenburg Pierce.

ETHEL BELL (8), second daughter of Sarah I. Freeland and Benjamin R. Feeland, was born June 22, 1877. She married George M. Vanatta. Their children were Anna Belle (9), Melvin Royal (9).

MABEL EUDORA (8), third daughter of Benjamin R. and Sarah Isabel Freeland, was born Oct. 7, 1881, and married Roy Prager. They have no children. They have for the most of the time resided in San Francisco, Cal.

ELVA (8), fourth daughter of Sarah Isabel Freeland and Benjamin R. Freeland, was born Dec. 7, 1883. She married C. L. Huntington. They have no children.

BELLE (8), the fifth daughter of Sarah Isabel Kuykendall Freeland and Benjamin Freeland, was born March 11, 1887, in Canby, Ore. Within two weeks her mother died and was buried in the Canby cemetery. Left an orphan and helpless infant, she was adopted by Rev. A. C., Fairchild and wife, and given the name of Belle Fairchild. Mrs. Fairchild was sister of the baby's father.

CHARLES KUYKENDALL (7), son of John and Malinda Stark Kuykendall, was born at Wilbur, Ore., Jan. 10, 1853. He attended school at Umpqua Academy. A few years later he went to Eastern Washington and lived for several years in Columbia and Garfield counties, but later went to Montana, where he had a farm, about nine miles from Horse Plains. He was accidentally drowned in Thompson's river, near his own residence, and was buried in the cemetery at Horse Plains. He never married.

WILLIAM KUYKENDALL (7), is the seventh in the family of John Kuykendall. He was born at the old home at Wilbur, Ore., March 1, 1855, received his education at the Umpqua Academy. He married Miss Mary Alysom, who was born near Scottsburg, Ore., Nov. 12, 1857. He studied medicine and graduated at the Lane Medical College, San Francisco, Cal. He had eight children, four sons and four daughters, two of the daughters died. Nellie died Aug. 12, 1884, when two years old, and Ada Olive died March 16, 1898, when not quite sixteen years old.

Dr. William Kuykendall has resided for many years at Eugene, Ore., where he has practiced medicine and surgery. He is owner of the Eugene Hospital, where most of his surgery is done. He is surgeon for the Oregon & California Railroad, and Grand Physician for the Women of Woodcraft. For some years he took some part in politics, and was elected State Senator, and President of the Senate. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and of several fraternal orders.

William Alysom (8), first son of William and Mary Ada Kuykendall, was born at Fort Simcoe, Wash., April 18, 1877. He attended school in the counties where he lived, and at the University of Oregon, at Eugene. He learned the

business of pharmacy and drugs, and established a drug store in Eugene, Ore., where he still has a flourishing business. He married Miss Abigail Hemenway, at Eugene, Dec. 26, 1898, and they have two children:

Helene Kuykendall (9), born Sept. 6, 1899, at Eugene, Ore.

Jean Alysom (9), born June 14, 1911, at Eugene, Ore.

Delman Vernon (8), second son of William and Mary Ada Kuykendall, was born at Wilbur, Ore., Aug. 13, 1878. He attended school first at Drain, Ore., and then at Eugene, Ore., and graduated at the State University. Later he studied law at Georgetown University, Washington, D. C. He married Miss Anne Rozelle Mires, Dec. 24, 1905. They have three children:

John Kuykendall (9), born Feb. 8, 1907, at Klamath Falls, Ore.

William (9), born Oct. 13, at Klamath Falls. Ore.

Delman Vernon, Jr., (9), born April 27, 1911, Klamath Falls, Oregon.

After his graduation and admission to the bar, Delman V. located at Klamath Falls and began practice, and has remained there since. Upon the death of Judge George Nolan, in October, 1915, he was appointed by Governor Withycombe as Circuit Judge, for the Thirteenth District, Oregon, his appointment having been recommended by the unanimous vote of the Klamath Bar Association. When his appointed term expired, he was elected to the same position.

Sibyl Estelle Kuykendall (8), daughter of William and Mary Kuykendall, was born Sept. 1, 1880. She married Robert Emory Smith, Oct. 2, 1906.

He was born Feb. 11, 1880, at Minneapolis, Minn. The children of Robert E. Smith and Sibyl Estelle Smith are:

Dorothy Alysom Smith (9), born Aug. 16, 1907, at Scanlon, Minn.

Robert William (9), born May 29, 1910, at Eugene, Ore.

John Eberle (8), son of William and Mary Ada Kuykendall, was born May 31, 1885, and married Miss Winnifred Hadley, who was born Dec. 17, 1884. He graduated at the University of Oregon, Eugene, studied medicine and graduated at Lane Medical College, San Francisco, Cal. He has been associated with his father in the practice of medicine and surgery in Eugene, Ore. They have an extensive practice in the city and surrounding country. At present he is in the service of his country as Captain of an Ambulance Corps, and is now at Camp Lewis, Wash., likely to be sent to France very soon.

Mabel (8), the youngest daughter in the family of Dr. William Kuykendall and wife, Mary Ada Kuykendall, was born June 26, 1886. She attended the public schools of Eugene, Ore., and the University of Oregon. She married R. D. McCarty in the fall of 1916, and resides in Portland, Ore., where Mr. McCarty is in business. They have no children.

Robert Benson (8), the youngest son of Dr. William Kuykendall, was born Aug. 16, 1891, in Eugene, Ore. He attended the schools of the city and graduated from the University of Oregon and studied law at Columbia University. He lately enlisted in the army, and has been made Lieutenant of Field Artillery. He is not married.

HENRY CLAY (7), the eighth in the family of John Kuykendall and Malinda Stark, was born Sept. 30, 1856, at Wilbur, Or. He married Miss Nettie Thrush, Sept. 23, 1867, in Santa Rosa, Cal. She was born at Fort Madison, Ind. The children of Henry Kuykendall and Nettie Thrush Kuykendall were:

Ernest L. (8), born Jan. 2, 1882, at Inglenook, Cal.

Pearl (8), born Feb. 6, 1885, at Inglenook, Cal.

Carl (8), born July 28, 1892, at Lodi, Cal.

Ora (8), born May 8, 1894, at Oleta, Cal.

Henry Clay Kuykendall was a very skilful mechanic and had marked ability at drawing and sketching as well at painting. He was injured while in the employ of the Standard Electric Co. of Cal. This injury he never fully recovered from, and probably it had much to do in shortening his life. He died Aug. 4, 1913.

Part of his family have continued to live at the place he owned at the time of his death.

PEARL KUYKENDALL (8), daughter of Henry Kuykendall and wife Nettie Thrush, married W. L. Parrish, Feb. 14, 1910, in Oakland, Cal. They have one son, Walter L. (9), born(???)

CELESTIA FLORENCE (7), daughter of John and Malinda Kuykendall, was born May 15, 1858, at Wilbur, Oregon. She was educated at the Umpqua Academy, Douglas county, Oregon, and married Abner Pickering, at Fort Simcoe, Wash., May 30, 1879.

Abner Pickering was born July 11, 1854, in Wabash county, Indiana. He was the son of Hiram and Margaret (Jackson) Pickering.

He graduated from the U. S. Military Academy at West Point, N. Y., 1878, and was appointed 2nd Lieutenant of Infantry. Is now Colonel of the 11th U. S.

Infantry. He served in Cuba, the Philippine Islands, and in the United States.

Soon after his graduation he was sent with the command that removed to the Yakima Indian Reservation, Washington, the remnants of the Piutes and other sub-tribes that had been conquered by the U. S. troops. They were taken to the Yakima agency, in the dead of winter. When they reached Fort Simcoe the snow was very deep and the troops were ordered to remain in camp near the Fort.

While stationed here young Pickering became acquainted with Miss Lessie Kuykendall, sister of Dr. G. B. Kuykendall, who was then physician at Fort Simcoe. A mutual attachment sprang up between the young people and they were married May 13, 1879, the wedding taking place at the residence of Dr. Kuykendall.

The children of Celestia Florence Kuykendall Pickering are:

Woodell Abner (8), born Oct. 22, 1880, at Walla Walla, Wash.

Celestia Yetive (8), born May 14, 1882, at Coeur d'Alene, Ida.

John Kuykendall (8), born April 22, 1885, at Coeur d'Alene, Idaho.

Margaret Mauree (8), born Sept. 10, 1890, at Coeur d'Alene, Idaho.

Woodell Abner (8), was appointed to the U. S. Marine Corps, Oct. 21, 1900, and held that position until Sept. 17, 1912, when he resigned as Captain and entered the service of the "Westinghouse Co." (New England) in the position of "Charge of Buildings and Grounds," place of business at Springfield, Mass. He was called to go to France in the service of his country, and his regiment was just embarking to sail, when he received the news of his mother's death. It was a terrible grief to him to go without seeing her again, but he stayed by his duty and went with his regiment. They safely landed in France, and at the present writing is on the Western Front.

John Kuykendall (8), son of Abner Pickering and Celestia Florence Pickering, married Camille Glubetich; at Manila, Philippine Islands, Nov. 30, 1911, and they have one daughter, Diana (9), born in 1912, in Manila, P. I.

John K. Pickering was in charge of the Philippine Exhibit, in San Francisco, beginning January, 1915, returning to the Philippines during the summer, he being deputy Auditor of the Philippine Islands.

When the United States declared this country to be in a state of war against Germany, John Kuykendall Pickering returned from Manila, Philippine Islands, to enter the service as Captain in the Quartermaster's Department, at Atlanta, Ga. He arrived home the day his mother took sick with her last illness, and remained with her until the end.

CELESTIA YETIVE PICKERING (8), married Captain M. C. Smith, 14th Cavalry, U. S. A., Nov. 6, 1907. They have four children, viz.:

Celestia Mauree, James, Catherine Yetive and Matthew.

MARGARET MAUREE PICKERING (8) married Lieut. Frank Cadle Mahin, Sept. 25, 1913 at Washington, D. C. They have twin daughters, Margaret Celestia and Anne Yetive, born June 2, 1915, in Philippine Islands.

Colonel Abner Pickering was in all the Spanish-American war, and was also in the Philippine disturbances, serving alternately there and in Cuba for periods of two years in each field, from the beginning of the outbreak of hostilities.

EDDY WILBUR (7), son of John and Malinda Kuykendall was born at Wilbur, Oregon, Sept. 30, 1865. He received his education at the Umpqua Academy, married Mrs. Belle Keves, and lived for several years in the Rogue River Valley in Southern Oregon at Wolf Creek, where he had a large and valuable tract of land. He sold his interests there and went to Roseburg, Oregon, where he lived for several years and was in business. Later he went to Los Angeles.

He afterwards went to Chicago, and where he now lives, 1918. He never had any children.

We now return to the children of Henry Kuykendall (5), son of John Kuykendall (4), baptized 1741, at Walpack, N. J.

Lucretia (6), the fifth in the family, was born Feb. 16, 1822, near Terre Haute, Vigo county, Indiana, and married Elisha Ping, in Vigo county, Ind. He was born March 13, 1819. They were married 1840 and moved to Wisconsin a few years later, where they resided until 1852, when they crossed the plains with the Kuykendall company from Monroe, Wisconsin. They settled near Cole's Valley, in Douglas county, Oregon. The children of Lucretia Kuykendall Ping and Elisha Ping were:

Sarah Elizabeth (7), born Dec. 25, 1841, Vigo county, Ind.

Jemima Ann (7), born April 25, 1843, Vigo county, Ind.

Robert E. (7), was born Jan. 24, 1848, Vigo county, Ind.

Frank Edwin (7), was born March 9, 1856, Douglas county, Ore.

Julia Lutitia (7), was born Feb. 10, 1857, in Douglas county, Oregon.

SARAH ELIZABETH (7), daughter of Lucretia and Elisha Ping, and granddaughter of Henry Kuykendall, married George W. Miller, in Oregon, and they had six children, all of whom are useful and prominent citizens. Their eldest was Chester Franklin, born Jan. 6, 1860, in Columbia county, Washington, studied law and was admitted to practice, and for many years he has been identified with the legal profession in Columbia county. He has served three terms as District Judge of the state district in which he lives, and his decisions have been almost invariably upheld by the Supreme Court.

He married Annette Clarkson Dorr, May 24, 1888, and they have six children, all girls: Haidee Dorothy, born May 6, 1889; Sarah Ellen, born Jan. 6, 1891; Hilda Mary, born Feb. 20, 1897; Conchita Cathleen, born Sept. 13, 1900; Luneta Florence, born Oct. 26, 1902; Alice Celeste, born Oct. 26, 1904. All born in Columbia county, Wash.

JESSE GRANT MILLER (8), son of Sarah E. Kuykendall Miller and Geo. W. Miller and grandson of Lucretia Kuykendall Ping, and brother of Judge Chester F. Miller, graduated at the State University of Oregon, at Eugene, Oregon. He returned to Eastern Washington and was for several years Receiver at the land office at Walla Walla, Wash. Both, Judge and his brother Jesse Grant, have interesting and refined families.

Another brother, Fred. Lincoln Miller is a prominent farmer and stock raiser in Garfield county, Washington. The other brothers are men of business and standing in the communities in which they live.

JEMIMA ANN (7), the second daughter of Lucretia Kuykendall Ping, married twice. The second time to Simon Critchfield, by whom she had three daughters, Ida May, Prudence and Maude, and a son, Wilbur, born Nov. 17, 1875. All born and raised in Columbia county, Washington.

ROBERT E. (7), son of Lucretia Kuykendall Ping and Elisha Ping, married Margaret A. Payne, who was born in Oregon, 1852. They had eleven children, born in Columbia and Garfield counties, Washington, most of whom still reside in Eastern Washington.

FRANK EDWIN PING (7), son of Lucretia Ping, and Elisha Ping, married Mary Isabel Jones, who was born in Oregon, 1857. They had eight children, three sons and five daughters. Some of these live in Idaho and others in the State of Washington. Frank Edwin Ping resides about seven miles from Wenatchee, Wash., where he has a fruit ranch, and is engaged in fruit raising.

JULIA LUTITIA PING (7), youngest daughter of Lucretia and Elisha Ping was born, as seen above, Feb. 10, 1857, and married Franklin Pierce Cartwright, who was born in Ohio, July 5, 1854. He died in Walla Walla, Washington, March 28, 1907. He was a mechanic and builder. There were three sons and five daughters born in the family.

Bessie, born March 28, 1883; Eda, born June 1, 1885; Maude, born Dec. 19, 1886; Chester, born Dec. 26, 1887; Edward, born Sept. 17, 1889; Gladys, born May 30, 1891; Eloise, born June 21, 1895; John, born(???)

JAMES WESLEY (6) and SARAH ELLEN (6) twins, son and daughter of Henry Kuykendall (5) and Sarah Smith Kuykendall were born June 14, 1836, at the old homestead on Sugar Creek, in Vigo county, Indiana. He was married twice; first to America Smith, by whom he had a son and daughter; James Wesley, Jr. (7), born, date not at hand. Olive (7), born, date not at hand. The writer has little data concerning the son and daughter of "Wesley Kuykendall." They reside somewhere in the vicinity of Sanford, Indiana.

James Wesley Kuykendall had few opportunities for acquiring an education. Early in life he travelled a good deal in the west. He, to a considerable extent, made up by reading and observation, what he lost by failure to get to go to school. When the Civil War began he enlisted in Company E., 11th Regiment, Sixth Indiana Volunteer Cavalry. He was in a number of battles and skirmishes. While in the service as an orderly, on the staff of General Stoneman, he was ordered to locate a certain battery, and was injured by the explosion of a shell fired in the battle of Sandtown Crossroads, in 1865. This injury disabled him so that he was discharged on the certificate of his surgeon. He was one of the first to go to Colorado after the discovery of gold at Pike's Peak.

He made quite extensive study of mines, minerals and mineralogy, and was engaged in mining one way and another for over forty years. At one time he was well situated financially, but through the fall of silver and other causes, he was caught in the pinch of financial depression and lost his fortune. Through failing health he was never able to recoup, and remained a poor man until death. He was almost seventy-seven years old when he died. While in the Civil War he was in the habit of keeping a diary and had written a history of Stoneman's Raid, which he had hoped to publish, but circumstances prevented.

He was deeply interested in the genealogy and history of the Kuykendall family, and read with pleasure and deep interest everything pertaining to the history of Holland, the ancient home of the K ancestors.

In writing me, in regard to the European ancestry of the Kuykendalls he said:

"The Kuykendalls lived in Holland as early as Charles the fifth of Spain, and during the reign of Philip II, about 350 years ago they furnished many soldiers who stood against the terrible oppressions of the Spaniard. As you will remember, Holland was then the strongest nation on earth, having greater possessions than Rome ever had. Our grand little country, Holland, stuck to Spain through a war of nearly a hundred years and wore her out, and started a republic of her own."

J. W. Kuykendall married twice. The first marriage was to Miss America Smith, and to this union there were born two children, a son and a daughter. Both grew up and married. He married the second time to Miss Blanche L. Jarboe, who was born in Louisville, Ky., Feb. 1, 1870, and lived in that state until she was thirteen years old. Her ancestors, on her mother's side, were Protestant Huguenots, and on her father's side were Catholics. Her paternal grandmother was of the Spauldings, of Kentucky, that gave the Catholic church several prelates and archbishops. When thirteen years old, she went to Indiana, where she attended the Asbury University. Afterward she taught school, and later went West with a younger sister, where she met, for the first time, Mr. Kuykendall, who was destined to be her husband. This meeting took place at Colorado Springs, in June, 1888. Four years later they were married at Canyon City, Colo., Jan. 4, 1892. Although she was twenty-seven years younger than he, their married life was happy. She stood loyally by him through prosperity and adversity, and during his last long, painful sickness did everything in her power to cheer him and alleviate his sufferings. She still lives in Denver, Colorado.

CHAPTER XII.  
DESCENDANTS OF JACOB KUYKENDALL (2)--Continued.

We have now traced most of the descendants of Johannes (4), baptized 1741, son of Jacob, down to the living generations of today. It remains to give an account of the other members of Jacob's family, so far as we are able to trace and identify them.

JACOBUS (3), son of Jacob Kuykendall, was baptized Aug. 19, 1716, at Deerpark, N. Y., as shown in the Reformed Church records. He grew up at the old home of his father, at the Minisink Islands and married Alida Dingman, a daughter of one of the earliest settlers at Dingman's Ferry, on the Delaware. James had three children, who were baptized in the old Walpack church, as follows:

Sarah (4), baptized Sept. 12, 1742.  
Abram (4), baptized Jan. 13, 1745.  
Jacob (4), baptized July 12, 1747.

We have no further account of these children in that part of the country. The family went to Virginia, probably the summer following the baptism of Jacob.

While it is supposed James went to Virginia, it is not probable he remained there permanently, for he acquired a considerable estate in New Jersey before his death. He seems to have been a man of energy and business capability. That he died in New Jersey is shown in his will, which at the time this chapter was first written, was not known to be in existence. The will was proved April 8, 1746. A notation of it is found in the "Archives of New Jersey, Vol. XXX, page 286. It designates him as "Jacobus Kookendall" of Walpack, Morris County, N. J., yeoman. It provides that his mother, "Sarah Kuykendall, is to be maintained out of the estate during her widowhood. æ200 to be divided equally, after ten years, among seven of his brothers and sisters, viz.: Margaret Free, Dena Decker, Marica Fanning, Nathaniel, Christina, and Sarah Kookendall. His wife, Aleday, and his children, Jacob, Sarah, and Abraham, to have equally the rest of the estate. The executors to be my uncle, Peter Kookendall, living at Fishkill, Orange County, N. Y., and Samuel Green, of Grinedge Township, Morris County, N. J."

The witnesses were Adam Dingmanse and Andrus Dingman. Proved April 8, 1746.

This will reveals the fact that Jacob Kuykendall, the father of James, had a daughter, Sarah, whose name is not found in the old Dutch church baptismal registers. Also that his daughter Marica (Marretjen) married a man named Fanning. It shows also that his mother was a widow and that therefore his father, Jacob Kuykendall, was dead. As he is known to have been living not long before, he must have died very recently. Since the wife of Jacobus was Alida Dingman, the witnesses to his will were undoubtedly of her family, and probably one of them was her father-in-law.

Diana (3), second daughter of Jacob Kuykendall was baptized Jan. 28, 1719. She married John, or Jan Decker. The Deckers were well known very early pioneer settlers of the country. The first child of John Decker and Diana Kuykendall was baptized Oct. 19, 1743, and was named Barbara. Baptism took place at the Walpack church.

The records in Hampshire country, Virginia, clearly identify John Decker and Diana, a few years later as living on the South Branch of the Potomac, not far from Romney. He owned considerable tracts of land, and had several children at the time of his death.

There is a very interesting account on record at Romney, W. Va., that has in it phases of tragedy as well as romance, connected with Barbara Decker, eldest daughter of John Decker. The story will be found elsewhere in this volume.

Marretjen (3), the fifth in the family of Jacob Kuykendall, was baptized Oct. 22, 1721, at Kingston, N. Y. Marretjen, as explained before, is for the English name, Mary.

BENJAMIN (3), sixth in the family of Jacob Kuykendall was baptized at Kingston, New York, Sept. 11, 1723. When he was about 21 or 22 years old his people moved to Virginia, and settled in what afterwards became

Hampshire county, W. Va. He and his brothers, John, Abraham and Nathaniel all had farms on the South Branch of the Potomac, near Romney. During the great Indian uprisings and war in 1755 and 1756 all of them were living there near each other, and later sold to the militia, corn, pork, wheat and beef. Some time before 1775, Benjamin moved to land he had entered on the Monongahela at the mouth of Peter's Creek, in Pa. When the Kuykendalls moved there they supposed they were still in Virginia, for the courts for all that section were held under the jurisdiction of that state. The line between Virginia had not been legally established.

Benjamin's wife was Sarah Ferree. The name was variously spelled Fere, Ferree, Freer and La Fever. The family came to America to escape persecution on account of their Protestant faith.

The first time Benjamin's name appears in the court records, was Feb. 22, 1775, and from that time on for several years, his name is found frequently.

He was for a number of years, one of the Justices that formed the court of the District of Augusta. During most of that time there was no established place of holding courts, and they were held at the homes of private parties. In 1776, in December, "Benjamin Kirkendall" was sworn in as Justice of the Court and from that time until near his death his name is frequently found connected with some kind of public business.

The early settlers had great difficulty in procuring salt for the use of their families, and the price ran up at times to an extravagant figure. There was actually distress at times because of its scarcity. In September of 1777 it was "Ordered that Benjamin Kuykendall, Esq., be authorized to have the 'public salt,' now lying at Israel Thompson's brought up, etc." When he had previously lived in Virginia, the settlers there had experienced great scarcity of salt at times, and a bushel of common salt was worth as much as a cow.

When the first court house was built in Washington county, Pa., Benjamin Kuykendall was an active promoter of the enterprise. Late in the fall of 1777 they had gotten up a new log building in which to hold court. October 27, it was getting to be rather cold for sessions in an open log structure, and there was no way to heat the house. On the 30th, Benjamin Kuykendall, with two others, were appointed to have built "a stone chimney in the court house and "goal," (jail) and to have the court room chunked and plastered, also a good loft of clapboards, with a window in each "glebe" (gable), with four "pains" of glass, ten inches by eight, and the Goal room plastered." Windows with such small "pains" as these, would be rather miserable lights. Next fall found the court house still not "chunked and daubed," or the chunking had been knocked out, for Benjamin was on a committee again to have the matter attended to. At one of the sessions of court, when Benjamin was one of the Justices, there was authorized to be erected a pillory and whipping post, and also a ducking stool. These things were considered the proper machinery to aid in the enforcement of law, as punishments. The ducking stool was used mostly for scolding, termagant women, and was said to be effective, and work beautifully.

Benjamin Kuykendall prospered in business, became prominent in public and social affairs. He owned mills, farms, stock, large tracts of land, and was considered wealthy, as wealth was rated those days. His death occurred Oct. 18, 1789, when he was 67 years of age. His wife, Sarah Ferree, died Aug. 12, 1802, when she was 62 years old, as stated on their tombstones. Before his death he made a will, Sept. 6, in which he mentions eleven children, Moses, Benjamin, Nathaniel, Mary, Elizabeth, Susannah, Sarah, Margaret, Christina, Rebecca and Annotcky. Most of the children afterwards went to Kentucky, and the names of several of the daughters are found on the Kentucky marriage records at Louisville. Moses lived in Kentucky until his death. He was a prominent pioneer, had an active part in the Revolutionary War.

Benjamin himself had a tract of land "on the Kentucky river, forty miles above its mouth," as stated in his will. This was bequeathed to his daughters. He gave his land on Raccoon Creek, near where he lived, to his youngest daughter, Annotcky. To Benjamin, Jr., he gave "Negro Sam," to "youngest son, Nathaniel" a mulatto man, "Ned," and "Negro wench Nancy" was given to the mother of the children.

CHRISTINA (3), seventh of the family of Jacob Kuykendall (1683), was born at Minisink and baptized at the church there, Feb. 12, 1727. We have no further account of her.

CHAPTER XIII.  
NATHANIEL KUYKENDALL (1st) AND DESCENDANTS.

Nathaniel Kuykendall (3), son of Jacob Kuykendall, was born at Minisink, New Jersey, and baptized at Kingston, New York, Oct. 6, 1728. His father, Jacob, was baptized 1683, and his grandfather, Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal was baptized May 29, 1650.

Nathaniel grew to manhood in the old home in Delaware valley, and went with his parents to Virginia. His career indicates that he was a man of intelligence and force of character. The record shows that he purchased land from Lord Fairfax, the deed for which bore the date of June 15, 1749. There are several deeds yet in existence that were given to Kuykendalls of that region, bearing the same date. In those early days supply points for the settlers were quite remote and only reached by means of "horse paths." Every fall the neighbors fitted out among themselves a "caravan," or what would these days in the west be called a large "pack train," to go to Baltimore, Maryland, for supplies.

For several years there were no serious difficulties with the Indians, but later, when the French and Indian wars were started up, general hostilities began, and for years afterwards, the Kuykendalls and their neighbors lived in almost constant anticipation of outbreaks during the summer time. Often women and children were put in peril of the tomahawk and scalping knife, and not a few of their neighbors were murdered, or were captured and had to endure indescribable tortures.

There was one renegade chief, who hung around in the valley, "Old Killbuck" they called him. Before the war, he pretended to be very friendly with the whites, and was very well treated by them. He had been in their houses, over their places, and knew every nook and corner, and understood the strength and weakness of the settlers for defense.

When the war broke out in 1755, the old scamp proved to be a traitor to his white friends, and became a wily and most dangerous enemy, who aided the "wild Indians" in their devilment against the whites. All along from 1754 to 1764 and after, the settlers had only short "breathing spells" free from Indian disturbances, until after the Revolutionary War, a period of twenty-five years, during which the country was in a state of turmoil from Indian hostilities.

Hampshire county was cut off from Frederick, and the first court was held in the new county, in December, 1756. Nathaniel Kuykendall was one of the Justices when he was only twenty-eight years old. He was no doubt the youngest member on the bench. He owned at various times numerous large tracts of land and property of various kinds, as shown by the old county records, and was one of the leading men in the community. All through the Revolutionary War, he and his brothers, John, Benjamin and James stood firm for the American cause, and were out and out against Toryism.

The first census of Virginia was taken in 1782, shows that the Kuykendall brothers and their relatives nearly all owned a few Negroes.

In those days tobacco was generally cultivated, and the Negroes were used in the tobacco fields, or plantations as they were then called.

The home of Nathaniel Kuykendall 1st, was on the South Branch of the Potomac river about six miles above Romney, Virginia, now W. Va. His farm adjoined that of his uncle, Matthew, which was immediately above his, on the "river bottom." His brother Johannes' place was on the opposite side of the river from Matthew and Nathaniel. The old places are still very beautiful and fertile, after cultivation for over one hundred and seventy years, without much, if any, artificial fertilization.

Nathaniel Kuykendall died March 18, 1796, and was buried on his farm, a short distance back from the river, overlooking the valley, the river and the mountain beyond. There are, in the cemetery, a few other graves, besides his own, marked by slabs of the dark stone found along the river, in that vicinity. A picture of the ancient burial place is shown on this page.

Nathaniel Kuykendall 1st, had six children, as shown below:

Abraham (4), born (no date), went to Indiana 1800-1804.

Isaac (4), born July 31, 1766, and died in 1845.

Jacob (4), born Oct. 31, 1770, died Sept. 9, 1833.

Sarah (4), (no date of birth), married Adam Harness.

Katherine (4), (no date of birth), married George Fisher.

Blondius (4), (no date of birth), married Jeremiah Claypool. All of these were born in Hampshire county, Va.

Abraham and Jacob went to Indiana as early as 1800-1804, and stayed for a time at or near Vincennes, on the Wabash river, then went across the river and took land in Illinois, not far from Enfield.

Abraham had a large family, many of whom died young, and were buried in the old "Kuykendall Cemetery" near by, which still remains.

Isaac, son of Nathaniel 1st, was born in the valley of the South Branch of the Potomac, and was brought up in times when the primitive log school house was the educational institution in the land.

He married a Jane Calvin, who was born March, 1777, and died May 19, 1853.

Isaac was a very plain, outspoken man with a strong and striking personality.

He was prominent among the early settlers of the valley, and was connected with various business enterprises. Was Captain of local militia, a man of energy. He assisted his father, Nathaniel, in building turnpike roads and stone buildings. When he was about twenty-eight years of age he and his father erected a substantial stone house, on the South Branch of the Potomac, about four miles above Romney, that is yet in good state of preservation and forms a good residence. They built other stone structures in the valley in various places. Isaac had a large family of children that grew up and became respected citizens and left their mark upon the social, business and intellectual development of the country.

Jacob Kuykendall, son of Nathaniel, was born, as shown in the old family Bible, in Hampshire county, Virginia, Oct. 31, 1770, and died near Vincennes, Indiana, Sept. 9, 1833. He married Catherine Decker, who was born Feb. 29, 1776, and who died 1839. Jacob took up the profession of medicine and practiced about Vincennes and the country near by.

He helped to organize the "First Medical Society of Indiana," June 5, 1827, at which time he was elected its treasurer. Dr. Hiram Decker was a member of the same medical society, and as Dr. Jacob Kuykendall's wife was named Decker before marriage, Drs. Kuykendall and Decker were probably brothers-in-law. Dr. Jacob Kuykendall and his wife were members of the "Indiana Presbyterian Church," but changed their membership to the church in Vincennes, by letter to the "Vincennes First Church," at which time he was made an elder. He died the September following.

A "Historical Atlas of Indiana," published 1876, says:

"In 1807, an act was passed by the General Assembly of the Territory of Indiana, for the incorporation of the University at Vincennes." The first board of trustees named in the instrument of incorporation was headed by Gen. W. H. Harrison, followed by twelve others, among whom were Jacob Kuykendall and Luke Decker."

"These men had large and liberal ideas of education, and they reflected the true spirit of the ordinance of 1789."

It will be seen from the above that the Decker family, whose destinies had been linked with those of the Kuykendalls nearly a hundred years before in the valleys of the Hudson and Delaware rivers, continued to be united in the valley of the Wabash. Jacob Kuykendall had several children, but so far as is known, there is not a single living representative left on the male side.

The following comprises a summary of what we know of Dr. Jacob Kuykendall and descendants.

Jacob Kuykendall was born in Hampshire county, Va., Octo. 31, 1770, and Catherine Decker was born Feb. 29, 1776. They were married April 2, 1799. Jacob died September, 1833, and his wife, September, 1839, both at Vincennes.

The children were:

Eliza, born March 10, 1802, died June 18, 1844.

Sarah, born August 3, 1806, (no date of death).

John, born Jan. 22, 1810, died 1833, never married.

Hannah, born August 11, 1811, died young, no record.

Wm. Thornton, March 13, 1816, died June 18, 1863, in Union Army.

There was a Mrs. Eliza Decker who was a member of the Presbyterian Church at Vincennes 1833, who changed her membership by letter, that year. She was a daughter of Dr. Jacob Kuykendall, and wife of Dr. Luke Decker. She had four children; Sarah Anna Decker, who never married. Catherine Decker, who married George Rathbone, who was in the banking business at Evansville, Ind., and went to N. Y. state where he died in 1902. His wife died at Clifton Springs, N. Y.

Wm. Thornton, the only son of Dr. Jacob Kuykendall who grew to manhood, was killed in the Civil War, on the Union side. Three daughters of Wm. Thornton Kuykendall still live, viz.: Mrs. Eliza K. Johnson, St. Joseph, Mo. Mrs. Kate LeBart, Omaha, Neb. Mrs. Anna K. Wheeler, Indianapolis, Ind.

The only record we have of Abraham, brother of Dr. Jacob Kuykendall, is what was learned from his grandson, Perry C. Kuykendall, of Enfield, Ill. See his letter elsewhere.

Of the daughters of Nathaniel Kuykendall 1st, we have but little record.

SARAH, married Adam Harness, they lived on the South Branch of the Potomac, about three and a half miles above Moorefield, Hardy county, W. Va. The Harness family were early pioneers in the country there and Adam was an Indian fighter of local celebrity. He was a farmer and stock raiser, a man of prominence, and was identified with social and industrial movements of the times.

KATHERINE, married George Fisher, who came of pioneer stock also who settled in valley in frontier times.

BLONDIUS married Jeremiah Claypool. The Claypools were of Scotch or English ancestry and blood, and at the time of the Revolutionary War some of them took sides with the English and were Tories. Tories in that region were never popular, and Gen. Washington sent a squad of soldiers from Frederick county to interview them. They were promptly converted to the American view of the situation, and were loyal afterwards.

While speaking of the Harness family it might have been said that they all descended from old Michael Harness and his wife, Jephebe, native of Pennsylvania. They were Hollanders, the same as the Kuykendalls originally were. Michael leased land of Lord Fairfax, for ninety-nine years, as did the most of the early settlers, with the privilege of buying, at the end of the time for a penny per acre. Michael and Elizabeth had a fort about three and a half miles above where Moorefield, Hardy county now is, which they built in 1744, just a little before Isaac Van Meter built Fort Pleasant. When Michael and his wife went to Virginia, Elizabeth, his daughter, rode in advance of the wagons or carts, and helped to clear the road and blaze the trees to mark the way. It is said she carried a punk-steel and tomahawk ahead of the caravan, and kindled the fires for the company. She is said to have been the first white woman that ever trod the soil of the South Branch of the Potomac. Three of old Michael's sons were scalped by the Indians. They were a daring, enterprising lot of people and had many thrilling adventures with the Indians.

There were several intermarriages between the Harnesses and the Kuykendalls, Cunninghams, and the Van Meters.

In tracing the descendants of the first Nathaniel Kuykendall (third generation, son of Jacob), the members of his family were not taken in the order of their birth, for no record was found showing the exact date of birth of any of the children except Jacob and Isaac.

Following up and tracing out the various descendants of an ancestor who lived several generations back, and trying to keep the different generations abreast, reminds one of the efforts of a person driving a large flock of sheep. In attempting to keep them even, the driver pushes forward those on one side of the flock and then goes back and brings up those that may be lagging on the other side. If he should follow on after any one lot too far, he would lose sight of the others.

So in bringing along an account of the descendants of the different branches, we must frequently turn back and bring up the record of the others.

We now go back and take up the descendants of Isaac Kuykendall of the fourth generation, son of Nathaniel first, son of Jacob, son of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, the first American born of the family.

The names of Isaac's children, with dates of their birth are given below, and the descendants will be followed, as we have data to do so, down to the seventh generation.

The children of Isaac Kuykendall were as follows:

Nathaniel 2nd (5), was born Sept. 25, 1796.

Jacob (5) was born Dec. 22, 1799.

John (5) was born Oct. 5, 1805.

Luke (5) was born Feb. 15, 1808.

William (5) was born Aug. 19, 1809.

Sarah (5) was born Sept. 25, 1813.

James (5) was born Oct. 6, 1816.

Susan (5) was born Feb. 14, 1821. All of these were born in Hampshire county, Virginia, (now West Virginia).

Nathaniel 2nd, son of Isaac Kuykendall, 4th generation from Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, married Sallie Abernathy, daughter of a prominent settler in the valley. Nathaniel, during his lifetime, was one of the foremost men in the valley of the "South Branch," both in business and in relation to education, morals and in a social way.

He was closely identified with various public enterprises. He was Superintendent of the Eastern Division of the Northwestern Turnpike road, and had much to do with the construction of that great highway of the early times and the building of the bridges along its course, among these was the one across the South Branch of the Potomac, commonly called the "South Branch Bridge." The local papers of Romney, about one hundred and twenty years ago, contained numerous advertisements, wherein Nathaniel Kuykendall appeared as Superintendent of construction. He organized a stage line between Romney and Moorefield, and later connected it with a line from there to Parkersburg, Virginia.

The children of Nathaniel Kuykendall and Sallie Abernathy, who were grandchildren of Nathaniel 1st, were of the sixth generation. Their names and dates of their birth follow:

Isaac (6), was born Dec. 19, 1820.

William Abernathy (6), was born Aug. 17, 1822.

James (6), was born Nov. 27, 1824.

Nancy Jane (6), was born Jan. 3, 1827.

Harriet (6), was born Feb. 20, 1829.

Sarah (6), was born March 5, 1831.

Henry Clay (6), was born Oct. 7, 1833.

John (6), was born May 3, 1836.

Of the above, Isaac married twice. His first wife, Sarah Williams, had no children. His second wife was Hannah Fox, by whom he had four children, viz.:

Gabriel Fox (7), born Nov. 30, 1869, married Mary Lammiman.

Robert Lee (7), born May 3, 1871, married Hetty Alexander.

Ely Bell (7), born April 19, 1874, married Eva Munger.

Carrie Alberta (7), born April 2, 1879, married John B. Adams.

Gabriel Fox has children as follows: Alberta Irene, Clara Adala, Muriel Mae, George Fox, Raymond Lee.

Robert Lee's children are: Thelma Eldora, Ava Eloise and Loretta Bell.

Ely has one child, Charles Edwin Kuykendall, and the children of Carrie Alberta K. Adams are: Vivian Fay, Gertrude Bethel and Esther Alberta. All these latter are of the eighth generation.

William Abernathy Kuykendall (6), son of Nathaniel 2nd, married Jemima Fox, Nov. 13, 1850. She is still living (1918) at Romney, W. Va. The children of Abernathy Kuykendall and wife, Jemima Fox, are:

William Vanse (7), born Sept. 9, 1851, died Nov. 4, 1869.

Annie Wilson (7), born June 30, 1855, lives at Romney, W. Va.

Mary Hopkins (7), born July 11, 1867, married James Blackman.

David Fox (7), born Nov. 5, 1863, married Althea Combs. No children.

Harry R. (7), born April 4, 1867, married Jennie McIndoe, died May 4, 1892.

Lydia Williams (7), born Nov. 6, 1869, died Sept. 15, 1892.

George Finley (7), born April 21, 1872, married Mary Waller, died at Stewart, W. Va., left four small children.

James Kuykendall, son of Nathaniel 2nd, married Rebecca Harness, their children are found named in the list that follows:

GEORGE HENRY (7), born May 26, 1852, who married first Jane Clark Gilkeson, by whom he had six children. His second marriage was to Miss Fanny Van Meter. Mr.

Geo. H. Kuykendall is a man of integrity, quiet and unassuming manner of refinement. He stands high in his community and church, the Presbyterian, of which he has been a member and elder for many years. He has long been connected with the State Bank at Moorefield, W. Va. His children are:

Mary Rebecca (8), born July 20, 1876, married J. H. Hannon, died 1915.

James Bell (8), born Aug. 19, 1878.

Ellen Gibson (8), born June 21, 1880.

Nathaniel White (8), born Aug. 30, 1882.

George William (8), born Aug. 27, 1884.

Clark Gilkeson (8), born Nov. 20, 1886.

Nannie Hopkins (8), born Dec. 20, 1889.

JAMES WILLIAM KUYKENDALL (7) was born Feb. 15, 1855.

SALLIE CATHERINE (7) was born Aug. 9, 1858, died March 31, 1911.

JOHN GIBSON (7) was born Sept. 22, 1860, married Floride Bowcock.

REBECCA HOPKINS (7) was born Oct. 11, 1862, married A. D. Wood.

EDWIN HANSON (7) was born March 24, 1864, married Maude E. Grim.

James William Kuykendall (7), son of James Kuykendall and Rebecca Harness was born at Moorefield, W. Va., date as above. In early life he became a Christian and united with the Moorefield Presbyterian Church and has continued a member ever since. He has taken much interest in Home Missionary work in his own county, having served in that work as teacher and superintendent the greater part of his life. In 1871, he entered the Hoover High School of Moorefield and took a three year's course, and in 1874, won a scholarship entitling him to a year's free tuition at Washington & Lee University, which institution he entered in 1876 and took a year's course in Civil Engineering. In 1877 he won the Taylor scholarship. The same year he entered a business college in Baltimore, Md., graduating in 1878. He adopted Civil Engineering and Land Surveying as his profession, and devoted a large part of his time to this line of work, spending some time also at farming. November 21, 1881, he married Annie Kate Sherrard, daughter of ex-Senator Robt. B. Sherrard. To them were born children: Robert Sherrard Kuykendall, Nov. 22, 1882, who married Mary Hale McNeill, to whom were born two daughters, viz.: Amanda McPherson Kuykendall and Mary Sherrard Kuykendall, and a son, Robert Sherrard Kuykendall Jr.

In 1885, Mr. Kuykendall was elected School Commissioner, and in 1890 was appointed President of the Board of Education, was re-elected in 1891 and has served as President of the Board for over twenty-five years. In 1893, he was appointed a member of the City Council, and has been re-elected every year since. In 1896 he became County Surveyor and has retained the position ever since. The writer made a visit to the east while gathering data for this work.

After stopping at Albany, N. Y., and at Port Jervis, N. Y., and in Sussex county, N. J., he went on to Washington City, and from there went to the "South Branch Valley" in West Virginia, the old home of his grandfather and great grandfather. There Mr. Ja's W. Kuykendall was met at his pleasant home.

Together we tramped over the old farms owned by our fathers, nearly one and three quarters centuries ago. I shall never forget the pleasure of my visit, nor the hospitality of Mr. K and his excellent wife, who has since died.

JOHN GIBSON (7), the fourth in the family of James Kuykendall and Rebecca Harness Kuykendall married Miss Floride Bowcock, April 14, 1891. He had trouble with his eyes, when sixteen years old, which prevented his attending college, after going to the common schools. He began his career in life in the retail merchandising establishment of I. H. Pancake, Romney, W. Va. At the age of twenty years he entered the wholesale shoe house of James Carey & Co., Baltimore, Md., as their traveling salesman, covering a large part of the eastern portion of West Virginia. He remained with this firm nine years, and then resigned his position, and the firm presented him an elegant gold watch in appreciation of his services. Leaving Baltimore he went to Roanoke, Va., held various clerkships and became cashier of the Exchange National Bank.

Later he became associated with Lewis, Hubbard & Co., and has remained with the firm twenty years. The children of James and Rebecca Kuykendall were fortunate in having parents of superior intelligence, refinement, and moral character, and a home of unusually pleasant surroundings.

John Gibson K was fortunate in his marriage to Miss Bowcock. Her father was a popular and successful physician, and two of her brothers followed the same profession. Dr. Matthew Bowcock is a prominent physician of Springfield, Ill.

Mrs. Kuykendall has decided musical talent and a fine mezzo-soprano voice. She had thorough training in New York City and in the New England Conservatory of Music and Boston, Mass., where she became popular in musical circles as a singer.

Mr. and Mrs. Kuykendall have two sons, James Edwin, born Aug. 30, 1893, and William Bowcock Kuykendall, born Dec. 23, 1900. The elder of these attended the high school of Charleston, W. Va., and one year at the Lee Military Institute at Lexington, Va., and a year at Annapolis, Md. At the time of writing this, the younger son was in school, with an ambition to become a medical missionary to foreign lands.

Nathaniel White Kuykendall (8), son of George H., is a cultured gentleman and a minister of the Presbyterian Church. He is now, and has been for some years connected with the Stillman Institute, a Presbyterian Seminary for negro preachers, where he has been Professor of Bible History, at Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

James Bell Kuykendall lives in Hardy county, W. Va.; George William lives in Charleston, W. Va., where he has been with a large wholesale shoe dealer for years. Clark Gilkeson K. lives at home with his father in Moorefield. Nannie Hopkins died when about fifteen years old. Miss Ellen Gibson Kuykendall, third in the family is a clerk in the Moorefield court house and is stenographer, and is very familiar with the county records, and very competent.

Going back to the family of Nathaniel Kuykendall 2nd, and Sallie Abernathy, their fourth child was Nancy Jane, who, as we have seen, was born Jan. 3, 1827. She married Robert H. Wilson, who died leaving no children. Her second marriage was to John B. Gilkeson, which took place June 3, 1857. This marriage resulted in the birth of John W. Gilkeson and Elizabeth Gilkeson. Mr. John W. Gilkeson is a prominent and prosperous citizen of Moorefield, W. Va. He has a beautiful farm and home near town and is a banker and business man, a man of the highest standing and character, an elder of the Presbyterian Church, and has the confidence and respect of the community. He has since died.

Henry Clay Kuykendall, seventh in the family of Nathaniel 2nd, married Letitia Arthur, and they had one daughter, Carrie Bell, who married a Mr. Sherrard, and they live in Vicksburg, Miss. Henry Clay Kuykendall was a prominent banker in Vicksburg at the time of his death, and was a man of high standing in the city.

Harriet Kuykendall, daughter of Nathaniel Kuykendall 2nd, was born Feb. 20, 1829, and married John S. Wilson, in 1847.

Sarah Kuykendall married W. R. Pugh; further history unknown to writer.

We now go back to the family of Isaac (4) and follow the descendants of his second son, Jacob (5), who was born Dec. 22, 1799, married Fannie Cunningham and moved to Missouri. Jacob's children were: Susan, born (no record), married Dr. Davis. Isaac, (no further record of him). James Cunningham, born Jan. 28, 1857, at Gallatin, Mo. Fannie, no date of birth; married Isaac Hutton.

James Cunningham Kuykendall had two sons: J. J. Kuykendall, born May 27, 1852, at Gallatin, Mo., and William Maupin, born June 5, 1853, also at Gallatin, Mo.

The father of Willard M. died when Willard was only four years old, and he was brought up after that age by his grandmother and aunt. After the death of his father, his mother married ex-Governor Leslie, of Kentucky and Montana, and she had three children by this second marriage; Mrs. Wuller Shobe, of Twin Bridges, Mont.; Dr. Robert Maupin Leslie, of Great Falls, Mont.; Miss Emily Terry Leslie, who died several years ago.

Willard Maupin Kuykendall married Miss Jennie S. Brooks, who was born at Hartsville, Ky., March 9, 1859. Their children were:

Huse Leslie Kuykendall, born Jan. 16, 1879, at Greensburg, Ky.

Mary Stella, born May 14, 1883, at Hartsville, Ky.

Herman James, born Feb. 20, 1891, Mt. Washington, Ky.

Myrtle Snowflake, born May 20, 1894, at Lancaster, Ky.

Herman James married Miss Louisa Pyle, of Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 10, 1912, one daughter, Billie Pyle Kuykendall, born Sept. 12, 1913. Herman resides in Nashville, and is travelling salesman.

Mary Stella Kuykendall married William H. Bourne, Sept. 25, 1907.

Myrtle Snowflake married Vernon Greer, Nov. 14, 1914.

Sallie and Susan Kuykendall were sisters of James Cunningham K. Susan married Dr. Davis and Sallie married a Mr. Hutton; they lived for many years in Sedalia, Mo. Rev. Willard Maupin Kuykendall was educated in the Kentucky Military Institute, Georgetown College, and the Southern Missionary Baptist Seminary, at Waco, Ky. His services in the ministry have extended over forty years and a large section of Tennessee and Kentucky. During this service he has had many religious revivals, married many couples and made almost countless numbers of pastoral visits.

Luke Kuykendall (5), son of Isaac was born Feb. 15, 1808. He was married twice, the first time to Elizabeth Welch, by whom he had three children; second marriage was to Ann Eliza Williams, by whom he had five children, names follow:

Joseph W. Kuykendall, born 1843, married Mary A. Scott. He practiced medicine at Petersburg, W. Va. Fannie, born 1858, married Dr. (???) Scott, died 1906, in Oakdale, Cal. They had moved there a good many years before. She practiced medicine also. William Dempsie Kuykendall was born in West Virginia, 1831, moved to Illinois and located near Armstrong and was living there still in the fall of 1917. Mollie E. Kuykendall married a Mr. Switzler, they resided in Portland, Oregon, many years. Charles V. Kuykendall was born April 2, 1851, in the old stone house built by his grandfather in 1789, a picture of which is shown elsewhere in this volume. When he was a year old his parents moved to Indiana and rented a farm belonging to his mother's uncle, William Fox, near La Fayette. Here the family remained for five years, and in the spring of 1859 moved over into Illinois, near Danville, about one hundred miles from their Indiana home. They moved through rain and seas of mud to get to their destination in time to put in a crop of corn. They got in the corn all right, raised an immense crop, but the bottom fell out of prices; corn went down to eight cents per bushel and some farmers actually used it for fuel. Pork dropped to the amazing price of a cent and a half per pound. In the fall, Charles' father took what was called "milk sickness" and died, leaving five children. His mother sold her belongings and returned to Virginia. Charles was sent to school taught in a little log schoolhouse, with seats made of split logs that had legs put into the round sides below. He tells of how he sat there trembling in fear of being "licked" by the teacher, for those were the days when "lickin and larnin" were thought to go together. The teacher always had by him, in plain sight of the pupils an ample supply of the sinews of war, tough hickory sprouts.

The Civil War came on and with it strenuous times. The family lived in disputed territory, where neither side had complete ascendancy, so that the country was overrun by first one party and then the other. Writing of those day, Mr. Kuykendall says:

"I try to forget those days. The events now transpiring in Europe bring to mind some of the horrors of that rebellion. I thought we were right at the time, but long since have changed my mind. During the war we lived on my uncle's place on Patterson's Creek. At the close of the war, my mother moved to Moorefield, on the South Branch of the Potomac, one of the prettiest spots on earth.

In the fall of 1868, mother married a man by the name of Simmons who had lived for some years in Oregon, but was back in Virginia, on a visit. I did not want to go, but this grieved my mother so that I consented to accompany the others. We went from where we lived to New York, and from there by the way of Panama. The night off Cuba

we had the worst thunder storm I ever have witnessed, it discounting anything I ever saw anywhere. Nine days from New York we reached Panama, nine o'clock in the evening, were aboard the steamer about midnight.

We laid over the next day in the bay, the hottest day I ever saw. The voyage was tedious and monotonous, all the worse because we were in a dead calm, with not a ripple on the water. The fifteenth day from Panama we pulled into the Golden Gate, in a dense fog, which came near causing us to have a collision with a clipper ship, but we landed safely twenty-five days after leaving New York.

After three days we boarded the John L. Stevens, for Oregon. That craft was the worst old tub that ever ventured to sea. After a tedious and smoky trip along up the coast, we reached the mouth of the Columbia and had to lay outside because of the rough water on the bar. We finally ventured and made it over into the smooth water in the bay. There was a general feeling of relief.

At the mouth of the Willamette we transferred to another boat and went on up to Vancouver.

My first winter in Oregon was spent about nine miles above Vancouver, where I attended school three months, and in the spring worked at the salmon fishery of the Hume Brothers. In July, I went out to Harney, Oregon, helped to put up and deliver a large amount of hay. Started back in November, found deep snows in the mountains and had a rough time. Took a steamer at The Dalles, and was in Vancouver the evening of the same day. Attended school that winter (1879) taught by E. D. Curtis, worked at the fishery during the canning season in the spring. Later in the season teachers were in much demand, and I concluded to try teaching, applied for a certificate. The school Superintendent asked me three questions and said I would pass, and wrote out a certificate, which I have always regretted I did not save to show my children.

I applied for a school in Cowlitz county, Washington, where the school had a hard name, as the last teacher had not been able to control the pupils and keep order. The trustees warned me of conditions and expressed doubt of my ability to manage the pupils, though they thought that my qualifications were all right otherwise. The school was taken on my proposition to try it a month, and if I failed I would step out and there would be no charges for my services. We had order that month, and two terms were taught and I was urged to take the school again, but owing to ill health the offer was declined.

Another term taught later in Clark county, Washington, finished my career as a teacher. I then went to Grand Ronde, Polk county, Oregon, and went to farming. April 24, 1875, I married Miss Eliza J. Davis, and in the fall of the same year went to Yamhill county, in which county I have lived ever since.

We celebrated our fortieth wedding anniversary April 24, 1915. We have had twelve children, of whom ten are living. I have seven married daughters and three boys at home. The boys are Lawrence H., Charles D., and Marion G. The eldest daughter is Lena Walker, living at Chico, Cal. Her husband is a railroad man. The second is Estella B. Walker, living in Portland, Oregon; her husband is chief clerk of the O.-W. R. & N. Co. The third is Zillah B. B. Wilson, her husband at present principal of the high school at McMinnville, Oregon, where they live. The fourth is Catherine Shreve. They live at Goble, Ore. He is an electrician. The fifth is Jennie J. Porter. They live in Portland, Oregon also, and he is an electrician. The next is Hazel Balshe, living near Moro, Oregon; they are farmers. The last is Mary L. Hutchcroft; they live here on a farm.

With a good home, a respected and useful family, beautiful home surroundings and fertile country, with their children pursuing laudable callings, he and his wife can look back upon an eventful life of useful endeavor.

Jacob (6), son of Luke, was born in West Virginia, moved to Illinois, lived near Danville, died there in year 1912.

Susan, born(???), married a man named Smith, descendants yet live in the country about Champaign, Ill.

Luke, born in West Virginia 1847, went to Oregon, died in year 1902.

Sarah, born in Indiana, died at the age of six years.

In regard to the history of Luke's children, fifth generation, we give what follows; much more complete information could probably be obtained, for many are yet living.

Joseph W. Kuykendall, son of Luke, fifth generation, left two living children, Alexander Scott and Hugh Seymour. Alex. Scott was born Aug. 20, 1866. They live at Champaign, Ill.

Hugh Seymour was born May 17, 1868, lived until lately at Davis, West Virginia.

Luke, son of Luke, 5th generation, had four children:

Joseph Arthur, is a prominent physician of San Francisco, Cal. Searl lives in Portland, Ore., also Luke, Jr.; a daughter married Judge White, of Alaska, and they have two daughters, Eliza and Sarah.

We now come to the fifth in the family of Isaac Kuykendall, son of Nathaniel 1st, WILLIAM HENRY. As seen by the family record previously given, he was born Aug. 19, 1809. He moved to Oregon in the year 1845. He had a very eventful life, with many thrilling adventures, amid the hardships of pioneer living in Oregon and among the Indians of Mexico. He married Margaret J. Hines, March 9, 1848. She started "across the plains" to Oregon in the spring of 1847. Her father died of cholera on Platte river on the way, and Margaret took his place as teamster and drove the team all the rest of the way through to Polk county, Oregon. William H. and Margaret J. Hines Kuykendall had only one child, William Henry Kuykendall, born in Polk county, Oregon, and named for his father. He married Miss Lucia Ellis, June 13, 1875.

They have four children, all living; names as follows:

Clifford M., born July 24, 1876.

Charles A., born Aug. 11, 1877.

Ivy Maybell, born July 26, 1879.

William Roy, born Jan. 23, 1882.

Clifford and Charles are yet single. Ivy Maybell married D. S. Gardner, July 4, 1900, and they have a daughter, Pauline, born Aug. 13, 1901, and a son, Max Ellis, born May 26, 1903.

Mr. W. H. Kuykendall resides about three and a half miles above Clarkston, on Snake river, in Asotin county, Eastern Washington.

His son, Clifford, is somewhere in the Orient. Speaking Spanish and two or three other languages, his services are always in demand as a commercial traveller, or in the government employ.

Other interesting facts connected with the history of Mr. W. H. Kuykendall are seen in letters quoted elsewhere in this volume.

SARAH A., sixth child of Isaac Sr., of 4th generation, was born Sept. 25, 1813. She married Alfred Taylor, and they had one son, Isaac Taylor.

JAMES KUYKENDALL, seventh in the family of Isaac, Sr., was born Sept. 8, 1818, and married Hannah Blue, who was born 1836, and died 1873.

The children of James Kuykendall (5) were:

Isaac (6), born Aug. 30, 1839, married Rebecca Davis.

Francis Blue (6), born Sept. 15, 1841, married Miss Taylor.

Michael Blue (6), born Dec. 9, 1845, lives at Reese's Mill, W. Va.

William (6), born April 26, 1852, married Miss Sloane.

James Lawson (6), born Oct. 20, 1849, married Miss McGlathery.

Thomas (6), born Sept. 12, 1854, married Kate McGill.

Susan (6), born Oct. 1, 1856, married Wm. N. Guthrie, who died Dec. 25, 1916.

There were three or four other children who died young.

ISAAC (6), son of James, was born on the farm of his father, now known as the "Hitchcock Farm," two miles each of Cumberland, Md. He received his education in the common schools where he lived and in the Academy at Cumberland. He enlisted in the Confederate army, in 1861, as a private under Capt. George Sheetze, Company F., 7th Virginia, Hosser's Brigade, under J. B. Stuart. When Capt. Sheetze was killed at Buckton, Va., 1862, Isaac Kuykendall was promoted to the position of Second Lieutenant, and at the battle of Cedar Mountain was made Captain of the company, when he had two horses shot under him, and was captured by the Northern Army. He was held prisoner four months, was exchanged and later captured at Blue's Farm, Springfield, W. Va., and was held prisoner eleven months, with bad sanitary conditions and contracted scurvy, and later typhoid fever. He was thought to be in a dying condition when released, but found his way to a log cabin, where he was cared for by a negro family and later made his way home, two hundred miles. When he recovered he secured another horse and returned to his company, arriving there one day before Lee's surrender.

After his marriage to Lucy R. Davis, 1870, they made their residence near Headsville until 1881 when they moved to Garret county, Md., and purchased what is known as "Promised Land," which was formerly owned by Col. Wm. Schley, brother of Admiral Schley. In 1894, they moved to Romney, W. Va., lived there until 1902, and then moved to Hanging Rock, on the South Branch of the Potomac, two miles west of Springfield, and lived there until his death, Nov.

29, 1909. He was buried in the old burying ground near Springfield, W. Va. From a young man he was a member of the Presbyterian Church, was an elder at Burlington, W. Va., and at Oakland, Md. When the Captain's youngest daughter was baptized at Oakland, President Grover Cleveland and his bride, who had driven over from their summer home, Deer Park, were present and occupied the family pew. The sons and daughters of Captain Isaac Kuykendall are refined cultured people, prominent where they live and active in the advancement of morals and education.

He was beloved at home and in the army and left his mark in the community where he lived.

The children of Isaac Kuykendall and Lucy R. Davis were:

James Stewart (7), born Sept. 8, 1871, married Ruth Wharton.

Edgar Davis (7), born Aug. 13, 1873, married Mary Lehman.

Isaac Jr. (7), born Oct. 25, 1875.

Samuel McCool (7), born Sept. 18, 1877, married Anna DeBerry.

Hannah Lawson (7), born Oct. 23, 1879, is a trained nurse.

Nannie Blake (7), born Dec. 1, 1881.

Lucy Virginia (7), born Nov. 22, 1883.

Frances Lawson (7), born Oct. 26, 1885.

The family of Captain Isaac Kuykendall have occupied a foremost place in the community in which they have lived.

James Stewart, eldest son of Captain Isaac Kuykendall resides in Winston- Salem, N. C., where he is an influential and popular citizen. He is very public spirited and takes great interest in promoting every enterprise for the business, social and moral advancement of his city.

He is an attorney at law, and as secretary of the Winston-Salem Board of Trade has done much to advertise the resources of the city.

He is an active member of the Presbyterian church and a ruling elder.

Edgar Davis Kuykendall, brother of J. Stewart, is a resident of Greensboro, N. C., is a lawyer by profession, and has served as municipal attorney of Greensboro. He is an enterprising, intelligent citizen, taking an interest in all progressive movements for the improvement of the city he has chosen for his home. He, like his brothers and sisters, is a member of the Presbyterian church, and is also an elder.

Isaac, Jr., the third in the family, took up the profession of the ministry, for which he made due preparation by study and proper education. He went as a missionary to Hankow, China, and was there for several years. On account of failing health and other unfavorable conditions he returned to America for recuperation, and to await better conditions. He went to the old home at Keyser, W. V., took down sick after some time, and died at the home of his mother in 1915. He was sincerely devoted to his work in the China mission and desired greatly to go back, but the undertaking had to be abandoned.

Samuel McCool, brother of Isaac, Jr., spent some time at the Nyack Schools of the Missionary Alliance, his wife attending at the same time, 1912-13. The way did not seem to open for them to go to China, and they are doing what they can in America. He is a traveling salesman.

Hannah Lawson, the fifth in the family of Captain Isaac, is a trained nurse, and her sister next younger, Nannie Blake, is a teacher.

All the family are filling, to the best of their ability, honorable and useful positions in society.

MICHAEL BLUE KUYKENDALL, third in the family of James, fifth generation, son of Isaac, Sr., was born Dec. 9, 1845, married and lives at Reese's Mill, W.

Va. Their children are given below:

William, born May 2, 1877.

James, Jr., born Sept. 29, 1879, married Elizabeth Adams, no child.

Edwin, born Sept. 29, 1881, married Anna Rinehart, 1906. One son.

Robert, born Sept. 19, 1883, married Lydia Fleck, 1910, one daughter, Pauline, born February 10, 1911.

Claude Lawson, born October 10, 1885.

May, born May 6, 1877, married Vincent Cunningham, whose father was known as "Long Jim," a valiant man in the Confederate army, in the company of Captain Isaac Kuykendall.

Maude, born March 24, 1892.

This branch of the family had numerous intermarriages with the Blues and Lawsons, and because of their relationship these names appear as given names of the Kuykendall descendants. The first of the Blue family in the South Branch valley, so far as is known to the writer, was Eriah Blue, born Dec. 2, 1746, died April 14, 1814. His wife was Sarah Williams, born Nov. 25, 1754.

When a small child she was captured by the Indians and held by them for several years, but after being liberated, became the wife of Eriah Blue. From Eriah there came his son, Michael Blue, who married Francis Lawson, and these had a daughter, Hannah Lawson Blue, who married James Kuykendall, father of Captain Isaac Kuykendall. This explains how the Kuykendalls and Blues and Lawsons came to be related. There are numerous traditions in regard to the early Blues, as connected with Indian fighting in the valley.

The Lawsons are an old family of that part of Virginia in the Patterson Creek region. They came in there very soon after the close of the Revolutionary war, about 1779, and took up considerable tracts of land. The old records show the names of at least six of them. Benjamin Lawson was a lieutenant in the Revolutionary war and others were privates.

JAMES LAWSON KUYKENDALL, of the sixth generation, the fourth in the family of James, son of Isaac, was born Oct. 29, 1849, at Romney, W. Va.

He was brought up by Christian parents and received his education mostly in the county in which he was born. He was one of the best known citizens of Romney, and was a man with an unsullied character. He was modest and unassuming, of a generous disposition and kind nature.

He was a member of the Presbyterian church, and was a ruling elder, active in church and Sunday School work. He married Miss McGlathery, and they had one daughter, Susan, who married Mr. F. M. Amick, of Martinsburg, W. Va. He died as the result of a stroke of paralysis, Dec. 13, 1916, and was buried in the Indian Mound Cemetery at Romney.

WILLIAM KUYKENDALL, the son of James, son of Isaac, was born April 26, 1852, at Romney, W. Va., and married Miss Hannah Pierce Sloane, and they had children named below, viz:

James Sloane, born Dec. 9, 1878, married Bertha Williams, April, 1905.

Michael Blue, born March 22, 1881, married Edith Casey Pancake, April 3, 1906.

Richard S., born Oct. 2, 1882, married Virginia Lee Pancake, March 3, 1909.

Nellie Frank, born Sept. 16, 1889, died a month old.

James Sloane Kuykendall was brought up at Romney and received the earlier part of his education in the schools of his native county. He afterwards studied law and began practice in his home town.

He was elected and served in the state legislature, and when President Wilson was elected to the chief magistracy of the nation, he was one of the Presidential Electors.

Michael Blue and Richard S. Kuykendall, brothers of J. Sloane K., are farmers and fruit raisers, on the South Branch of the Potomac, a few miles above Romney, in one of the most beautiful and fertile sections of the country.

Their wives are sisters, daughters of Mrs. Susie Pancake, who owns the old farm once owned by the Kuykendalls, and upon which stands the stone house erected by Isaac and Nathaniel Kuykendall in 1789.

Thomas Kuykendall, sixth generation, and sixth in the family of James, was born Sept. 12, 1854, married Kate McGill, born in Montgomery county, Md., Oct. 15, 1858. They had a family of seven children, of the seventh generation, as named below:

James Edward, born June 6, 1884; Thomas McGill, born Sept. 28, 1885, died Sept. 3, 1886; Mary White, born Feb. 16, 1887, died Oct. 9, 1907; William Wallace, born Sept. 17, 1888; Lucy Belle, born Sept. 13, 1891; Helen McGill, born Aug. 21, 1893; Harry Russell, born April 21, 1895.

Thomas Kuykendall was born in Allegheny county, Maryland. While he was yet young his father moved over into Hampshire county, Virginia. For a number of years before his death he was engaged in general merchandising at

Mt. Jackson, Virginia. He was a member of the Presbyterian church and an elder and took an active interest in the progress and welfare of his community.

SUSAN KUYKENDALL (6), the youngest daughter of James Kuykendall, son of Isaac, Sr., was born Oct. 1, 1856, and married William N. Guthrie, who resided in Romney, W. Va., for about twenty years before his death. Prior to that he was a merchant, dealing in general merchandise, at South Branch, in Hampshire county, W. Va. At the time of the Civil war, like many of his neighbors, he cast in his lot with the "cause of the South." He served as Captain in the Confederate army, with distinction. He was a man of generous impulses, liberal, open hearted and frank, and a man of unbending integrity, and had many friends. He was a member of the Presbyterian church, and a ruling elder. His death took place Dec. 25, 1915.

Mrs. Susan Guthrie was a woman of refinement and charming personality. She died 1917, her daughter, Mary, having died the year before.

Note--The Blue family were very early and prominent settlers in the Valley of the South Branch of the Potomac. They were distinguished for great energy, intelligence, and produced a number of men who have been leaders in science and education. Surgeon-General Rupert Blue comes, I understand, of the Blue family of Virginia. Eriah Blue's name was spelled as above printed, in the account of him first given me, but probably it was more commonly written Uriah.

CHAPTER XIV.  
CORNELIUS VAN KUYKENDAAL,  
HIS FAMILY RECORD, WITH COMMENTS AND EXPLANATIONS.

In the beginning of chapter IX there is presented the record of the baptisms of the children of our first American ancestor, Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, together with the names of the persons who were witnesses and sponsors at their baptism, as recorded in the registers of the Dutch Reformed Churches.

Following this there was begun an account of the individual members of that family, beginning with Christina, the oldest child, the first female Kuykendall born in this country. There was given the family record of Jacob, Luur's eldest son, with a sketch of some of the activities of his life. The history of a part of the Kuykendall family was traced from the Delaware valley to Hampshire county, Virginia, and on down to within the memory of living persons.

The first Johannes of the family of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal died in infancy. The next in the family was Cornelius Van Kuykendaal (2), baptized May 30, 1686. The family record of Cornelius now follows, giving the names of his children, dates of their baptism and the names of their sponsors or witnesses. This is done to give the reader a more definite idea of how the baptisms of our fathers were recorded. The dates of birth and names of the children were in one column, names of parents in another, and those of the witnesses or sponsors in a third column.

Name of child and date	Names of Parents	Names of Witnesses
Leur, Oct. 27, 1706.	Cornelis Kuykendaal, William Van Vreedenburg,	Marytie Westphalen. Seytie Van Etten. Margritt, Cornelius V. Kuikendaal, Jurie)
May 7, 1710.	Marytie Westfaalen. Sarah Westfaalen.	Marretjen, Cornelis Kuykendaal, Jacob Kuykendaal,
June 22, 1712.	Marretjen Westvaal, Jannetjen Westvaal.	Nelletjen, Corn. Van Kuykendaal, Zymen Westvaal,
June 8, 1715.	Marretjen Westvaal. Nellitjen Quakenbos.	Johannes, Cornelis Kuykendaal, Abel Westfael,
June 5, 1717.	Maritje Westfael. Antje Bogaert.	Abraham, Cornelis Van Kuykendael, Jan Van Etten,
Oct. 18, 1719.	Marretjen Westvael. Jannetjen Roosa.	Petrus, Cornelis Van Kuikendal, Lieur Van Kuykendal,
July 4, 1733.	Marretje Westval. Lena Consals Dyk.	

The first four children of Cornelis Van Kuykendaal were baptized at Kingston, N. Y., the last, Petrus, was baptized at "Minisink," the others were baptized at Deerpark Church, New York.

It has been stated previously that it was expected that the sponsors at the baptism of children in the Reformed Church should be related to the child baptized. Let us examine the above record and see what additional information we gain from its study. The sponsors for the first child, Lieur, were William Van Vreedenburg and Seyte Van Etten.

The relationship between William Van Vreedenburg and the Kuykendalls came about by a previous marriage. His wife was Seyte Van Etten, as shown by the record. Just the date of the first marriage between the two families we do not know, but they had later several intermarriages. Some years later Seyte Kuykendall was married by Ary Van Etten. The Westfalls, Van Ettens and Kuykendalls were all quite closely related by numerous marriages. The sponsors for the next child, Margritt, were Jurie and Sara Westfall. In this instance Jurian Westfall had married Jacob Kuykendall's sister, Christina, and Jacob had married Jurian's sister, Sarah.

Because of the marriage of the three brothers, Jacob, Cornelius and Matthew Kuykendall to the three Westfall sisters, Sarah, Jannetjen and Marretjen (Mary), the Kuykendalls and Westfalls were as closely allied by ties of blood and marriage as any other families in the Delaware valley. It was not very uncommon for two brothers of one family to marry two sisters of another family, but it certainly was not very common for three brothers to marry three sisters.

The third child, Marretjen, had for sponsors Jacob Kuykendall and Jannetjen Westfall. Jacob being the brother of the child's father, and Jannetjen Westfall was the sister of the child's mother. The sponsors were uncle and aunt of the child baptized, and the child was no doubt, named for its mother.

The sponsors for the fourth child of Cornelius were Zymen Westfall and Nelletjen Quackenbos. Here we have again Westfall relatives acting as witnesses and sponsors. It will be seen that the child was given the name Nelletjen. She was undoubtedly named after the sponsor, Nelletjen Quackenbos.

As sponsors for the next child, Johannes, we have Abel Westfall and Antje (Ann) Bogaert. Here is another Westfall and Bogaert (relatives), acting as sponsors for Kuykendall children's baptisms. There were other marriages between the two families afterwards, for this Nelletjen Kuykendall, baptized on this occasion, married Jacob Bogaert when she had grown to be a woman, and we find they had a child baptized in 1737, and afterwards had several children.

At the time of the baptism of Abraham, son of Cornelius, October 18, 1719. Jan Van Etten and Jannetjen Roosa were the sponsors. We have already seen the relationship between the Van ETTENS and Kuykendalls. Next we come to Petrus, the last son of Cornelius that is mentioned in the Dutch church registers. On this occasion Lieur Van Kuykendael and Lena Consalis Dyk were the sponsors.

The records show that on the same day that Cornelius had this last child, Peter, baptized, Lieur, son of Cornelius, had a son baptized also, and that Lieur stood sponsor for his father's child, while his father was sponsor for the grandson who was named Cornelius, after his grandfather. The date of both baptisms was the fourth of July. If the baptisms had occurred a hundred years later, we might think the day was chosen to celebrate the anniversary of the birth of the nation as well as the birth of babies, to father and son. But they happened forty-three years before the American nation was born, July fourth, 1776.

Noting the dates of birth of Cornelius Van Kuykendaal's children, we see that they came along approximately two years apart, until the birth of Abraham, when there was an interval of fourteen years before the birth of Petrus. One can scarcely avoid wondering whether there were not other children born between these dates, whose names do not appear upon the records. The family of Cornelius Kuykendall lived at least thirteen years in the Delaware valley, after their last recorded baptism (that of Petrus), in 1733. Enough has been said to show that a critical examination of the old baptismal registers give us much knowledge that a casual inspection would not reveal. Of the four sons and daughters of Cornelius Kuykendall and Mary Westfall, born before the family left the Delaware valley, there is no account anywhere of the marriage of any of them except of Leur.

The marriage of Leur Kuykendall and Lena Consales brought together the Kuykendall and Gunsaulus families, in marriage for the first time. A brief sketch of the Gunsaulus family will now be interesting, and will aid us in understanding the Kuykendall genealogy. While gathering data for this work, as previously stated, there came letters to me from some of our people that mentioned the name Manuel, or Emanuel, as having been borne by some of their forefathers. In reading the "History of Sullivan County, N. Y.," written by Quinlan, we find him quoting from a manuscript history of that county, written by a Lotan Smith, part of which follows:

"About the year 1700 Don Manuel Gonsalus, a Spanish puritan, a young man fled from Spain, on account of persecution for his Protestant sentiments, married into a Dutch family at Rochester, in Ulster county. He moved to Mamakating Hollow, built a log house and entertained those who carried wheat to the Kingston market. Wheat, rye and corn were raised in abundance in Minisink, along the Delaware. Gonsalus was a house carpenter, made shingles and raised some grain. He opened trade with the Indians, as they were friendly at that period."

Manuel was a name transmitted for generations in the Gunsaulus family and the name Joseph, also. The tavern and mill of the Gunsaulus people were the first in Sullivan county. Here at Mamakating the family lived for many years. The first mention of the name in the Kingston church records, was Nov. 16, 1694, when Manuel Gonsales and Marritje Davids had their son Manuel baptized. This is probably the Manuel that is buried about two miles above Wurtsborough, N.

Y. Daniel was captured by the Indians, when a child, and carried off by them, and adopted by the wife of an Indian chief. But he succeeded afterwards in escaping and returned home. His wife was Elizabeth Kuykendall, of Mamakating, a woman of abundant courage and sufficient physical ability to back it up.

On one occasion during the Revolutionary war, when a number of the Tory neighbors, who had joined in with the Indians in committing outrages and terrorizing the settlers, went to the home of Elizabeth. She believed they wanted to capture a very small boy belonging to one of the neighbors, and so permitted the little fellow to hide under the

ample folds of her skirts. There was a Tory in the crowd named John Van Campen, who suspected she had the little fellow concealed, and was about to make an attempt to get him. She finally succeeded in shaming him out of his cowardly undertaking. This Elizabeth Kuykendall was no doubt of the Wilhelmus Kuykendall branch of the family, as at that time Wilhelmus lived at Mamakating, though he was away in the service of the country. There were, in early days three Manuels Gunsaulus at Mamakating, supposed to be grandfather, father and son. They had lived at Kingston, before moving to Mamakating, and must have known the Kuykendall family there. This same branch of the Gunsaulus family were the ancestors of Rev. Frank W. Gunsaulus, of the Armour Institute.

The children of Leur Kuykendall and Lena Gunsaulus were the only grandchildren of Cornelius Kuykendall, whose baptisms are recorded in the registers of the Dutch Reformed Church. They had four children, names and dates of baptism as follows:

- Cornelis (4), baptized July 4, 1733, at Minisink.
- Manuel (4), baptized May 18, 1736, at Minisink.
- Rebecca (4), baptized May 18, 1736, at Minisink.
- Joseph (4), baptized May 29, 1739, at Minisink.

It is highly probable that Leur Kuykendall and Lena Gunsaulus with their family, went to Virginia, and perhaps later on went to North Carolina. The name Joseph Kuykendall is found in the Colonial Records of North Carolina, at a date and under circumstances which make it difficult to see how he could be any other than the son of Leur. We may safely conclude that the two Josephs were one and the same person.

MARGRITT, 3rd generation, second child of Cornelius Kuykendall and sister of Leur, married Abraham Kortrecht.

We find in the Church baptismal register the record of baptism of twin daughters:

Elizabeth, baptized at Deerpark, May 3, 1737.

Femmetje, baptized at Deerpark, May 3, 1737.

The Kortrechts were a prominent pioneer family of the Delaware valley, and there were a number of intermarriages between them and the Kuykendalls.

Jan Cortrecht's name appears on the old plat of the Minisink village, made April 7, 1725, in connection with the names of Jacob and Mattheus Kuykendall, Anthony Westbrook and Johannes Westbrook.

Jan Cortrecht was also one of the trustees named along with Jacob Kuykendall, in the deed made in 1731, of the Minisink cemetery.

The name has been spelled very many ways, and sometimes one would scarcely recognize it in the forms it has taken. "Cortrite," "Cutrite," "Courtright," and "Cartright" are among the more common forms. Several of the family were active in the Revolutionary war, and were always brave and efficient soldiers. There were at least two Captains Cortrecht in that war. The family has spread all over the country from coast to coast. The noted pioneer Methodist preacher Peter Cartwright, was, I believe, of this family, having come from a branch that left the Delaware valley for Virginia or Kentucky.

The third child of Cornelius Kuykendall and Mary Westfail, MARRETJEN (3), was baptized June 22, 1721 at Kingston, N. Y., married Tarrentius Davids and they had four children:

- Johannes (4), baptized May 3, 1737, at Kingston, N. Y.
- Jacobus (4), baptized May 30, 1739.
- Artje (4), baptized October 17, 1743.
- Abraham (4), baptized June 21, 1747.

Marretjen Kuykendall, wife of Tarrentius Davids, died and he married Hannah Cole. They lived in the Walpack precinct, Sussex county, N. J.

Nelletjen (4), daughter of Cornelius Kuykendall, was baptized June 15, 1715, married Jacob Bogaert, and they had six children. Abraham (4), was baptized July 6, 1737; Jessintje, October 20, 1739; Sara (4) was baptized June 21, 1741; Jacob (4), October 19, 1746; Sara (4) 2nd, baptized June 21, 1747; Benjamin (4), October 22, 1752. All were baptized at Kingston, N. Y.

Here is another instance of the giving of a second child the same name as one before, when that one died. In this case it is evident the family wished to carry on the name of Nelletjen's grandmother, Sarah Westfall, hence the second Sarah, the first no doubt having died.

Herman Meynderts Van den Boogaardt, born 1612, came to New Amsterdam as a physician, was the first of that profession in New Amsterdam. In 1633, he was appointed surgeon at Fort Orange, which position he held a year, or a little over. He married the daughter of a Dutch settler that had been killed by an Indian, at Turtle Bay, Manhattan. The descendants settled mostly in the vicinity of Schenectady, N. Y., and dropped the Van den from their name, and it became Bogert or Bogardt.

The surgeon Bogaardt, was an Indian trader as well as physician, and, like Jacob Kuykendall, had many thrilling experiences in his calling. Jacob Bogaert who married Nellie Kuykendall, was descended from the Kingston branch of the family, probably from Cornelis, who married Eva Hornbeck, born at Hurly, and residing at Wawarsing.

The last three sons of Cornelius, Johannes, Abraham and Petrus, were too young, while they lived on the Delaware, to figure in the history there. They went to North Carolina--no doubt, by way of Virginia, where they may have stayed some time. They had grants of land in North Carolina, and were conspicuous in Indian wars, and the Revolutionary war.

Going back to the family of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendall, his fifth child, Johannes, was baptized September 30, 1688.

In the report of the "New York State Historian," Vol. 1, page 442, there are given the names of those who volunteered to go on the expedition against Canada, July 11, 1711, from Ulster county, N. Y., there appears the name of Johannes Kuy Kendall, spelling as here given.

This could be no other than Johannes, son of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, because there was, at that time, no other Johannes Kuykendall living, and no other appeared until 1713.

CHAPTER XV.  
MATTHEUS VAN KUYKENDALL AND FAMILY  
AND ARIE VAN KUYKENDAEL.

Mattheus Van Kuykendael (2), was born about 1690, the sixth in the family of Leur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal. His name does not appear on the baptismal registers of the Dutch Reformed Church. His birth came between that of Johannes, baptized 1688, and Arie baptized 1694. Genealogists who have given attention to the matter, have generally placed his birth at 1690. His marriage record as found in the Dutch records reads:

"1715 March 27.

Mattheus Van Kuykendael, j. m. born in Raycester (Rochester) and Jannetjen Westphael j. d., born in Kingston and both residing in Menising (Minisink), banns registered 13 March."

Their children were baptized either in Kingston or at Accord, which was near by, except Peter, who was baptized at Deerpark. Our fathers seem to have preferred to go to the more distant church, for the baptism of their children, rather than to the newer and smaller churches in the Minisink region, perhaps because the older ones of the family had spent their youth there, or because they had to make trips to Kingston and Rochester (now Accord) every year anyhow. The baptism of children was made a much more formal proceeding those days, and much more importance was attached to it as a ceremony. The names of the children of Mattheus are here given.

SYMEN, baptized June 24, 1716;

PETER, baptized Jan. 28, 1719 at Deerpark, N. Y.

JACOBUS, baptized Oct. 22, 1721, at Kingston, N. Y.

ELIZABETH, baptized Jan. 16, 1726, at Raycester (now Accord), N. Y.

ELIZABETH, baptized Oct. 6, 1728, at Kingston.

Mattheus was a farmer, and his land was adjacent to the plat of the hamlet of Minisink, lying on the Jersey side of the river Delaware, while the land of his brother Jacob joined the village plat below. Probably Matthew's brother Jacob had by this time mostly given up the hardships and exposures of Indian trading, which he had earlier followed. He was now about forty-three years old and had quite a large family. The last baptism in Matthew's family before they left the Delaware valley, was that of his daughter Elizabeth, baptized, as seen above, October 6, 1728; his brother Jacob's son, Nathaniel, was baptized the same day and same place. The next notice we have of Matthew is in Virginia.

ARIE (2), comes next in the family of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendael. He was baptized in Kingston, N. Y., June 8, 1694. He grew to manhood in the Minisink region, but we have very little account of him, and the family, after the fall of 1735, when his daughter Margrita was baptized at Kingston. Arie married Margritje Quick, the daughter of Thomas Quick, Sr., who located in very early times, on the Pennsylvania side of the Delaware river, near the present site of Milford, where he built a mill and residence. While he was living there, the Indians made a raid upon the settlers, and found the old gentleman and two of his sons out some distance from the house. They made an attempt to escape, but the old man, being rather fleshy and heavy, the Indians rapidly gained upon them, and it soon became evident that they were to be overtaken. He told the boys to leave him to his fate, saying that if they stayed to help him, all would be killed. Finding the Indians about upon them, they heeded the urging of their father and fled. The Indians killed the old man, cut off his head and rolled it about over the ground, kicking it about in a most shameful manner. This inhuman treatment so shocked and horrified Thomas, Jr., that he ever afterward had an inveterate hatred toward all Indians, and vowed vengeance upon the whole race, and killed an Indian at every opportunity.

He finally succeeded in killing the murderer of his father. When old and upon his death bed, he expressed regret that he had not been able to kill an even hundred Indians in his life time. It was said he had killed over ninety.

The earliest settlers of Minisink, of which we have any record, located there as early as 1694, and yet seventy-five or eighty years later, during the Revolutionary war, the country was still regarded and called "the frontier," and it is so mentioned in the reports of military operations in that country. The Kuykendalls who were in that war and applied for pensions, all speak of their services as "guarding the frontier," or "spying and ranging on the frontier."

One cannot but notice how slowly the frontier moved westward during the earlier days of the settlement of the country. After settlements had become somewhat dense in Kentucky, Tennessee, Indiana, and Texas, where many of the Kuykendalls settled, the advance of civilization westward was much more rapid, and inside of seventy years, the populous cities of Omaha, Denver, Seattle and Portland had started. In the very early colonial days the struggle between civilization and wild beasts and Indians was often evenly balanced. Brawn and physical force was with the savages, but brain power, which conquers worlds and makes civilization, was with our forefathers.

The children of Arie Van Kuykendall and Margrita Quick were: CLARA, baptized Feb. 25, 1722; ANNAATJE, Feb. 16, 1724; JOHANNES, July 31, 1726; MARGRITA, baptized Sept. 7, 1735. All of these children were baptized at Kingston, N. Y.

No living Kuykendall, so far as known, has been found today who traces his ancestry back to Arie. It was but a short time after the baptism of Arie's daughter, Margrita, that the Kuykendalls began to migrate to Virginia, and inasmuch as he had no other children baptized in the old home country, we might reasonably infer that the Arie family went to Virginia along with some of the others. It is altogether probable that if he remained at his home on the Delaware, he would have had other children born there and a record of their baptism would have been found. He was only forty-one years old at the time of Margrita's baptism. As to the subsequent history of Arie we are wholly in the dark. The name Arie does not seem to have been carried down, or at least not in that form. The name Ira Kuykendall appears among the Ks that lived in Eastern Pennsylvania, whose ancestors lived on the Delaware.

ANNETJE (2), eighth in the family of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal was baptized May 17, 1700, at Minisink, N. J. The record of her marriage to Roeloff Brink is found in the Kingston church register of marriages and reads, Married, "Sept. 27, 1718, Roeloff Brink, y. m. born in Horly (Hurly), and Antjen Kuykendaal, j. d. born in Menissing (Minisink), Banns registered Aug. 31." In this translation we have a mixture of English and Dutch. The letters j. m. and j. d. are for young man and young "dochter," (daughter). The expression "banns registered" brings the old custom of the Reformed church, requiring candidates for marriage to publish their intentions, three Sundays before the event was to take place. This announcement was made in the presence of the congregation, and was called "publishing the banns." The banns were not only published from the pulpit in this way, but were put on record in the church registers, to show that the custom of the church had been carried out.

We have in this instance the first marriage of a Kuykendall and a Brink, though there were many afterwards. As the great great grandmother of the writer was Elizabeth Brink, the wife of Johannes Kuykendall, baptized at Minisink, Jan. 19, 1713, and a large number of descendants are now widely scattered over the country, perhaps a brief account of the origin of the Brink family will be interesting to many living Kuykendalls.

The first of the Brink family to come to America, was Lambert Huybertson Brink and his wife, Hendrickje Cornelis. They came across the Atlantic in the ship "Truow," with two children, and a third child was born on the ship on the way.

They came from Wageningen, Gelderland, a province of Holland, the same region that the Kuykendall ancestors came from. Wageningen is beautifully situated on the bluff, and overlooks the valley of the Rhine spread out below. The father of the Brinks who came to America soon died. "The old gentleman owned a certain house and garden situated in the neighborhood of Wageningen--a free and hired estate." These facts appear in a protocol bearing date of Nov. 28, 1660. The Brinks landed in this country and proceeded up the Hudson, to the Dutch settlements at Wiltwyck (now Kingston). Four years later, June, 1663, Wiltwyck was attacked and burned by the Indians and almost utterly destroyed.

There was a great slaughter of its inhabitants, and a large number were taken captive by the Indians. Among these latter were the wife and children of Huybertsen Brink. They were later rescued, and the family moved a short distance out from Kingston, to Hurley. Here they lived until their children grew up and married. All the children took the name Lamberts, except Peter Lamberts Brink. Huybert had a son named Roeloff (Ralph), baptized at Kingston, 1684. Huybert's wife who bore this child was Hendrickje Swartwout. This Roeloff was the one that married Annetje Van Kuykendaal. The name Brink signifies in Dutch, almost the equivalent of the English park or mead.

This account of the origin of the Brink family is mostly taken from "Olde Ulster," a magazine that was published for ten years, in Kingston, N. Y., by a genial gentleman, Benjamin Myer Brink, whom I met in that city, in the summer of 1914. He is one of the descendants of the immigrant Brink mentioned in the account given above.

The children of Annetjen Kuykendall and Roeloff Brink were: Hendrickjen (6), baptized Sept. 27, 1719; Margriet (6), baptized June 4, 1721; Johannes (6), baptized Feb. 3, 1723; Huybert (6), baptized April 8, 1726; Gerrit (6), baptized Oct. 20, 1728; Isaac (6), baptized July 12, 1741. The baptism of all the foregoing took place at Kingston, N. Y.

The Walpack church was below the Minisink Islands where Jacob and Matthew Kuykendall lived for many years. The Brink family lived in the Walpack precinct not far from the church. As before mentioned, Thomas Brink was a warm friend of the Walpack church, of which he was an elder. The deed that he and Nicholas Schoonhoven gave to the tract of land for the church site, says they gave it "for their love and affection for the people of Walpack and the people about there."

An account has now been given of all the children of Luer Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal except Pieter, the youngest. All the facts found in the old Reformed Church registers concerning these children, and their history has been traced farther when data has been found to do so.

In the case of Arie Van Kuykendaal, there has been given all that was found relating to him, except that there is mention of him in the "Report of New York State Historian," saying that Arie was "private number 58, in a Company of Foot, in Shawangunk, Ulster Co. 1715."

All records showing the presence of Jacob, Cornelius and Matthew, in the Delaware valley, ceased, along during the years 1733 to 1747, and there are no baptisms found recorded for these families after that; the inference is irresistible that they left that part of the country. Therefore any record of their subsequent history must be sought elsewhere. While the registry of baptisms in the families of all those older sons of Luer Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, ceased in the Delaware valley, during the period mentioned, we find records of numerous baptisms of the descendants of Pieter, the youngest son, for over a hundred years later.

A very large majority of the Kuykendall descendants now to be found living in New York, New Jersey or Eastern Pennsylvania, are the descendants of the first Pieter Kuykendall, the youngest son of Luer Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal. There is a bare possibility that some of the daughters of Cornelius and Matthew married men who remained in the Delaware valley when their fathers went to Virginia, if so, they have lost their identity through change of name by marriage.

Probably not a descendant of Cornelius or Matthew is to be found in the east.

A brief recapitulation of the last baptisms in the families of the older sons will be given, then some facts from the early records of Virginia will be presented, to show where those Kuykendalls went, who left the Delaware valley, soon after their names ceased to appear on the baptismal registers there. This data will connect the Kuykendalls of Virginia with their forefathers who went to that colony from the Delaware valley. Some of the descendants of the first Kuykendalls who went to Virginia have traditions and records reaching back to their fathers who first went there, but heretofore they have not been able to go further back, so as to connect themselves with their earlier forefathers in New York and New Jersey.

The last child of Jacob Kuykendall baptized in the Dutch Reformed Church, back in the Delaware valley as we have seen was Nathaniel first, who was baptized October 6, 1728. Jacob's son, Johannes, and his wife, Elizabeth Brink, had their son, Johannes, Jr., baptized August 8, 1741, at Walpack. Another of Jacob's sons Jacobus (James), who married Alida Dingman, had a son Jacob baptized July 12, 1747, at the same church, at Walpack. In the family of Cornelius, the last baptism found recorded was that of Joseph (his grandson), son of Leur Kuykendall 2nd, and Lena Gunsalis, spelled in the record Consalisdyk. This baptism took place May 29, 1739. The last baptism in the family of Matthew, found on record in the Delaware valley, was that of Elizabeth, October 6, 1728. At these baptisms Jacob and Matthew Kuykendall and their wives, Sarah and Jannetje Westfall, were sponsors. After that time, all the Kuykendall baptisms recorded there, were the descendants of Pieter, the youngest son of Luer Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal. The families of Jacob, Cornelius, Arie and Matthew evidently left that section of the country.

In the "Journal of the House of Burgesses," of Virginia, there is convincing evidence to show where they went, and approximately the date of their migration and settlement.

At the "Old Virginia Court," held "Friday the 9th day of December MD, CCXLIII," we find this entry:

"On petition of Noah Hampton and others, for a road from Noah Hampton's mill, into a road on the Great Cacapon, near James Cuddy's it (Fort), ordered that Jonathan Coburn, Isaac Thomas, Peter Kuykendall and James Delheryea, or any two of them, mark off the road petitioned for by the said Hampton, . . . and make returns to this court, etc."

This shows that Peter Kuykendall, at the time (1743), had been in the country long enough to be recognized as a citizen, who was identified with the interests of the country and the location of its roads.

Who was this Peter Kuykendall mentioned in the Virginia court record? By reference to the chart between pages 126 and 127, showing the early Kuykendall family, and to the baptismal records of the Reformed churches in the old Kuykendall home regions, the matter is conclusively settled.

The family in America were as yet, few in number. There were then only four Peters among all the descendants. These were Pieter, the youngest son of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, the first Peter in the family, who at that time was 45 years old, who was then living near where Port Jervis, N. Y., now is. Then there was his son Peter, born 1732, about eleven years old; also Peter, son of Cornelius, baptized 1733, and then only twelve years old. So we have Peter, son of Matthew, baptized 1719, left as the only one who could have been the one mentioned in the Virginia Court record in December, 1743.

The first mentioned Peter married Femmetje Decker and settled at Machackemeck (now Port Jervis), and remained there all his life. It is easy to be seen that the only Peter Kuykendall that could possibly have been the one mentioned, was Peter, the son of Matthew or Matthias. Now we have before found Matthew living in Sandyston Precinct, Sussex county, N. J., on the Delaware river, near his brother Jacob, in the year 1725, and he was certainly there as late as 1731.

The plat shown on page 9 has on it the names of Matthew and Jacob Kuykendall, with the prefix Van, the same as it appears in the old church registers. We have in the minutes of the court above quoted, the first account of the Kuykendall family in Virginia, and the data to positively connect the Kuykendall descendants of the Delaware valley with the colony of Virginia, as far back as 1743.

Other facts and traditions tend to confirm the same thing.

The first Virginia records also show that the old spelling of the name Kuykendall was retained by those who first settled in the colony of Virginia.

It may be definitely said that nearly all of the family in the west, who spell the name with the first syllable Kuy, have come from those who in early days went to Virginia and North Carolina. The only exception to this is, that there may be a very few of the descendants of Wilhelmus (baptized 1762), son of Peter 2nd, who are living in the west. These are the only ones of the Peter branch who have retained the old spelling.

The migration of the Kuykendalls from the Delaware valley home did not occur all in one year, but extended over several years, and the leaving of one or two families at a time, did not create much comment. There was at first, no doubt a good deal of passing to and fro between the families who remained and those who moved out further west. There were quite a number of Kuykendall families who went out of the Minisink country on the Delaware at different times from five to ten years or more after the first left. Some members of the families of Jacob and Cornelius remained in the regions of Walpack, N. J., for several years before finally leaving. James (Jacobus in the record) Kuykendall and wife Alida Dingman, who lived down in the Walpack township, had three children born before they left that country and went to Virginia. The last of the three was baptized July 12, 1747, as has been shown.

The last mention of the Cornelius family in the old church records is where his daughter, Maretje, and her husband, Torrentius Davids, or Davis, had their son Abraham baptized, June 21, 1747. At the time of this baptism, Cornelius Kuykendall and wife, Marretje Westvael, grandfather and grandmother of the child, were present, and acted as sponsors. This was at the Walpack church.

These and the others spoken of were the very last baptisms in the Kuykendall families of those who went to Virginia. Since one of these occurred nearly the middle of July, it is probable that they did not go to Virginia until the summer of 1748. In the summer of 1749, several of the Kuykendalls obtained titles to their land from Lord Fairfax. From that time on, we find names of the sons and other members of Jacob Kuykendall family appear in the records frequently. There are quite a number of others mentioned that we cannot at present identify and place accurately. It is possible that a more thorough search of the records of Hampshire county, Virginia (now W. Va.), might give more light on the subject. Unfortunately a good many of the early records of that county were lost or destroyed during the Civil War.

Records there show that "Nathaniel Kirkendall," on June 15, 1749, received a deed from Lord Fairfax for a tract of 347 acres of land upon the "Wappacoma," or the Great South Branch of the Potomac River."

Kercheval, in his "History of the Valley of Virginia," states that nearly all the deeds made by Fairfax for lands in the "Northern Neck of Virginia" bore that date, and that a large number of the settlers had already been living upon their lands several years, some as many as five to seven years.

It has been shown that Peter, son of Matthew, was the first Kuykendall mentioned in the old court records of Virginia. His father, Matthew Kuykendall, received a deed for 337 acres of land from Lord Fairfax. This deed is still in existence, and in the possession of the present owner of this identical tract or farm, and is kept in the same old building erected by Matthew Kuykendall, probably about 1744. This deed reads as follows:

"The right Honorable Thomas Lord Fairfax, Baron of Cameron, in that part of Great Britain, called Scotland, Proprietor of the Northern Neck of Virginia.

To whom all these present writings shall come, greeting:

KNOW YE, that or good cause and in consideration of the composition to me paid, and for the annual rent hereafter reserved, I have given, granted, and confirmed and by these presents, for my heirs and assigns, do give, grant and confirm unto Matthias Kirkendall, of the county of Frederick, a certain tract or Lot of land, upon the Wappacoma, or the Great South Branch of the Potomac River, known and distinguished with the plat of survey made by Mr. James Genn as No. 5 and is bounded as follows: &c."

Then follows the description, which would be of no interest.

"June 15, 1749, in the year of the 23 year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Second, by the Grace of God, Great Britain, France and Ireland, King and defender of the faith &c."

FAIRFAX. Anno Domini 1749.

The deed given to Nathaniel was of the same date and every way similar, except as to description of the land.

It is shown elsewhere that the Nathaniel Kuykendall that received this deed from Lord Fairfax, was the same person as the Nathaniel whose baptism is recorded in the register of the Dutch Reformed Church at Kingston, New York, date of Oct. 6, 1728.

This definitely connects up the early Virginia Kuykendalls with those that were left back at their old home at Minisink. While these Virginia Kuykendalls have scattered out all over the United States and into foreign lands, there are quite a number of the direct descendants of Nathaniel and his brothers and other relatives, who have continued to live in the region where their forefathers first settled, when they went into that country.

The lands owned by the original Kuykendall settlers, one hundred and fifty to one hundred and seventy years ago, have mostly passed into different ownership. There are some of the old farms still owned by the descendants of the early Kuykendall pioneers, but only a small part of what their fathers originally held.



CHAPTER XVI.  
PIETER KUYKENDAL AND DESCENDANTS.

PIETER KUYKENDALL (2), the youngest son and the ninth in the family of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, was baptized May 1, 1698, at Kingston, N. Y.

After the marriage of Pieter's father to Grietje Tack, they settled near Kingston and lived there for about twenty years afterwards. They then moved over into the Minisink country to Machackemeck on the Delaware. That was about the year 1700, when Pieter was about two years old. That region was at that time very far out in the frontier. Settlements were sparse and the people lived in primitive manner.

At Esopus, where they had previously lived, by far the greater part of the people were Hollanders. Their language, customs and ways were decidedly Dutch. Nearly all the early settlers at Minisink, the neighbors of the Kuykendall family, had also come from the Dutch settlement at Esopus, travelling along the line of the old mine road, which followed the earlier Indian trails.

There was an indefinite period of several years of the beginning of the eighteenth century, of which we have but scant history of what was transpiring in the country of our forefathers. The Dutch were a quiet, industrious people, very busy clearing up farms and making homes. They were so busy that they had little time for writing history. The lives of our forefathers in those times were not marked by many history-making events. When the Kuykendall family moved from their old home on the Hudson, near Kingston, the whole number of settlers there was very few. We do not know the exact locality of the home of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, Pieter's father, during the first years of the family's residence at Minisink. With a large family of healthy, vigorous children, with voracious appetites, used to living and working out in the open air, it probably kept them busy and hustling to procure food and clothing.

July 8, 1719, when Pieter was a little over twenty years old, he married Femmetje Decker. She was a daughter of Hendrick Decker and Antje Quick. Pieter owned a farm at Machackemeck, near the farm of his father-in-law. His place embraced the land comprising a large part of the present site of Port Jervis, N. Y., probably the most valuable portion of the city. The land was originally purchased of a widow named Heleca Decker. She had bought it from Joseph Kirkbride and Sarah Stevenson, of Bucks county, Pennsylvania.

Jacob Kuykendall and Jurian Westfall, his brother-in-law, bought their lands from this same Stevenson. Pieter Kuykendall's residence was located inside the present plat of Port Jervis, just at the edge of the first bench of land above the "bottom." It was in this vicinity that Pieter was brought up from the time he was two years old. Here he lived and died, and here lived also his son Peter, his grandson Elias and his great grandson Jacob. The place was in possession of the family for over one hundred and twenty-five years. It passed out of the family holding when Jacob sold it in 1840. Until within quite recent years, there was a barn upon the place that was built by Peter Kuykendall nearly one hundred years ago. At first the land was used exclusively for farming and stock raising. The old home place was covered with timber formerly, and had to be cleared before it could be farmed. As the country became more thickly settled, and there was more business and trade, there came a demand for better transportation facilities, then later, the Delaware and Hudson Canal was built, and there sprang up a demand for building places. The old Pieter Kuykendall farm was then laid out into town lots and streets.

Where the first old log cabin stood, and where the stock yard and pens for pigs, cattle and horses had been, and where corn, wheat and tobacco had been raised, all was laid out into building lots. The Canal with its tow path, ran along, closely skirting the base of the elevated knob, called "Point Peter," hugging the bluff, as it swept up the valley beyond the town plat. Lots were sold, new buildings began to cover over that part of the farm. Soon everything was entirely changed, and if today, old Pieter or any of his children could come back, they would not recognize their old home. Looking at it today, one would hardly suppose that where there are lawns, dwellings and business houses, there had been a field and pastures, with haystacks, and that still earlier, there was a deep dark forest inhabited by wolves, bears and lynxes.

The Kuykendalls intermarried with the families of the old pioneer settlers, the Deckers, Van Aukens, Van Etnens, Coles, Kettels, Van Inwegens, Westbrooks, Westfalls, Cuddebacks and many others. Perhaps no community ever showed a greater number of the old settlers related by marriage.

It was around in this immediate neighborhood that a large number of the early descendants of old Pieter settled, raised families and died. Out from here there swarmed many of those whose descendants are now found in all parts of the country, from ocean to ocean.

It is quite likely that the first building erected at Machackemeck (now Port Jervis, N. Y.) was built at Carpenter's Point, or near there, but it is quite probable that the tavern kept by the elder Pieter, and afterwards by his son Peter, was at the old home. This "Kuykendall's Tavern" was probably the first in that part of the country. It was mentioned in old accounts as early as 1761.

In 1762, the authorities were much exercised over the Quakers of that region, and the Lieut.-Governor of Pa. sent James Hynd-shaw, who at that time lived down on the Delaware at Bushkill, to Cushetunk (Cochecton), to learn what was going on there, and ascertain the temper of the venturesome Quakers." He took his journey, and on his return, made his report under date of April 29, 1762, wherein he speaks of having been at "Kuykendal's Tavern" on the Delaware, at Machackemeck, both going, and on his way, returning. Whether it was the elder Pieter who kept the tavern at that time, we do not know; both were living. Peter Gumaer, the historian of Deerpark, says Pieter Kuykendall lived to be 80 years old.

The elder Pieter Kuykendal with his wife, Femmetje Decker, lived on the place they first bought, until they died, and all their children were born there. The names of their children, with the dates of their baptism are given below:

HENDRIK (3), was baptized July 10, 1720, married Elizabeth Cool.

DANIEL (3), baptized January 28, 1722, married Elizabeth Van Aken.

ELIZABETH (3), baptized January 3, 1725, married Joseph Westbrook.

SOLOMON (3), born June 25, 1727, married Sarah Cole.

PETER (3), was born 1732, day of month not known.

MARTYNUS (3), born June 8, 1734, married Catryntie Cool.

JACOB (3), baptized August 8, 1737, died young.

JACOB (3), baptized October 30, 1739.

This last Jacob was doubtless given the name of his brother who died, to perpetuate it in the family.

HENDRIK KUYKENDAAL (as the name appears in the Reformed Church records), was, as seen above, the first of the family of the elder Pieter. He was baptized at Kingston, though there was a church organization nearer to Pieter Kuykendal's home. Our early ancestors seem to have had a liking for the old church at Kingston, where their father, Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal and their mother lived, and preferred to have their children baptized there. Many of the inhabitants of Minisink or Machackemeck were in the habit of making visits to Kingston and Rochester every year, as that was their main trading center, with more people. They went up with loads of produce from their farms, wheat, cider, feathers and peltry. They doubtless arranged some of these trips so that they could go back up to the old ancestral home, attend to business, do their trading and visiting, stay over Sunday and have their children baptized.

In the baptismal registers I noticed many instances where Minisink citizens were up at Kingston with their children for baptism, and some of their neighbors and friends were present and acted as sponsors and witnesses. This would indicate that there was some pre-arranged plan, and probably a number went up together.

There was a schoolhouse at Machackemeck at a very early date, and there were a number of teachers in that section, many of whom were of Irish birth. To the school taught there the Kuykendall children were sent. In those days they used Dutch school books.

Hendrick Kuykendal, as we have seen; married Elizabeth Cool, who was baptized October 21, 1721. She was the daughter of Willem Cool and Catryntje De Bois. The name Cool is variously spelled Cool, Kool, and Cole, but in all cases the name is pronounced as if spelled Cole, oo having the long sound of o. The Kuykendall family and the Coles were early pioneers and both had much to do in forming the character and directing the progress of the country. Hendrick's father, old Pieter, was the first Justice of the Peace in the country there, of which there is any record. Here he conducted a farm, ran a tavern and was a prominent member of the Dutch Reformed Church, in which he was an elder and officer for many years. His family grew up and stood high in the community, and as his sons and daughters came to maturity they took an active part in business and society, and were members of the church of their father.

Pieter was fortunate in marrying into a family noted as substantial, intelligent, reliable citizens. His wife, Femmetje Decker, came of a fine old Holland family, whose history had been long and honorable. She was the daughter of Hendrick Decker and Antje Quick. Hendrick Decker was the son of Jan Gerritsen Decker, who came from Heernden, Holland, and located at Esopus (Kingston), in the year 1664. Hendrick Decker and Antje Quick were married December 18, 1696. They lived at Rochester, then called Mombaccus. Here their daughter Femmetje was born and baptized, and when about twenty years old, she married Pieter Kuykendal. It should be remembered that Rochester (Accord) is where Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, Pieter's father had lived, and where, no doubt, he knew the Deckers.

If Jan De Decker, who lived at Fort Orange, N. Y., was one of the same family of Deckers, as is generally thought, then the Holland emigrant Jacob Luursen (Van Kuykendaal) may have been acquainted with him back in Holland. This seems to be highly probable.

In passing it may be noted that there have been frequent marriages between the Deckers and Kuykendalls, for at least one hundred and seventy years. As has been shown before, Jan or John Decker and Diana Kuykendall, daughter of Jacob, the eldest brother of Pieter Kuykendall were married and went to Virginia.

Several other Deckers went there also, and it is more than likely some of them went at the same time that John and Diana moved. In Virginia there were other marriages between the Kuykendalls and Deckers, and some of the Deckers went to Indiana from Virginia. The wife of Dr. Jacob Kuykendall, one of the pioneer physicians of Vincennes, Indiana, and a member of the first Indiana State Medical Society, was a Decker, she having descended from the first Decker families that lived in the Port Jervis, N. Y., region, some of whom afterwards went from there to Virginia, some time along between 1745 and 1760.

Old Peter Gumaer, in his "History of Deerpark," written about 1858, gives the following interesting incident which shows some of the hardships to which the early Kuykendalls of the Delaware valley were exposed.

"It is now a few years over a century since the fall of the deepest snow ever known in this part of the country, and before it fell, Pieter Kuykendall and wife went to Esopus and left their children at home, where John Decker and his wife were to go daily and see them and render such assistance as would be necessary. Two or three days after they started this snow fell, and the morning after its falling, John Decker commenced to shovel and make a foot path through the snow to Kuykendall's house. He worked all that day and the greatest part of the next, before he got to it, and found the door shut, so that the children could not get out of the house. The door opened to the outside, and the snow laid so deep against it that it could not be opened from the inside, before the snow was removed.

It is probable that they first settled as near to each other as the situations of ground and water would admit. No victuals had been prepared for the children on the previous day, to serve them the next.

They contrived to get meal, mix it up with water, bake it some, on the hearth before the fire, and lived on it until otherwise provided for."

Experiences of this kind helped to make the children of our forefathers hardy and self-reliant. A visit was made to Sussex county, N. J., and Orange county, N. Y., the summer of 1914, to see what could be found in reference to the early Kuykendalls and Coykendalls of that region. The earliest date I found in the old court minutes was "The 21st day of March, Anno Domini, 1735." At the session of court, June 18, "Henry Kikendall" was one of the Freeholders. At that session the court was trying to adjust the "accounts of building the gaol," (jail). The cost of the gaol, according to the bill presented, was 37 lbs. 2 s, 10 pence. If currency was at par with gold or silver, this would make about \$185.25 for cost of the jail, which would appear to be a pretty stiff price for a rough log house, that proved to be a very poor contrivance to hold prisoners. The county records show that after the building was accepted and prisoners put in, they got out and escaped, even while the "gaol was guarded."

At this term of court, while Henry Kikendall was a Chosen Freeholder, Joseph Westbrook was on the same board. Joseph Westbrook married Elizabeth Kuykendall, Henry's sister. In the court minutes along about this time, there was frequent mention of Hendrik Kuykendall, the name being spelled variously.

At the session of May 12, his name appears on the record as Henry Kuykendael. The courts, in those days, were held first in one place and then another. This was on account of there being no regular court house.

In April, 1755, Henry Kuykendall appears as one of the Freeholders, and the name is recorded as Henry Kerkendall. In November, 1769, Henry "Kuikendall" is recorded as having been paid cash for "tickets for wolf's heads," 25 L. The same Henry was doubtless meant in each instance.

In the year 1762, there was a failure of the corn crop in Sussex county, N. J., and "bread corn" was very scarce and there was almost a famine. The matter was brought up before the provincial legislature, in a report stating that "the inhabitants are reduced to great distress for want of bread corn," and that the county board could give no relief, on account of the lack of money, whereupon the legislature passed an act, on the 20th of June, authorizing the treasurer to "pay to Abraham Van Campen, Hendrick Kuykendall and five others, or any three of them, a sum not exceeding Two Hundred pounds, to be used to the best advantage in purchasing corn for bread, etc." These quotations are given to show not only some of the activities of Hendrik Kuykendall, but also because they throw an illuminating side light upon times and conditions where the early Kuykendalls lived in pioneer days, in New Jersey.

The names of Hendrick's children, with dates of their baptism, follow: CATRYNTJE, baptized May 30, 1738, at Deerpark N. Y.; FEMMETJE, baptized Oct. 30, 1739; HENDRICUS, baptized March 7, 1742; WILLEM, baptized Dec. 23, 1744; HENDRICUS, baptized June 21, 1747; JACOB, baptized Oct. 13, 1747; BENJAMIN, baptized Sept. 27, 1749; ANNATJE, baptized Sept. 21, 1751; JOSIAS, baptized Feb. 9, 1755; TATJE, baptized April 22, 1760.

We have two Hendrick baptisms here, which is thus explained. After Hendrick was first baptized, there arose a dispute as to whether Dominie J. C. Fryenmmoet had been properly ordained and authorized to baptize, and to make sure of the matter, and to have Hendrick's baptism genuine, he was baptized the second time, four and a half years later.

Hendrick Kuykendal, father of the above named family was of the third generation; the line runs thus: Hendrick's father was Pieter, of second generation, baptized 1698, son of Leur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, baptized 1650.

CATRYNTJE, the first child of Hendrick Kuykendael, married Stephanus Decker, who was of the same family of Deckers as her grandmother. We note here that the Dominies of the Reformed church were much in the habit of latinizing the given names of the children they baptized, writing Stephanus for Stephen, Hendricus for Henry, Martinus for Martin, and Petrus for Peter, and so on with many others.

Of FEMMETJE, the second daughter of Hendrik we have no further record.

HENDRICUS 2nd, baptized March 7, 1742, had children whose baptisms appear on the record as follows: CORNELIA (5), baptized March 25, 1764; MOSES (5), baptized May 29, 1766, and JONATHAN (5), baptized

December 20, 1769. The second Henry was not as well known, or was not so prominent in affairs seemingly, as his father, but he left a large line of descendants, through his sons Moses and Jonathan. Many of these have occupied prominent places in business and society. Many are scattered over the country, from the Atlantic to the Pacific oceans and from the Canadian line to Mexico.

Probably a majority of the descendants of Moses have adopted the spelling Coykendall, but some have it Kirkendall. It has been a difficult thing to establish the connection between some of these, but that it exists there can be no doubt.

We shall now follow the history of the family of Hendricus Kuikendal, born 1742, fifth generation. We have nothing in regard to the life of Cornelia, after her baptism.

Moses Kuykendall married Hannah, daughter of Samuel Decker, who was so far as is known, the first settler where the town of Sussex, N. J. now is and which was first named for him, and called Deckertown. Moses Coykendall (for so the name is called from this on), and his wife Hannah Decker had eleven children, whose names with date of birth appear below. All were born at Libertyville, Sussex county, N. J.

HENRY COYKENDALL, born Oct. 11, 1789. SAMUEL DECKER COYKENDALL, born Sept. 8, 1791. ELIJAH, born Sept. 17, 1793. SUSANNAH, born August 6, 1795. MARY, born June 16, 1799. JONATHAN, born Oct. 12, 1802. SARAH, born April 6, 1805. MARGARET, born Aug. 28, 1807. JULIA, born Nov. 28, 1809. MADISON, born June 8, 1812. HARRISON, born May 26, 1815.

These children were of the sixth generation from Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal.

Of this family we first take up Samuel Decker, who was born as shown, 1791, and died Sept. 12, 1837. He had three sons:

Ellis Coykendall, born April 15, 1823, died May 20, 1876.

Simeon M., born Nov. 29, 1824, died March 12, 1872.

Adams born July 5, 1831, and died in the year 1918.

Of these, Simeon M., was a lawyer of prominence, at Union-ville, then at Sussex, where he continued until his last sickness. During his life he served as Superintendent of schools, was a director of the Farmer's National Bank. During the Civil War he was warmly loyal to the Union cause. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church. He married Miss Mary Wilson Fuller, October 27, 1858. She is still living so far as known.

Adams D. had a daughter and a son, viz.: Ella J. (Gulick), who had no children, and Russell A., born October 27, 1865, who has a daughter, Muriel, born January 17, 1897. Russel A. Coykendall's place of business recently was 20 Bond Street New York City. He is probably at the same place yet.

ELIJAH, third in the family of Moses Coykendall (6th generation), married Malinda Sheppard, who was a descendant of Abram Sheppard, who was killed in the battle of Minisink. She was born December 23, 1801, and died August 14, 1864. They had seven children, viz.:

Harrison, born Nov. 11, 1827; Hannah M., born May 12, 1830; George, born Nov. 6, 1832; Margaret, born Feb. 16, 1835; Samuel D, born May 18, 1837; Martin D., born Sept. 28, 1840, and John, born May 19, 1843.

The first of these, HARRISON, married Jennie Beach, and they removed to Knoxville, Tenn., where they resided until their deaths.

Their children were: Edward, born Oct. 19, 1856; Samuel D., born May 21, 1866, and James B., born Aug. 6, 1869. These were, at last accounts, living at Knoxville, and in business here.

HANNAH M., the second in the family of Elijah Coykendall, son of Moses, married Franklin Caskey, who lived at Port Jervis, N. Y. Their children were Olive Caskey, born Feb. 24, 1853, who is the wife of Judge Amos Van Etten of Kingston, N. Y.

Jennie Caskey was born July 19, 1857, always lived at Port Jervis, N. Y.

GEORGE, third in the family of Elijah Coykendall, was born as seen above, November 6, 1832, married Emma London, lived at Kingston, died there January 11, 1918.

MARGARET, fourth child of Elijah Coykendall, lived at Port Jervis and died at the home of her niece, Miss Jennie Caskey, year 1916.

SAMUEL DECKER COYKENDALL, son of Elijah Coykendall and grandson of Moses Coykendall, was born in Wantage township, Sussex county, New Jersey. His mother was Malinda Sheppard, a descendant of Abram Sheppard, who was killed in the memorable battle of Minisink.

In a previous chapter, the fact was mentioned that S. D. Coykendall financed the publication of the Baptismal and Marriage Records, from 1660 to 1810, of the Reformed Protestant Church at Kingston, N. Y., compiled by the Rev. Roswell Randall Hoes. Mr. Coykendall was a person of such distinguished character as a business man, financier and philanthropist, that it is proper to give a more extended notice of his life and activities. He came from a family of the common people, of honest and honorable parentage. During his early life, his family moved from where he was born, to the little hamlet of Sparrowbush, a short distance above Port Jervis, and a little later, they moved into the latter place. He began his business career as clerk, in a country merchandise store, and steadily advance until he was made head of a branch business of his employer at Rondout, now a part of Kingston on the Hudson.

When the Civil War was started, he offered his services to his country, and raised a company of volunteers, that was incorporated with the 156th Regiment of N. Y. Volunteers. His business efficiency as an organizer, attracted the military officers, and when his regiment was sent to the seat of war, through the Gulf of Mexico and up the Mississippi river, he was assigned a position on the staff of Gen. N. P. Banks, in the Red River Campaign. During the war he served with distinguished ability, winning the highest commendation of his superior officers, for his heroic and faithful duty, and his ability as an officer. At the close of the war he married Mary Augusta, daughter of Major Thomas Cornell, and soon formed a partnership with him, carrying on business under the firm name of Cornell & Company. The firm did a freighting and towing business on the Hudson river. The growth of the business was phenomenal, spreading out to embrace, steamboating, railroading, banking and various other enterprises of an extensive nature.

As Mr. Cornell grew older, the management and care of the business fell more and more upon Mr. Coykendall, and when Mr. Cornell died, the whole business fell to the junior member of the firm. Under his management it grew and spread out until at the time of his death the firm's assets ran into millions, and its operations reached all over that part of the country. When Mr. Coykendall died, he was the owner and president of the Cornell Steamboat Company, owner and president of the Ulster & Delaware Railroad Company, president of the National Bank of Rondout, a trustee of the Rondout Savings Bank, and of the Rhinebeck and Kingston Ferry Company, owner of the Consolidated Rosendale Cement Company, the Hudson River Bluestone Company, owner of the Grand Hotel, of the Grant House at Catskill, and was largely interested in many other important business enterprises.

He was among the early members of the Holland Society of New York, member of the Union League Club, Metropolitan Club, Chamber of Commerce of New York City, member of the Sons of the Revolution, of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, the American Scenic Preservation Company, of the Museum of Natural History, trustee of Vassar College, trustee of the Kingston City Hospital, and of the Kingston City Library, besides being contributor to various funds for numerous exploration and excavation societies.

When the Holland Society decided, in 1886, to celebrate the anniversary of the relief of Leiden, he invited all the members of that organization as his guests, to go to Kingston, and from there to Hotel Kaaterskill, in the legendary land of Rip Van Winkle, in the Catskill mountains. That summer resort had planned to close in early September, but

Mr. Coykendall had it remain open, he retaining all the employes, servants and attendants, until the meeting was over at his own expense. He had a special train, for the use of the members of the society and their invited guests from similar societies, and had them all taken to Kingston, where they they had a fine lunch, and then repaired to the old historic Kingston Dutch Reformed church, where so many of their ancestors, and the ancestors of our Kuykendall people were baptized. Here there was prayer offered in the Holland Dutch language, and speeches of welcome. After this, the crowd took a special train for the Hotel Kaaterskill.

Arrived there, each guest was assigned a separate room. Then there was sight seeing, story telling of events in the past, of this land of romance and wonders, with a generous dinner in the evening and breakfast next morning, then the ride back again through the delightful scenery, making a day that is still remembered as a great event in the annals of the Holland Society. After Mr. Coykendall's death, the "Freeman," one of Kingston's newspapers, published a tribute to him, by Judge Clearwater, which the editor says "will be universally accepted as an accurate delineation of the lofty nature of a remarkable man, by one who knew him long and well." From this contribution of Judge Clearwater, excerpts are here given.

"In the death of Samuel D. Coykendall the city of Kingston and the county of Ulster lose their most distinguished and public spirited citizen and captain of industry. For nearly half a century closely identified with the leading financial and business interests of Kingston, a leader in every charitable and civic enterprise, twice offered the nomination for governor of the state, invited to represent it in the senate of the United States repeatedly, consulted by presidents, senators and governors and heads of great banking and industrial corporations, his life added lustre to this ancient town.

Words are inadequate to describe his contributions to the alleviation of suffering and poverty, his benefactions to the cause of religion, humanity and education, his generosity to the thousands who have been in his employ, the unostentatious and generous manner in which he has bestowed pensions upon those, who through illness, were incapacitated for labor, and upon the widows and orphans of those dependent upon them.

Of the most exemplary and industrious habits, the most charitable and chivalric nature, of great wisdom and wonderful sagacity, of infinite tenacity of purpose, always genial and approachable, wealthy beyond the dreams of avarice, with none of the pride of riches, ever the friend of good government, of dauntless courage, cultivating the highest ideals and governed by the highest principles, never doing or suggesting the doing of a dishonorable act, the warmest heart and the most inapproachable integrity, a devoted and loving husband, a benign and indulgent father, a loyal and unchangeable friend, guided in all of his actions by a firm belief in the wisdom of a divine Providence, full of honors and years, he has been gathered to his fathers, a rare man among men, whose memory will be fragrant, and whose death is a public calamity." Mr. Coykendall died Jan. 13, 1913, leaving six sons, Thomas C., Harry S., Edward, Frederick, Frank, Robert, Catheryn C., wife of Edward M. Herzog of New York. Robert died in year 1913, and Harry Sheppard died October 9, 1914.

MARTIN DECKER, the sixth in the family of Elijah Coykendall and Malinda Sheppard, died 1882. The particulars of his life and activities are not at hand.

JOHN COYKENDALL, seventh in the family of Elijah Coykendall, was born as has been shown, in 1843. He married Luella Rand, daughter of Mayor Rand of Minneapolis, Minn. They had an only daughter, Katie. All the family of John Coykendall, Mayor Rand and most of his family were drowned in Lake Minnetonka, Minn., June 12, 1885. There were ten persons in all drowned at the same time. They went out on the lake in a boat for a pleasure excursion, when a sudden gale came up and capsized their boat Mr. Coykendall and the mayor were both very popular in society circles, and the drowning of so many prominent people cast a gloom over the city, and produced a profound sensation.

Further mention of this family and drowning episode is found in correspondence of Mr. John A. Kuykendall, late of Los Angeles, California.

Going back to the family of Moses Coykendall, 5th generation, we have to consider the next son, Jonathan, born Oct. 12, 1802, who married Mary Decker, sister of his brother Moses' wife, Hannah. They had a family, but there is little data at hand pertaining to them. Record has been found of only one son, Levi, who married Esther Compton,

and they had several children, among whom were Jonathan and Decker Coykendall. These, a few years ago, lived in Wantage township, near Sussex, N. J. There were probably other children.

MARGARET, eighth in the family of Moses Coykendall, married a Mr. Lambert, and was the mother of Judge George Lambert, now of Newark, N. J.

JULIA, daughter of Moses, married Enoch Ayers, and the family lived in Sussex county, N. J.

MADISON COYKENDALL lived in Sussex county, N. J., at a little hamlet known as Libertyville, N. J. In Madison's family there were three sons at least, Martin, Charles and John. The old homestead at Libertyville has been in possession of the family descendants for several generations. We have now followed the descendants of Hendricus Kuikendal, 2nd, baptized 1742, some of them to the eighth generation.

We now go back to WILLEM (4), the fourth in the family of the first Hendrik.

WILLEM was baptized Dec. 23, 1744, and married Leah Decker. Their children, so far as we have record, were as follows:

HENDRICUS (5), baptized March 25, 1764.

JOSEPH (5), baptized May 13, 1766.

EMANUEL (5), baptized May 31, 1769.

JONATHAN (5), baptized June 22, 1783.

The first of these, Hendricus (son of Willem), married Mary Dewitt, Jan. 6, 1785. They lived several years not far from the old Sussex county home in New Jersey, and along about the beginning of the nineteenth century moved from near Port Jervis, N. Y., and settled in Cayuga county, near Owasco Lake. They made their journey into that then new country, with an ox team, over rough roads, camping out on the way, making slow and laborious progress. This branch of the family adopted the spelling Cuykendall, and the descendants mostly now spell the name so. They refer to their ancestor, Hendricus, as Henry Cuykendall. The name of Willem, father of Henry, appears in the Dutch baptismal register spelled Kuykendal and Kuyckendal. The names of the children of Henry Cuykendall and Mary Dewitt were as follows:

BODEWEIN, born April 18, 1786. LEAH, born 1787, married Evert Cortright. JAMES DECKER, born February 18, 1789. JOHN, born November 9, 1791. MOSES, born February 14, 1793. JACOB, born February 12, 1795.

WILLIAM, born May 26, 1797.

MARY no date of birth. SAMUEL, born March 15, 1802. ANNE, born April 11, 1804.

CHARITY, born January 12, 1811.

The data to follow all these is not at hand, but it is hoped that with the aid of what is here given, many of the descendants can figure out their connection with the others.

LEAH, the second in the family of Henry Cuykendall and Mary Dewitt, married Evert Cortright and they had a large family. Their children were: MARY, MOSES, SUSAN, SALLY, JACOB, ELIZABETH, ANN and JOHN. Of these Moses married Ruth Tanner, whose daughter, Antoinette, married Reid Johnson, and their daughter, Harriet C. Johnson, has been an enthusiastic worker in Cuykendall ancestry research. Though she has been much handicapped in her efforts, she has made excellent progress, and her work should be much appreciated by such of her family line as have profited by her researches. Her residence is at Moravia, N. Y.

The fifth in the family of Henry Cuykendall and Mary Dewitt was Moses, born February 14, 1793, as shown above, and married Esther Van Wagener, May 19, 1818. She was born March 11, 1793. Moses Cuykendall was a farmer and wheelwright. The names of their children were as given below, with dates of their birth. They are of the seventh generation.

JOHN, born December 11, 1815. RACHEL, born October 23, 1817. HENRY, born April 23, 1820. REBECCA MARIA, born December 26, 1821. JOSIAH, born March 20, 1824. EZEKIAL NELSON, born June 9, 1826. CHARITY, born July 6, 1828. ELIZA JANE, born May 10, 1831. JAMES, born March 2, 1836. DAY, born February 15, 1839.

REBECCA MARIAH (7), daughter of Moses Cuykendall, married Philip Duryea, July 13, 1844. Their children were: HENRY DURYEA (8), born September 19, 1845, died January 18, 1865. HELEN A., born December 3, 1848, died August 31, 1865.

EZEKIAL NELSON CUYKENDALL (7), son of Moses Cuykendall and Esther Wagener, married Matilda Ann Pettis, September 11, 1849. She was born November 25, 1825, and died 1908. Ezekial Cuykendall was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church and traveled and preached over much of Western New York. The children of Ezekial Cuykendall were: EUDELMER FITCH CUYKENDALL (8), born December 10, 1850, lives in Syracuse, N. Y. MOSES OLIN (8), born December 8, 1852, address Homer, N. Y. CARRIE LUELLA (8), born July 26, 1855, died April 1, 1883. CHARITY (8), daughter of Moses Cuykendall and Esther Van Wagener, married Solomon H. Hamlin, December 18, 1850, died July 8, 1894. ELIZA JANE (8), daughter of Moses Cuykendall, married Caleb Branch, who died October 8, 1860. John Marcus Duryea, son of Rachel Cuykendall and Richard Duryea, married Sarah Taylor, December 20, 1869; she was born April 15, 1843.

EUDELMER FITCH CUYKENDALL, son of Ezekial Nelson Cuykendall, married MARY WILLIS SAFFORD, December 29, 1892. She was born October 20, 1892; her occupation was teacher. They have one daughter, IRENE CUYKENDALL, born December 5, 1895. Mr. E. F. Cuykendall comes of fine ancestry, his great grandfather having been Martin Cuykendall, who had an honorable record in the Revolutionary war. Ezekial Nelson Cuykendall, father of E. Fitch, was the fifth in the family of Martin Cuykendall, and was a man of excellent ability. He was a member of the Oneida Conference, now Central New York. During the years of his ministry he served his church and the cause of Christianity with ability and fidelity, and brought up his children to be Godfearing and honorable citizens. Mr. E. F. Cuykendall graduated from Cazenovia Seminary in 1872, and from Syracuse University in 1876, and has followed teaching the greater part of the time since. That he has been a success as a teacher is clearly shown by his record. His mother taught school for about ten years, and it is highly probable that he inherited some of his teaching talent from her. His brother, Moses Olin Cuykendall, unmarried, taught school for twelve years and then went into other business. Prof.

E. Fitch Cuykendall has taught over twenty-five years, and that he has pleased his patrons is shown by the demand for his services year after year in the same institutions.

It has been seen that Hendricus (1764), fifth generation, had a large family, consisting of eleven children. Of these we have traced a part only of the descendants--Leah and Moses. It is evident that there must yet be a great many living descendants of the other children of Hendricus, but doubtless some died without marrying.

Turning back again to the family of the first Hendrik Kuikendal, third generation, we find the next in order, there comes JACOB, baptized 1747; of his descendants we have no complete data at hand, and we come next to BENJAMIN, the sixth of the family, baptized as shown by the record, September 27, 1749. Here we come to one who spells his name Coykendall. As the history of Benjamin is given more fully in the chapter on "Kuykendalls in the Revolution," the reader is referred to that for information in regard to him.

Tracing the descendants of Pieter Kuykendal first, third generation, we now come to his second son, DANIEL. His name appears in the Dutch Reformed Church record as Daniel, son of Petrus Van Kuykendael, baptized January 28, 1722, at Rochester (Accord), N. Y. He was brought up at Machackemeck (Port Jervis), and married Elizabeth Van Aken, December 2, 1751.

Elizabeth, his wife, was born at Wawarsing, and at the time of the marriage her parents were living at "Theesacht," which is now called Rosetown, and is across the river on the Pennsylvania side of the Delaware.

Here we have the first marriage of the Kuykendalls and the Van Aukens, though a number occurred afterwards. The Van Auken family, who lived in the Machackemeck section of the Minisink country, and across the Delaware below in Pennsylvania, came from Marinus Van Aken and Pieterella des Prez. The name Van Auken looks in the

present form to be Dutch, but is most surely of French origin. It came from the old city of Aachen in France, commonly called Aux la Chapelle, from where the ancestors of the family came. The Dutch Van must have been substituted for the French equivalent, after the family went to the Esopus settlements, where the inhabitants all spoke Dutch.

Mr. W. H. Nearpass of Port Jervis, N. Y., says: "The name Van Aachen is evidently derived from the springs for which the place has always been famous, and was the burial place of Charlemagne, the great German Emperor."

Marinus Van Auken was the grandfather of Elizabeth Van Auken, the wife of Daniel Kuykendall. Though French, they evidently took up the use of the Dutch language, fell in with the Dutch ways and customs, and joined the Reformed Church, if they had not already been members before they left the old country. The Van Aukens were prominent people in the valley of the Hudson and Delaware.

Daniel, son of Pieter Kuykendall and Femmetje Decker, was a man of considerable prominence in the community. His name is mentioned in the minutes of the courts of Sussex county, N. J., as having considerable to do with public affairs. At the term of court held Tuesday, 19, 1754, among the justices present were Peter Decker, a near relative of Daniel Kuykendall's wife, and Anthony Vanatta, who was probably Anthony Van Etten. Among the grand jurors empanelled that day were Daniel Kuykendall. At this time Daniel was a man of family, with three children, the youngest of whom was Mariah, who was baptized only a few weeks before this session of court. Daniel was about thirty-two years old at the time.

The Reformed Church record shows the baptism of six children, viz:

PETRUS, baptized January 21, 1750, at Deerpark, N. Y.

SAMUEL, baptized June 24, 1752, had Revolutionary war record.

MARIAH, baptized November 3, 1754, at Deerpark, N. Y.

CATRYNTIE, baptized January 27, 1757, Deerpark, N. Y.

FEMMETJE, baptized January 8, 1764, at Deerpark, N. Y.

ELISABETH baptized November 22, 1766, at Deerpark, N. Y.

In the Dutch records the names of Petrus, Mariah, Samuel and Catryntje are written Kuykendal, while the names of Femmetje and Elizabeth are spelled Kuikendal, which is a later form of Dutch.

Of Petrus, the first of the family of Daniel, we have no definite knowledge.

The name Peter was so common among all the families of the Pieter branch, that it is exceedingly difficult to keep them differentiated.

SAMUEL KUYKENDALL, the second in the family of Daniel, was born May 28, 1752, and died November 26, 1835. He married Lydia Van Camp, who was born July 22, 1759, and died August 20, 1798. Their marriage took place March 16, 1775.

Samuel's second marriage was to Sarah Compton, who had two children. All the children were born at the old homestead at Libertyville, Sussex county, N. J.

This branch of the family adopted the spelling Coykendall, and from now on it will so appear, except when explanation is made. As before stated, some of this branch took the spelling Kirkendall, and this fact makes it hard to connect some of the descendants, who cannot tell by whom the latter spelling was adopted.

JEMIMA COYKENDAL, born January 18, 1776. DANIEL, born February 6, 1778. ANNA, born December 7, 1780. GERRETT, born April 9, 1783. MARY, born September 19, 1784. SUSANNAH, born March 24, 1786. ELIZABETH VAN AUKEN, born July 5, 1788.

JOHN, born October 29, 1791. JOSHUA, born October 23, 1793. JULIA, born March 16, 1796. HANNAH, born April 25, 1804. GABRIEL, born July 23, 1808. All were born in Sussex county, N. J.

All the living descendants of our forefathers naturally would like to know as much as possible about their ancestors, especially those of them who had an active part in the great struggle that gave birth to the American nation. The family of Samuel Coykendall, as most of his descendants now spell the name, had five sons and seven daughters. The descendants of these would properly come under the designation of Sons or Daughters of the Revolution, and would be eligible to membership in various patriotic societies. Probably the majority of them are not aware of the relationship which they sustain to the Revolutionary heroes. Most of those who know or believe they are so related, cannot furnish evidence to sustain the fact. For the benefit of these, the history of Samuel Coykendall is given more fully in the chapter devoted to "Kuykendalls in the Revolution."

Scantiness of existing data, and the various changes in the spelling of the name make it exceedingly difficult to trace the different individuals and family branches. We have not at hand the data to follow the history of all of Samuel Coykendall's children. GABRIEL, the last child, married Harriet Ayers, May 19, 1811. He died October 20, 1894, and she died March 8, 1892.

Gabriel was a man of sound integrity and fine business ability. He learned tailoring, continued in that occupation for some time, but afterward started a ready-made clothing store, and followed merchandising until he was about seventy years old, when he relinquished the business to his son, Theodore, who continued it for some time afterwards. He died at the residence of Theodore in Deckertown, now Sussex, N. J.

The children of Gabriel Coykendall were ROSETTA, born December 8, 1831. FORD, born August 7, 1833. SEALY, born April 2, 1836. HALSEY, born March 9, 1839. JOHN, born January 2, 1842. CHESTER, born February 5, 1845. THEODORE, born October 29, 1847. CHARLES EDWIN, born February 19, 1854.

ROSETTA (6), daughter of Gabriel Coykendall, married John Vought, and their children were James Christian, Harriet, Hattie L, Gabriel Ford, Halsey L. J., Jennie, Lizzie, William, Charles.

FORD COYKENDALL (6), lived in New York City over sixty years and was connected with the "New York World" newspaper, for thirty-five years of this time with the business management, and was treasurer for the firm at one time. After the death of Mr. Pulitzer, editor of the "World," Ford retired from business. He married but never had any children.

SEALY COYKENDALL (6), third in the family of Gabriel Coykendall, married Kitty Peary, January 15, 1865, and they have five children, viz: Ford, Nellie, Carrie, Sealy and Kittie.

HALSEY COYKENDALL (6), was a printer, lived in Sussex, N. J., married Elizabeth Kith Cart, who died 1907; he died four years before.

JOHN COYKENDALL (6), born as before shown, 1842, married Miss Susan C. Chandler, daughter of Dr. W. C. Chandler, of South Orange, N. J. John Coykendall began business for himself in the employ of the Erie Railroad Company, and remained with that company for fifteen years. In 1888 he established the coffee and spice firm in Newark, N. J., of which he remained the head until his death. His business increased until it attained large proportions, and in 1907 he incorporated it, taking in with him seven of his old faithful employees. Mr. Coykendall was always identified with the business, educational and social interests of the city; was a member of the board of trade, was a director in a building and loan association, a member of the Masonic lodge, the oldest lodge in the state. He was also a member of the Holland Society of New York and of the Sons of the Revolution. He had the gun carried by his grandfather, Samuel Kirkendall, during the Revolution. He was a member of the Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church, and for years was one of the board of trustees. Mr. Coykendall was active in his support of schools and various charitable and benevolent institutions. Several years ago he became interested in the marble business, and at the time of his death was a large stockholder in the Colorado Yale Company, at Marble, Gunnison county, Colorado. His firm was awarded the contract for the white marble in the Lincoln Memorial Building, at Washington, D. C. Mr. Coykendall was fortunate in having an intelligent, Christian

woman for a wife. She was an active member of the M. E. Church and a leading worker in the Women's Foreign Missionary Society, and was affiliated with the Women's Club of Orange, and the Musical and Art Society and Saturday Club. She died the summer of 1915 and was buried in Fairmont cemetery, Newark, N. J. Mr. John Coykendall died November 10, 1915, at the residence of his son, Louis T. Coykendall, Maplewood, N. J., and was buried at Fairmont beside his wife. The cause of his death was apoplexy.

CHESTER COYKENDALL (6), died September 12, 1849, aged 4 years and some months.

THEODORE (6), the next in the family of Gabriel Coykendall, married Emma G. Ayres and they had four children, all girls: Emma, born January 22, 1872. Nora, born February 14, 1876. Mazie, born May 24, 1883. Loena, born June 14, 1886.

Theodore Coykendall is an honorable and much respected citizen of Sussex, Sussex county, N. J. He lives quietly at his pleasant little home place, enjoying the confidence and respect of his neighbors, with children and grandchildren near by, who visit him and he takes pleasure in his home life and associations.

CHARLES EDWIN COYKENDALL, youngest of the family of Gabriel, married Lizzie Hopper April 19, 1891.

An account of Peter Kuykendal's son, Hendricus and Daniel (3), having been given, the next chapter will consider his other children and descendants. But first there will be given a list of marriages found in the family Bible of Theodore Coykendall, at the time of my visit there in 1914.

#### MARRIAGES

"Gabriel Coykendall and Harriet Ayers, March 25, A. D. 1831.

Rosetta Coykendall and John Vought, April 23, 1855.

Halsey Coykendall and Elizabeth Kith Cart, August 2, 1861.

Sealy Coykendall and Kitty Perry, January 15, 1863.

John Coykendall and Fannie Ackerman, August 9, 1865.

John Coykendall and Euphemia Crooke, April 29, 1871.

Theodore Coykendall and Emma G. Ayers, June 15, 1873.

Charles E. Coykendall and Lizzie Hopper, April 19, 1891.

Nora Coykendall and Charles Compton, December 19, 1896.

CHAPTER XVII.  
PIETER KUYKENDALL AHD DESCENDANTS.--Continued.

ELIZABETH KUYKENDALL (3), third in the family of Pieter Kuykendall, was baptized January 3, 1725, married Joseph Westbrook, and they had three children: ANNATJE (3), baptized April 29, 1750. DIRK (3), baptized November 5, 1752, and LEVI (3), baptized December 9, 1753.

Elizabeth died and her husband, Joseph Westbrook, married Deborah Krom. The family lived in Montague township, near Nameneck, between the old village of Minisink and the Brick House on the Delaware.

SOLOMON (3), the first Solomon in the Kuykendall family, and the fourth child in the family of Pieter Kuykendal and Femmetje Decker, was baptized June 25, 1725, and married Sarah Kool, daughter of Willem Kool and Catryntie du Bois, November 23, 1751. Solomon lived a little below his father's place on the river. He was a prominent man in the country, both in church affairs and in business. In 1775, when the Revolutionary war broke out, Solomon and his brothers were ardent patriots, advocating the cause of liberty for the Americans. There were three of Pieter Kuykendal's sons who are known to have signed the "Pledge of the Revolutionary Association." This pledge bound the signers to take up arms in the defense of their country. Solomon was a justice of the peace, as was his father. His term of office as justice began 1771, and lasted probably to the time of his death, which occurred in 1787, when he was about sixty-four years old. There is an old paper on file at Goshen, Orange county, N. Y., that shows that "James Van Vliet, nephew of Solomon Cuykendall," was appointed administrator for Solomon's estate, December 2, 1789.

PETER KUYKENDAL was fifth in the family of Pieter Kuykendal first and Femmetje Decker. The baptismal register of the Dutch Reformed Church does not show any record of Peter's baptism. His birth has been placed usually at about 1730, but from data found it seems he was born in the year 1732.

There is an old Bible that was once owned by Jacob Kuykendal that had written on the fly leaf of the front of the book, "Jacob Cuykendal's family Bible." Following this below there is written "Peater Cuykendall died January, 1822, in his 90th year." This is said by the descendants to be the Bible owned by Jacob, the grandson of Pieter first.

Peter married Catherine Kittel, December 17, 1752, at Deerpark, N. Y., and the couple had children whose names and dates of baptism follow:

SOLOMON, JR., baptized October 21, 1753, at Deerpark, N. Y.

LISABETH, baptized May 1, 1757.

CHRYSTINTJE, baptized August 26, 1759.

WILHELMUS, baptized April 10, 1762.

MARTINUS, baptized April 16, 1764.

LEAH, baptized December 8, 1765.

ELIAS, baptized in 1767. All of these baptized at Deerpark, N. Y.

We do not have a very full account of the life of Solomon, Jr. He lived in the vicinity where he was born, and married Maria Westbrook, May 1, 1771. He has not been spoken of as a soldier of the Revolution, but the records of the State of New York show that he was in the "Orange County, N. Y., militia, third regiment of enlisted volunteers." His name is written "Salm",--Solm Cuykendall. How long he was in the service we have nothing to show, but the records show clearly he was enlisted.

The children of Solomon Kuykendal, Jr., (4), were HENRY C. (5), born in 1778, at Deerpark, N. Y. CATHERINA (5), baptized June 22, 1783. FEMETY (5), baptized September 26, 1784. All were baptized at the Deerpark Church, N. Y.

The fact that Solomon, Jr., had a son, Henry C., was discovered by correspondence with one of his descendents, whose address I happened to learn. This was Horton Cuykendall, then of Petersburg, Va., but who since has removed to Richmond, Virginia. The above mentioned Henry C. had a son, Benjamin, who went from somewhere near Skaneateles, N. Y., to Virginia, in the year 1854. This Benjamin had two children, Charles Henry and Emma. Charles Henry had two children, Charles Horton and Cornelia May. These last two, with their father, Charles Henry, were living, very recently, in Richmond, Virginia. These represent the only male descendants of Solomon Cuykendall, Jr. See letter of Charles Horton Cuykendall in this volume. Of Solomon's daughters, Catherine, born June 22, 1783, and Femety, born September 26, 1784, we have no further knowledge.

We know nothing of the subsequent history of Elizabeth and Chrystintie, the second and third in the family of Peter Kuykendal and Catherine Kettel.

WILHELMUS, the fourth in the family of Peter Kuykendall and Catherine Kettel, was born April 10, 1762, and married February 16, 1784. Jane Gumaer, daughter of Jacob De Witt Gumaer and Huldah Decker.

Wilhelmus lived at Mamakating Hollow, otherwise called Mamakating Farms. His place was about half way between Wurtsboro and Summitville, N. Y. He was born at Machackemeck, or Port Jervis, and moved to Mamakating after his marriage to Jane Gumaer, who was born July 13, 1766.

The settlement where Wilhelmus lived was decidedly Dutch, though there were some Huguenots living there also; but all spoke Dutch, with sometimes an admixture of French. Quinlan, in his history of Sullivan county, N. Y., says, the Yankees were seldom met in that region, at that time, and that "The dwellings were after the Dutch style, and were constructed more for comfort than beauty." Washington Irving, in his "Legend of Mamakating Hollow," says "they were modelled after a hen coop." Sullivan says: "Irving does these worthy people injustice, for according to other history they were as good as the houses of their neighbors or better." The Wilhelmus Kuykendall neighborhood was the Dutchest of the Dutch, of all the settlements of the Delaware valley. "All creeks were 'kills,' the little creeks were 'kiltjes' and the hills and mountains were 'burgs.'"

It was a wonderful region for fishing and hunting in the olden time, when the Kuykendalls and their neighbors went in there, and for many years afterwards.

Wilhelmus Kuykendall's wife came of the intrepid Gumaer family, French Huguenots, who fled from France on account of persecutions for their religious faith. Jane Gumaer, when Wilhelmus, her husband, was in the Revolutionary war, frequently had to flee with her mother's family to the old stone fort at Cuddebackville for protection. Mrs.

Jane Ann Miller, granddaughter of Wilhelmus, has heard her mother tell how they used, during Revolutionary war times, to collect together, in the old stone fort, to escape being massacred in their homes. Mrs. Miller has lived many years at Middleton, N. Y., at 11 Little avenue.

During the revolution, Mamakating was an unhealthy location for Tories and British sympathizers, and there are several traditional stories and written accounts of tarring and feathering jobs, done to a finish during the war. Even after the close of hostilities in the field, the loyal settlers remembering the indignities they had suffered from the Tories while the war was going on, made it hot for them.

Wilhelmus Kuykendall and Jane Gumaer had seven children:

THOMAS, born March 14, 1786. JACOB, born February 20, 1788. CATY, born February 11, 1788. PETER, born August 12, 1794. HULDAH, born March 9, 1797.

HANNAH (NORCHA), born March 27, 1800. HENRY, born November 2, 1802.

In the above family record there must be an error, unless Jacob and Caty were twins, which the record does not state. Wilhelmus and his wife died at Mamakating, N. Y., and were buried in the "Old Stanton Graveyard," of which he was one of the owners for many years.

This old burial place has for many years been allowed to go to ruin, and has become overgrown with weeds, brush and trees. The head-stones are mossy with age and have mostly toppled over, and whatever inscriptions they bore once, are crumbling and fading away. Among these are to be seen two stones with inscriptions as follows:

"In memory of Jane, wife of WILHELMUS KURKENDALL, who died Jan. 13, 1844. Aged 77 y's and 6 mo."

"In memory of WILHELMUS KUYKENDALL, who died Aug. 15, 1848, aged 86 y's 4 mo. 5 ds."

The descendants of Wilhelmus Kuykendall have been more fully traced out than any others of the Pieter branch, and the credit for this work is mostly due to Mrs. Harriet R. Frisbie, of Roscoe, N. Y.

This branch of the family have always spelled the name with the first syllable "K-u-y," as it was originally spelled. I do not know of any that spell it differently, but suspect there are a few who today go by the name Kirkendall or Kurkendall, for it will be noticed that on the headstone of the wife of Wilhelmus the name is spelled Kurkendall. It may be supposed from this that the name was pronounced in that region as if spelled Kirkendall, as it was, and even is yet today by many of the people about Sussex, N. Y., and Port Jervis, N. Y.

For an account of Wilhelmus Kuykendall's activities in the Revolutionary war, see the chapter in this volume on "Kuykendalls in the Revolution."

Early in my researches letters were received from a good many members of the Wilhelmus branch of the family, containing data that was both very interesting and helpful. Among these correspondents there were Mrs. Harriet R. Frisbie, mentioned above, who is a great granddaughter of Wilhelmus Kuykendall; Mr. C. F., Kuykendall, of Edgewater, N. J.; W. H. Kuykendall, of Sheepshead Bay, N.

Y.: Miss Nellie A. Kuykendall, then of Nichols, N. Y., and now Mrs. Lawrence of Windham, Pa.; Theodore P. Kuykendall, Candor, N. Y.; Mrs. George Dayton, and Mrs. Huldah Kuykendall Frisbie, of Towanda, Pa., and numerous others who contributed interesting and helpful facts and incidents. "Aunt Huldah" Kuykendall Frisbie was the mother of the intelligent group of young men, who with her, appear in a picture in this chapter. This good old lady was much interested in the family history, and much wished to live to see it in print, but to the sorrow of a large number of friends she died before its completion.

There appears herein also a picture of Peter Kuykendall, born 1794, in Sussex county, N. Y., a son of Wilhelmus Kuykendall and Jane Gumaer. In early life Peter lived at "Mamakating Hollow," near the Wurtsboro, of N. Y., today. He married Deborah Coleman Van Duzer, daughter of the keeper of the old "Van Duzer Hotel." They lived in this region until they had a large family, and moved to Windham, Pa. This Peter was the progenitor of the Kuykendall correspondents above alluded to. Of this same family is William P. Kuykendall, whose picture and that of his wife are seen herein. The genealogy of these families is shown more fully in the section Kuykendall Genesis, or Kuykendalls by generations.

MARTINUS KUYKENDAL, of the fourth generation, and fourth in the family of Peter Kuykendal and Catherine Kittel, was born at Minisink, Orange county, N. Y., February 18, 1764, and baptized April 8, 1764.

He married Anna Cole, February 16, 1789, who was born August 13, 1769, at Minisink, Orange county, N. Y. He died December 14, 1843 and was buried at Owasco, N. Y. She died February 4, 1840, and was also buried at Owasco N. Y.

Martinus Cuykendall (for that is the way the descendants now spell the name), had thirteen children. His family record follows:

SOLOMON, born December 6, 1789, at Minisink, N. Y.

CORNELIUS, born June 24, 1791, at Minisink, N. Y.

LEAH, born, July 5, 1793, at Minisink, N. Y.

ELIZABETH, born August 25, 1795, at Minisink, N. Y.

MOSES, born August 11, 1797, at Minisink, N. Y.

EZRA, born October 30, 1799, at Minisink, N. Y.

PETER, born November 17, 1801, at Owasco, N. Y.

WILHELMUS, born March 5, 1804, at Owasco, N. Y.

LEVI, born March 7, 1806, at Owasco, N. Y.

ELIAS, born January 3, 1808, at Owasco, N. Y.

CATHERINE, born January 10, 1810, at Owasco, N. Y.

MARTIN, born January 23, 1812, at Owasco, N. Y.

JOHN, born October 31, 1814, at Owasco, N. Y.

About the last decade of the eighteenth century many of the Kuykendall descendants in the old home regions on the Delaware caught the moving spirit that prevailed so generally all over the country. Several of the family who had lived in the country around about where Port Jervis, N. Y., now is, and in Sussex county, N. J., moved away from those regions, most of them going into Western New York. Among these was Martin Cuykendall.

On returning home from the Revolutionary war, Martinus settled down at Minisink, among his people, and after between five and six years, married and went to farming. He continued to live there and farm until 1801, when he moved to Cayuga county, N. Y., and acquired land near the present site of Owasco. Here he built a sawmill and grist mill and ran a farm, and soon became a prominent citizen of that section of the country. His mills stood there for many years, near the "old Owasco mills," but were destroyed by fire about the year 1864. Here he was elected many times to positions of trust and honor. He was justice of the peace for a number of years, and was an honored and prominent member of the Reformed Church. He donated the tract of land upon which the church building of that society stands, and gave largely of his own money and material from his mill for its erection.

He was a ruling elder of his church, holding this position for more than forty years.

A history of Cayuga county, N. Y., published in 1879, says: "Squire Martin Cuykendall came from Orange county, N. Y., and settled about a quarter of a mile north of Owasco, where his grandson, George, now lives. There was a country store in the village of Owasco, in early days, run by Cuykendall & Baker; it ran for awhile, closed for a year or two, then was reopened by John Cuykendall and David Tompkins."

Martinus Cuykendall was the first postmaster at Owasco, he having been appointed to that position in 1817. His son, John, was postmaster at the same place from 1834 to 1860, and another direct descendant is now postmaster there, just a century after the appointment of Martin.

In the Niles township there were some years ago, living, Jacob and Levi Cuykendall, who had farms there, by the village of Kellogsville. Dr. James Harvey Horton practiced medicine there, beginning in 1853. He was born June 28, 1821. As shown later, James H. Horton married one of the Cuykendall's daughters.

As we have seen before, Solomon Cuykendall, eldest son of Martin, was born December 6, 1789, which was some years before the family went to Owasco, while they were still living at Minisink, near Machackemeck, or Port Jervis, N. Y. Solomon continued to live with his father on the old homestead near Owasco, until he was twenty-

nine years old: but at the age of twenty-six he married Mary Brann (daughter of John and Isabella Brann), who was born in Orange county, N. Y., 1792.

Three years after his marriage he bought a farm of seventy acres, about a quarter of a mile north of the village of Owasco, and lived upon it about thirty years, and then sold out to his son, John, with whom he lived until his death, March 24, 1872. Solomon, like his father, was a prominent man, and held various offices of trust. He was justice of the peace, commissioner of highways, and served his county and community in various positions. He was a loyal member of the Dutch Reformed Church, in which he was an elder and officer for many years. He died December 17, 1843, a victim of "black tongue," or a malignant form of erysipelas, of whom seven of the family died, all within the space of a few weeks.

Solomon and Mary Brann Cuykendall had three sons, two of which grew to manhood, viz:

MARTIN S., born November 23, 1816, married Ellen Brinkerhoff, of Niles, N. Y., they had one son, died infant. JOHN B., born December 17, 1818, married Sarah Cole, of Locke, N. Y., March 15' 1849. WILLIAM B.' born July 23, 1828, married Adelaide Tompkins, of Owasco, lived in Plymouth, O. Three children, all of whom are dead.

John B. Cuykendall, son of Solomon, has one son living, WILLIAM TITUS CUYKENDALL. This gentleman is of the seventh generation and the line runs back thus: William Titus, (December 12, 1849), son of John B., (December 18, 1818), son of Solomon, (December 6, 1789), son of Martin, (February 18, 1764), son of Peter (born 1732), son of Pieter, (May 1, 1698), son of Luer Jacobsen van Kuykendall, (May 29, 1650).

CORNELIUS, fifth generation, son of Martinus (1764), married Elizabeth Cortright, July 13, 1817, who was born November 11, 1794. She died March 13, 1844, one of the victims of black tongue, or malignant erysipelas. LEAH, daughter of Martinus Cuykendall and Anna Cole, married James Van Vliet. She died April, 1857.

EZRA married Harriet Lisk, February 10, 1822, who was born April 7, 1800, and died January 29, 1830. They had a daughter, Betsy Hewett, born August 1, 1797, married 1831, died 1877.

PETER CUYKENDALL, son of Martin Cuykendall and Anna Cole, married Ruth Elston, who was born September 12, 1804, and died August 5, 1849. They had one child, Lovina Cuykendall (Hewett).

WILHELMUS CUYKENDALL married Mary Austin, February 23, 1830. She was born February 21, 1806, died December 2, 1859.

LEVI CUYKENDALL, son of Martinus Cuykendall and Anna Cole, died November 23, 1806.

ELIAS CUYKENDALL, son of Martinus Cuykendall and Anna Cole, married Emmeline A. Abel, March 27, 1834. She was born September 29, 1809, died December 10, 1876. One child.

MARTIN CUYKENDALL, son of Martin Cuykendall (1764), died December 23, 1812.

JOHN CUYKENDALL, son of Martin Cuykendall and Anna Cole, married Susan Powers, April 12, 1840, he died July 25, 1874; she was born February 17, 1814, died August 5, 1842.

We now go back to the family of Peter Kuykendall and Catherine Kettel, and take up the history of ELIAS KUYKENDAL, who was baptized November 15, 1767. He was born on the old homestead of his father and grandfather before him. He married Elizabeth Gumaer, who was born near Port Clinton, New York state, in the old Gumaer home. After their marriage they lived at the old Pieter Kuykendall home for about twenty years. Elias tore down the old original home building and erected in its stead a new frame house, and when completed he had it painted red. This building was erected in 1812. It was known all up and down the valley as the "Red House." When the village of Machackemeck was changed to Port Jervis, and the place began to grow, it took in the site of old Pieter Kuykendal's home, and the land was laid off in town lots. The old homestead changed hands, and there is standing today in Port Jervis, a house built by Mrs. George Broadhead, something like thirty-five years ago, that was erected very near where the old Pieter Kuykendal home was.

ELIAS CUYKENDALL (for so the family spelled the name after this), and ELIZABETH GUMAER CUYKENDALL had a family of ten children. Their names and dates of birth follow:

HULDAH, born August 21, 1791. CATHERINE, born December 6, 1792. MARY, born October 12, 1794. JACOB, born February 14, 1797. JANE, born December 23, 1798.

LEAH, born January 5, 1801. MARJORIE, born January 24, 1803, married James Hornton. WILHELMUS, born June 13, 1805. HANNAH, born August 13, 1807. HESTER, born November 11, 1810.

The descendants of Elias Cuykendall (4), born 1767, have become widely scattered, and to a large extent they have lost trace of each other and of their family origin. The lines of some of the descendants have been fully traced back, and the records of these will probably help others in locating themselves upon the Cuykendall genealogical chart.

JACOB, son of Elias Cuykendall and Elizabeth Gumaer, married Margaret Decker, January 17, 1820, at Minisink, and they had eight children, the records of whose baptisms are found in the Dutch Reformed Church register of Minisink, N.

Y. They were of the sixth generation. Their names were: JANE, born January 17, and baptized July 21, 1822. WILHELMUS, born July 7, and baptized 1824. ISAAC DECKER, born March 2, baptized June 1, 1828. ELIZABETH, born March 21, and baptized July 4, 1830. ELIAS, born September 18, and baptized November 18, 1832. LEVI, born January 5, 1834, and baptized December 1, 1835. MARY ELLEN, born September 2, 1837, and baptized February 11, 1838. JEMIMA, born December 1, 1838, and baptized July 24, 1839.

ELIAS JR., son of Jacob Cuykendall and Elizabeth Gumaer married and had four children, three sons and one daughter. The sons were J. W. CUYKENDALL, born April 6, 1858; J. R. CUYKENDALL, born March 2, 1861; CHARLES E. CUYKENDALL, born 1878. The daughter, CATHERINE M. CUYKENDALL, was born 1875 and married James R. Kurtz and lived in Dannemora, N. Y. During his correspondence with me, Mr. J. W. Cuykendall wrote an account of the family history, so far as he could give it, and gave an account of his and his brother's operations, which forms an interesting history of his start and rise in the canning business.

"My father, Elias C. Cuykendall, lived on a farm in Onandaga county, N. Y., Syracuse being the county seat. He was married in 1856, to Caroline M. Roosa.

They had four children, all of whom are living. When the writer was at the age of thirteen, father sold his farm in New York State and moved with us two children to the state of Delaware. The move proved to be disastrous, and when I was twenty and brother J. R. was seventeen we decided to quit fruit raising, as it was not paying. Father, a year or two previous, had gone into the fruit commission business in New York City. We kept our farm, but decided to start fruit drying on it. With a capital of twenty dollars I proceeded to erect a building 40 by 30, two stories high. Was able to purchase large pine trees for twenty-five cents each, seven miles from the sawmill. During one whole winter, I started out with an ox team, at two o'clock for timber. Had no money to pay for sawing logs, the mill agreed to saw them on shares. After getting lumber, we boys put up the building, doing most of the work by moonlight, as we were busy with our fruit during the day. Bought an evaporating machine on credit for \$450, gathered up peaches from our neighbors, that were too ripe for sale, at a nominal figure. We dried these peaches, doing most of the work at night, and as the product was ready sale at a good profit, we were able to turn the dried fruit fast enough to pay for the labor. At the end of eight weeks the profits were sufficient to pay for the entire outfit. I was a very proud boy.

I went to Philadelphia to pay for the machine, but the manufacturer said to me, "You don't want to pay for this machine now, you should buy another one.

Go to the state of New York, find a good location and evaporate apples." He agreed to trust me for another machine. I found a location at Leroy, N. Y., had the machines shipped, and was soon ready to start work. The machines were operated four months, day and night.

I had a room at my boarding house, but used it but very little, worked all day, and would lie down by the machines at night, with instructions to my helpers to waken me every hour in the night, that I might see that things were running right. In February the season was over. I returned to my home in Delaware, stopped at Philadelphia, paid for the two machines and had left \$2500 in cash. Next year I started in a small way in the canning business, my

brother securing a position with parties who were starting evaporating machines, at a good salary, as we were considered experts. In 1888 Canada put a tariff on canned goods entering that country, and I decided it would be a good idea to move the machines to that country. I did so, and was very successful and made considerable money. My brother J. R. was with me there, but the population was small, and new factories coming in, the business was soon overdone. I received an enquiry from Hoopston, Illinois, wanting to know if I could recommend to them a first class canning man, who knew the canning business from A to Z. My brother suggested that I should recommend him, as there was not enough where we were for both. He secured a position in 1889 at a straight salary, and after the first year, a salary with a percentage on profits. A few years later he was partner in the company, and January 1, 1915, he retired from business worth considerably over \$200,000, and is now traveling. He is a bachelor. In 1890 the writer had an opportunity to come west under the same conditions. Was married at the time. My daughter Virginia C. being then about two years old. In 1900 the writer owned a half interest in the Atlantic Canning Company's plant. In 1910 I purchased my partner's interest, and now own not only the Atlantic factory, but one in Fremont, Nebraska, and one in Shenandoah, Iowa, doing an annual business running into large figures. My brother Charles E. came to live with me when he was a small boy, and is now manager and stockholder in the Fremont, Nebraska, factory. He is married and has one daughter. My daughter Virginia C. was married three years ago, to Max Emmert, and they have one son. So you see I am now a grandfather. My father and mother are still living, and there has never been a death in the family, from father, mother and on down. Unless a son should be born to C. E. Cuykendall, or that bachelor brother should take a notion to start in, the Cuykendall name will run out with the death of us three boys, so far as our family is concerned."

This traces the descendants of Elias Cuykendall, Jr. (6) to the seventh and eighth generations, and brings us to the next in the family of Elias Cuykendall and Elizabeth Gumaer Cuykendall.

WILHELMUS (6) who married Eunice Van Auken, November 22, 1827. She died and he married Ruth Banker. Their children were:

BELINDA (7), born February 16, 1832, died 1912.

FRANKLIN (7), born September 16, 1834, died 1913.

JAMES HORTON (7), born July 30, 1836, died August 17, 1880.

ELIZABETH (7), born March 27, 1839, died March 27, 1860.

MONNAH (7), born Dec. 19, 1840, died Dec. 26, 1841.

MARY JANE (7), born January 3, 1843.

FIDELIA (7), born January 5, 1848, died March 8, 1899.

ELLA MARIAH (7), born April 16, 1850, died 1911.

WILLIAM DENTON (7), born July 22, 1853.

CHARLES HENRY (7), born October 23, 1854.

EUNICE ANN (7), born February 27, 1856.

CLARA (7), born March 10, 1860, died July 5, 1860.

HESTER TERPENNING (7), born July 7, 1862, died January 8, 1899.

The data is not at hand to trace all of this family, but with the aid of one traced out, the others can be easily placed.

CHARLES HENRY (7), the tenth in the above listed family, married Julia Mather, August 30, 1880, who was born June 22, 1857. She is understood to be a descendant of Cotton Mather. Their children are of the eighth generation, and are: HOWARD, born November 25, 1883. RUTH, born March 31, 1884. EARL, born May 25, 1885. RALPH, born July 15, 1887. MARTIN, born January 23, 1891. SETH, born July 15, 1895.

Of these, Howard married Jessie M. Smith, January 1, 1902, who was born May 1, 1883, residence, Monrovia, N. Y. They have one child, Clarence Smith Cuykendall, born April 21, 1906.

Earl married Bertha Hardy, January 30, 1907, who was born December 6, 1886. Their children are, Willard Adalbert, born July 10, 1909. Grace Loretta, born August 13, 1911. Eunice Maria, born September 6, 1912.

Ralph married Alberta Rundell, who was born 1893, address, Auburn, N. Y.

It is quite plain to see that this family has no symptoms of "race suicide." Elias, the ancestor of this branch had thirteen children, the last of which was born when he was past the age of fifty-seven. Miss Harriet C. Johnson, of Monrovia, N. Y., furnished me the data relating to this last family. The descendants of the Cuykendalls who first migrated to Cayuga county, N. Y., are very numerous, being widely scattered all through the west to the Pacific Coast. In their western migrations they seem to have gone first to Ohio, then to Illinois, from whence they spread out, and as before said, have mostly lost trace of each other. Letters from a number of these are printed in another part of this volume, which it is hoped may aid other Cuykendall and Coykendall descendants to find their place on the family chart.

It should be noticed that there are in the counties of Cayuga and Onandagua, a lot of Cuykendalls living in the same communities, that are of different ancestry, that is, one set are from Hendricus and the other from Peter, sons of old Pieter first. For instance, E. F. Cuykendall and his brother, M. O. Cuykendall, are great great grandsons of Hendricus (3, 1720) while J. R. Cuykendall and his brothers, J. W. and Charles E., the cannery men, come through Elias, the son of Peter, and are therefore great great grandsons of Peter Kuykendal and Catherine Kettel. The great grandfathers of both sets were brothers who were sons of Pieter 1st, and Femmetje Decker. The larger part of the Kuykendall descendants in the two New York counties mentioned above, spell their name Cuykendall. It appears as if their living near each other may have caused them to spell their names the same way.

There appeared in the "Port Jervis Gazette," January 26, 1902, the following article. It was clipped from the paper by my much esteemed friend, Hon. W. H. Nearpass, and kept by him for several years, and sent to me recently. The article referred to is an account of the death of Margery (Cuykendall) Horton and Margaret (Decker) Cuykendall. The article goes on to say:

"The first was the widow of James Horton, and the latter the widow of Jacob Cuykendall.

"Mrs. Horton was over 90 years old and died at the home of her daughter Elizabeth, wife of John Wesley Banker, at Nunda, Livingston County, N. Y., January 15, and was buried at Owasco, the day following her death.

Her maiden name was Cuykendall. She was the daughter of Elias Cuykendall and Elizabeth Gumaer, and was born in the old Dutch red farm house erected by her father in 1812, and which stood as a landmark until a recent date, on the brow of the hill, near the present residence of Mrs. George Brodhead, Port Jervis.

In this house took place the marriage of Margery Cuykendall and James Horton, March 20, 1824. Mr. Horton was a brother of Mrs. Abigail (Horton) St. John, wife of the late Stephen St. John of Port Jervis.

This was said to have been the first marriage of a Yankee to a Dutch girl of the Minisink valley. They lived for a time in the old stone house in Germantown (a part of Port Jervis), and finally removed to western New York, where they raised a family of children, all of whom survive them (1902). They are William St. John Horton, of Clifford, Pa.; Abigail St. John Horton and Elizabeth St. John Horton, wife of John Wesley Banker, of Nunda, N. Y., residing near Auburn, N. Y.

Mrs. Margaret Cuykendall's death took place a week before that of her sister-in-law, Mrs. Horton, at the age of 93 years. She died at the home of her son, Henry Cuykendall, at Moravia, N. Y. Mrs. Cuykendall was born in the town of Deerpark, N. Y., and was a daughter of Isaac Decker, who owned and occupied the farm of the late Simon Westfall, father of Mrs. W. H. Nearpass, on the Huguenot road. She was familiarly known as "Grietje." She married Jacob Cuykendall, a son of Elias Cuykendall and Elizabeth Gumaer, June 17, 1827. On the death of Elias Cuykendall, in 1828, the farm referred to in the outset of this article passed into the possession of this son Jacob.

In 1840 he sold the farm to Gilbert F. Mondon, of Port Jervis. It is now one of the most valuable parts of Port Jervis. Four generations of Cuykendalls have lived under the roof of the old red house.

The great grandfather of Jacob Cuykendall and Margery (Horton) Cuykendall was Pieter Kuykendall, who was married July 8, 1719, to Femmetje Decker, both residing at the time in the Minisink country. Pieter Kuykendall and Femmetje Decker owned nearly all the land which constitutes the site of the city of Port Jervis. His son Peter married Catherine Kittel. He lived with his father and became owner of the farm, and from him it descended to his son Jacob."

Before passing on we pause to note some conditions and events that have about been lost to the memory of the present generation.

It is seldom that any one, these days, remembers the fact that slavery once existed in New York and New Jersey where our Kuykendall ancestors lived over two hundred years ago. Very few of their descendants of today ever thought of the fact, or even knew that some of their forefathers held slaves in the Delaware valley, as late as 1806. From the frequent mention of Negroes in that country prior to and after the Revolutionary war, we know that they were much more numerous in that region those days than at the present time.

In looking over some papers made by the Kuykendalls at Port Jervis in olden days, I came across one wherein Elias Coykendall (or "Kerkendall") sold a "Negro Wench" to Henry Van Etten. As the document is somewhat of a curiosity and will interest the descendants of Elias and others, it is here given, substantially as written one hundred and twelve years ago.

"Know all men by these presents, that I Elias Kerkendall, of the town of Minisink, County of Orange, and State of New York, for and in consideration of One hundred and Sixty-two dollars and fifty cents, of Henry Van Etten, do bargain and sell unto the said Van Etten, a certain Negro Wench, named Han, about twenty-five years old, to have and to hold as a slave forever, during her natural life, &c. And the said Elias Kerkendall will warrant and forever defend against any person and persons, etc."

"In witness whereunto I have hereunto set my hand and seal, the thirtieth day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and six."

Signed, ELIAS COYKENDALL." Witnesses:

JAMES VAN FLEET, JR.  
YACOB W. VAN ETTEN.

The regularly laid out streets and green lawns of the city of Port Jervis, of themselves have no story to tell of the times and conditions existing around there over a hundred years ago, when "Negro Wench Hann" and other negroes were plodding about there raising corn, "punkins," hogs, cows, and incidentally a little "ter-backer to chaw and smoke."

The old pioneers, for the most part sleep in forgotten graves, and the later generations have about wholly lost all memory and thought of those that once lived there and thereabouts.

The rush of modern business, the struggle for the "almighty dollar" and the race for personal preferment have almost obscured all sentiment in reference to these things. Notice the spelling, Coykendall in the signature, and the "Kerkendall" in the body of the deed.

We come now to the sixth in the family of Pieter Kuykendal and Femmetje Decker, MARTINUS KUIKENDAL, third generation, son of Pieter. He was baptized June 18, 1734, and was brought up at the old homestead of his father and mother at Machackemeck (now Port Jervis). He married Katryntje Kool, who was baptized May 30, 1738. She was the daughter of David Cole and Eleanor Westfall. I have been unable to find that this couple had any other children than their son Martinus. No record was found of the life and activities of this Martin, and I only found records of one son. He was entered in the Reformed Church Register as HERMANUS, who was of the fourth generation.

He married Catherine Beemer of Sussex county, N. J., Wantage township, about the latter part of 1783. There was some difficulty in finding, or rather in identifying his descendants when they were found. In his declaration for a pension, for services rendered in the Revolutionary war, he gives quite a full account of them. All of which was copied from the records at the pension office at Washington, D. C., in the summer of 1914.

Harmon Coykendall's family record will be found in his pension application, as given in Kuykendalls in the Revolution, in this volume, to which the reader is referred for a fuller account of Harmon's activities.

At the close of the Revolution, Harmon Coykendall lived in Sussex county, N. J., until his youngest child was twenty years old, when he moved to Delaware county, Ohio, where he lived until his death, in the year 1833. His removal was in the year 1820. How many of the children went along, we have no data at hand to show. After he died, his widow continued to live in Delaware county, Ohio, until her death, which occurred February 19, 1854. Her pension attorney wrote to the Commissioner of Pensions, advising him of her death, and stated that she had been drawing eighty dollars per annum, and that he left three heirs, viz.: Mrs. Charlotte Decker, Mrs. Elizabeth Finch and Peter Coykendall.

As no other heirs were mentioned, it may be safely concluded that there were no others then living, and that Harmon's son Emanuel and daughter "Caty" were dead. There is no history at hand of any of Harmon's children except Emanuel.

The wife of Dr. Edgar Potts, of Port Jervis, N. Y., has a Bible in which is the family record of Emanuel. This record says "EMANUEL COYKENDALL was born May 2, 1790." which corresponds exactly with the date given by Harmon in his family record. Mrs. Dr. Potts' record states further that Emanuel Coykendall married Sabrina Abers January 23, 1808. The Abers family were pioneers of Sussex county, N. J., and well known substantial citizens.

It would seem from the record that Emanuel married when he was about eighteen years old. He had been married about twelve years when his father moved to Ohio. He probably remained in Sussex county, or in the country in the vicinity of Port Jervis when his father moved away. The children of Emanuel Coykendall and Sabrina Abers, according to the family Bible of Emanuel were as found below:

MARIA, born February 27, 1809, married Wm. Wickham.

MARTIN, born August, 1810, married Margaret Van Sickle.

ABNER A., born January 12, 1813, married Huldah Willson.

MELLISCENT, born October 22, 1814, married Nelson Hoyt.

HARMON, born July 5, 1816, married Eliza Northrup.

CHARITY, born October 13, 1817, married John Cole.

ZELOTUS GRINNELL, born June 8, 1819, married Harriet Abers.

EMANUEL SIMMONS, born April 17, 1821, married Lydia Willson.

CATHERINE JANE, born April 15, 1822, married Hiram Beemer.

DAVID, born July 24, 1823, died June 3, 1830.

SALLY ANN, born April 5, 1825, married Britton Ayers.

DANIEL, born May 11, 1826, married Julia Ann Perry.

JOHN, born November 22, 1827, died April 20, 1828.

LEWIS, born November 9, 1831, never married.

ALPHEUS born January 9, 1835, died in Civil War in 1862.

Of these children, I have no definite account of any except Martin. He married Margaret Van Sickle and they had seven children, names given below:

JOHN (no date of birth), died at age of twenty-five, single.

CHARLOTTE ELLEN (no date of birth), married Charles D. Angle; had one daughter, Olive, born 1876, died 1888.

EMANUEL, born September 18, 1835, married Sarah Hankins, first wife, and later Matilda Ackerman. Had three children, Edith, Laura and Margaret.

HARRISON, born (no date), died about 1902, married Mary Linley, and had five children, Dennis, Barto, Ida, Cora and Maude.

SEYMOUR, born (no date), married Celia Bartlett, and they had seven children, Horace, Seymour, Garfield, Norman, Harriet, Adeline and Arthur.

This last Emanuel Coykendall was born at Mount Salem, Sussex county near Colesville, N. J. He married twice as shown above, first to Miss Sarah Hankins, who died 1882, and he married second, Matilda Ackerman, 1835, and she survived him. He located in early life at Matamoras, Pa., just across the river from Port Jervis, N. Y., where he made his home. He served in the Union Army in the Civil War, in the 18th Pennsylvania State Cavalry. At his death in 1912, he left surviving him his wife and two daughters, Edith, wife of Charles N. Burrows, of Matamoras, Pa., and Margaret, wife of Wm. Burrows, of the same place; Seymour Coykendall, his brother and three sisters, Mrs. Ira Cole, of Matamoras; Mrs. C. D. Angle, of Port Jervis, N. Y., and Mrs. John Fisher of Middletown, N. Y.

GEORGIANA COYKENDALL, daughter of Martin was born in Matamoras, Pa., and married Ira Cole, in the year 1873. She died in the latter part of January, 1917, at her home, leaving her husband and four children, also her brother, Seymour Coykendall, of Matamoras, and two sisters, viz.: Mrs. John Fisher and Mrs. Charles Angle, both of Port Jervis, N. Y.

There has now been given a history, so far as data was at hand, of Pieter Kuykendal and Femmetje Decker's family. On August 23, 1737, they had a son baptized and named him Jacob. This Jacob died and they had another son born October 30, 1739, and gave him the name of Jacob, also, to perpetuate the name in the family. These sons were no doubt named for their uncle Jacob, or their great grandfather, Jacob Luursen. With the information at hand it is impossible to make a complete genealogy of the first Pieter's descendants, or that of any of his brother's.

This brings us to the last two children in the family of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal and Grietje Tack, both of whom were daughters.

SARAH VAN KUYKENDALL, the tenth in the family of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendall was baptized June 14, 1725, at Kingston, N. Y. She married Jacobus Middagh, son of Joris Middagh, who emigrated to America from Heicop, South Holland and settled at or near Kingston, N. Y., and married Marretjen Martissen of that place, in 1691. The Middaghs were one of the Holland families who came early to this country. Aert Teunissen Middagh came to America on the ship "Beaver," in May, 1661, and is supposed to have been related to Joris from Heicop. The Middaghs went over into the Minisink country about the same time as the Kuykendalls, or slightly earlier. Like the Kuykendalls, the Middaghs have generally pushed out in the van of advancing civilization, and are found today scattered from the Atlantic to the Pacific. Where they have gone they have made their impress as solid citizens.

Sarah Van Kuykendall and Jacobus Middagh had six children, named below:

JACOBUS, baptized November 28, 1725. CIIRISTINA, baptized October 27, 1727.  
MARRETJEN, baptized January 4, 1730. PETRUS, baptized February 1, 1733.  
MARGRITA, baptized May 18, 1736. ELIZABETH, baptized January 6, 1746.

These were all baptized at Kingston, N. Y.

The eleventh and last child of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal was Seyte, who was baptized October 27, 1706, at Kingston, N. Y., and they had four children, all baptized at Kingston, N. Y.

ARIE VAN ETTEN, baptized December 7, 1729. CATRINA, baptized October 20, 1735.  
ELIZABETH, baptized April 26, 1736. ANNETJEN, baptized July 4, 1742.

Arie Van Etten, husband of Sarah Van Kuykendaal died and then she married Cornelius Kool, the widower of Magdalena Decker, both were residing at the time at Wallkill. This second marriage took place June 28, 1747. We have no data to show whether Sarah and her second husband went to Virginia, after her own people went there or not.

CHAPTER XVIII.  
CORRESPONDENCE OF KUYKENDALL DESCENDANTS.

We know without a possibility of doubt that all living Kuykendall descendants came from the same common ancestor, who was born in New York state and baptized in New York City in the year 1650, yet there are many who cannot trace their lineage back to this ancestor. It would now be impossible to trace them by records alone. There are, however, a large number whose line of descent can be and has been traced. If we show the relationship between those who can trace their ancestry, and those who cannot, we shall be in a fair way to connect them up with the first ancestor also. As more and more have their line of descent cleared up, the easier the work becomes. Like solving a puzzle, when it begins to work out, the task becomes easy. It is with this idea in view that the letters which follow are presented, hoping that some who now cannot clearly trace their ancestry, will be able to discover how they are related to some who can, and thus be aided to connect themselves in line back to the first American ancestor. There will necessarily be some repetition and over-lapping in these letters but it is largely because of these repetitions, because different persons mention the same facts, traditions and "family lore," that the letters become valuable in showing relationships between the families of the writers.

It is the agreement in the testimony of witnesses that makes their evidence valuable in establishing a thing sought to be proven. Correspondence also introduces other facts and sidelights upon the subject, and besides, there is a certain charm of personality in letters not to be found in other forms of writing. It is also an advantage to have the matter presented from different angles of view, for in this way we gain a more comprehensive understanding of the subject under consideration. Instead of letters becoming tedious and wearisome because of overlappings and repetitions, they really become more interesting.

Before introducing letters, it will be stated here, that during colonial times, and for several years afterward, there were four principal regions where our ancestors lived, and from which there migrated the forefathers of practically all the Kuykendalls now living.

These different regions or groupings were as follows:

1. The settlement on the Delaware of which the site of the present city of Port Jervis, N. Y., was the approximate center, and which embraced within its area the western part of Orange county, N. Y., a part of Sullivan county, the larger part of Sussex, Warren and Hunterdon counties, N. J. There were a few of the family across the Delaware in Pennsylvania, living near the river.
2. Those Kuykendalls and descendants that settled in Hampshire county, Virginia, mostly on the South Branch of the Potomac, during the period from 1743 to several years later. These soon spread out over the territory now covered by a number of counties, and later over the south and west.
3. Dating from 1770 to 1790 there was another group of Kuykendall descendants that located in Washington county, Pennsylvania. This county was a little later divided into several counties, the principal of which were Washington and Allegheny. Mention of this settlement has already been made, where Benjamin Kuykendall ("Peter's Creek Ben") is spoken of.
4. Then there was, in the Carolinas, another group, the first of which went into that country in the year 1750, others following along for several years afterward, some of whom settled near King's Mountain, or a little to the south of it, after the close of the Revolutionary war.

The first letters introduced are, were from persons who are the descendants of the first group mentioned, and who date their memories and traditions back to Virginia. A large part of these are the descendants of Nathaniel 1st, third generation, son of Jacob.

The correspondence of Mr. James William Kuykendall, of Moorefield, West Virginia, was of almost inestimable value to me, in the study and researches into the genealogy and history of the Virginia Kuykendalls. When I was in West Virginia some time ago, I was at the home of Mr. Kuykendall, enjoyed his hospitality and had much pleasure

in going over some of the old farms owned by our great great grandfathers, nearly one and three-quarters of a century ago.

His niece, Miss Ellen G. Kuykendall, who has had long experience in the court records of Hardy county, rendered valuable service also. In one of his letters Mr. Kuykendall writes:

"Ellen G. Kuykendall and myself recently went to Hampshire county to examine the records, and, though told that all the old records were burned during the war, we succeeded in procuring some interesting data, among which are two old Kuykendall wills, copies of which I mail you in separate envelopes. I also send you abstracts from deeds, from which you see that in the early forties, about 1744, there were at least three or four Kuykendalls (possibly brothers or cousins), with their families settled on the South Branch, from four to eight miles above Romney, viz.: Nathaniel Kuykendall, Benjamin Kuykendall, John Kuykendall, and Mathias Kuykendall. This Mathias Kuykendall, we see, leased land from Lord Fairfax, lot No. 5, three hundred and sixty-seven acres, on June 15, 1744 (1749). We also see other tracts leased in the forties, and on up through the sixties and seventies. Benjamin Kuykendall had a son Moses, who in 1804, conveyed land to Henry Kuykendall, grandson of the above named John K. There were several other families that settled on the South Branch about the same time the Kuykendalls came here, namely the Harnesses, Deckers, Cunninghams, Claypools and Fishers, with whom the Kuykendalls intermarried to some extent. The name of John Westfall appears about 1773, when he leased several tracts of land from the Honorable Lord Fairfax.

As to my own family, Nathaniel Kuykendall and his wife Sarah had six children, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Sarah, Catherine and Blondius. Abraham of this family of children, married twice; first to a widow Claypool, who had a son Jeremiah.

His second marriage was to the widow of Michael Harness, and they had two children, Isaac and Sarah. See Abraham's will. Isaac married Jane Calvin, and they had seven children, as follows: WILLIAM; JAMES, who married Hannah Blue; LUKE, married twice, second wife was Anna Van Diver; JACOB, married Fannie Cunningham; SALLIE, married Arthur Taylor; SUSAN, married a Mr. Henshaw; NATHANIEL, married Sallie Abernathy.

NATHANIEL, the last in this family, was my grandfather, and his grandfather Nathaniel was my great great grandfather. My father, James Kuykendall, son of Nathaniel K. 2nd, and Sallie Abernathy, was the third son in a family of eight children. Nathaniel K. 2nd was born Sept. 20, 1796, Sally Abernathy was born Jan. 28, 1797. Children were:

ISAAC, born Dec. 19, 1829, married 1st Sarah Williams, Sept., 1852; 2nd, Hannah Fox.

WILLIAM, born August 17, 1822, married Jemima Fox, Nov. 13, 1850.

JAMES, born Nov. 27, 1824, married Rebecca Harness, Feb. 25, 1851.

NANCY, born Jan. 3, 1827, married Rob't H. Wilson, Oct. 11, 1842.

HARRIET, born Nov. 20, 1829, married John S. Wilson, Oct. 26, 1847.

SARAH, born March 5, 1831, married John W. R. Pugh, Apr. 28, 1852.

HENRY CLAY, born Oct. 7, 1833, married Letitia Arthur.

JOHN C., born May 3, 1836, died Aug. 28, 1840.

My brother George Henry Kuykendall raised a family of seven children and now has a number of grand children."

Some time after this, Mr. James W. Kuykendall wrote me another letter which, among other things, said:

"Your last letter was received night before last, and was a source of great pleasure to me, and I want to thank you for putting me into position where I have learned so much of our ancestors, to which I was heretofore a perfect stranger. I spent several days in Romney examining records, and among other things I find a deed to John D. Sutton Wall. One of your correspondents you have mentioned to me was named for him, I suppose. After leaving Romney, I made a tour on foot through the country above Romney, to the Trough, over the old Kuykendall settlement. I spent one night at the old Matthias Kuykendall house (log). It has been weatherboarded and added to, but the old stone chimney is still standing and in good condition. It is over five feet thick and ten feet wide, but the fireplace, which used to take in wood about six feet long, has been filled in and made smaller.

I also went through the old stone house, built by Isaac Kuykendall and his son Nathaniel, in 1789. It is wonderful, how well it is preserved. I have copied several grants to the Ks., also copied such of the records as I thought would be of interest to you."

Miss Annie W. Kuykendall, of Romney, W. Va., has been very much interested in the family history, and in her correspondence relating to the past history of her family, gave considerable information in regard to the Kuykendalls that settled in that country in early pioneer times. She also is a direct descendant of the old Nathaniel Kuykendall 1st, born in the Minisink country, on the Delaware, in N. J. He was one of the K brothers who settled near the present site of Romney, W. Va., over 170 years ago. Extracts from her letters follow:

"I will gladly give you all the information I can, but our family records were burned, in a house in Burlington, W. Va., February, 1856, so I can't go very far back in our family history. I don't know whether Mrs. Susie Pancake has answered your letter, but will say that she undoubtedly owns the farm that belonged to some of the old Kuykendalls. It is on her land where stands the old stone house that you speak of, Mrs. Pancake has a tenant living in the old stone house. An old Mr. Sloane (now dead) used to say that all the land along the South Branch of the Potomac, from the farm with the old stone house, on almost to the Trough, a distance of several miles, formerly belonged to the Kuykendalls, but passed into other hands. But, perhaps twenty-five or thirty years ago, a fine farm at the upper end of the tract came into the hands of a Kuykendall, and now it and another farm is owned by his two sons. These two sons, Michael B. Kuykendall and Richard married sisters, daughters of Mrs. Pancake. It seems quite strange that, after so many years have passed, the land owned by our ancestors should have come back into the hands of their descendants. \* \* \* We are not sure whether our ancestors came from Holland or Scotland. My uncle, Henry Clay, used to say we were Scotch, but likely he was mistaken. We don't know when they came to America or where they landed. All we know is that they were amongst the first settlers of Hampshire county. Many of their graves are to be found on the land formerly owned by them. I have seen several of the graves, the stones of which were almost sunken in the ground. There are other Kuykendalls buried in a small graveyard, on a farm owned by James S. Pancake, Pancake, W. Va.

My great grandfather was Isaac Kuykendall, Sr. He died March 31, 1845, in the 79th year of his age. James, the son of Isaac, married Hannah Blue. They lived and died in this section, and there are many of his children, grand-children and great grand-children here in the country. The Winston-Salem, North Carolina, Kuykendalls are his grand-sons. Thomas Kuykendall, of Mount Jackson, Va., is his son, and Mrs. Wm. A. Guthrie, of Romney, W. Va., is a daughter.

There are other children of James also. All the old settler Kuykendalls that I have heard of were born and raised here in Virginia, now W. Va. Great grand- father Isaac, Sr., lived on a farm about eight miles up the South Branch of the Potomac, four miles above the old stone house.

"My parents, Wm. A. Kuykendall and Jemima Fox Kuykendall, had ten children, five sons and five daughters, but only two are living now, David Fox Kuykendall, cashier of the Second National Bank, Cumberland, Md., and myself.

My youngest brother, George Finley, died last May, leaving a widow and four small children. My sister, Mary Hopkins Kuykendall, married James Blackman, of Beaver City, Nebraska. She died and left two daughters, who are grown, and a son. Brother Harry married, but had no children. His widow is now the second wife of James Blackman.

The names and addresses of my Uncle, Isaac Kuykendall's children are, Gabriel F. Kuykendall, Newcastle, Placer County, Calif.; Mrs. H. B. Adams, same place; Robert Lee Kuykendall, same address; E. Bell Kuykendall, South Pasadena, Calif."

This somewhat lengthy letter is given because it contains facts and data that will be interesting and helpful to many descendants of the first settlers of the valley of the South Branch of the Potomac, West Virginia. All the Kuykendalls she mentions are or were the descendants of the first Nathaniel Kuykendall, and their line of descent runs direct back from the present generation to the first American born member of the Kuykendall family.

J. Stewart Kuykendall and his brother, Edgar Davis Kuykendall, of the adjoining counties, Forsyth and Guilford, of North Carolina are descendants of the old pioneer Kuykendall stock, and have taken up their residence in the "Old North State," because of business opportunities and other inducements. J. Stewart resides in Winston-Salem, where he is prominent in business and social affairs. Edgar Davis lives in Greensboro, where he practices law, and has been municipal attorney. Several letters have been received from J. S. ?? K, extracts from which are found below. Like many, if not indeed all other people, he had given but little attention to genealogy or the history of his family, and he was somewhat surprised and pleased at the progress that had been made in collecting data relating to their past family history, as shown in his first letter, in which he said, among other things:

"I am under much obligation to you for the valued information given me relative to the Kuykendall family, and I have no words to express my deep appreciation for putting me in touch with so many of the name. I have copied the record sent and herewith return the original. I have today written Mr. J. Sloane Kuykendall, Romney, W. Va., and made a copy of your letter, which I sent him, asking him if he would not look over the records there as soon as he could. Sloane is a young man, between thirty and forty years old, is Mayor of Romney, and represented Hampshire county in the legislature for four years, and I think will be glad to render you any service he can. You speak of Lord Fairfax and the surveys around Romney. I have always heard that Lord Fairfax surveyed the streets of Romney, and had the town laid off, every block exactly square, and the streets running north and south and east and west. I note what you say about the Van Meters and Blues. My grandfather, James Kuykendall, married Hannah Blue, who had two brothers, Michael and Lawson, one died about six years ago, and the other about three years ago, aged eighty-seven. My father died in the same home, a little over a year ago. This farm had been in the Blue family possession ever since the original grant, back in the 1700 period.

When I was home two years ago, I saw the old family bibles, bound in deerskin, with the hair partly on yet. Those bibles have the family records of that branch of the Blue family back to 1761 or 1763, I am not certain which. Mrs. Mary Blue, wife of Michael Blue now lives at Springfield, W. Va., and doubtless has these old bibles yet. My youngest sister, Frances, married Charlie Blue, and lives two miles from Springfield, and she and her husband own the property adjoining the old Blue estate, which has 1300 acres in it."

In writing about his own family, Mr. J. Stewart Kuykendall gave the following additional information in regard to some of them:

"My father, Captain Isaac Kuykendall, had the following named brothers, viz.: William, who has three sons now residing in Romney, W. Va.; J. Sloane Kuykendall; Michael and Richard Kuykendall.

Michael, another brother of my father Isaac K., had four sons: William, now residing in Canada with several other relatives. One daughter of Michael, Maude, resides in Alaska, W. Va. James, another brother of my father, has one daughter at Romney.

Thomas is another brother of father's, and is at Mount Jackson, Va. (since died). My father had three sisters, viz.: Susan, who married W. N. Guthrie, resides at Romney, W. Va. (has died since); Fannie, who married Isaac Taylor. Of the above, Isaac, William and Michael are all farmers, all are members of the Presbyterian Church, and all elders.

Thomas, of Mount Jackson, Va., is a merchant and elder in the Presbyterian Church. James, son of Thomas, Mount Jackson, Va., is a traveling salesman.

Claude and Harry, in Baltimore, Md.; one with the post office and the other with a packing company. J. Stewart, son of Isaac, is commercial secretary, Winston-Salem, N. C. Ed. S. is a lawyer, and is city attorney, Greensboro, N. C. Isaac is missionary at Hankow, China (since deceased). His brother, Samuel McCool, is traveling salesman, Keyser, W. Va.

My father has four daughters: Hallie S., trained nurse, Keyser, W. Va. Nannie and Lucy V are teachers; Francis, wife of Charles Blue, a farmer, Springfield, W. Va.

Sons of Captain Isaac: J. Sloane married Ruth Wharton, Greensboro, N. C., 1909. E. D. married May Lehman, Henderson, N. C., 1908. Samuel McCool married Annie D. Berry, September, 1911."

The following is from Mrs. Susie Pancake, Romney, W. Va.:

"I can give you the names of some of the Kuykendalls in Hampshire county and Ilardy county. I have two parchment deeds, signed by "Fairfax." One for lot No. 11, to Nathaniel Kuykendall, and No. 10 to "Giles Sullivant," both deeds dated June 15, 1749. On the old stone house you mentioned, there are two names, "Isaac and Nathaniel Kuykendall, 1789." The barn was built by my husband's father, John M. Pancake, in 1845, but the property, or that part of it has changed hands several times, and unfortunately was allowed to go down, only for the need of roofing.

On the deed to Sullivant, the seal of Great Britain is still good, but lost from the other. My two daughters married Kuykendalls. Should you come here, you would find many of the same name. I think many of the farms along the river here belonged to the Kuykendalls at one time."

Rev. Nathaniel Kuykendall wrote:

"My father lives in Moorefield, W. Va., near where he was raised, and he is now a banker. My mother, who has been dead twenty-two years, was Jane Bell Gilkeson. His brothers and sisters are James William Kuykendall, of Moorefield, farmer and surveyor. John Gibson Kuykendall, a member of the merchandising firm of Lewis Hubbard & Co., Dr. Edwin Kuykendall, eye, ear and throat specialist, who died in Chattanooga, Tenn., a number of years ago; Mrs.

A. D. Wood, nee Hopkins Kuykendall, and Sarah Katherine Kuykendall, who died 1911 My great grandfather for whom I am named was Nathaniel Kuykendall. He built a great part of the Northwestern Turnpike and along this road erected a number of stone houses which are still standing. I married Miss McCraw, from Virginia."

Rev. Nathaniel Kuykendall is the third Nathaniel in direct line from the first, and has a little son. Nathaniel the fourth. The first Nathaniel baptized October 6, 1728, was the son of Jacob Kuykendall, who was baptized August 12, 1683, and was son of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, first male of the family born in America.

The Kuykendalls had at an early period worked across into the western edge of northwestern Virginia to the Ohio river, traversing Grant, Barbour, Harrison, Ritchie and Wood counties. This area of country was all in one county in early days, but was afterward from time to time, divided into several smaller counties, as civilization moved westward. When they had reached the Ohio a large part of the migration built barges and floated down that stream until they came to the falls, the present site of Louisville, Kentucky.

Here will be introduced extracts from a letter from Mrs. M. K. Boreman, Parkersburg, W. Va., and there will follow others.

"My grandfather, Captain Nimrod Kuykendall, was born in Pendleton county, Virginia, May 21, 1815. He was the only son and only child of his parents. He married in this state Sept 15, 1836. He entered the army 1861 and continued to serve his country until the end of the war. He was captain of Company K, W. Va. Volunteers. Two children were born to my grand-parents, both being sons, named Samuel (Sampson) and Jacob. Samuel was my father. My Uncle Jacob was captain in the same war in which father served his country and lost his life.

I think the G. A. R. Post at Harrisville is named for him. Our family lived at Pennsboro, and at Harrisville, before locating in Parkersburg. My father was in business in this city, twenty years or more. His health failed and he decided to change climate, and located in the west. Enclosed find death notice. He died a number of years ago. I had two brothers, but they have also been dead a number of years.

We always spelled our name Kuykendall, but have been told by my father that there were branches of the family that spelled their names differently. In the notice enclosed, they have not spelled his name as he spelled it. I have heard of Kuykendalls at Clarksburg, also at Romney, and I know of a family at Moorefield, W. Va."

In the notice referred to, the announcement is made that, "Mr. S. E. Kurkendall, father of Mrs. Henry Boreman of this city, died Wednesday night at Cripple Creek, Col. He was formerly a prominent business man of this city, and is remembered by many persons here."

From Miss Lucy B. Kircheval, granddaughter of the historian Samuel Kircheval:

"I have heard my father say that Captain Nimrod Kuykendall, father of S. E. Kuykendall, was first cousin to Nathaniel and Captain Luke Kuykendall of Hampshire County. Captain Jacob Kuykendall, son of Captain Nimrod Kuykendall, was brother to Sampson E. Kuykendall, who married my sister. Captain Jacob was killed in the battle of Cedar Creek, Virginia, and his father, Nimrod, was made captain in his stead. After the war, Captain Nimrod was postmaster at Pennsboro, Ritchie County, W. Va., a station on the Parkersburg branch of the Baltimore & Ohio R. R. This position he occupied for several years and was at the same time with his son, Sampson Ellery in a store, and from there moved to Rossville, Kansas, where he died several years ago. I am a grand-daughter of Samuel Kercheval, the historian, who wrote the "History of the Valley of Virginia."

In regard to Sampson Ellery Kuykendall, mentioned by Miss Kercheval, another party wrote that he moved from Kansas to Cripple Creek, Colorado and died there. While these Kuykendalls do not seem to know how they are related to the descendants of old Nathaniel the first, it is clear that they are closely allied, and trace back to the same ancestry.

The communication that follows is from Mr. William Dempsey Kuykendall, of Armstrong, Illinois. His letter was received rather early in correspondence, while collecting data. He writes:

"Our forefathers, I think, were Dutch, but I cannot tell anything about them further back than my grandfather Isaac Kuykendall. I think he was born in Virginia. He died when I was a small boy, I think at the age of about 75 years. He had five sons and two daughters. The sons' names were Nathaniel, William, Jacob, Luke, and James. The girls' names were Sarah and Susan. My father died in Vermillion county, Ill. He was twice married, had three children by his first marriage and six by the second. I am the oldest in the family. I am now a little past 80 years old (1911). My uncles are most of them dead, and their children are scattered over the United States. I had two half- brothers and two half-sisters in Oregon, but I think one of the girls is in Washington, and the last I knew of the other, she was in California. The brother in Oregon is named Charles."

The picture of Charles will be found in this volume, with correspondence.

It seems a little strange that people from the same part of the country, and from the same ancestors, should live so close together as some of the descendants of the Virginia Kuykendalls and not be aware of the fact. This William Dempsey Kuykendall lived in

Vermillion county, Illinois, not far from the state line, while just across the river, only a few miles away, near Terre Haute, Indiana, there lived four brothers who had moved out of the same neighborhood in Virginia. One of these latter lived in Palestine and near by, for many years. All were rather closely related as cousins, and apparently were not aware of living so near to kindred, of the same branch of the family.

S. W. Kuykendall, of Champaign, Illinois, writing to me, said:

"I will send you all I can in reference to the Kuykendalls of my family at the present, and more later. I will also send you the names of other Kuykendalls at Moorefield, W. Va., where I was born and raised, who, I think, will be able to give you a pretty full account of the Kuykendalls of that country. These names are William Kuykendall of Moorefield, W. Va., I. E. Kuykendall, Fisher, W. Va., also A. S. Kuykendall, of Champaign, Ill.

Solomon, my grandfather, was born July 15, 1804. His children were:

JAMES M., born Sept. 2, 1822; GEORGE, born Aug. 26, 1825; SARAH, born Nov. 9, 1828; NATHAN, born Jan. 22, 1832; DECATUR, born Feb. 14, 1834; CLARA, born April 16, 1858; MARY, born June 14, 1841; JOSEPH HIRAM, my father, born Dec. 22, 1844; SEYMOUR, born October 22, 1846.

The exact date of Solomon's death I am unable to give at present, but as near as I can tell, it was either 1875 or 1876. My father is survived by one sister, Mary, but the date of death of the others I am unable to give. I was born August 12, 1868. I will send you my brother's and sister's date of birth if you desire."

Mr. Isaac Edward Kuykendall, of Moorefield, living four miles above that place, gave me the following statement:

"My grandfather's name was Solomon, who had a brother Jacob Kuykendall, both formerly lived at Brock's Gap, in Rockingham county, Virginia. Solomon has been dead about thirty years, and Jacob died about five years before that time. The sons of Solomon were: GEORGE, JAMES, JACOB, HIRAM, SEYMOUR, and NATHANIEL.

Hiram's sons were: ISAAC EDWARD KUYKENDALL, GEORGE SEYMOUR, SOLOMON WELTON, WALTER PRESTON, and JOHN VANMETER. The daughters of Hiram were FELISTE JANE, who married Jack Markwood, NATALIE EVENTUS, who married Frank Shartager, live at Mansfield, Ill.; ANNIE, who married George Smith, Hiram's address is Mahomet, Ill.

Seymour Kuykendall has a family bible that has the family record in it.  
Address Mrs. Katherine Kuykendall, Kessel, W. Va.

Seymour's children were: ISAAC, HARRY, OLIVER, JOSEPH, HENRY, SUSAN; (oldest) SALLIE, LUCY, BESSIE, WILLIAM, who I think is the younger son.

Solomon Welton, son of Hiram Kuykendall, married Maggie Shaw, they have one child, Elvin Kuykendall. Their address is Champaign, Ill.

Walter Preston Kuykendall, son of Hiram, married Bettie Smith, their post office address is Mansfield, Ill. Their children are, NORA, HOWARD, ETHEL, and two others.

John Vanmeter Kuykendall married (??); lives in Iowa, write to the other boys for their addresses.

George Seymour Kuykendall married Temple Platt. They had four children, three are living, FLOYD, EMORY, ETHEL. JAMES KUYKENDALL, brother of Hiram, was killed in the Civil War, in the Confederate service. The great grandfather of Isaac Edward Kuykendall was named Nathaniel Kuykendall. Mr. Isaac Ed. Kuykendall says his grandfather could speak Dutch, and was the only man in the neighborhood who could talk with the Dutch and German people.

Mr. John A. Kuykendall, late of Los Angeles, Cal., wrote several very interesting letters in regard to the family history, among them the following:

"My father's name was Henry. He came from the Virginia branch of the family. My grandfather's name was Daniel. My father, Henry Kuykendall, died about six years ago (this was written 1913), at Topeka, Kansas, in his 85th year. He was born 1818, at or near Palestine Ill. I, John A., was born Jan. 1, 1842. I have three brothers, Leander, William R. and Joseph. Leander lives in San Diego, California. William R. and Joseph

live in Topeka, Kansas. I have three sisters, Jennie, now Mrs. C. S. Wood, lives in Oklahoma; Nellie, deceased; Nanny, who lives near Topeka; I cannot give you her address. The exact ages of the sisters I cannot give you at present. I am the oldest of the family, and we all were born at Palestine, Illinois. We afterwards lived at Taylorville, Christian county of the same state, until 1874, when father and all the family migrated to Topeka, Kansas. My father often spoke of George and John Kuykendall, who migrated from Wisconsin to Oregon at an early date, of their being related to him as cousins. As near as I can ascertain, all the Kuykendalls, all over the country are related, all by that name are of one family, the original F. F. Vs.

I knew Samuel Kuykendall, who lived in Minneapolis and conducted the largest wholesale drygoods store of the place. I believe, however, that it was John who was connected with the dry goods firm. He married Mayor Rand's daughter.

He and Samuel and the Rands were among the most prominent people of Minneapolis in their time. One Sunday this John, of these Minneapolis people (who spelled their name Coykendall) with his wife and other members of the two families were at Lake Minnetonka; they owned a yacht, and were out for a pleasure ride or sail. There came up a big storm and all aboard were drowned. This broke up their wholesale business, and Samuel returned to New York.

I knew A. J. Kuykendall, who lived at Vienna, Illinois. He was a member of the Illinois legislature for forty-two years, was several times speaker of state representatives, then was one term in congress, at the time of the Credit Mobilier episode. Mr. A. J. Kuykendall's family now reside at Vienna, Illinois, one son is an attorney at law. A. J. Kuykendall was prominent in politics for many years. I used to meet him occasionally at Springfield, Ill. He told me he was related to my father, just what the relationship was I do not remember. All the Kuykendalls are of Holland descent, same nationality as Teddy Roosevelt. I am personally well acquainted with Colonel Roosevelt, have had many interviews with him in the White House. I called at his office of the Outlook in New York when I was there.

There was a long time ago, a family of Kuykendalls lived in Vincennes, Indiana, who were prominent in their time. The head of the family was a prominent physician."

(This was Dr. Jacob Kuykendall, who is mentioned elsewhere in this volume.)

Mrs. Maud Thomas, daughter of John A. Kuykendall, wrote, September, 1915, giving many facts in regard to the family.

"My father lived in Los Angeles about fifteen years. His brother, Uncle Leander, came to California about twenty-five years ago, settling in San Diego, and was engaged in the transfer business. He is now an old man, almost helpless with rheumatism. He married Ann Abbot, at Taylorville, Illinois, and has five children, Gertrude, Edith, Arthur, Edwin, Arle, and Edwina, all of National City, Cal. Jennie Kuykendall, father's sister, married Charles Wood, they have three children. Nancy, another sister of my father's, married Henry Rice, of Topeka, Kansas, has one boy, Eugene. Nellie married John Whitehead; she died a few years ago, leaving three children: Hester, Mabel, and John.

William R. Kuykendall,

Father's brother, is in the real estate business, lives in Topeka, Kansas, is an old bachelor. Joseph, the other brother, has three daughters: Irene, Hazel, and Mabel. Their mother died several years ago. Joseph is in the grain and feed business.

My father had five children: Maud, Edna, Nellie, and Henry. My mother died at the birth of this last child, and was buried in the old "Bear Creek Cemetery" at Taylorville, Illinois. My Aunt Nanny lives at Eskridge, Kansas. My Uncle Leander and Aunt Nellie were school teachers in their earlier years.

Grandfather Henry Kuykendall died in the year 1904, with rheumatic failure of the heart. Grandmother Nancy Brimberry Kuykendall died three or four years previously. Grandfather was a farmer all his life, until he retired from the farm a few years before his death. He was a great provider, always believed in raising enough for himself and anyone who was needy, always looking out for the poor. They were grand old people, had plenty, left a fine

farm to his children, five miles out from Topeka, Kansas. They came to Kansas during the first great grasshopper raid, traveling overland from Taylorville, Ill., on account of health, for they had to get out of Illinois on account of congestive chills. The whole family was afflicted, and the doctors told them they would have to change climate. They equipped themselves with all the comfort possible in those days. They started out with two big mule teams, had feather beds, carpets, tents, stoves to cook on, took plenty of time, and arrived in Topeka about three days before the grasshoppers. My father, John A.

Kuykendall, was appointed administrator of the estate of Charles Durkee, Governor of Utah, and spent many years on that, being still engaged in that work at the time of his death."

Alexander Scott Kuykendall, of Champaign, Illinois, writes:

"Grandfather's name was Luke, he married twice. I have visited the three children by his first wife, who were Uncle Will, of Armstrong, Ill.; Uncle Jacob, of Danville, Ill.; and Aunt Susan Smith, of Danville also. Grandfather's second wife, my grand-mother, was Miss Annie Williams. They have five children, all of whom, I think, were born in Grant county, West Va. Their names were Joseph, my father, Charles, Luke, Mollie, and Fannie. Uncle Charles lives in North Yamhill, Oregon, and Aunt Mollie Switzler lives at Halsey Street, Portland, Oregon. My father practiced medicine in Petersburg, W. Va. Aunt Fanny was also a physician, later practicing in Oakdale, Cal., where she died. Her husband was a doctor named Scott. They have two daughters in California, Vida and Ava Scott. Uncle Luke is dead also, died in Oregon leaving three or four sons. My father married Miss Mary Scott, in 1865. Three sons were born to them: myself, Alexander Scott, Hugh Seymour, and Luke. Luke died when a child. Hugh Seymour is married and lives at Davis, W. Va. I am sorry I cannot give you any dates. I know that my people formerly came from Holland.

There is a Mrs. J. B. Conover here at Champaign, who was a Kikendall; her father was W. B. Kikendall, from Kentucky. She has brothers in Virginia, Illinois, and has a cousin, John Kikendall, in Springfield, Ill. There are three or four brothers north of here, who spell their names Kuykendall."

From this letter and some of those that have preceded it will be easy to see that the family of S. W. Kuykendall belongs to the Nathaniel branch of the Virginia Ks.

The writers of most of the preceding letters from Virginia descendants of Kuykendall ancestors, belong to what has been called, for convenience, the "Nathaniel Branch."

The letters from the late John A. Kuykendall (7), of Los Angeles, Cal., and his daughter, Mrs. Maude E. Thomas, represent the line of Daniel, one of the "four brothers" frequently mentioned before. William Kuykendall, the writer of the following letter is a descendant of John Kuykendall (5), another of those brothers. He writes from Dennison, Illinois:

"My grandfather's name was John. He entered land here in 1819. He died Dec. 29, 1834, aged 55 years. Grandmother's name was Mary Peary. My father, William Kuykendall, was born at the old homestead April 27, 1820, and died Feb. 22, 1890, aged 69 years and nearly 10 months. He had four brothers, two of which died when they were small. The others were named Alfred and Samuel. He had a half-brother George Washington Kuykendall and two half-sisters, Malinda and Nancy, all of whom are numbered with the dead.

Uncle Peter (grandfather's brother) had a farm of 120 acres of land that laid three-quarters of a mile east of father's farm.

My wife's maiden name was Mattie Scott, and we have four children living, the eldest of whom is a daughter named Iola Kuykendall, born Oct. 31, 1873. She married Fred Sachs and they have two children: Laura and Florence Sachs.

Ottie, a son, aged 36 (1912) married Sophia Sachs and they have three children. Flossie, aged 34, married Mr. Stoelting, and they have one son 6 years old (1912).

Henry Clay, my brother, is a minister of the gospel of some prominence. He is stationed at Neoga, Illinois. Lyman Beecher, another brother of mine, lives near here; his post office address is Dennison, Ill.

Uncle Peter Kuykendall, brother of Grandfather John Kuykendall, had two daughters, who married, and with their husbands went to Wisconsin. I do not think Uncle Peter died here, for there is no monument to him in the New Hope Cemetery. Samuel Kuykendall donated that cemetery to the public for the use of his friends and neighboring settlers."

The Peter Kuykendall mentioned above was another of the four brothers. He must have died at his old place, about twelve miles west of Terre Haute, Ind., for there is on file there a will made February 26, 1825, in which he mentions two children, William and Elizabeth. The will was "duly probated, proven and admitted to record in the Probate Court of Clark county, Ill., April 18, 1825."

The following letter is from William Clippinger Kuykendall, of Staunton, Illinois, another descendant of John (5), one of the four brothers. He writes as follows:

"My grandfather, John Kuykendall, entered land in Sugar Creek township, Vigo county, Indiana, Nov. 17, 1819. He lived on that place until his death, Dec. 29, 1834, when he was fifty-five years old. My father, Samuel Kuykendall, was born Jan. 8, 1825, and died June 7, 1890. Uncle William, his brother, was born April 27, 1820, and died Feb. 22, 1890. The others of the family I am unable to give dates of birth or death. My mother, Lorna Jeane McMillen, was born Aug. 30, 1828. Samuel Kuykendall and Lorna Jeane McMillen were married Jan. 15, 1845. Their children were:

SARAH ELIZABETH KUYKENDALL, born July 11, 1850, married John Butler.

AMANDA ALMEDA was born Dec. 3, 1851, married Theodore Reynolds.

MARY ELEANOR (NELLIE) was born Dec. 3, 1861, living, unmarried. LAVINA JANE, born Dec. 29, 1853. WILLIAM CLIPPINGER, born Dec. 9, 1855. (Myself.) ANNIE CELESTIA, born August 2, 1857. CHARLES was born March 9, 1859, died Nov. 29, 1863.

LOLA JOSEPHINE was born Oct. 17, 1860. SAMUEL K. was born May 28, 1862. JOHN YOUNG was born May 23, 1864, died Nov. 14, 1867. RICHARD was born Sept. 26, 1865, died same day. CORA BELLE ZORA was born August 15, 1866, died March 16, 1882.

ALBERT was born April 29, 1869, married Sarah Crewes. I give you a mere outline of the history of the above-mentioned children of my father and mother.

"SARAH ELIZABETH married JOHN BUTLER, 1871. They had two children: Belle Zora, born Oct. 6, 1872, and another unnamed child that died the day of its birth, when its mother also died.

ANNIE C. married JEROME HOGUE, March 5, 1878. They had children as follows, viz.: Frank, Nellie, Frederick, Robert, Eva A., John G., Sarah Lavina, all born between the years 1877 and 1896.

LOLA JOSEPHINE, daughter of Samuel Kuykendall and Lorna J. Kuykendall, married Thomas Curtis Van Osdall, Oct. 17, 1888. Their children are: John Preston Van Osdall and Mary Kathryn. Mary married Chester Arthur Ballard, who resides in Terre Haute, Ind.

Next comes my own family. William Clippinger Kuykendall and Jennie McCandless Smith were married Dec. 25, 1879. She died Nov. 19, 1910. Our children are:

ERNEST, born March 25, 1881, on the old K farm, married May Herrington, May 12, 1902. No children. Their post office address is 1126 North Center Street, Terre Haute, Ind.

MYRTLE, born May 8, 1882, bookkeeper.

EDWIN, born June 12, 1887, remained at home on the farm, with his father. His address is Staunton, Ind.

MARY ELEANOR, my sister (Nellie) has never married, address Staunton, Ill.

Sister Lavina Jane married Theodore Reynolds, 1881, they have four children: Cora B., Bertha L., Mary Edyth, and Eudora. All these are married.

William Espey Kuykendall, of Kansas, Illinois, another descendant of John, one of the "four brothers," wrote:

"My father, George Washington Kuykendall, was a son of John Kuykendall, John being the brother of your grandfather Henry Kuykendall. Grandfather John was married twice, and my father, George Washington, was his son by his first wife. George W. was born at Vincennes, Ind., Oct. 16, 1811, and married Nancy Forsyth Art, Nov. 26, 1840. They had eleven children, of whom four died in infancy. The record of the births of those who grew up were, so far as I know, as follows:

JOHN THOMAS, born 1841, died Oct. 1, 1892, married Annie Rollins, no children.

MARY JANE, born April 22, 1843, married Hiram Smith.

WILLIAM ESPEY, born April 4, 1844.

JAMES McELROY, born April 7, 1847, died 1899.

NANCY ELIZABETH, born Aug. 9, 1849, married George Smith, Hiram's brother.

MALINDA and NANCY DEAN died in early infancy.

WELTON MODESITT, born June 5, 1855.

ALFRED ANSON, born Oct. 26, 1857. Two others died in infancy.

I will give some little account of these, beginning with myself, William Espey Kuykendall. I entered the Union Army Oct. 14, 1861, in the 43rd Ind. Volunteer Infantry, was discharged on account of disability, Sept. 28, 1862. Remained at home one year, then re-enlisted in Co. D, 11th Regiment Ind. Vol. Cavalry, and was mustered out at the close of the war, Sept. 19, 1865. I married Susan Lankford, July 5, 1866. We had three sons who lived to manhood, viz.: Harry E., who died Jan. 18, 1908, and left three children, one a son, Jesse Kuykendall; William Albert, married and lives in West Terre Haute, Ind.; George W., single, lives at Pine Bluff, Wyoming.

My wife, Susan Lankford, died and I married Sarah E. Smith. We had six children, of whom one died in infancy and two in their teens, and four are living, as follows: WALTER SIMPSON, aged 27; TAMSEY EVINDALE, aged 21; GRACE ETHEL McHENRY, aged 20; THOMAS HOWARD, aged 17. These are their ages 1912.

Continuing the family of George Washington Kuykendall: JAMES McELROY married Lennie Adams. He died 1899, leaving two girls. His widow lives at West Terre Haute, Ind.

NANCY ELIZABETH, daughter of George W. K., married George W. Smith, brother of Hiram. She died 1912. He was a veteran of the Civil War, in the 115th Indiana Infantry. Malinda, Henry Dean and another child died in infancy.

WELTON MODESITT, son of George W., was born 1855, married Olive Smith, and they live at Lewis, Kansas.

ALFRED ANSON KUYKENDALL, born 1857, married Lizzie Ferguson. They had three children. He died only a few years ago.

Religiously the Kuykendalls here are all Methodists and politically they are all Republicans."

Mr. William Espey Kuykendall wrote several letters giving other items of information, a few excerpts are given.

"Rev. William Allen Smith, your second cousin, is a superannuated member of the Northwestern Indiana Conference of the M. E. Church. The Smith family to which my brother-in-law belongs, is of the same family as your grandmother, Kuykendall. Hiram and George Smith were nephews of your grandmother. Their father was George Smith, who owned the land where the 'Saint Mary in the Woods' school buildings are.

Your uncle, George Smith, had five sons in the Union Army, William, Hiram, George and Joseph. Your great grandfather, Smith, was a German. His family consisted of Henry Smith, who lived to be 92 years old; John and David Smith who lived to be 84 years old. Leonard and Geo. W. Smith, five in all. The daughters were your grandmother, Sarah Smith (Aunt Sallie Kuykendall), one who married a man named Canady, and Betsy Smith (Hearn), who lived to be 92 years old. Rev. William Allen Smith is still living, so far as I know (1914), but has had a stroke of paralysis." (He died since.)

The writers of the foregoing letters, William Kuykendall, of Dennison, Illinois, William C. Kuykendall, of Staunton, Indiana, and William Kuykendall, of Kansas, Illinois, are all grandsons of John (5), of "the four brothers." None of them made any reference to their grandfather's son, Alfred, their great uncle. This Alfred was born in Vigo county, Indiana, 1823, and married his cousin, Anna Long, 1843, and moved to Wisconsin, 1852.

We have here an illustration of the way families lose trace of a member who moves off into a distant section of the country. These Wisconsin and Indiana families, in a few more years, would have lost trace of the fact of their being of the same blood and ancestry. There are quite a large number of descendants of this Wisconsin pioneer, Alfred Kuykendall, who moved to that state between sixty and seventy years ago. There is an old lady living in Manito, Illinois, Mrs. Nancy (Long) Hill, a granddaughter of John Kuykendall (5). She is well on between eighty and ninety years old, and her husband is past ninety. She is remarkable for her vigor of mind and body, and her clear memory of past events. Writing in regard to her family history, she said:

"My great grandmother was a Van Kirk, and my mother was Belinda Kuykendall, daughter of John Kuykendall. Mother's father died and left three children, Uncle Washington Kuykendall, my mother (Belinda Kuykendall), and Aunt Sallie. Then later grandma died, and grandpa married Mary Peary, and they had William, Alfred, Samuel and the other children. Uncle Alfred went to Wisconsin. My father was John Long. Grandfather Long, Uncle Sam Long and Alfred Kuykendall all went to Wisconsin. Uncle Alfred has a daughter living at Eau Claire, Wis., and a son somewhere, but I do not know where."

The following letter is from Jacob Kuykendall, son of Alfred, whom the last writer referred to, but the writer did not know where he was. He writes from Richland Center, Wis.

"My father's name was Alfred. He moved from Terre Haute, Indiana, to Clark county, Illinois, but I do not think he lived there very long. He then moved to Richland City (now Gotham), Wisconsin, in the year 1852. I had one brother, John, of Twin Bluffs, Wis., who died June 10, 1910, at the age of 67. My father, Alfred Kuykendall, had two brothers, I think, at least I can remember of only two. Their names were Samuel and William. My father died in 1887 and my mother died in 1908. I have often wished I had questioned my father more about his people. Father had four children, two sons and two daughters. The sons were John and myself (Jacob). My brother John had one son, Alfred Kuykendall, formerly of Twin Bluffs, but now (1912), in Los Angeles, Cal., and three daughters. I have five sons and one daughter. I am writing to my sister at Eau Claire, Wis., to ask for further information about my father's people.

I was small when we came from Indiana, and hence do not know very much of the family history back there."

CHAPTER XIX.  
SOUTHWESTERN KUYKENDALLS AND CORRESPONDENCE.

We have a large number of people of the K family whose early ancestors lived in North Carolina, many of whom later migrated further south and west. Some went across the mountains into Kentucky and Tennessee, and from there on to Arkansas, Missouri and on to Texas. Others crossed the Ohio river from Kentucky into Illinois and Indiana. Some after getting across the mountains, spread along the valley on the west side down to Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, and many of the descendants of these migrated to Texas. This last named state seems to have been, ever since its first settlement, a sort of gathering place for all branches of the family. The larger part of all these southwestern Kuykendalls are, I believe, descendants of Matthew and Cornelius Kuykendall, sons of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, our first American ancestor.

Those Kuykendalls who now live in North and South Carolina, near where their fathers first located in that state, seem to have no memories or traditions sufficient alone to connect them with their earlier ancestors, who moved from the Minisink regions on the Delaware, to Virginia. One of the principal objects in presenting correspondence from the southwestern Kuykendalls is to show how it fits in with the old church records, and with the early records of North Carolina to show the continuity of the Kuykendall history from its early period in the Hudson and Delaware valleys, down to the present time. I think the proof is convincing that the larger part of the southwestern Kuykendalls are descendants of Matthew and Cornelius, and that a number of those whose baptisms are registered in the Dutch Reformed churches were among the first Kuykendall settlers of North and South Carolina.

The study of the history of those Ks who migrated in early times from the Delaware valley to the west and southwest is rendered more difficult by the fact of the great changes since, in the boundaries of the counties to which they moved. In nearly or quite every state, the counties were very large at first, and later were cut up into many smaller ones, so that places that were at first in a certain county, are now in one of a different name. The states of Indiana and Illinois were at one time counties of Virginia. To make the search of county records successful, one should be familiar with the geography and past history of the state and county, at the time in question, and know the changes that have been made in boundaries since the counties were first made. In reading letters from people whose ancestors lived in certain counties, we must know when it was, and how the county lines were at that time, for later they were very likely much different.

The first record of the Kuykendalls in the Carolinas that I have been able to discover is found in a deed from Samuel "Cobron" and wife to James Kuykendall, dated April 2, 1750, to a tract of land on Leeper Creek, Catawba county, but which at that time was in Anson county, N. C.

There are many deeds on record in the county register's office at Wadesboro, N. C., in which Kuykendall names appear, the earliest of which is the one mentioned above. The first record of the family found in the "Colonial State Records" says:

"At a council meeting held at New Bern, N. C., September 28, 1750, present his excellency, the governor and members of the council (names follow), James Innes read the following petitions for warrants of land."

Among those applying were James Kuykendall, who asked for a grant of 600 acres in Anson county. New Bern is now in Craven county.

There are found in the minutes of this council meeting some very interesting side lights and clues to the history of the early Kuykendalls who settled there. Among these may be mentioned: The James Innes, who read the petitions, was probably one of the Innes family that lived near neighbor to the Kuykendalls in Minisink, on the Delaware river. The Innes family lived between one and two miles below the old Jacob and Matthew Kuykendall farms on the river. William Innes built a stone house there, which is still standing to this day. I took a picture of it in the year 1914. He was a one-armed man, a school teacher, who taught one of the first, if not the very first, school in that part of Sussex county, N. J., and doubtless there were some of the Kuykendall children instructed by him. It would be very interesting to know the whole history of the connection between these families, for it might show that some of the Kuykendalls and Innes people went west together from the old home in New Jersey.

There were a large number of land grants to the Kuykendalls in North Carolina; they owned in the aggregate many thousands of acres.

Who was this James Kuykendall that we have seen bought land from Samuel Cobron in 1750? Who were those Kuykendalls that shortly afterwards had grants from the state? What relationship was there between them? How were they related to their earlier ancestors who lived in the Delaware valley?

We have seen in a previous chapter that Jacob, Cornelius and Matthew, sons of Luer Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, lived at Minisink on the Delaware, near the Minisink Islands, and that Matthew later went to Virginia and bought lands of Lord Fairfax, before 1749, which he sold in 1751. We find in the early records of North Carolina the names of the sons of Matthew and Cornelius, and that they secured grants of land and were among the first settlers of that part of the country. In order to bring the matter fresh to the minds of readers, part of the history of these sons and their families will be recapitulated, though this will necessarily cause some repetition of what has gone before. The sons of Matthew who were born before the family left the Minisink region were Simon, baptized 1716; Peter, baptized 1719; James (Jacobus), baptized in 1721.

The sons of Cornelius were Leur, baptized 1706; Johannes, baptized 1717; Abraham, baptized 1719, and Peter, baptized 1733.

Leur, the eldest son of Cornelius, married Lena Consalis, and four children were born to them before they left the Minisink country. Their names were: Cornelius, Jr., baptized 1733; Manuel and Rebecca (twins), baptized 1736; and Joseph, baptized 1739. As no further record is found of these in that country, and as other of their relatives went to Virginia, we may safely conclude these went along with them, or followed soon after.

It has been definitely shown that Matthew Kuykendaal had land in Virginia, and that he sold it in 1750. Then we find that he and his sons acquired land in North Carolina in 1750 and later, so the conclusion is clear that they sold out and went to North Carolina.

Soon after the first appearance of Matthew Kuykendall's name in North Carolina records, as shown above, there appear the names of his sons, and one of the grandsons of Cornelius. These we find obtaining grants of lands and that they were engaged in business of various kinds connected with the public, such as being in the militia companies, in defense of the frontier, on safety committees, as being connected with erection of court houses, jail, stocks and settling boundary lines.

Now, if we examine the old Dutch Church registers, where the baptism of the children and grandchildren of Luer Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal are found recorded, we discover that there could not have been any other Kuykendalls living of same names and ages, that could be confused with those mentioned in the Carolina records. We naturally conclude that the Matthew, Cornelius, Simon, James, Abraham, Peter, John and Joseph mentioned in the Carolina records are the same persons as those mentioned in the Dutch Church records. Take James Kuykendall, who bought land of Coburn, April, 1750, there was no other James Kuykendall in existence that could have been buying land in N. C., than James, the son of Matthew.

Many if not most of these sons and grandsons must have been living at the time of the Revolutionary war, some of them surely late enough so that they would be remembered by the fathers of those living in Carolina where the Kuykendalls first settled.

If we take the children of Cornelius, Sr., we find that if they lived to the year 1775, Leur, baptized in 1706, would have been 69 years old; John, baptized 1717, would have been 58 years old; Abraham, baptized 1719, would have been 56. Peter, baptized in 1733, would have been 42 years old.

Taking the sons of Matthew: Simon, baptized in 1716, would have been 59 years old; Peter, baptized 1719, would have been 56 years old; James, baptized 1721, would have been 54 years old.

The ages of the sons of Leur, grandsons of Cornelius, would have been at that time as follows: Cornelius, Jr., baptized 1733, would have been 42 years old; Manuel, baptized 1736, would have been 39; Joseph, baptized 1739, would have been 36.

Here we have ten sons and grandsons of Matthew and Cornelius Kuykendall, all of whose baptisms are recorded in the old Dutch Church registers of the Hudson and Delaware valleys, where the family had formerly lived. Quite a number, if not most of these, were living when the families went to North Carolina, and we might reasonably expect to find many of them living at the beginning of the Revolutionary war. Several of them were yet in the prime of life. To bring the matter more forcibly before us, let us see what dates these would have lived to, provided they attained the age of seventy years. They would all be living in the period between 1786 and 1791, and Joseph, son of Cornelius, Jr., would be living still in 1803. As the tendency of these families was to live to a good old age (several of the later generations having lived to from 85 to over 100 years), it might certainly be expected that some of them would be living after the year 1800.

All the earlier members of the Kuykendall family, and most all other families, had only a single name, but by this time some of them had middle names. Often in signing papers, they signed one given name only, even when they had a middle name. In other cases their names were so modified that we might not recognize them today. Take as an example the name James. Our fathers first wrote it Jacobus, the Dutch or German for James; often the name was shortened to Cobus. The name James appears as Cobus in the census report of Pennsylvania for 1790, and in other places. Many similar illustrations might be given.

We find among the Alabama, Georgia, Tennessee, and even among the Texas Kuykendalls evidence in the names given their children, a generation or two ago, that some of them were names carried down from ancestors that lived in the Delaware valley. The name Manuel is one of these. This came, as has been previously explained, from the Gunsaulus family. Leur Kuykendall, son of Cornelius, married Lena Gunsaulus, and they named their first son Cornelius, for Leur's father, and the second son, Manuel, for Lena's father. The Gunsaulus family were noted as great Indian fighters, both in the Hudson river valley and in the regions about Mamakating, N. Y., up above Minisink. They were of that romantic, adventurous disposition that prompted them to be constantly moving into the outer frontiers, and to keep well in the van of advancing civilization.

The Kuykendalls had not been living in North Carolina long before they began to have trouble with the Indians. The Cherokees were particularly warlike and treacherous. The settlers were compelled to organize companies of rangers and scouts, and keep them out scouting and guarding the settlements, to prevent surprise uprisings, and murderous attacks. There were numerous outbreaks, especially in the summer time.

In Vol. XXII, page 820, Colonial Records of North Carolina, there is an account of a meeting at New Bern, N. C., of the "Committee on Public Claims," on the 18th day of March, 1760. At this meeting there were various claims presented by militia companies for services rendered as rangers, and among others there was the following:

"Captain John Kuykendall and his company, for ranging in 1759, 409<sup>c</sup> 17s." This was to pay the company for services and perhaps also for subsistence. This Captain John could not have been any other than either the son of Matthew or son of Cornelius. The elder of these would have been only forty-five years, and the younger twenty-seven.

In Vol. XXII, page 820, "Colonial Records," there is a list of Samuel Cobrin's company, among which are found the names of John Kuykendall, Abraham Kuykendall and Corporal James Kuykendall. Peter Kuykendall is also mentioned.

It is evident we have here members of the families of Matthew and Cornelius, that we have been considering.

Shortly after the Revolutionary war steps were taken to build a court house for Tryon county, N. C. In Vol. XX, Laws of N. C., Chapter XII, page 964, we find an act for appointing commissioners for building a court house, prison and stocks, for the county of Tryon and for establishing a boundary line between the counties of Tryon and Mecklinburg. Among the commissioners appointed for the purpose there was Abraham Kuykendall. Abraham, son of Cornelius, was then 55 years old, and was therefore a man of the age, experience and judgement for such an important commission. The Revolutionary war broke out and the country was in a state of excitement and turmoil,

and the court house building appears to have been for the time sidetracked, but in 1778 the need of the building was felt. Another commission was appointed, and Abraham Kuykendall was also appointed upon this, the commission was authorized "to appoint the place where the court house, prison and stocks should be, and to erect or cause the building to be erected."

The North Carolina Kuykendalls were all patriotic, and when they and their neighbors heard of the attempt of the British to enforce taxation, and heard how the Americans of Boston had dumped a shipload of English tea into the harbor, they were fired with enthusiasm, and highly endorsed the work of the Bostonians. On the 26th day of July, 1775, nearly a full year before the Jefferson declaration of Independence was signed, our North Carolina Kuykendalls with their friends and neighbors held a meeting in Tryon county to elect a safety committee. Among the committeemen for Captain Kuykendall's company was Abraham Kuykendall.

In Vol. X, page 120, Colonial Records, we have it recorded that an "Association was formed to consider the barbarous and bloody actions committed by the British on our Boston brethren, near Boston, on the 19th day of April, 1775, and May last, etc."

On this occasion these forefathers discussed the hostile attitude of the British troops to the Americans near Boston, passing resolutions declaring their intention to resist British aggressions, as follow:

"We, therefore, the subscribers, freeholders and inhabitants of Tryon county, do hereby faithfully unite ourselves, under the most sacred ties of religion, honor and love to our country, to firmly resist force by force, in defense of national freedom and constitutional rights, against all invasions; and at the same time do solemnly engage to take up arms and risque our lives and fortunes in maintaining the freedom of our country, etc."

Among the signers were Joseph Kuykendall. This Joseph was doubtless the son of Leur, grandson of Cornelius Kuykendall, he having been born and baptized 1739, was at that time 36 years old, and in the prime and vigor of manhood. There was no other Joseph Kuykendall living at that time, of which we have any record, surely none old enough to be taking part in such weighty affairs.

Here is undoubtedly another person who is mentioned in the old Dutch Church registers, and also in the Colonial State Records of North Carolina. By the time of the meeting of the safety committee held on the fourth Tuesday in January, 1776, the whole country was aroused, a large number of militia companies had been organized, and at this meeting there were thirteen companies represented. Below are given the names of the captains and of the members of their company, who formed part of the safety committee. Perhaps a little comment, showing who some of these people were, and how they were associated and sometimes related to the Kuykendalls, will be interesting to some of their descendants, and may possibly be the means of unravelling some of the tangles connected with their genealogy.

The names of the captains and members representing the committee from the companies are given. Comments will follow with facts and inferences that will throw light on the subject.

For Captain Beaty's Company, David Jenkins.

For Captain Carpenter's Company, John Dollinger, Nicholas Friday.

For Captain Coburn's Company, Robert Alexander, lieu of James Coburn and Francis Armstrong.

For Captain Hardin's Company, James Hardin and Benjamin Hardin.

For Captain Hambright's Company, Frederick Hambright, James Logan.

For Captain Hampton's Company, Andrew Hampton, John Morris.

For Captain Barber's Company, Alexander Gilleland, Robert Park.

For Captain Magnee's Company, William Graham, James McAfee.

For Captain Aaron Morris' Company, John Walker, Esq., Robert Porter.

For Captain Baird's Company, James Baird, Robert Armstrong.

For Captain McKinney's Company, John McKinney, Thomas Townsend.

For Captain Kuykendall's Company, William Yancey, John Ashley.

Those of the Kuykendalls living in North Carolina will be interested in knowing that their own people, with their friends and neighbors had such a patriotic part in the Revolutionary war, and doubtless there are descendants of many persons on this list who yet live in the country where the events were taking place.

We take up first the names of Beaty and Coburn. In the original minutes of the meeting the name of Coburn is wrongly spelled Cobrin. In my possession there is a copy of a deed made by Sarah Kuykendall to Samuel Kuykendall, under date of 1797. Samuel was of the county of Mecklinburg, and Sarah was of the county of York. One being in N. C., and the other in S. C., near the line. This deed recites that a part of the land was conveyed to Charles Beaty, the 23rd of February, 1754, and conveyed by him to Samuel Coburn. This deed shows that the Kuykendalls, Beatys and Coburns were living in that neighborhood twenty-seven years after the time of the meeting of the safety committee mentioned above where their names appear. According to the North Carolina census for 1790, we see that there were living in the Morgan district, Lincoln county, Sam Kikendal, with one female in his family, "sixteen years of age and upward, including head of the family." Sam and his wife were probably young people.

Over in Rutherford, Morgan District, lived Abraham Kirkendal, Jr., with one male in the family, over sixteen years of age, two males under sixteen and four females, "including head of the family." Abraham evidently had a wife, two sons and three daughters. Sam is the one that J. Clarke Kuykendal says, on page 192, settled where the Chester and Armstrong Ford crosses big Fishing creek. It is probable that the Samuel mentioned in the deed and the one mentioned in the census return were the same person. Of course it is possible that one might have been father of the other. Some of the Coburn family settled in very early days on the south branch of the Potomac, in Hampshire county, Virginia, a few miles above Romney. The first mention of the name in the records of that county is at the December term of court of Frederick county, Virginia, 1743, when Jonathan Coburn and Peter Kuykendall were appointed by the court to "mark and lay off a road," etc. Here we have the Kuykendalls, Coburns and Hamptons mentioned as neighbors in Virginia. It has been shown that this Peter was a son of Matthew, who had land on the "South Branch," across the river opposite to Coburn's tract. Both Coburn and Matthew Kuykendall bought their land of Lord Fairfax; Matthew's deed, and probably Coburn's also, bore date of June 15, 1749. Shortly after getting a title to his land, Matthew sold out, as has been shown. Coburn sold his land to John (Johannes) Kuykendall, great great grandfather of the writer, who built a mill there.

We see here the close association of the Coburns, Kuykendalls and Hamptons as neighbors at this early date. We find the Hardins mentioned as belonging to the safety committee, and as neighbors of the Kuykendalls. Later the Kuykendalls and Hardins were neighbors in Kentucky and Tennessee. Both families had members in the campaigns of George Rogers Clark, in Kentucky and Ohio, and the Kuykendalls and Hardins intermarried in Kentucky.

There were two Hambrights in the list of members of the safety committee that we have been considering. The Hambrights were from Pennsylvania, and there were three of them in the Revolutionary war that served with distinction. Some of the Hambrights are living yet, in the country not far from King's Mountain, of Revolutionary fame. One of them was recently postmaster at the King's Mountain postoffice. Col. Hambright was in the battle of King's Mountain, where he was wounded.

A letter from J. Bolivar Scott, who lives near Yorkville, about twenty miles from King's Mountain, wrote me recently that:

"The Hambrights and Kuykendals were related, but I do not know just how, but it was handed to me from my grandparents. The father of Fred Hambright, the postmaster, above mentioned, was named James Kuykendall Hambright, named after my grandfather, showing some family relationship." Mr. Scott's mother was a Kuykendall.

The destiny of the Kuykendalls and Hamptons was brought together again in Kentucky, Tennessee, and later in Texas, where Captain Abner Kuykendall had in his company a Hampton, and several Kuykendalls of that branch of the family had sons Hampton. Many interesting and curious coincidences could be produced where the descendants of the early Delaware valley, Virginia, and Carolina Kuykendalls met the descendants of the friends of their forefathers in Kentucky, Tennessee, Texas and other western states. Sifting out the old records and studying them, so as to learn the relations socially and otherwise, of the people mentioned in them, brings many curious and interesting coincidences, and also many pleasing surprises.

Mr. J. Bolivar Scott, mentioned above, sent me some time back some excerpts from the county records of York county, S. C., and copies of inscriptions on tombstones in the cemeteries of that vicinity. Some of these will be helpful in showing the relationship of those Ks now living in that region, to those mentioned in the census report of 1790, also their relation to those earlier ancestors who lived in the farther east regions.

"Excerpts from public records and old graveyards in York county, South Carolina, relating to the Kuykendal family."

(1) At the April term of the court for York District, one PETER KUYKENDALL, late of Camden District, S. C., conveyed to WILLIAM BARRON three tracts of land on Fishing Creek, being parts of land granted by the state of North Carolina to George Cathov, on April 3, 1753, recorded January 29, 1796, in Auditor General's Office (Raleigh, N. C.), in Book L, No. 11, page 498, and part of a tract granted to PETER KUYKENDALL, November 15th, 1762, and a tract surveyed to ABRAHAM KUYKENDALL and conveyed to PETER KUYKENDALL, June 6th, 1768. Deeds recorded in York county, S. C.

Consideration 12,000 pounds. Deed Book A, page 178.

(2) At the April Court, 1787, same district one ABRAHAM KUYKENDAL and wife Elizabeth, convey to Thomas Bridges a tract of land, 133 acres, on Buffalo Creek, in Camdon (York) district, for 310 pounds sterling. Deed recorded in Book A, page 178.

(3) At the January Court, 1788, one PETER KUYKENDAL conveys to James Wilkinson, Sr., a tract of 200 acres on Fishing Creek, S. C., for 600 pounds.

(4) At the January Court, 1788, one JOHN KUYKENDAL, of Washington county, N. C., conveys to Wm. Jenkins a tract of land, 200 acres, on King's Creek, S. C., York county.

(5) On the 22nd day of November, 1803, one Jonathan Kuykendall and Mary Carroll convey to Samuel Kuykendal a tract of land, 77 acres, on Fishing Creek, York county, S. C., a part of the land willed to James Kuykendal, Jr., and coming to grantee by descent, being part of lands granted to James Kuykendal, Sr., for 90 pounds.

(6) On the 18th of December, 1805, one James Armstrong conveys to Samuel Kuykendal, a tract of land, 250 acres, on Fishing Creek, being part of land willed to James Kuykendal, Jr., and coming by descent to James Armstrong of Georgia, and others by descent, adjoining above tract and being part of a grant to James Kuykendal, Sr., for 35 pounds.

(7) By will dated July 8, 1806, one Susan Kuykendal bequeaths and devises her property to her sons, Samuel and Jonathan Kuykendal, and her grandson, Samuel Kuykendal, Jr.

(8) On the 24th day of November, 1818, one Susan Kuykendal conveys to her son, John C., a tract of land in York county, S. C.

(9) On the 22nd day of May, 1825, one Joseph Kuykendal of Tryon, N. C., conveys to Alexander Flemming a tract of land, 285 acres, on Fishing Creek, being part of the land granted to John Kuykendal, Sr., by North Carolina, on the 31st day of August, 1753.

(10) On the 16th day of December, 1843, one Andrew McConnell conveys to James Kuykendal, a tract of land, 76 acres, on Fishing Creek, York county, N. C.

We are often reminded of the unreliability of the human memory in regard to dates, and when it comes to dates of events very far back, there are very few persons whose memory can be relied upon. We are often puzzled at the contradictory statements given by different parties in regard to the very same events, both as to their date and otherwise. Where records and statements from memory clash with records we are bound to stand by the record.

Letters will now be introduced from Kuykendalls whose ancestors went, in an early day, to North Carolina, and will begin with the descendants who have remained in the regions where their forefathers first located. Some of these people lived across the line in South Carolina.

The following is an extract from a letter from J. Bolivar Scott, mentioned above, who lives near Yorkville, S. C.

"The Kuykendals once owned thousands of acres of land on Fishing Creek, as you see by the transactions mentioned in the excerpts I am sending you. I live within one and a half miles of Fishing Creek. I visited the Kuykendal burying ground, and found one of the slabs marking their graves, which reads, 'On the 16th day of November, 1810, Samuel Kuykendal of York county, S. C., departed this life, aged 59 years.'

"I don't know, but I believe he was my grandfather. On this same slab, 'In December, 1811, was buried Jesse Kuykendal,' the same year, 1811, also one Samuel Kuykendal. There were once a number of Kuykendals around in this country, but they are all gone except a few younger ones, in Rock Hill, S. C. The Kuykendals around Matthews, Mecklinburg county, N. C., are of the same family. Their great grandfather Isaac and their grandfather Elias were raised in York county, on Fishing Creek. Fishing Creek is a medium sized creek in the southeastern portion of the county. It is not far from my home. There are thousands of acres of bottom land on the creek and none of it in cultivation; it is subject to overflow. The uplands adjoining the creek are comparatively level and are considered to be among the finest in York county.

These lands before the war were owned by large farmers who did not live on them themselves, but had on them negro quarters, and the lands were managed by negro overseers, who did not take care of the lands as they should. Since the land has passed out of their hands, it has been taken care of better, but still not as it should have been. There are no houses on the lands that were occupied by the old Kuykendals.

"Near the family burying ground, you can see signs of a settlement, and I am confident that my great grandfather lived there, as he is buried there, in this old graveyard. These lands are worth from \$40 to \$60 an acre now."

Dr. Clarence M. Kuykendal of Rock Hill, S. C., wrote me, saying:

"To begin with I will give you a copy of a letter written to my sister by Uncle J. Clarke Kuykendal, in response to a request for information as to our family." Below will be found this letter.

"The Kuykendals are American for generations, settling first, as I understand, near York, Penn., and moving south through Virginia and the Carolinas. The name as I understand it is Dutch, and the Rev. Robert Lathan once told me that it means 'Church in the Valley.' Be this as it may, the first of our name so far as I know, in South Carolina, was my grandfather, Sam Kuykendal, and his brother, Jonathan, who came from Virginia with Gen. Greene's army during the Revolutionary war. After the war they settled in York District, S. C., Sam settling where the Chester and Armstrong Ford road crosses Big Fishing Creek, and Jonathan settling a mile or two west on a place belonging to D. A. Gordon, when I left that country. My father's mother was Miss Susan Hartgrove, a native of Mecklinburg county, N. C. She was twice married, her first husband being a Mr. Harris. Peter Harris married Sallie Edwards, by whom he raised a large family. His eldest two sons, John and Richmond, came to Texas in an early day, took part in the Texan Revolution of 1838, and located their bounty land in what is now Crimes county of this state, about 4,600 acres each. Since the death of Uncle Peter and his wife, the remainder of his family emigrated to this state. He lived

and died on the place owned by Mrs. Nan Curry, when I left the country. Fannie Harris married David Carson, the uncle of Bill and John Carson. She raised two daughters, Susie and Peggie. Susie died in young womanhood unmarried, and Peggy married Le Roy McElhany, whom if you have ever seen, you may recollect.

"Uncle Davis and Aunt Fannie lived during my earliest recollections on a place belonging to Jack Lindsay, the father of Dr. J. F. Lindsay, in a hundred yards of the house in which 'Mammy Amy and Pap Dennis, colored,' lived, when I was in that country.

"Three of my father's sons, Jonathan, John Coburn, or Jack, and my father grew up together to manhood. Jonathan settled in Boulder county, Alabama, where he raised his family. Jack settled in Mocksville, Tenn. Only one child, a daughter, grew to maturity. He became wealthy, but for many years was an invalid from rheumatism. His daughter, it was said, had many suitors, of whom she married the fool.

"My grandfather's brother, Jonathan, raised one son, Isaac. He married Betsy Stedman, to whom were born four children, Elias, Calvin, James Williams, Mary and Racinda. Jonathan Kuykendal also raised three daughters, two of whom married and settled in Alabama, before my recollection.

One of his daughters married E. B. Smith (Abe). They raised a large family, James Harvey, who became wealthy, during and after the war, settled at Chester Court House, where he died a few years since. Sam Brown and William were both killed in Lee's army; Adeline and Eliza married in Alabama after the removal of their parents to that state, about 1855. Margaret married a Mr. Cross, in Alabama, and returned with her husband to Chester, C. H., after the war, where she lived until her death. Another sister, Lorna, married Dan Steadman, in Alabama, but returned to Chester after the war."

"Your grandfather Kuykendal was in the war of 1812, our second war with Great Britain. I have heard him speak of the march to Charleston, and of his trip from Charleston home, and also of being stationed at Hadderal's point, near the city. The levy to which he was attached was called to the flag for the purpose of defending Charleston, but as Charleston was not attacked he saw no fighting.

"In all the troubles in which our country has been involved, our name has come to the front, offering its services in the cause of right against might. My mother was Sallie Clarke. Her father or grandfather, I forget which, had to leave Ireland to save his neck, perhaps in consequence of some complicity with an uprising at Caracferges, if I mistake not, against the crown. So you see we are rebels against oppression on both sides of the house. In the struggle between the crown and the colonies, so far as I know, our family were whigs. After the adoption of the constitution our family accepted the Jeffersonian interpretation of the constitution, instead of the centralization idea of Hamilton, in other words none of us has ever been a Tory or a Republican."

"The above was written, as stated in my letter to you, by my uncle, J. Clarke Kuykendal, the following is about all I know concerning our immediate family:

"My grandfather's name was James Kuykendal, who lived in this, York county, S. C., was clerk of the court, elected, as was the law those days, for life or good behavior, and served until his death. He married Sallie Clarke, and there was born to them ten children, Samuel, Jesse, Bolivar, J. Clark, Louisa, Sallie, Evalina, Captain Cooper, Sarah Anna and my father, John Chambers, who is the youngest. Sam Kuykendal married a Miss Chambers, and there were born to them three children, one daughter named Sarah, who died of typhoid fever about 1871; she lived with my father during almost all her life. John, who is, I think, a Baptist preacher, living in Texas, and James is, I hear, a lawyer living in Oklahoma. Jesse and Bolivar died when they were about grown.

"J. Clarke was never married, moved to Texas after the war, on account of Ku Klux troubles (he belonging to the Klan), taught school there almost the remainder of his life, but came out here in the fall of 1910 and died here at the home of J. Bolivar Scott, who is a son of Louisa Kuykendal. Bolivar's father died before my earliest recollection. Bolivar lives on the old place where my grandmother lived and died. Sallie Kuykendal died quite young. Evaline married Minor Jones and moved to Gonzales county, Texas, where his descendants live. Robert Cooper was a physician, and together with Uncle Sam and my father, served through the war. After the war he moved to Gonzales county and built up a very large practice, and was quite well off when he died. He married Miss Eliza

Coe, a native of Texas, and they raised one child, a daughter, Claudia, who married a man named Staten Gillett. They have four children, a girl and three boys. Sarah Anna Kuykendal never married, and lived with her mother and sister until her death, about 1900.

"My father married Sallie McFadden in 1866 and there were born to them five children, the oldest, Cora Lee, has never married and is now living here with me. I am the second child, born in 1868. Louisa, the next born, was in 1872, and died in 1873. Pointset Johnson, the next, was born in 1874 and died in 1876, and Sallie Coburn, the youngest, was born in 1879 and died in 1890.

"My mother died in 1882 and my father married, 1884, to Miss Belle Williams, of York county, who is still living. My father was a druggist and conducted a drug business for more than thirty years, in Yorkville, S. C., where he died in 1896.

"I graduated in medicine in the University of Maryland in 1890, was married to Miss Mary Elliot Ruff, of this place, in 1894. We have had three children; our oldest, a girl, died at the age of about 8 months. We have two sons living, aged about 16 and 14 (1911). The oldest is Clarence M. and the younger is named Fletcher Ruff. J. Bolivar Scott is our nearest kin in this section. He has two sons and two daughters living. The eldest son, Rodney, is married and has one child. The eldest daughter, Annie, is married and has one child; the other son, John, and daughter, Mary, are single."

It appears from the letter of J. Clarke Kuykendal above that the people of this branch of the family understand their forefathers. Samuel and Jonathan Kuykendal, were the first of the K family to settle in that country, and that they went there from Virginia with General Greene's army during the Revolution, and that after the war closed they went back there and settled. It seems strange that there should not be with the Kuykendals living in that region today any traditions or history of those Ks who acquired land in Anson and Catawba counties, in the period from 1750 to 1765.

In the foregoing excerpts from the public records of York county we see that in 1787 Peter Kuykendal, "late of Camden District," sold several tracts of land on Fishing Creek, that had formerly been held by grants to Peter and Abraham Kuykendal as early as 1762.

If Samuel and Jonathan did not settle there until the close of the Revolutionary War, the date of their settlement must have been between 1783 and 1790. The war closed 1783, and being in Greene's army they would have had to have time to go back home to Virginia (if that was where they had lived) and get ready and move. It is highly probable that they did not move to Carolina earlier than 1784 or 1785 or even later, but must have gone there before 1790, for the census taker found Samuel there when the census was taken. If Samuel and Jonathan both moved there together, the question would arise why he was not put on the census roll also. We have seen that at that time, there were living in the Morgan District, Lincoln County, Sam "Kikendall," and in Rutherford county, only a few miles west there were "Abraham Kirkendal, Jr." "John Kirkendal," Mat and Simon.

In the excerpts from York county, November, 1803, is the earliest notice we have of Jonathan Kuykendal in that region, and that was thirteen years after the 1790 census where Samuel's name appears. It would be very interesting to know more about the early history of Samuel and Jonathan, and the exact relationship they bore to those other Kuykendals, Abraham, Jr., John, Matthew and Simon.

There are several things that are noticeable in regard to these families of Samuel and Jonathan Kuykendal. 1st. The date of their settlement in the country, as claimed by their descendants. 2nd. The statement that they went there first with Gen. Greene's army, from Virginia during the Revolutionary war, and by inference came back and settled there because of having been some way favorably impressed with the country. 3rd. The manner of spelling the last syllable of their name, using only one l. This is, so far as I know, the only branch of the family that now spell it in this manner. 4th. The absence of any memory or traditions among them of the earlier Kuykendalls that first settled there nearly thirty years before Samuel and Jonathan did, provided their descendants of today are correct as to the time their forefathers settled there. We know that Kuykendalls continued to live there since their first settlement, for Matthew Kuykendall, who was a pensioner in Kentucky, for Revolutionary war service, gives a definite account of his life and military service. He states that he was born in Mecklinburg county, N. C.,

1758, joined an expedition against the Cherokees when he was about 18 years old, in 1776. He entered a company commanded by his uncle, probably the same Captain Kuykendall spoken of as being present at the meeting of the Safety Committee, mentioned as meeting in January, 1776. He also served under Captain Joseph Hardin, who was at this same meeting. After the Cherokee expedition he resided in Burke county and raised a company against the Tories, was in the battle of the Cowpens and wounded, and after some time moved to Davidson county, Tennessee, a part of which was afterwards a part of Butler county, Kentucky.

The labor of digging out the history of these families and branches would be considerable, but it is apparent that much could.

"My great great grandfather's name was James Kuykendall. He was grandfather of John Ephraim, my uncle, at whose home I now am. He and I are sending you this letter; he is older, and we can do better than either alone. As to my great great grandfather, I cannot give the name of his wife or his brothers. He lived and died in N. C.

"My great grandfather, Abraham Kuykendall, was born in Buncombe county, North Carolina, but came with his family to Georgia and died in Cherokee county. He lived to be about a hundred years old, dying on Christmas day, about forty years ago, and is buried at Carmel Church cemetery. His wife's name was Betsy Kuykendall, she is buried at the same place. They were both Dutch people. It is about one mile from Woodstock, Ga., to where they both are buried. His brother, Peter Kuykendall, came from North Carolina, and lived in Georgia several years. He was a Primitive Baptist minister. Later he went to Sand Mount, Alabama, after the Civil war. The names of the sons of Abraham Kuykendall were as found below:

"JAMES KUYKENDALL'S wife's name was Sallie A. Bly; she died in Alabama about fifteen years ago. CORNELIUS married Miss Simpson, went from Georgia to Arkansas in 1848, has been dead about twenty years. JESSE lived and died in Georgia. WILLIAM--We know nothing about the families of either William or Jesse. JOHN was born in 1818, in North Carolina, married Mattie Tate. He died about two miles from Woodstock, Georgia, about twenty-two years ago, and was buried in the Carmel church cemetery.

EDMUND KUYKENDALL, my grandfather, who was Cousin Ephraim's uncle, was born in Bucola county, N. C., and lived and died in Georgia. He was born 1820 and died nine years ago, about 83 years old when he died. His wife's name was Jerusha Snellgrove. THOMAS JEFFERSON was born in Georgia, 1822, and died (???). His wife's name was Frances Duke. He has been dead about 25 years. He died at Sand Mount, Alabama.

"The sons of James Kuykendall, son of Abraham, were: William, Charles, George, Calvin and Tabe. Calvin was in the Civil war.

"The sons of Jesse, son of Abraham, were: Washington and David Kuykendall.

"Sons of John, son of Abraham, were: John Ephraim, and William Fleming Kuykendall. John Ephraim is still living at Woodstock, Georgia. He was born September 27, 1848. His wife's maiden name was Frances Tyson.

"The sons of my grandfather, Edmund Kuykendall, are: James, who is about 54 years old, living in Cherokee county, Ga. The second son, Abraham Kuykendall, lives in Cobb county, Ga., and is about 50 years old. His wife's name was Martha Walker. The third son, John Daniel Kuykendall, was born September 25, 1859, and died 1904. He was my father. His wife is still living; her name before her marriage was Mary Louisa Walker. The fourth son, Hezekiah Kuykendall, lives at Powder Spring, Ga. He is about 50 years old. The fifth son, Calvin Jasper Kuykendall, lives at Acworth, Ga., and is about 48 years old. His wife's maiden name was Lillie Reddings.

"THOMAS JEFFERSON'S sons' names were Lee and Belton.

"The sons of JOHN EPHRAIM KUYKENDALL were William, Obadiah and Levi Allen Kuykendall (now in Oklahoma), Robert Anderson K., George Ephraim and Archibold Forest Kuykendall.

"The sons of WILLIAM FLEMMING KUYKENDALL are William, F. K., Jr., and Frederick Kuykendall.

"The sons of James Kuykendall are George Edmund, John Daniel, James and Belton.

"The sons of ABRAHAM are Edward and Allen Curley Kuykendall, Calvin Jasper and Henry Kuykendall.

"The sons of JOHN DANIEL KUYKENDALL, my father (deceased), are William Henry, George Washington, Ernest Eugene, Franklin Benjamin.

"The sons of HEZEKIAH KUYKENDALL are: Emmett Henry, Claude, Almon and Arthur.

"The sons of CALVIN JASPER KUYKENDALL are: Jesse Hiram, Harry and Lucius.

"This is as correct a statement as we can give at the present time. If we can find anything more, we will send it later."

Dr. J. L. Kirkendol, of Millen, Ga., is of this family. He is mentioned elsewhere in this volume, says his people changed the spelling of the name from Kuykendall to Kirkendol. A few extracts will be given from letters from him, enough to show plainly that his family and that represented by Miss Cora M. Kuykendall, of Marietta, Ga., spring from the same ancestry. The relationship is best shown by a chart of the families.

He writes in part as follows:

"My father's father was Jesse, and grandfather's father was Abraham. Abraham's only brother, of whom I am able to find any record, was Peter. As I am informed, the said Peter was a "Hardshell Baptist" preacher, and an active man at his death, at 105 years of age. Brothers of my grandfather were Edmund, John and Jefferson, long since dead. Abraham lies buried in a spot about eleven miles from Acworth, Ga., on the line of Cobb and Cherokee counties.

"Abraham Kirkendol came from North Carolina, probably the western section. At that time North Carolina was a vast territory, covering several states. Neal Kirkendol was my father's uncle, a man of a great deal of wealth, owning some fifteen hundred negroes. He had a large family, in early days before the war, moved to Alabama. Don't know what became of him, but I think many of the southwestern Kirkendols sprang from this Neal. Dr. Clarence Kirkendol, formerly of Yorkville, S. C., I am informed, is living in Rock Hill, S. C. I am informed that Mr. J. B. Scott, of Yorkville, S. C., knows a good deal of the southern branch, and is much interested, is an interesting man to correspond with. His mother was a Kirkendol.

"As to language, my great grandfather spoke Dutch, both he and his wife. My father remembers that very clearly. I have been told that my great grandfather came from Virginia and located in Georgia."

Many of my correspondents mention the fact that their forefathers spoke Dutch.

It is certain that many of the older ones of those who first went to Virginia and North Carolina spoke that language, for some time after they went to those colonies. The older ones, while understanding both English and Dutch, preferred the Dutch and used it in conversation between themselves, while the younger ones generally spoke English.

It has been seen that Miss Frances J. Kuykendall, of Enid, Miss., said her great grandmother's name was Elizabeth Van Zandt. The excerpts from records at York county, South Carolina, show that at the April term of court in 1787, Abraham Kuykendall and wife, Elizabeth, sold to Thomas Bridges, a tract of land on Buffalo Creek, in Camden District, S. C. Inasmuch as the forefathers of Miss Frances were living at that time in that region, it seems certain that the Elizabeth Kuykendall mentioned in the record, was the Elizabeth Van Zandt Kuykendall her great grandmother.

It is an interesting fact also, that in the Delaware valley, where the Kuykendalls came from to Virginia, there were living Van Zandts also. It is not at all improbable that the Van Zandts in the Carolinas were of the same families as those in the Delaware valley, and it would be no matter of surprise if investigation would show that the two families, Ks and Van Zs, went west about the same time, and possibly together.

The facts presented in this chapter certainly will be interesting to those Kuykendalls whose connection with the earliest North Carolina settlers is shown, and whose fathers lived in still earlier days in the Minisink region of the Delaware valley. Clues are here presented, which, if followed out, would be sure to clear up the line of descent of these families back to 1650.

Data is here put in print to form a permanent record, that otherwise would almost certainly be lost. I hope that some one will take up the research and carry it on further, and that what has been presented will aid in the work.

We notice that in giving his account of his family history, Mr. John Chambers Kuykendal says his father married Miss Elvira Chambers, whose grandfather, Chambers, was a captain in the Revolutionary war. It is interesting to note that during that war, there was a prominent and well known Captain Chambers who lived near the old Kuykendall home by the ancient village of Minisink, N.

J. It would be well worth while to make investigations to determine whether the Captain Chambers there, was not the Chambers, whose granddaughter was J.

C. Kuykendal's mother. The Kuykendals at Rock Hill, and around there, have a tradition as stated that their ancestors went to that country with Gen.

Greene, during the Revolutionary war, and that after the war they came back and settled in the King's Mountain region. General Pulaski was sent to South Carolina from the Minisink region, where the Kuykendalls lived, and a number of the K family were in the army at Minisink at the time.

We have here a number of decidedly interesting clues, that if followed up would undoubtedly lead to very interesting discoveries.

Judge William L. Kuykendall, late of Saratoga, Wyoming, was much interested in the past history of the Kuykendall family, and we corresponded on the subject, occasionally for years. Excerpts from this correspondence will now be given:

"My great grandfather lived in South Carolina, near the foot of King's Mountain, where my grandfather was born. The former was killed in the battle of that name, his house and household goods, and the family records were burned soon afterwards, by the Tories, followed directly afterwards by the death of my great grandmother. My grandfather, Richmond Kuykendall was, at the time, a very small boy, absolutely poverty stricken and too small to remember afterwards, whether or not he had any relatives in that part of the country. A kind neighbor cared for him, and very soon afterwards moved to Barren county, Kentucky, where my grandfather reached maturity, married, and where my father was born and grew to almost maturity, before my grandfather moved to Garrard county, Kentucky. By this time, 35 or 40 years had intervened since my grandfather left South Carolina. Father commenced an investigation, as soon as he could, after reaching manhood, and found that all the Kuykendalls that he could hear of in North and South Carolina, especially those living near King's Mountain, spelled the name as you and I do, and that it was pronounced by some Kikendall and by others Kirkendall, which accounts for my father and his next older brother spelling the name correctly, as you and as I do, while his two younger brothers spelled it Kirkendall. I have no doubt whatever that the King's Mountain Kuykendalls of the present time, one of whom (Dr. John C. Kuykendall), of Yorkville, S. C., are distant, if not comparatively near relatives of mine. You will notice that they have dropped one l from the name.

My grandfather's name was Richmond, and my father's name was James. The latter had three brothers, John, Jacob and Joseph. They are long since dead, and I know nothing of my uncle's families. My father, James Kuykendall, and mother, Celia (Thompson) Kuykendall's children were: ELIZA A., SARAH J., RICHMOND, WILLIAM L., and ROBERT G., all of whom are dead except myself. My brother James M. left only one son named John, who had a son named James M., born about 1891. My sons are John M. and Harry Lee, both of whom live in Denver, Colorado."

WILLIAM LITTLEBURY KUYKENDALL was born December 13, 1835, and after reaching maturity he was always prominent and actively connected with public affairs in every community in which he lived. He held numerous offices and places of trust. He was Justice of the Peace, County Clerk, Deputy Clerk of the District Court, United States Commissioner, Judge of Probate, and was a member of the legislature several times. He held the

position of Grand Sire of the I. O. O. F. of the World, and was Grand Secretary of the A. F. & A. M. of Wyoming for over twenty-five years.

The Judge led a varied and active life, and all of it was in the frontier parts of the country, of which he was no small factor in the development. He was in Kansas during the stirring and stormy events preceding the Civil war. His superabundant energy always found him "doing something." In 1870 he organized a large expedition for prospecting the Big Horn country. This expedition was stopped by the United States troops, but in 1876 he organized and led another company into that country that was successful, and that led to the opening up of the rich mines of the Black Hills country.

Though in the Civil war he was found on the side of the South, there was no man, perhaps, that was more glad to see sectional bitterness pass away and the country united again. He was a man of great energy, strict integrity and great force of character, and wielded a potent influence in the building up of the country wherever he lived.

MR. JOHN M. KUYKENDALL, of Denver, Colorado, son of Judge W. L. Kuykendall, like his father, has been very much interested in the history of the K family.

The tragic fate of his great grandfather and mother, and the great obscurity connected with their earlier residence in South Carolina, would naturally arouse his interest and create a wish that he might know more of those worthy ancestors. His branch of the family like nearly all the others have from the beginning, been path makers for civilization. Mr. John M. inherited from his father a large measure of energy and business capacity, which he has used with marked success in life. He was born in Platte county, Missouri, April 25, 1860. He attended the public schools of Cheyenne, Wyoming, and later completed his education in Racine College, Wisconsin. His first experience with the business activities of life was with his father in the sheep business, during about twelve years. His first business undertaking of considerable magnitude was in 1875, when he organized the Wisconsin-Wyoming Land and Cattle Company, of the J. I. Case Threshing Machine Co., with a capital stock of \$145,000, J. I. Case as President, and J. M. Kuykendall as General Manager. Ten years later he organized a cattle company operated on Medicine Bow, in the same county, which was known as the J. M. Kuykendall Company, with a capital stock of \$60,000, of which he was President and General Manager. In the year 1892 he organized the Columbia Coach Company, capital stock, \$60,000, which was operated in Chicago during the World's Fair. Of this company he was President and Manager. In the year 1890, he organized the Denver Omnibus and Cab Company with a capital of \$100,000 and in 1910 he reorganized the Denver Omnibus and Cab Company under the laws of Wyoming, and increased the capital stock to \$525,000, and since then has increased the assets of the company to over \$1,000,000. The business has gone on increasing from year to year, and he still continues to be president and manager. He has besides these, business interests in other large enterprises in mining and irrigation operations.

While he has been engrossed in business he has found time to look after social amenities. He is director of the Denver Club, the Overland Park Country Club, Denver Athletic Club, Chamber of Commerce, and numerous other organizations.

He was elected in 1887 member of the Territorial Legislature of Wyoming, when he was about twenty-seven years of age. His first experience in a legislature was as page of the first Territorial Legislature of Wyoming, when he was nine years old. He saved up a little money this way, and put it into sheep with his father's business.

He married Miss Anna Thomason, in Cheyenne, Wyoming, January 1, 1889, who was at the time an orphan, the daughter of Zechariah Thomason, one of the pioneer cattle men of Wyoming. They have never had any children.

All Mr. Kuykendall's life has been spent in the west, mostly on the frontier.

He has been successful in his business undertakings and naturally feels a great attachment to the Colorado country. He sees Denver as the fairest spot in all the earth to him, and believes in its future and the future of the great state of which it is the metropolis. Here he has put in the best energies of the prime of life, and has seen a great and beautiful city spring up from a mere village and become a charming metropolis, the center of trade of an intermountain empire. He is happy to have done his part in the great transformation.

CHAPTER XX.  
SOUTHWESTERN KUYKENDALL CORRESPONDENCE, 2nd SERIES.

With an extensive array of letters from people of states widely separated, but which frequently show family relationships, it has been found impossible to classify them under chapter headings that would adequately fit them. While it was easy to see from letter contents that many of the families were closely related, yet the information they contained was not such as to enable one to make out a clear and definite line back to the first American ancestor. Taking these letters and trying to make a family history of them, reminds one of the attempt to put together the parts of a cut picture puzzle, when some of the parts are missing.

It is to be remembered that the further back we go, the more nearly all the branches and individuals of the family will be found related to each other. If we go back seven generations, there will be found practically only one single family, all brothers and sisters, or at furthest, only cousins. That far back the whole number of the family living was but very small. For three generations, at least, they must have had distinct recollections of the previous family history in America, and also numerous traditions in regard to the old country home.

One's self, father, grandfather and great grandfather make four generations, so that we can readily see that in the case of the oldest Kuykendall descendants now living, there cannot be a very wide gap to span, to link themselves with the first who came to this country. Quite a number of letters that I have received, almost completely span the whole genealogical gap in the line of the families to which they relate. The first letter to be introduced in the present grouping will be from Miss Fannie Kuykendall, of Cookeville, Tenn., with extracts from others she wrote. A chart has been made showing the relationship of all the persons she mentions and many more, but it is too large to be printed here. She wrote:

"My mother and father were both Kuykendalls, they being cousins, so it is natural that I should be interested in our ancestors.

In looking over a lot of old deeds and papers in our possession, the first thing of interest I find, is a grant of land to Peter Kuykendall in North Carolina, in the year 1798. It was for 900 acres on Sinking Creek, in Greene county, and the deed was registered in 1800.

Next was a deed, in Overton county, Tennessee, in 1811, made by my great grandfather, Jesse Kuykendall. I find ever so many deeds, etc., some in 1819, 23-26 and so on. He must have died in 1833 or 1834.

We have his tax receipt for 1833 and a letter from a lawyer and friend of the family, written in 1834, mentioning his death and his business affairs. We have the signatures and receipt of the heirs.

Their names were Matthew Kuykendall, Peter K., Curtis Terry K., Josiah J. K., Robinson, Noah, and Jesse Young K., and other papers give the name of Oliver K. also.

Matthew Kuykendall was my mother's father and Mrs. E. G. Sewell's father; they two alone are left of the family, but others lived to have families of their own and to have grandchildren. Noah Kuykendall was my father's father. Only three of that family are now living, viz.: Jasper K., Josiah K. and Mrs. Martha McGlasson.

My father was William Young Kuykendall, a Christian preacher, and he died when I was ten years old, thirty years ago. My mother says that her uncles Peter and Jesse Kuykendall moved to Texas, when she was a child, but she does not know the year. My mother is 67 years old. She says that Oliver and the Robinson families went to Mississippi. There were quite a number of Terrys here, so I suppose the Terry heirs lived here. Grandfather Matthew's wife was a Terry, and grandfather Noah Kuykendall's wife was an Anderson. I understood that great grandfather Jesse Kuykendall's wife was a Hall, and the Halls were originally from England. Great grandfather moved from North Carolina when grandfather was a child, probably about six years old. He was born in 1803, and could remember when they moved in wagons from Tennessee.

They must have moved between 1803 and 1811. There are deeds to land in Overton and Jackson counties, most of which is in the present county of Putnam. Other deeds were for lands in Morgan county, Tenn.

One tract owned by grandfather Matthew was from the Blount heirs.

We did not know that grandfather had ever been a Lieutenant. He was a lover of peace, but we found a quaint old paper that reads:

'Know ye that on account of special trust and confidence in the patriotism, valor, conduct and fidelity of Matthew Kuykendall, we commission him Lieutenant in the 18th Regiment of Militia in this state.'

Signed by Governor Daniel Graham, Nov. 25, 1825, in the 59th year of our independence.

Witness,  
William Carroll.

Our ancestors were from North Carolina, and they came to Tennessee between 1803 and 1811. My mother says she heard father speak of an uncle who came with them and located in Kentucky. So we have connection between those of Tennessee, Kentucky, Texas and Mississippi. I had an uncle and a great uncle named Peter, an uncle and grandfather named Jesse, a cousin and brother named William, also a grandfather Matthew, names handed down from one generation to another. A cousin of mine, who lived in our home for years, is now in Kentucky, and is president of McClean's College, in Hopkinsville. Years ago when our people came from North Carolina, grandfather had an uncle Matthew who moved to Kentucky."

Besides the history given by Miss Fannie, she, herself and her immediate family, have had an eventful and interesting past. Her father, William Young Kuykendall, was an earnest, intelligent minister, who rode thousands of miles through the hills, woods and canebrakes, preaching in country schoolhouses, log cabins, or wherever he found an opportunity, stopping at the homes of the people.

The first home of Wm. Young Kuykendall was a two story log house about four miles from Cookeville, Tennessee. Afterwards a frame addition was built to this, and still later an addition of brick, so that the home as it is today represents over two generations of life, and the progress of the country from primitive pioneer times to the present. To relate the story of the struggles of the widowed mother and children, with great difficulties, and of their useful and successful lives, would fill an interesting book, that would be an inspiration to others. She and the family early learned that the accumulation of wealth is no measure of real success, but that a purposeful and helpful life is of far more value. This life was chosen by Miss Fannie, and she has followed it as an educator and teacher of art and interpreter of nature, and has done what she could to help others.

If the Matthew Kuykendall who was uncle of her grandfather, was the Matthew who was in the Revolutionary war, and was pensioned in Kentucky, and died there, this would bring the family into direct relationship with another large group of Kentucky Kuykendalls. There can be no doubt, at all events, that the families are very closely allied. Some of the descendants of these have remained about Morgantown, Ky., and will be heard from further on.

The first Matthew and Cornelius Kuykendall brothers were sons of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, Cornelius having been born 1688, and Matthew about 1690, as has been seen earlier in this volume. These were the first Kuykendalls to bear the names Matthew and Cornelius in this country. Both had sons named Peter; Matthew had sons James and Simon, all of which names have been found to be exceedingly common among those Kuykendalls who came over from Virginia and North Carolina to Tennessee and Kentucky. It can hardly be doubted that this family,

Page 208  
Page 209

which has just been mentioned, has come from these brothers, Matthew and Cornelius. The frequency of the names Matthew, James and Peter gives great weight to the supposition.

The great state of Texas early attracted many Kuykendalls, and nearly all branches had some representatives who moved to that state. The branch represented by Miss Fannie Kuykendall was not an exception to the rule. The chapter on Texas Kuykendalls gives an account of the old pioneer Captain Abner Kuykendall, his brothers and their families, who went from Kentucky to Arkansas and from there to Texas. No doubt a century ago they were all closely allied to the family of Miss Fanny's ancestors. A letter or letters will now be presented from one of the descendants of those Tennessee Kuykendalls of the family we have been considering who went to Texas. Mr. William T. Kuykendall, of Sulphur Springs, Texas, is both deeply interested in the family history of the Ks and is energetic and capable in collecting data. He writes:

"I am sending you all the letters and information that I have received, so that you can see what there is of it. I can't get it all connected up. If all would answer that I have written to, perhaps I could tell more. But you can see that my great grandfather's name was JESSE YOUNG KUYKENDALL. He came from North Carolina to Tennessee. He had four sons whose names were MATTHEW, PORTER, NOAH, and JESSE YOUNG KUYKENDALL, who was my grandfather; three daughters, ELIZABETH, JENNIE AND POLLY. Some say that great grandfather had a brother, but I cannot say for sure. You will see by the data I am sending you that my father's brother was killed in the Civil war. If there is anything more I can send you, let me hear from you.

Wishing you prosperity and success, I remain your truly,

W. T. KUYKENDALL."

Accompanying this letter there were several others that he had received in his correspondence, and there was also a record of his grandfather, Jesse Young Kuykendall, as follows:

Family of Jesse Young Kuykendall and Wife, Jennie Hall.

"MATTHEW (date of birth not given), married Prudence Terry, and they had seven or eight children, and they lived in Middle, Tenn.

NOAH, married Katie Anderson, had nine children, lived in Middle, Tenn.

YOUNG, married Jane Gaw, had nine children, lived in Middle, Tenn., until 1848, when he moved to Texas.

ELIZABETH, married Curtis Terry, had seven children, lived in Middle, Tenn.

JENNIE, married Josiah Robinson, both died and left four children.

POLLY, married Elijah Oliver and moved to Mississippi.

Family of Young Kuykendall and Nancy Gaw.

PETER, fell during the Civil war in battle, while bearing the Confederate flag, at the battle of Chicamauga, Tenn.

ALEXANDER, died at the age of three years.

NEWTON ALLEN, was born December 1, 1850, and married Jane Gaw, October 18, 1875, and had four children, and died February 18, 1882.

LAURA EDNA, was born October 19, 1878, married W. W. Rogers, November 29, 1898, had one child, Duane Carson, born November 6, 1899.

GEORGE ALLEN, born October 12, 1877, died April 16, 1881.

WILLIAM THOMAS, born May 1, 1879, married Leona Victoria Sheppard, October 17, 1905, one child, Ray Elton, born June 8, 1907.

MATTIE ELSETA, born June 30, 1881, died March 18, 1882.

JANE, died at the age of 15 years.

VINEY, married Tine Stirman, a Christian preacher, left no children.

MATILDA, married Dr. Pendergrass, lived in Texas, left a large family.

POLLY ANN, married William Cox. Cousin Will and his son Allen lived in Floyd county, Texas, near Lockney.

MARTHA, married a Mr. Corley and lives in Terrell, Texas; they have a large family.

Family of Noah Kuykendall and Katie Anderson.

GALLANT, born (no data regarding him).

JOSIAH, this party lives in Cookeville, can't hear from him, think one of his boys married one of uncle Math's girls.

WILLIAM was born (date not known to writer).

JAMES, born(???), married Ellen Terry, history not known.

JASPER and NEWTON were twins. Have written to Jasper, but could not hear from him. He lives in Cookeville, Tenn. Elizabeth was another daughter whose history is not known to me.

There were probably other children born after we left Tennessee, but this is all I can remember. Have heard that Noah had a daughter living in Greenville, Texas, named Mrs. Buford. Mrs. Buford is dead, her daughter is living in Greenville, Texas, by the name of Montgomery, at King, Texas, R. F. D. 2.

Family of Peter Kuykendall and Prudence Terry.

JAMES, married Mattie Hatton, sons are Dr. J. W. Kuykendall and Edwin Kuykendall, Fort Worth, Texas. Jesse and John died young.

NOAH, married first, Mary Ellison second, Elizabeth Keith, and had a large family.

ELIJAH, married Nannie Bratcher first, Martha McClellan second, and Mrs. Lloyd third, four children left. Matthew married Nannie Bagby.

KENDRICK, married Ellen Ely, has a large family.

MARY, married Mike Lukinbill, lived near Garden Valley, Texas, left a large family scattered over Texas.

NANNIE, married Bennett Flowers, raised nine children.

SALLIE, married James Slater 1st, Jack Carter 2nd, had three Slater sons and one Carter son.

LUCY, married James Merrill, left two children.

CAROLINE, called Babe, married 1st, William Flowers, and 2nd John Merrill, had four boys by Flowers and one girl by Merrill.

Among the children of Caroline is one preacher of the Christian Church, W. A. Merrill, address, Magnum, Oklahoma, and Alden Merrill, a Baptist preacher, present address not known to the writer.

Family of Matthew Kuykendall and Henrietta Terry.

ALLEN was killed or committed suicide.

NEWTON, I know nothing of him.

REBECCA married Ridley Draper, lived in Middle, Tenn., had a son who lived near Ector, Fanning county, Texas, for a number of years, committed suicide.  
His family still live there.

LUCY, married E. G. Sewell, who was four years associate editor of the "Gospel Advocate," Nashville, Tenn., was still living there in 1913.

PRUDENCE TERRY, married a son of Noah Kuykendall.

Family of Curtis Terry and Elizabeth Kuykendall.

ELIJAH, married Sarah Anderson, sister of uncle Noah's wife.

VINSON, married his cousin, Sally Dowell, left a large family.

BRAZEWELL, married Amanda Pearson, moved to Texas, probably to Grayson county.

CLAIBORNE, nothing is known by me of his history.

JESSE, married Miss Johnson.

LOUISA, married a Johnson, moved to Texas, left several children.

ELIZABETH, married a Mr. Johnson.

VINA, married Pearson Dowell, had a son, Clyde, at Clyde, Texas.

Family of Jennie Kuykendall and Josiah Robinson.

The family lived in West Tennessee. Of this family there were two that I know of, viz.: Rasha, who was in Texas during the Civil war.

Peter married two or three times, the second time he married a widow in Smith county.

The Family of Polly Kuykendall and Elijah Oliver.

They moved to Mississippi and I never saw any of them, and knew nothing about them. Jessie died at the age of 19 years. Carlton married Elizabeth Jones of Marianna, Ark., now living at Sheffield, Texas, they have two children.

Elijah married Eulah High. They live at our old farm at Will's Point.

LEE, married Lola Burge, of Canton, Texas, now living in Houston, Texas, they have two children.

OLIVER, married Viola Harpey, of Dickens, Texas, now living in Plainview, New Mexico.

ELLA, married Brown Brundige, lived in Will's Point. Died last year, has one son, O. D. Brundige, a young lawyer in Dallas. One daughter, Mrs. John Mayne, wife of a Methodist preacher, now in Dalhart, Texas, one daughter, Mrs. J. E.

Williams, one son Clyde, at home in Will's Point with their father.

LAURA, married T. F. Young, now living in Lockney, Texas. They have two married sons and one single daughter.

FANNIE, married James Robinson, agent for the T. & P. Railway at Detroit, Texas. They have four small children.

BELLE, married Minor Wilson, and they live in Dickens, Texas, have one married son in New Mexico, and two married daughters and several children at home."

The foregoing letters and family records clearly show the relationship of these families to the Tennessee family to whom Miss Fannie Kuykendall belongs.

There are many more letters among those received during correspondence to secure data.

Rev. E. G. Sewell, long connected with "The Gospel Advocate" at Nashville, Tenn., wrote me in part as follows:

"My wife's maiden name was Lucy Kuykendall, the daughter of Matthew Kuykendall, who lived and died in what was formerly Jackson county, Tennessee, but now Putnam county. All of the family except two, my wife and one sister, who is now a widow, and still named Kuykendall, having married a Kuykendall cousin. Matthew Kuykendall had a brother named Noah, who also lived and died in the same neighborhood, and raised a large family, all of whom are now dead but three brothers. Josiah and Jasper, two brother are now living near Cookeville, Tennessee. Matthew and Noah were brothers to Young and Peter, whom I never saw. Their father was Jesse Kuykendall, who lived and died in the same neighborhood of Matthew and Noah. The above named family came originally from North Carolina, but my wife cannot give the date. (See the letter of Miss Fannie Kuykendall.) One of my wife's aunts married a man by the name of Oliver, and she had a son named George, living somewhere in Texas."

It is very interesting to note that members of the same families and branches, when relating history of their people, are sure to give something different from the others, or something that the others forgot. By comparing the statements of the different members, we get a much fuller account.

Rev. Elijah R. Kuykendall wrote me:

"I was informed by my father, that my great grandfather was a German, that he came from Germany to North Carolina, and located there in an early day. I cannot give his name. My grandfather, Jesse Young, was a son of his. He migrated to Tennessee a few years after the Revolutionary war. He had one brother that settled in Georgia about that time. I think he had one brother, but do not remember where he settled. My father had three brothers, Matthew, Noah and Jesse Young. Uncle Jesse Young came from Jackson county, Tennessee, with us to Texas and died, I think in 1866. Mother's name was Prudence Terry, daughter of James Terry; she died in 1867. My father had three sisters. One married uncle Curtis Terry, in our old neighborhood, in Jackson county, now Cook county, Tennessee. One sister married Elijah Oliver and one married a Robinson. They located in west Tennessee. I do not remember the county. I think Robinson's given name was James, and grandmother's maiden name was Hall. She came to Texas and died at the age of 96 in 1852. Her father was killed by the Indians in old North Carolina. She told me when I was a little boy, a great deal about Indian troubles and the Revolutionary war. My youngest and only living brother, W. K. Kuykendall lives at Clyde. Texas. He has my father's family record."

This venerable old gentleman has had a very interesting and adventurous history. The family to which he belonged moved to Texas when he was about eight years old, and settled in the vicinity of Grand Saline. At that time this was in the far western border of civilization. Most of the country was inhabited only by Indians and wild animals. There was only one little mill in all the land for grinding corn for everybody in the country, and that was a horse tread mill affair, and yet settlers came a long distance with corn to be ground into meal, which they sifted by hand at home. Texas was then a stockman's paradise, or would have been but for the Indian and Mexican thieves and robbers. Roads were few and were mostly Indian or cattle trails. The living things most in evidence were long horned cattle, scrubby Mustang ponies, coyotes, prairie owls, lizards and snakes, with an occasional bear, panther or lynx. School advantages were limited to a few months in the year.

Elijah R. had an elder brother who taught school in early days, and was deputy sheriff afterwards. Elijah, the younger, served in the Confederate Army until the close of the war, coming out with broken health. After some years spent in travelling, most of the time, he recovered his health fully. At the age of fifty years he became a minister of the gospel in the Christian Church. In earlier life he had learned the carpenter's trade, and after he began to preach, he often worked at his trade during the week, and preached on the Sabbath. He is glad now, in the evening of life, that he was able to sow that others might reap, and that he was able to make it easier for those who came after him.

Benjamin Hiram, his eldest son, has been for some years most of the time a peace officer. He is a portly man of six feet and two inches height and weights two hundred pounds. He has served as Justice of the Peace, deputy sheriff, deputy U. S. Marshal, and as City Marshal of Grand Saline, Texas.

There are a lot of letters in my filing cases from members of the branch of the family to which these persons belong, but only one more can be mentioned, and it is given because it gives the history of this particular family more clearly and definitely. It comes from the youngest brother of Rev. E. R. Kuykendall, William Kendrick K., of Clyde, Texas, who wrote to me in regard to his people, as follows:

"PETER, son of Jesse Kuykendall was born in Tennessee, February 13, 1806, and died in Rockwell county, Texas, February 13, 1879. PRUDENCE TERRY, daughter of James Terry, of Tennessee, and wife of Peter Kuykendall, was born in Tennessee, September 25, 1810, and died in Benton county, Arkansas, January 31, 1869. Peter and Prudence Kuykendall had seven sons: JAMES JEFFERSON, JESSE HICKMAN, NOAH HAMPTON, ELIJAH ROBINSON, PETER ERASMUS, MATTHEW CURTIS and WILLIAM KENDRICK. They had five daughters: MARY JANE, NANCY MATILDA, SARAH MALINDA, LUCY ELIZABETH and HENRIETTA CAROLINE. Peter Kuykendall and wife, Prudence, emigrated to Texas about the year 1848, and settled in Vanzandt county, and after a few years moved to Smith county and located near Garden Valley. Here their youngest son, William Kendrick was born. They lived there and in Vanzandt county until the death of Prudence his wife. He married the second time and lived in Rockwell county until his death.

Peter Kuykendall was a Christian preacher, and a fine Bible scholar, and did much good in the state of Texas. His first and second wives and all his children were members of the Christian church, none of them ever became drunkards, and only one became a slave to the tobacco habit.

JAMES JEFFERSON KUYKENDALL married Martha Hatton. James Hickman Kuykendall died single. Noah Hampton Kuykendall married Sarah Ann Ellison; second wife, Elizabeth Kinman. Elijah Robinson, married Nancy Bratcher; second wife, Mrs.

Martha Smith. Erasmus Kuykendall married Mary Ann Hunt; second wife, Gincy Ann Bunch. Matthew Curtis Kuykendall married Nannie Bagby. William Kendrick married Ellen Ely. Mary Jane married Mike Lukenbill; Nancy Matilda Kuykendall married Bennett Flowers; Sarah Malinda married James Slater, second husband, Jack Carter; Lucy Elizabeth Kuykendall married James Merrell; Henrietta Caroline Kuykendall married William Flowers, second husband, John Merrell."

William Kendrick Kuykendall's wife, Eugenia Ellen Ely, daughter of George G. Ely, was born in Erath country, Texas, December 9, 1863, they located at Clyde, Texas, in 1887, where they still live. They have two sons Robert Ewell and Carroll Kendrick. They had six daughters, Josie Ellen, Letta Evaline, Augusta Olive, Edessia Etta, Dolah Kreth and Ita. Letta Evaline and Ita are dead. Josie Ellen married W. Homer Shanks, December 22, 1909; they have

two sons, Homer Kuykendall Shanks, born October 25, 1910 and one younger. When the Civil war came on William Kendrick Kuykendall's brothers went into the Confederate Army, and it fell to his lot to care for his father and the "war widows" of the neighborhood. Notwithstanding his lack of educational advantages, his quick perception and clear intelligence enabled him to secure an education and stock of general information superior to many who had much better opportunities, which he turned to good use in the business of life.

Writing of his early life he says: "The woods of Van Zandt and Smith counties were full of wild game, and most of my spare time was spent in hunting, which I enjoyed very much. My father always farmed some and raised cattle and hogs, which ran at large on the range, and a good deal of my time was spent looking after the stock, which employment suited my tastes very well. There were lots of wild hogs and wild cattle on the range, and if we did not watch ours very closely some of them would get in with the wild herd, and what a time we would have getting them home. We would sometimes kill our hogs and frequently would snake them by our ponie's tails, and when a beef steer got too wild to be driven up and penned, we would run him down and shoot him to death with our guns, which we nearly always carried with us in the woods. We killed lots of deer, wild turkeys and wild game. I was a good shot. When I was first married, my wife was a telegraph operator. I practiced telegraphy under her instruction, and two years later assisted her in her work in the office, and looked after the farming interests. Later we moved to Clyde, and part of the time while living there was postmaster and was in mercantile business."

By diligence and good management Mr. Kuykendall has been able to do well by his children in way of giving them good educational advantages and otherwise.

Gussie attended Britton's Training School, at Cisco, Texas, where Robert also went to school. Josie married Mr. W. H. Shanks, and they have two boys. Robert and Dessie have been teaching in the public schools. Mr. Wm. K. Kuykendall has retired from active business and is looking after and managing his farms and farming interests, from which he derives a comfortable income. (He has since died.)

We come now to correspondence from a rather closely allied family branch, of which Matthew was the ancestor, and who settled in early days in Tennessee and Kentucky. The name Matthew is so very common in all these families, as to strongly suggest a common ancestry not far back. It is so common that it is sometimes difficult to differentiate and identify the different ones. There appears to have been two Matthews born in the Carolinas at about the same time, and the accounts given of them sometimes are so similiar as to suggest the idea that they refer to the same person, whose history has been confused, or it may be one was the cousin of the other, or an uncle. At that early period these two Matthews must have been very closely related. Most, if not all the Kuykendalls who were in the Revolutionary war, were great grandsons of the first American born Kuykendall. This would show that none of the Kuykendalls then living could have been very distantly related. A study of the correspondence now to be presented for comparison, will be very interesting.

The first is from Andrew Briggs Kuykendall, San Antonio, Texas. He says:

"I will give you a genealogy of my forefathers, as given me in a written statement, by my father, several years before his death, which occurred in San Antonio, Texas, January 1, 1900, at the age of 86 years and six months. My great great grandfather came from Holland. His name was ABRAM and he served in the Revolutionary war as Captain. My great grandfather's name was MATTHEW. He was born in North Carolina, about the year 1760. He served three years in the Revolutionary war.

I will now give you the names of grandfather's children. They were REBECCA, MARY, ELIZABETH, MILDRED, WILLIAM, ABRAM, JOHN, JAMES, MATTHEW, ABNER, JACOB and ABSOLEM, my father, who was the youngest child. Abram and Abner came to Texas about 1830. My father, Absolem came in 1837. His father, Matthew Kuykendall, married Nancy Johnson, in North Carolina. Her parents were from England. My father, Absolem Kuykendall was born in Tennessee, August 25, 1814, was married to Nancy Dean, in Nashville, Tenn., September 14, 1834. My mother, Nancy Dean Kuykendall, was born December 17, in Tennessee; her father was English, her mother was Welsh. The children of my father, by my mother were:

RUTH CLARINDA, born July 18, 1835, in Tennessee.

JOHN CALLOWAY, born October 22, 1836, in Tennessee.

NANCY JANE, born March 5, 1839, in Texas as were all those that follow.

MARY ELIZABETH, born February 11, 1841.

ABNER ROBERTSON, born April 21, 1842.

WILLIAM DEAN, born October 15, 1844.

ANDREW BRIGGS, born May 26, 1846.

MILDRED MINISHIA, born February 12, 1848.

WILEY PRESTON, born November 24, 1850.

ABSOLEM RUSSELL, born October 17, 1852.

My mother, Nancy Dean Kuykendall, wife of Absolem Kuykendall, died May 2, 1853. My father married his second wife, whose maiden name was Druzilla Drago, in Michigan, 1855. Their children were:

DRUZILLA AMANDA, born April 12, 1856, in Michigan.

MATTHEW JOHNSON, born April 7, 1858, in Wisconsin.

JAMES, born in Iowa, in 1860.

DAVID EDMOND, born April 6, 1862, in Iowa.

GEORGE RICHARDSON, born 1865, also in Iowa.

My father was a minute man in the time of the Texas troubles with Mexico, and was appointed guard over the state archives, in moving the capitol from Houston to Austin.

Now follows the history of my own family. I, Andrew Briggs Kuykendall, was born May 26, 1846, married Miss M. D. Dismuke, daughter of Dr. A. W. Dismuke, July 26, 1876, of San Antonio, Texas. Our children are: ART. ERNEST, born October 19, 1879, in Bexar county, Texas.

DAISY DELL, born June 20, 1880, in Bexar county, Texas.

GRACE PEARL, born January 5, 1884, same county.

MARY LEE, born July 17, 1886, in Atascosa county, Texas.

ANDREW DISMUKE, born January 13, 1889, Atascosa county, Tex.

CLAUD ROGER, born April 5, 1891, same county.

GLADYS VERA, born February 21, 1894, Atascosa county, Tex.

RUBY OLY, born October 20, 1896, San Antonio county, Texas.

DEWY BRYAN, born July 21, 1898, Montague county, Texas.

Marriages of children named above:

Art. Ernest, married Frances Ella Hay, December, 1899, four children. Daisy Dell, married Matthew Crownover, June, 1895, seven children. Grace Pearl, married George Richardson, of Ballinger, Texas, one son. Mary Lee, was married to Joseph B. Harp, of Lamont, Iowa, five children. Andrew Dismuke, married Grace Eva Lookabaugh, January 30, 1910.

The addresses of my brothers still living are:

John C. Kuykendall (oldest brother), Humboldt, Texas. William D. Kuykendall, Dow City, Iowa. Nancy Jane Kuykendall Miller, Dow City, Iowa. Lyman, oldest son of Abner Kuykendall (deceased), Poteet, Texas. Mary Kuykendall Shadin, Crescent City, Iowa. Wiley P. Kuykendall, Dow City, Iowa. Absolem Russell Kuykendall, Paeonia, Colorado.

My oldest sister, Clarinda Jett, lives across the street from me and all her children live here."

Page 218

----- Page 219

It has been mentioned before that many of the Kuykendalls, in speaking of their forefathers refer to them as having come from Holland to North Carolina, Pennsylvania or Virginia. The ancestors they speak of were in almost all cases at least three generations, and often four generations later than the first Ks who came to this country. It is quite easy to understand why the younger generations came to suppose their grand parents came from Holland to Virginia or the Carolinas. The older ones still spoke Dutch after their removal to Virginia and the Carolinas, and from this fact the younger ones drew the inference that because their grandfathers spoke Dutch, they must have come from Holland. I remember well that my father, and the older ones of the family, often mentioned the fact that their people had spoken Dutch in Virginia, and they told me the Dutch words for various things.

A letter will now be presented from Andrew Kuykendall, of Nash, Oklahoma:

"My grandfather's name was Matthew Kuykendall. He was in the Revolutionary war, had his arm broken by a musket ball. After the war, he lived near the line of Virginia and North Carolina, and moved to Kentucky, about the year 1800. He was the first sheriff of Butler country, Kentucky. He married Margaret Hardin. I don't know what

Page 219

----- Page 220

county of North Carolina he lived in. The children of Matthew Kuykendall and Margaret Hardin were: ALLEN, MOSES, MATTHEW, JOHN, ANDREW (who was my father) and MARGARET, called PEGGY.

The father of Eddy Kuykendall, of Morgantown, Kentucky, was my cousin. You might get some information also from Robert Kuykendall, of the same place. He had a niece who was writing a history of grandfather; her name was Sublett.

Grandfather was the first sheriff of Butler county, Kentucky. I was born March 30, 1840, and am a native Kentuckian. I don't know anything about my grandfather's family. He died when I was five years old."

The letter above from Andrew Kuykendall, refers to E. C. Kuykendall, at Morgantown, Ky., and a letter from him is now presented:

"Matthew Kuykendall, my great grandfather, was a full blooded Dutchman, and was in the Revolutionary war. He was from Virginia and went to North Carolina.

He married a Miss Hardin there, and moved to Tennessee and Kentucky. He had six sons and one daughter. They were: MATTHEW, MARK, JOHN, ALLEN, MOSES, ANDREW, and a daughter named MARGARET (Peggy). They all raised large families here, except Allen, who died young. Moses Kuykendall moved to Arkansas, and some of his descendants live in Texas, but I do not know where. He had a large family, who lived in Arkansas. John married Miss Wagner, had three boys and two girls. Mark (my grandfather), married Miss Sublett, had eight boys and one girl. Andrew married Miss Taylor, had four boys and two girls. Matthew (R. B.'s father) married Miss Talbert, had six boys and six girls. Peggy (Margaret) married a Mr. Wand, had six boys and one girl. Allen died young, never married.

R. B. K's father's records kept while he was sheriff, and which embraced some valuable information, were lost out of his buggy last February, while he was bringing them from his farm to town. If I succeed in finding them, will send them to you. I wish I knew who my great great grandfather was. I think from the family names he must have been named either Matthew or Josiah. Next summer, when the weather becomes good, I want to visit my grandfather's grave, I think probably I can get a little more information. The grave is about ten miles from here. Have been trying to find where his Bible is, but cannot.

Mark Kuykendall was my grandfather, my father was named Hezekiah, and was the first sheriff of Butler county, Ky. Mark, son of Matthew Kuykendall, was born March 12, 1796 and married Elizabeth Sublett, she was born November 27, 1800.

They had nine children, viz.:

ANDREW, born June 7, 1819, died October 20, 1840.

WILLIAM S., born March 22, 1821, married Mahala Jane Wilson, died in Texas, 1888.

JOHN, born February 9, 1823, died January 14, 1852, at Grand Gulf, by the explosion of the steamer George Washington.

POLLY DAVIS, born May 24, 1825, married James M. Cook, died April 25, 1901.

MARK HARDIN, born June 29, 1828, married Martha McDowell, died in Mississippi.

MOSES WARREN, born January 2, 1831, married his cousin, Eliza Kuykendall.

TEMPLE DAVIS, born June 27, 1833, married Vitula A. Hines, died in Denver, Colorado, date not known.

HEZEKIAH JAMES, born November 13, 1835, married Emily E. CLARK November 19, 1856; these were my father and mother.

Page 220

---

Page 221

THOMAS P., born February 25, 1840, died September 19, 1845.

EDDY C. KUYKENDALL, son of Hezekiah Kuykendall and Emily Clark was born January 2, 1859, in Butler county, Ky., married Ida L. Overstreet January 28, 1885. Their children are:

MRS. GRACE TOMLINSON, Butler, Ark., age 28 (1912).

MRS. HALTON COOK, Jackson, Mich., age 29 (1917).

WILL K. KUYKENDALL, Morgantown, Ky., age 23 (1917).

EDWIN L. KUYKENDALL, El Paso, Texas, age 20 (1917).

Robert B. Kuykendall, son of Matthew Kuykendall and Martha B. Kuykendall, was born August 13, 1841, in Butler county, Ky., married Jennie Thornton, June 16, 1866, has five children:

Mrs. Eulalia Marshall, Eva Kuykendall, Mrs. Allie Lee, all of Morgantown. Mrs. Anna Gardner, Wichita, Kansas and Beulah Kuykendall, Morgantown, Ky. R. B. Kuykendall served one term as sheriff of Butler county, Ky., four years as Revenue Agent; the remainder of his life has been spent in farming in Butler county."

There were a good many Kuykendalls went to Tennessee and Kentucky about the time of the Revolutionary war and soon after-wards. These were mostly from the Carolinas and Virginia, though there were some from other parts of the country. These Morgantown descendants are most likely, indeed almost certainly, from the first Matthew of our American K. family, who with his brother Jacob lived near the Minisink Island, which is in the Delaware

Page 221

----- Page 222

river, as heretofore shown. Another branch of the Ks is to be heard from through the letter that follows. Those of this branch are probably descendants of the same Matthew, through his son Simon. The letter is from Dr. A. R. Kuykendall of Weatherford, Texas. He writes:

"My grandfather left Tennessee when father was two years old, located in Mississippi. Later he moved to Greene county, Arkansas. Father was born either in 1828 or in 1830. His name was John Lamb. Grandfather's name was Matthew, he had six children, as well as I can remember. The only one of whom father kept trace, located in Bell county, Texas. I think his given name was Abner. One of the characteristics pertaining to this branch of the family was the giving of Bible names to their children, as Mary, Rachel, Matthew, Abner, Abraham &c. My father was a farmer; he was a Captain in the Southern Army, died in 1890."

Dr. Alexander Rhea Kuykendall belongs to a family that has always occupied a position of usefulness and honor in the community where they lived. He is essentially a self-made man, one that urged his own way forward by his own efforts, and has made a success of life. His first schooling came in three month installments, in one of the old styled log schoolhouses of frontier times. Later he had the advantages of good private schools, and attended the University of Arkansas. He graduated in medicine in St. Louis, Mo., and practiced successfully in Basque and Thurber counties, Texas, and later moved to Weatherford, where he continued to practice. He married Miss Anna J. Pierce, November 2, 1887. The doctor has three children: FRANCES, born December

Page 222

----- Page 223

17, 1888; HARVEY McDOWELL, born July 26, 1890, and RHEA, born February 4, 1893.

The doctor is a diligent student and a safe counsellor and family physician.

The following letter was written to Rhea Kuykendall, a son of Dr. A. R.

Kuykendall, to be sent to me, in answer to inquiries for information in regard to the family history. It comes from Mrs. Mildred Kuykendall Fowler, of Bartlett, Texas:

"I have heard my father say that all the Kuykendalls he had known traced back to three brothers who came from Germany, I cannot say in what year they came, or what were their names. I think father said the brothers landed in Pennsylvania, and one brother came to Virginia and located there, and our branch of the family came from him. Brother Mat says all came to Virginia first. The first I knew of the family is in Tennessee. My grandfather was named Matthew, and married Miss Johnson, of English descent. I think they had a family of fifteen children. Your great grandfather Matthew went to Arkansas, also a younger sister named Mildred, who married Colonel George Richardson.

They went also to Arkansas. Some of the descendants named Richardson and some named Spirey I have met in this state. Those who came to Texas between 1830 and 1850 were John, James, Abraham, Absolom and the two eldest sisters, of whom Mary married a Mr. Bean. There were two brothers in Mississippi, one was named Jacob and the other's name I do not remember.

Of those who came to Texas, John and James settled in East Texas, (Van Zandt county, maybe), and reared their families there. The other brothers lived further west. Absolom went to Illinois from Texas, about 1850 and reared a family there. However, Absolom's eldest daughter, Clarinda, married a man named Jett, and has always lived near San Antonio. Mrs. Dean died in Bell county, where she had lived many years and left many descendants. Abram's family also lived in Bell county. They were there in 1855, and afterwards went further west, to San Saba county, I think. Abner was my father and came to Texas in 1831, settling in Austin's Colony, in what is now Fayette county, perhaps. My mother was Maria Duff, a native of Kentucky, but they were married in Tennessee, and came from there to Texas. My father was not the Captain Abner Kuykendall, who figures in the histories of Texas, and who came here in 1821. My parents knew him well, and said they were of the same family. My father was never prominent in public affairs, and was not in the battle of San Jacinto, to his life time regret. He belonged to Burleson's command and was away with a detachment that had been sent to the relief of some exposed settlements, when the battle took place.

It is a pity that the data is so indefinite. I wonder why it never occurred to us to write down the things father and mother told us, family names, dates and interesting incidents, both of the family and pioneer experiences. Many we enjoyed, which are now only a jumble in my mind. My grandparents must have married as early as 1770. The oldest grandchild was Robert Bean, and he was born 1806. The children of Matthew Kuykendall and Nancy Johnson, were MATTHEW, born December 26, 1798. Then JOHN, JAMES, ABRAM, ABSOLEM, and ABNER, who was born 1807, JACOB, MARY and MILDRED."

Dr. James Lewis Kuykendall, recently of Clay, Kentucky, was of the same line of descent as Dr. A. R. K. of Weatherford, and Prof. J. Wyse K, of Forst Smith, Ark. Writing to me of his ancestry he said:

"My great great grandfather was William Federeston (Featherston?) Kuykendall, was born in Union county, Ky., 1804 and died 1880. My

Page 223

----- Page 224

grandfather, Jimmie, the oldest son, was born March 11, 1831. My father, Elihu, was born November 25, 1855. I was born September 27, 1882, in Webster county, my full name being James Lewis Kuykendall. I refer you to Captain.

William Kuykendall, Garvanza, California, a great uncle, who can probably tell you more of the family history than any one I know of, and also to a brother of his, Frank Kuykendall, his youngest brother, whose address is Monette, Arkansas. Simon Kuykendall, my great grandfather, came from Virginia and settled in Union county, Ky. He was of German descent, and I have been told by a great uncle, could speak our language but poorly. His father and two brothers came from Germany, I have been told, but cannot vouch for its correctness. Simon T. Kuykendall came from near Williamsburg, Va. After a diligent search I have been unable to find the facts regarding the birth, death or

even the burial of Simon Kuykendall. I visited the old Simon Kuykendall farm, upon which he settled, when he came to Kentucky, but found no tombs nor burying ground there. I have visited the Pleasant Cemetery, the Bethel, Granny's Hill, and Cypress Cemeteries, but found nothing to mark his resting place. The Lindlys live on the old farm and it still bears the name of "The old Simon Kuykendall Farm." It is a beautiful place, and I thought as I wandered around, looking for his burying place, could trees be possessed with speech they could tell many thrilling things, and give me the much wanted information, by pointing to the spot where his body lies mouldering in the earth."

The Captain William Kuykendall to which he referred wrote that his grandfather, Simon T. Kuykendall, was born in 1778, and died about 1844, and that both he and his wife were buried in the Cypress Church cemetery. Dr. J. L. Kuykendall is in error in regard to Simon T. Kuykendall having gone from Virginia to Kentucky or Tennessee. The fact seems to be established that he went there from the Carolinas, or from North Carolina, to Tennessee, then to the vicinity of Nashville, then to Hopkins county, Kentucky. Reading the letters herein, and many others from Kuykendalls in Kentucky, Tennessee, Arkansas, Texas, and from Southern Illinois, one cannot resist the impression that they all came from a common ancestry, that once lived in Virginia, then North or South Carolina, then went from the Carolinas to Tennessee, then to Kentucky, and later spread out over the west and south. Many went directly from Tennessee to Georgia and Alabama and Mississippi.

Dr. James L. Kuykendall, the talented young physician whose letter has been quoted, was born in Webster county, Kentucky, September 27, 1882, died March 13, 1913. After he left school he took a first grade certificate and taught school, to make money to pay his way through medical college. He graduated in Louisville, Ky., in the year 1907, built an office in his father's yard and began to practice. Business increased so that he had little chance to rest and recuperate. In visiting his patients he contracted typhoid fever, but persisted in keeping at his work, until forced to give up and take to his bed, from which he never rose. His life was clean, honorable, and he was much beloved and had many friends. He gave his services to the poor with the same interest as to the rich. He was popular in society. His family were Presbyterian in their

Page 224

----- Page 225

church affiliations. He was no doubt a descendant of Matthew or Cornelius Kuykendall, sons of the first American born of the family name. Most likely he was from Matthew through Matthew's son Simon.

Prof. J. W. Kuykendall of Fort Smith, Ark., wrote, giving the following:

"My grandfather, Matthew Kuykendall, with his brother, went from Tennessee to Mississippi, whence he came to Arkansas in 1842, settling in what is Lawrence county, in northeastern Arkansas.

Abner Kuykendall was quite prominent in the war of Texas independence, serving as second in command under General Burrell. One of my father's cousins was named Matthew, preserving grandfather's name in the Texas stock. My grandfather had several sons, only two have left children. My father left seven children, four sons now in Texas, two in Arkansas. One is dead. \* \* \* I find that James Kuykendall became sheriff of Lawrence county, and died in office, 1836. My grandfather had a brother of that name. I have wondered if this man were the same, or perhaps an uncle, whose presence in Lawrence county caused my grandfather's coming. My grandfather named a son James M. (my uncle, for whom I am named)."

Along with Prof. J. W. K's letters there was a copy of recommendation of James M. Kuykendall, for sheriff, August, 1826, as follows:

"We, the undersigned, beg leave to present to your consideration for appointment of sheriff of Lawrence county, vacated by the death of Col. Joseph Hardin, Mr. James M. Kuykendall. He has long been an approved deputy of that county, its last representative in the legislature, and unites, we believe, more of the confidence of the county than any other man. From long acquaintance with him personally, we do not hesitate to say he is qualified for the appointment."

Signed, Ben Desha,

Thomas W. Newton,

Robert Oden,

Robert Crittenden. 28, August 1826.

It is proper here to give a brief sketch of the life and activities of Prof.

Kuykendall. His father was Captain John Lamb Kuykendall, born in Tennessee, 1828, and died in Texas, 1890. The children of John Lamb Kuykendall who lived to maturity were: BETTIE JANE, who married S. S. Luna, of Paragould, Ark. DR.

A. R. KUYKENDALL, of Weatherford, Texas; MRS. MOLLIE BOOTH, of Hico, Texas; MRS. CHETTA NUTT, of Jonesboro, Ark.; T. J. KUYKENDALL, of Houston, Texas; MRS. FANNIE HARRISON, of Dallas, Texas; and PROF. J. W. KUYKENDALL, Fort Smith, Arkansas.

James Wyse Kuykendall married Miss Ida Hopkins in 1894, daughter of Samuel Hopkins of Greene county, Arkansas, and has four children: Samuel J., born at Paragould, Ark., November 8, 1896. Ruth, born at Little Rock, Ark., September 17, 1899. Ray and Roy, twins, born at Fayetteville, Ark., September 18, 1903.

Prof. Kuykendall was educated in the school of Arkansas and Texas, and is a graduate of the University of Arkansas. He has been teacher and school officer in Arkansas since 1892, having been four years deputy superintendent of public instruction, and was a short time state superintendent. He was several years a member of the faculty of the University of Arkansas, and over ten years superintendent of schools at Fort Smith, Ark. His work has always brought up the grade and standing of the schools with which he has had to do. Under his superintendency the public schools of Fort Smith came up from fourth rating until they now have a standing among the best in the state. This did not happen spontaneously, but was the result of executive ability and progressive methods.

We have seen that Andrew Kuykendall, of Nash, Oklahoma, says his grandfather, Matthew Kuykendall, married Margaret Hardin. This was no doubt in North Carolina. The records of that state show, as we have seen, that the Hardins and Kuykendalls were neighbors in that state. The Kuykendalls and Hardins probably went from Kentucky to Arkansas together, having previously come from North Carolina. We have here confirmatory circumstances and clues that show that the two families were linked together many years and that the Kuykendalls whose descendants live yet about Morgantown, Kentucky, and those west in Arkansas and Texas are the same, and that they all descended from the original old Matthew.

There was living recently and probably yet lives at Monette, Ark., one of the same family of Kuykendalls that we have been considering, Mr. F. M.

Kuykendall. His letter was dated March, 1912. He wrote:

"I was seventy years old October last. My grandfather, Simon T. Kuykendall, was born I think at or near Saulisbury, N. C., about 1780, and when a young man came to near where Nashville, Tenn., now is, and later on came to Hopkins county, Kentucky, and married a Miss

Tompkins, and then moved to Union county, Kentucky, in 1802. My father, William Featherston Kuykendall, was born 1804. My father had one brother, Lorenza Dow Kuykendall, that was eighteen months older than himself. I was on a visit to see my great nephew in Kentucky in August, Dr. Jim Kuykendall, and I think he had written you about the history of the Kuykendalls so far as we know it. Doctor, I should like to hear from you, when you get this. Perhaps my old brother, Captain W. C. Kuykendall, who lives in Garvanza, Cal., can give you more information than I can."

In my correspondence there were found two Lorenzo Dows among these families.

In another part of this work was mentioned the fact of having received a letter from a colored man with the cognomen of "Rev. J. Ewing Kuykendall, D. D., M. D." Now is a good time to bring it in, as it contains interesting and helpful data. Speaking of himself, the writer says he was born in Butler county, Kentucky, graduated in medicine at Montreal, Canada, then took a theological course at Lincoln University, at Chester, Pa. In explanation of his name he wrote:

"My father was named Dick Kuykendall, I have heard him say that his master's father came from Virginia and settled in Kentucky, among the pioneersmen.

There were of them seven brothers, named Matthew, Mark, Luke, John; their sons, John, Andrew, Josiah (who was a Dr.) and moved to Texas about 1860.

Kiah, Andy, Calvin, also Jesse Kuykendall, who now lives in Morgantown, Ky., where you will find the record of all the above mentioned persons. Governor Leslie, of Kentucky, married into the Kuykendall family, also a man named John Taylor, also Bob Sterrett and James Sublett, of Paducah county, Kentucky. I am very certain that our people belong to the Lorenzo Dow Kuykendall family. I have heard my father and mother speak of him (Lorenzo Dow) as a preacher, and have read of him."

It was very common for the black people of the south to take the names of their masters, especially if the masters were kind to them. This colored man spoke in the kindest of terms of "his people," the Kuykendalls, who had owned his grandfather.

We have next an epitome of letters from Lorenzo Dow Kuykendall, of Wickes, Polk county, Ark.

"My father was named JAMES C. KUYKENDALL, born in North Carolina, December 18, 1830. My grandfather's name was JAMES, don't know the date of his birth, but he died between 1840 and 1850. Grandmother's maiden name was REBECCA NORTON, who died in 1866, I think in her 77th year. Grandfather had two brothers, PETER and BURRELL. Uncle Peter was the oldest of the family; he lived in Crawford county, Arkansas, and died 1888. He had a large family, but I cannot give his family record. My father was in the Federal Army, in the 2nd Arkansas Cavalry. He lived until 1907. He married Mary F. Strawn and they raised a family of four children, whose names were Peter, Lorenzo Dow, Mary Jane and Amanda.

I, LORENZO DOW KUYKENDALL, married Rachel F. Lawrence, January 22, 1872, and we had children whose names were:

AMANDA LEONA, born December 6, 1872, married A. J. Lewey.

MARY FRANCES, born March 20, 1874, married George W. Maddox.

JAMES H., born February 27, 1877, married Louisa Maddox.

CHRISTOPHER C., born March 20, 1878, married Minnie Maddox.

WILLIAM R., born March 21, 1880, married Lutie Johnson.

JOSEPH P., born November 21, 1881, married Addie Sigler.

MARTHA ADELIN, born January 23, 1883, died August 3, 1883.

JOHN FRANKLIN, born September 11, 1884.

William R. has five sons and one daughter.

Christopher C. has three daughters and two sons.

James H. died leaving two boys and two girls; Christopher and William R. live in Carroll county, Mississippi.

Greenberry Kuykendall, son of Neal Kuykendall, lives in Crawford country, Arkansas, at Alma.

Uncle Burrell, father's brother, married 1st Celia Strawn, sister of my mother. She died leaving no children and he married the second time to Mrs.

Sallie Lloyd. His third wife was Malinda Cartwright, who had four children: Richard, who married James Kuykendall, Jr.'s wife, lived at Alma, Ark. Wallace Ward, who married Miss Fannie May, address, Wickes, Ark. Robert L. and Malissa.

Uncle Burrell signed his name B. B. Kuykendall, died of cancer, in Polk county, Ark., Cornelius or Neal was third cousin to my father, came to Crawford county in 1866-7, died in 1884."

Mrs. Mary F. Weaver, of Eau Claire, Wis., is one of those Kuykendalls whose forefathers went to Tennessee and Kentucky in the early pioneer days of those states. It will readily be seen that she is of the same branch as the writers of a number of the letters that have preceded. She writes:

"Your letter to my half brother, Joe Kuykendall, Princeton, Ky., has been forwarded to me, as I am the oldest of my father's family that is living. My father, HENRY FAYETTE KUYKENDALL, was born about 1834 and died five years ago. His grandfather, LORENZO DOW KUYKENDALL was born August 3, 1803. He was a man of strong mind, with plenty of means to entertain friends and acquaintances. I can just remember seeing the big oak tree, cut smooth on one side, with "Lorenzo Dow Kuykendall," burned in large letters, that delegates, ministers, friends and strangers all might see where to leave the old Belleville state road through Union county, Ky., to his large country home, one-fourth of a mile from the main road, eight miles from Morganfield, county seat of Union county. I can't recall my great grandfather's name, but remember hearing grandma saying he was from Holland. My grandfather had two brothers, one named Fed Kuykendall, long since dead, but he has two sons living. Write to Frank Kuykendall, Monette, Arkansas. The other brother was William Kuykendall, better known as "Red Fox," who is in California. The Red Fox was too hard for the Yankees to capture during the Civil war. Of course you know we were born in Kentucky, and raised there. I have one brother in Oklahoma and one is near here, in Benton Harbor, Michigan. I have a cousin, Joseph C. Kuykendall, at Pride, Ky., R. F. D. I am not sure, but I think my great grandfather's name was George Kuykendall; our oldest negro man's name was George Kuykendall.

Come and see us some time, we have a large country house, of twenty rooms, and will be pleased to entertain you."

Perhaps Mrs. Mary Weaver's father was of the same family as those Kuykendalls that the "Dick Kuykendall" spoken of by the colored minister, Rev. J. Ewing K.

The letters that have been presented offer a large field of inquiry and profitable investigation, and many suggestions as to relationships of the branches of the families and families mentioned, and create keen interest to know just how they are related to those earlier Ks of North Carolina, and to their still earlier forefathers of the Delaware valley.

Among the early settlers of Kentucky there were at least three different branches of the Kuykendall family, but the first found on record was Moses Kuykendall. The Kuykendalls who settled in Butler county, Ky., and the Kikendalls who located in other parts, some of whose descendants are found living in Illinois, were of different branches. Moses was son of Benjamin, who lived and died at his home on Peter's Creek in Allegheny county, Pa. Moses went over and in Kentucky, near Louisville, then called the "Falls of the Ohio." The ancestry of Moses runs in direct line back to our first emigrant ancestor who came to America from Holland, his father having been Benjamin, baptized September 1, 1723, son of Jacob, baptized August 12, 1683, who was son of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendael, baptized in New York (then New Amsterdam), May 29, 1650. Moses Kuykendall, it is well known, was a soldier of the Revolutionary War. It would not have been improper to have given an account of him in the chapter on Kuykendalls in the Revolution, but his revolutionary record has been lost, like that of many others. About the time Moses Kuykendall settled in Kentucky there was one of the hardest winters ever known in the state; that was in the winter of 1779-1780. He settled on the waters of Harrod Creek, in Jefferson county, a few miles from the "Falls of the Ohio," now Louisville. The Kuykendalls and their neighbors had a hard time that winter. The snow fell deep and remained on constantly until the general break up in the spring.

The Kuykendalls and their neighbors had quite a number of cattle and horses and the snow fell so deep that many of them perished from cold and hunger.

Even deer and elk became so famished that they came in from the woods and hung around the stock yards of the settlers trying to get something to eat. Many wild animals were found dead in the woods, that perished from hunger and cold.

There had been some corn grown by the settlers, but the supply had run out and the price came up to exorbitant figures, for the little that could be had at any figure. The settlers had to go without bread of any kind, and lived almost exclusively upon the flesh of such poor lean wild game as they could find. The snow was so deep there was not much getting out around, and they had for the most time to remain cooped up during the long tedious winter. The men hunted what they could, took care of their stock and gathered wood for their fires.

The women worked about the cabins, mending, making clothes out of dressed skins of deer, elk and other animals, making coarse buffalo wool cloth and linen out of the bark of nettles. They had practically no money, and the little continental paper money still in the country was so depreciated in value as to make the price of anything bought with it extravagantly high. The main medium of exchange, however, was the skins of beaver, bear, elk, coons and wildcats. The Revolutionary War at that time was going badly, which brought down the value of "shin plasters," as the paper currency was called.

The settlers managed to get through the dreary winter, but the spring and summer failed to bring much relief. When the weather became settled, the Indians began depredations, and the women and children were compelled to remain "forted up" for protection. The old Wilderness road, cut by Daniel Boone, was constantly watched by the Indians, who laid in ambush, to attack white travelers going over the mountains to or from Virginia or Carolina settlements. All travel was at great risk, unless the travelers went in crowds large enough to intimidate the Indians. The number of settlers was too small to send out companies large enough to be safe after food and supplies. Travel by boat down the Ohio was even more dangerous than overland through the wilderness. All boats were watched that were coming down with emigrants and were sure to be attacked somewhere on the route, and their occupants liable to be massacred or taken captive. George Rogers Clark was stationed that winter at the Falls of the Ohio, and in the spring of 1780 the British started a movement to drive him out. At that time the Revolutionary War was in full swing in South Carolina and Georgia and the British were paying the Indians a set price for scalps of the Americans, and to secure the reward the savages were slaughtering men, women and children indiscriminately. A baby's scalp brought as much as the scalp of a regular soldier or settler. All the Kuykendalls were on the side of the American cause, and were bitter against all British and Tories, particularly those who had been born in America and had espoused the side of the old country, and King George.

Despite the war, the Indians, and other obstacles to settlement, emigration kept pouring into Kentucky. Along in September our K people and their neighbors heard of the struggle going on in Georgia and the Carolinas, and of the invasion by General Ferguson and his army of the country about King's Mountain. Among the riflemen who went across the mountains were several of the Kuykendalls. Some of the K family, as has been shown, were then living in the King's Mountain region, and one at least (tradition says two) of these was killed at the revolutionary battle there.

Moses Kuykendall was the most prominent of the very early Kentucky Kuykendalls. His father had acquired much land and property, some of which was situated, as stated in his will, "on the Kentucky river, about forty miles above its mouth." The records show that Moses was taking an active part in the defense of the country as early as 1779, he being in a company of militia, under Captain William Harrod.

Before Benjamin, the father of Moses, died, he made a will, and named Moses one of the executors, and as stated before, he bequeathed his land on the Kentucky river to his daughters, Mary, Elizabeth, Susanna, Sarah, Margaret, Christina and Rebecca. As this Moses, son of Benjamin, had a son, Moses, Jr., it is sometimes difficult to determine which Moses is referred to in the public records.

In 1782 the Moses Kuykendall Station was built, on the waters of Harrod's Creek. The Hampshire county, Virginia, records show that Moses Kuykendall of Kentucky transferred, February 14, 1804, certain land to Henry Kuykendall.

This Henry was a son of Moses' uncle, John Kuykendall. Later Moses transferred land to Henry Kuykendall, August 3, 1807. This Henry was said in the deed to be living at the time in Ross county, Ohio.

These transactions may have been made by Moses, Sr. The records at Louisville, Ky., show that on June 20, 1808, William Steele married "Elizabeth Kuykendall, widow and relict of Moses Kuykendall." He must therefore have died between the two dates.

The younger Moses went later to Mississippi and died there. After the death of Benjamin Kuykendall of Peter's Creek, Pa., most of his children went to Kentucky. The records at Louisville show the marriage of Moses's daughters as follows:

Samuel Green and Elizabeth Kuykendall, July 7, 1791.

Alexander Moore and Mary Kuykendall, March 5, 1795.

Joel Free and Christina Kuykendall, October 17, 1793.

Samuel C. Reynolds and Sally Kuykendall, June 1, 1804.

Charles Reynolds and Margaret Kuykendall, June 1, 1804.

The last two marriages were undoubtedly two sisters Kuykendall marrying two brothers Reynolds.

It will be seen that Christina married Joel Free. This name was almost surely Ferree, the same family name as Christina's mother's mother (wife of Benjamin Kuykendall) bore before marriage. In the public records the name is spelled variously Freer, Fere, Ferree and La Fever, the latter was the original French.

The late J. Sutton Wall, head draftsman in the Department of the Interior at Harrisburg, Pa., some time before his death, wrote me several letters. He was trying to find "some of the descendants of one of his relatives, Moses Kuykendall, whose mother was Elizabeth Sparks, sister of Mary (Sparks) Wall, deceased, of Allegheny county, state of Pennsylvania." In one of his letters he wrote:

"I find a letter from Major John Walker of Elizabeth, Pa., written to his wife from 'Louisville, Falls of the Ohio,' under date of August 26, 1801, which says, 'I have seen some of my acquaintances near this place, at Moses Kuykendall's, Katy Hart and Jake Frazier. You may tell Polly (Mary) Wall that her sister that lives with Moses Kuykendall, has joined the Baptist church and has been baptized, as well as those mentioned. There is a great stir of religion throughout many parts of Kentucky at this time.'"

We have seen that William Steele, according to the records, married Elizabeth Kuykendall, widow and relict of Moses Kuykendall, in 1804. Her maiden name was no doubt Elizabeth Sparks. Mr. J. Sutton Wall says "the mother of Moses Kuykendall (Jr.) was Elizabeth Sparks." The records at Louisville also show that Nathaniel Kuykendall, son of Benjamin and brother of Moses, also married Elizabeth Sparks. The Elizabeth that Nathaniel married was probably a niece to the wife of Moses. It would appear that the first intermarriage of the Kuykendall and Sparks families was by Moses, and repeated by his brother Nathaniel. Since at least four of the daughters of Benjamin Kuykendall married in the vicinity of Louisville, Kentucky, we should expect to find the descendants of some of these daughters still living in that region. The facts that have gone before are given to aid any of the descendants who may be wanting to know about the ancestry of their forefathers. Descendant daughters are more difficult to trace than sons, because of the change in their names by marriage. The letters and excerpts that follow will be interesting, in the light of what has gone before, as they show there are descendants of Moses Kuykendall still living in Kentucky, where their ancestors settled nearly one hundred and fifty years ago. The first to be presented is from Mrs. Adeline Kirkendall Y.

English, of Bedford, Kentucky, who wrote:

"My grandmother was a Miss Adeline Kirkendall. Our people spelled their name that way I think. I should like to write letters to you along the line of the Kirkendalls of the Kirkendall family that came across the waters so many years ago, but I am nearly blind, and can hardly see to write. When I hear from you again, I will try to send you some more facts but cannot do so now."

Mrs. May Morton Young, also of Bedford county, Ky., of the same family, wrote:

"In regard to the Kuykendalls of Kentucky, I am sorry to say I know nothing of them. I regret this very much, for my great grandmother on my father's side was a Kirkendall; I think that was the way they spelled their name. She married Aquilla Whitaker, and my father's mother was their only daughter, but they had several sons. Frances Whitaker, the daughter, married James L. Young, and they were my grandparents. These people all lived in Shelby county, Ky., and you might possibly get some information about the Kirkendall or Kuykendall family by writing to old Mr. Ballard, who lived in Shelbyville and knew the Young and Whitaker families well. My father, James F. Young, was the only son of Frances and James L. Young. They had two daughters, Adeline Kirkendall and Mary Elizabeth. Adeline, the eldest daughter, married Dr. Robert O'Brien and lived and died here at Bedford, many years ago. Mary married Thomas G. Rowland and they are both dead, and left no descendants. My father and mother, (who was Frances Morton Hunter), had four children, viz: Robert Hunter, John James, Miry Morton and Adeline Kirkendall, (named for her aunt, Mrs. O'Brien). My brothers are both dead. John left one son, Robert Custer Young, and my sister is married to Thomas D. English, of Boyle county, Kentucky."

The letter that follows is from Mrs. P. A. Shackelford, Paris, Kentucky:

"I will enclose you a short history of my grandfather, Aquilla Whitaker. His first wife was a Miss Kuykendall, daughter of Moses Kuykendall. I do not know her first name. My father, James Sullivan Whitaker, was her second son. I send you a sketch of his life. My grandfather moved to Florida, and I think died there, but some of his family moved to Mississippi, to what point I am unable to tell you. I am the only living child of my father's family and would like very much to learn something of my grandmother and her relatives. If you can give me any information I should be very thankful. It seems from your letter that Moses K., who was my grandmothers' father's father, and a son of Benjamin Kuykendall, was related to you. You may be able to tell me more about my family."

Accompanying this letter there was a sketch of the life of Col. Aquila Whitaker, which mentions that the Colonel was born 1755, in Maryland, settled in 1779 in Kentucky, near the Falls of the Ohio (Louisville), and gives a very interesting account of his connection with the military operations of George Rogers Clark, Capt. Bland Ballard, Col. John Allen, Benjamin Logan, and "others of the noble race of hardy men who laid the foundations of the new state of Kentucky. His first wife was a daughter of Moses Kuykendall, an early pioneer of Kentucky, whose father was Benjamin Kuykendall, who lived in Washington county, Pa. From his first marriage there were born seven sons and two daughters, etc."

This makes it absolutely certain that all these Kirkendalls were descendants of Moses, son of Benjamin Kuykendall, and that they have changed the name from that used by their ancestor.

Mrs. Shackelford, in another letter gives the following interesting bit of history:

"I know that my great grandfather, Moses Kuykendall, settled near Louisville, called Falls of the Ohio. My father was born there, in the fort, in a stable that was fitted up for my grandmother. Colonel A. Whitaker was afraid to have her in the block house that he lived in, near Shelbyville. The Indians were very troublesome. He would laugh and say that 'like the Saviour, he was born in a stable.'

The house in which my grandfather lived is still standing. It was built over a spring, and I was often in it with my father, when a child. Father had a brother killed by the Indians, while he was plowing in the field near this home. I regret very much that I cannot tell you more about my Kuykendall relatives, and would be very glad to know and meet some of them."

This very interesting communication confirms what has been said about the terrible conflicts and struggles the Kentucky people had with the Indians, in the days of its first settlement. As her letter shows, they often had to build their houses over springs, so that they could not be besieged and cut off from water by the blood-thirsty savages,

By comparing the preceding letters from Kentucky people, with some of those from Texas, Arkansas, and other states, we discover a close relationship between these families. They undoubtedly came from the same ancestry, not very far back. The letters from Kentucky Kuykendalls show that there are in that state the descendants of at least three different family branches of a still further back ancestry, as was stated previously. The descendants of Jacob,

represented by Moses Kuykendall and his family; then we have the descendants of Cornelius and Matthew, brothers of Jacob. Then there are the descendants of a Kikendall family, which seems to have come direct from New Jersey to Indiana then went to Kentucky. Some of the Kikendalls went to Michigan, and these probably came from the same New Jersey family as the others. As we have seen, there are Kirkendalls in Pennsylvania today, who came from an ancestor Emanuel Kikendall from New Jersey. It seems highly probable that all the Kikendalls of today, and many who now spell the name Kirkendall, came from an original family in New Jersey that lived in Sussex and Warren counties. The foregoing letters present a very interesting study also in the transmission or "carrying down" of family names. While we cannot know always with certainty, that given names found frequently recurring in a family, were names borne by their forefathers, and have been handed down as family names, yet the presumption is very great that such was the case. For example, if we find the names Peter, Martin, Moses, Emanuel and Elias recurring in the different generations of any family of Kuykendall descendants, we can with confidence say that that family descended from old Pieter or Petrus Kuykendal, the first of the family in America to bear the name Peter. We at once say such family belongs to "the Peter branch." On the other hand, if we find frequently occurring the names Matthew, Simon, Abraham, Absolem and Abner, the presumption would be strong that their ancestor came from Virginia or North Carolina to Tennessee, then to Kentucky or Indiana and from these states had gone further west or south, and that they are the descendants of Matthew or Cornelius, brothers of Peter. Every one who has made a study of the genealogy of families going back to colonial times must have noticed these facts, and has been aided in tracing those families by the names that were borne by their ancestors and carried down to later generations.

CHAPTER XXI.  
DESCENDANTS OF KUYKENDALLS WHO SETTLED IN SOUTHERN  
INDIANA AND ILLINOIS.

A large part of the Kuykendall descendants now living, who are from sixty-five to seventy-five years old, and who know the given names of their great grandfathers and date of birth, should be able without very great difficulty to trace their family line, so as to connect with some ancestor whose name was found on the registers of the Reformed Dutch Churches. There are, however, a good many exceptions to this rule, for the reason that there may be some whose later ancestors were not baptized, or the record of their baptism was lost. Sometimes we are not able to easily identify an ancestor, even when we see his name on the register, for the reason that children sometimes were not baptized until they were from two to five years old. If the actual date of birth of an ancestor is known, and his baptism is found on the register a year to three years later, we are left in doubt whether we have found the ancestor sought.

This would be made more difficult if the name happened to be a very common one in the family, and baptisms of other persons of same name should be found at about the same time. Sometimes it is difficult to tell which of two or three Peters, Jacobs or Matthews or other names is the one we are searching for.

Sometimes we find something in the record itself to help us over the difficulty, as shown by examples given.

The great grandfathers of nearly all persons of sixty to seventy years of age, were born about from 1735 to 1765. During this period, particularly in the first part of this period, nearly all the Kuykendall descendants were living in the Minisink region, or not far from there, and were members and adherents of the Dutch Reformed Church and had their children baptized in the churches within their reach. These baptisms were recorded in the church registers, and the records mostly remain.

As has been shown before, the manner in which they were recorded gave data greatly assisting in the identification of the individual and his family for generations afterwards. The name of the father, the maiden name of the mother and the names of the sponsors and witnesses that entered into the baptismal record, placed the identity of the person baptized, and the branch of the family to which he belonged beyond question, in most instances.

Those Kuykendall descendants who are able to trace the fathers of their line back to one whose baptism is found in the old Dutch church registers, have their lines completed, for the registers contain data to finish out the line back to our first ancestor of this country.

There are, however, a good many of the Kuykendalls of sixty to seventy years of age, whose farthest back forefathers of which they have any memory or tradition, were born in Virginia or North Carolina, during the period from 1743 to 1776 or a little later.

In all such cases there would be no public record of births found, owing to the extremely pioneer condition of the country and the turbulent, changing state of society. On this account, and the Indian outbreaks and frontier wars, scant records of any kind are to be found.

A large part of the military reports and civil papers of the times, relating to public affairs, have been lost or destroyed. Those whose forefathers lived amid such conditions, now find it exceedingly difficult to go back of the time of the Revolutionary war or a little before that. The fact is, a great majority of the descendants of our early ancestors, by whatever name or variation of name they were called, seem to have lost all memory of the fact that their forefathers were baptized, and registry made of their baptisms in the Reformed Church records. It never occurred to them to think of the old church records as an aid in tracing their ancestry. This is as true of nearly all other families of Dutch, Huguenot or other extraction, as of the Kuykendalls. Our people generally had come to the conclusion that it would be impossible to ever trace the family lineage. Until quite recently there were few of the family who had any hope or expectation of ever knowing anything definite of their origin.

We shall now present letters from some of those Kuykendalls whose membership is quite large and widely scattered over the country, but who have not been able to trace their lineage definitely. Many of these are prominent people in the country where they live, are educated and have high positions in society.

A large number of these are much more nearly related to each other than they have suspected, in fact some are quite closely related that did not know the existence or whereabouts of the others.

It is very interesting as well as a great aid to one trying to trace his ancestry, to discover unexpectedly a relationship between his own family and some other branch. The discovery of even this much, narrows the field of investigation and the difficulty and labor is so much diminished. Where there are a large number of families that cannot trace their lineage, and do not know where they belong genealogically, it is obvious that any classification of them must be conditional and subject to revision when further additions have been made to our knowledge of them. After their genealogy has been definitely traced, no division of them into groups by states or localities can be helpful, especially in states like Indiana, Illinois or Texas, for instance, which contain descendants from nearly every branch of the family.

In presenting the letters in this volume it was the design to group them together in such way as to show the relationships between the families of the writers and the branches to which they belong, and where there is a similiarity of family traditions, to show that also. In this way it was hoped that correspondence and investigation might come about that would still further clear up the family genealogy.

The first letter to be presented represents a family that has been active in business, politics and affairs generally in sections where they have lived.

The following is an epitome of a letter from Mr. J. B. Kuykendall, of Vienna, Illinois:

"As to authentic history of the early Kuykendalls, I shall not be able to give you much. Some time previous to the war of 1776 there were three Kuykendall brothers came from Holland and settled in North Carolina. One of these was a major in the Colonial army. My great grandfather was one of these three, who emigrated to Kentucky after the war, and my grandfather came from Kentucky to Illinois in 1815. He had two brothers, James and Harrison, and one sister. There were several families of Kuykendalls in White county, Illinois, which I have never met; my father met them, and said they were relatives. Father was a member of Congress during 1865-6, and while in Washington City met a number of the Kuykendalls from New York and Pennsylvania. Some of them sprang from the descendants of the three Hollanders of North Carolina. The same year that my father left Kentucky I think his brother settled in Arkansas. My grandfather had a brother by the name of Matthew, who went to Arkansas about the same time grandfather came to Illinois. I know that there were quite a lot of Kuykendalls in Arkansas that sprang from my great uncle, also a number in Texas. My father had no data of the family, except of his own, and we are the only Kuykendalls in this county. I have no data to show the time of the birth of my grandfather, Joseph Kuykendall. My father, Andrew J., was born March 3, 1815, and I was born January 9, 1842. My children are Andrew Jackson Kuykendall, born July 27, 1873. Frank S., born July 27, 1881. Guy S., born February 25, 1884. Carrie, born January 23, 1887.'

A. J. Kuykendall was also in the 31st Regiment, Illinois Volunteer Infantry, having enlisted September 8, 1861, and resigned May 1, 1862. Mr. J. B. Kuykendall was adjutant in the same regiment, enlisting February 24, 1863, and resigned June 8, 1864. Mr. J. J. Kuykendall, of Cairo, Illinois, is a near relative of the Kuykendalls at Vienna. Mr. J. B.

Kuykendall married Miss Eliza Gorham, at Carbondale, Ill., August 6, 1863. He was then a member of the 31st Illinois Infantry. After he quit the service, he returned to Vienna, Ill., which has been his home ever since. His wife died on January, 18, 1914, after a lingering illness. They had lived together happily over fifty years, always laboring for the welfare of the community in which they lived. They prospered in business and accumulated a competency for all their needs in life. Mrs. Kuykendall was a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. She was a kind and charitable neighbor, unostentatious in her benevolence.

Mr. Kuykendall has been a prominent business man for years, having been connected with farming, milling and banking. He was for years president of the Drover's State Bank of Vienna, Ill. One of his sons, Andrew J. Kuykendall, is a prominent lawyer of their home town and county. Andrew Jackson Kuykendall, Sr., father of Mr. J. B., was for many years a leading citizen of that part of Illinois, prominent in politics. He was representative of his

district in Southern Illinois, being in the State legislature from 1842 to 1846, and in the state senate every term from the fourteenth session to the twenty-second, again in the 31st, 32nd and 34th. He was elected representative to Congress from Southern Illinois, for the 39th session, a term of two years.

Mr. E. G. Kuykendall, a veterinary of Carmi, Illinois, wrote:

"I have often thought I would like to know the origin and history of the Kuykendall family. I cannot answer all the questions you ask, but will try to answer what I can from facts I have been able to learn. Had I known of your efforts a year or two sooner, no doubt I could have learned more, for several of our oldest relatives have passed away, among them my grandmother, aged 93, who could probably have given some information. My great grandfather, Peter, came to this country from near Bowling Green, Kentucky, in 1807 or 1808. He came to Kentucky from farther east, supposedly from Virginia. He stayed here a few years and went to Northern Missouri. His two sons, James and Noah, stayed here, and later James moved to Southeast Indiana, where some of his descendants still live, one or two in New Harmony. Noah lived here, I think, all his life, and had eight sons. Of these, Henry, Peter, Alfred, Daniel, Samuel and James stayed here, and Franklin went to Mulberry, Kansas, and Aaron went to Iowa. Of these, W. L. Kuykendall of Saratoga, Wyoming, is supposed to be a descendant of Franklin, and John A., of Salt Lake City, of Aaron."

As to the supposition that W. L. Kuykendall is a descendant of Franklin, the correspondence of Judge W. L. K. will show its incorrectness.

The following letter written by D. S. Kuykendall, of the "Immigration Service" of the U. S. Department of Commerce and Labor, of Southern California, shows that he is related to the writer of the above.

"The following is a list of the Kuykendalls known to be related to me, viz: Stuart H. Kuykendall, my brother, Carmi, Ill., a court reporter. Charles D. Kuykendall, my uncle, a farmer at Grayville, Ill. Henry, Bert and Lawrence Kuykendall, second cousins, occupation unknown, live at Crossville, Ill. George Kuykendall, second cousin, farmer at Carmi. Mrs. William Randolph, an aunt, Grayville, Ill. Mary Dobbs, aunt, Olney, Ill. Frank Kuykendall, Liberty, Ill., farmer. Many of these have children, some of whom are grown. I met at Galveston, Texas, M. A. Coykendall. He is also an inspector in the immigration service. My grandfather's name was Daniel, and one of the uncles named above; he probably has the record kept by my grandfather, who was able to trace the family history way back."

There was during the winter of 1912-13 an old veteran of the Union Army, John Kuykendall, at the Soldiers' Home, Los Angeles, Cal., who formerly lived in Illinois. He wrote as follows:

"There were two Kuykendalls settled in White county, Illinois, in an early day; their names were Noah and Peter. Peter was my grandfather; my father's name was James. He had eight boys and two girls. The boys' names were Benjamin, Andrew, William, Leonard, Noah, Jesse, Peter and John (myself).

My brother Noah's sons lived in Indiana, at New Harmony; John is at Poseyville, Indiana, and brother Ben's son lives in Dubuque, Iowa. My grandfather's brother Noah had I think, six sons, Alfred, Daniel, Peter, Samuel, Frank and Henry-Alfred had only one boy, who owns the old homestead and a thousand acres of land besides. His name is George and his address is Carmi, Illinois. Write to him. I went into the army from Edwards county, Illinois, August 14, 1862, was corporal in Company H, 87th Regiment, Illinois Volunteers. Was born in White county, Illinois, October 10, 1839. I have eight children, five girls and three boys: Estella, Emma, Birtella, Grace, Daisy.

The boys, Paul Mc., and John W., live in Tukumcari, Mexico. All are married but Paul."

There are a lot of Kuykendalls whose ancestors came into White county, Illinois, in the first decade of the nineteenth century, and since then they have scattered over a wide area of country, some having reached the Pacific Coast states. These people settled on both sides of White river at Grayville and across in the section of country made into Posey county, about New Harmony, Poseyville, and neighboring villages. Carmi, the county seat of White county, is yet the location of a considerable sized settlement of Kuykendalls.

These people with all their known relatives have been classified by me as the "Carmi Branch."

By consulting a map of the country surrounding Carmi, in the White county, White river regions, it will be seen that Carmi is only about ten miles from the Wabash river, and that the White river empties into the Wabash only about twenty miles distant by straight line. The Ohio is the line between Kentucky and Indiana, and between the lower part of Illinois and Kentucky. In early times it was very common for the emigrants from Kentucky to go down the Ohio in barges or pirogues and to land at such points as suited their destination.

It appears very likely that a good many of these Kuykendalls in the southern part of Indiana and Ohio took the water lines of travel. Many of the emigrants from Virginia and Kentucky went down the Ohio; those who embarked above where Louisville now is, had to make a portage at "The Falls of the Ohio," now Louisville, Ky. Once below, they could go down the Ohio, to the mouth of the Wabash and then go up the Wabash tributaries. White river and East White river are the main branches. Emigration found it much more convenient to travel this way, after the Indians had been subdued by Wayne and Harrison. It was easier to float down the rivers than to go through the vast forests of Kentucky and Indiana. No doubt many of the Kuykendalls who first went to Missouri, Arkansas, Southern Illinois and Indiana went the water route. At Cairo they came out into the mighty Mississippi, and then could proceed downward to any point where they might want to land.

My grandfather and uncles used to relate how people in early days used to send their produce down the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. Quite a number of the descendants of those Kuykendalls that first went into the White river country are now living in Kansas and Oklahoma, and regions west and south. Along about forty-five years ago (1872) the patriarch of this branch went into Osage county, Kansas, and located. Some time back Mr. LEE KUYKENDALL, of Osage City, Kansas, wrote me:

"I think my ancestors two or three generations ago came from Germany. They landed along the eastern coast somewhere, because they first settled in Pennsylvania. They came from there to Illinois (southern part) to White county, and I think settled around a town called Grayville, while some settled across the river in Indiana. My father, coming from there when but a child, could remember but little of his relatives there, his father was the youngest of the family. I think you could find out about that part of the family by writing to George Kuykendall, who lives at Carmi, White county, Illinois.

My father's father, my grandfather's name was FRANKLIN KUYKENDALL; his wife's name was MARY JANE ELLIOTT. They came from Kansas to Illinois in 1872 with their children. They are both dead now, but his second wife, Mary Jane Williams Kuykendall, is still living in Lyndon, Kansas. I give the family record as nearly as I can:

FRANKLIN KUYKENDALL, my father, was born October 17, 1834, died August 16, 1905. I, LEE KUYKENDALL, son of Franklin, was born May 18, 1857, and married Amelia Benton. Our children's names are as below:

(???) MRS. RALPH MILLER, born August 27, 1883; they have children: Esther Margaret, born May 24, 1910; Floyd Edward, born October 20, 1913; Charles Hermon, born October, 1917.

(???) MRS. ARTHUR MILLER, born May 27, 1885; children: Irene, born January, 1912; Chester Lee, born December 6, 1911; Ada Ruth, born January 23, 1916. They live at Wichita, Kansas.

RAY KUYKENDALL, born April 25, 1887, married Alta Swan; one child, Edward Lee, born January 27, 1917.

RUTH, born April 26, 1892.

ESTHER, born August 7, 1897.

SARAH, daughter of Franklin Kuykendall, was born October 4, 1858, married William Ramsey. Their children were: Charles, born September, 1881, live at Trail, Oklahoma; George, born April 30, 1886, lives at Bakersfield, California; Grover C., born January 22, 1891, Osage City.

JAMES KUYKENDALL, son of Franklin Kuykendall, was born March 27, 1861, married Mary Jenkins. Children: Elsie, born January 14, 1889; Susie, born January 20, 1891, married Richard E. Brown, one son, Winston James, born October 10, 1917; Myrtle, born November 30, 1892; Claude, born March 30, 1897, married Isabel Morton, June 2, 1918.

ANGELINE KUYKENDALL, daughter of Franklin, was born April 12, 1865, married George Hurle. Children: Clyde Hurl, born August 22, 1890, married Marjorie Rughlie; Madge, born February 5, 1892, married Lawrence Davies; Maude, born December 19, 1894, married Thomas Davies; Clarice was born May 30, 1897.

GEORGE KUYKENDALL, son of Franklin, was born April 2, 1863, married Alice Cowdry. Children: Ethyl Kuykendall, born May 28, 1889; Hazel, born July 19, 1891, married Vernon Lister, lives at Collinsville, Oklahoma; Vernon, born October 21, 1895, is in army training camp at Fort Riley, went July 22, 1917; Lola, born May 1, 1897, married Grant Adkins; Olive, born August 16, 1900; Maude, born August 11, 1905; Stella, born March 11, 1902.

MAYME KUYKENDALL, daughter of Franklin Kuykendall, was born May 12, 1870, married Henry McGuire. Their children were: Percy, born May, 1894, in the army; Cecil, Elvis, Keith, Ellen, all live at Trail, Oklahoma.

FRED KUYKENDALL, son of Franklin, was born June 23, 1872, married Lottie Newport, one daughter, Bessie, born September 22, 1900.

EDGAR KUYKENDALL, son of Franklin, was born May 16, 1868, married Kate (???), no children.

CHARLES, son of Franklin K., was born October 29, 1878, married Blanche Meeker, two children, John, born December 1, 1911; Dora, born July 22, 1916.

FLORENCE, daughter of Franklin K., was born June 25, 1881, married Uriah Newport, both died leaving one child, Mabel Newport, born June 19, 1901, adopted by Mrs. Joseph Jenkins.

BELLE KUYKENDALL, daughter of Franklin, was born August 30, 1875, married Joseph Jenkins, two children; Dortha, born March 15, 1907; Fred, born January 3, 1914.

Mrs. Mayme McGuire, Fred Kuykendall, Edgar and Charles Kuykendall, Mrs. Florence Newport, Mrs. Belle Jenkins, children of Franklin Kuykendall, all live at Osage City, Kansas. There is an nucle of Lee Kuykendall somewhere in Nebraska.

W. B. KUYKENDALL, Ridgeway, Illinois, is of the same branch, as will be seen by his letter which follows:

"I am one of the family raised about Mt. Vernon, Ind. I am the son of Jesse Kuykendall, all my father's brothers and sisters are dead. My father died at Mount Vernon, Ill. Noah died at New Harmony, Indiana, and John died in Iowa, and Peter I do not know about. I have one brother in San Francisco, Cal., and a sister at Omaha, Ill.

There is another lot of Kuykendalls that settled in the same part of the country as those who wrote the foregoing letters. Among these are Louis F.

Kuykendall of Dahlgren, Ill., and James H. Kuykendall of Cornland, same state.

They came either from Kentucky or Tennessee, but have no further information as to their earlier history.

James Kuykendall, of Cornland, wrote:

"My father's name was Abel, born in Tennessee, near Nashville; his father's name was James, born in Germany. I have only a brother and a sister living now, in Dahlgren, Ill. My sister Sophia married William Garrison and they also live at Dahlgren, Ill."

There are a great many of this same group scattered over Illinois and other parts of the west. These families are all surely rather closely related to those at Carmi and Grayville.

## CHAPTER XXII. THE TEXAS KUYKENDALLS.

The state of Texas probably has in it people representing more branches of the Kuykendall family than any state of the Union.

The descendants of Captain Abner Kuykendall and his three brothers, Peter, Joseph and Robert, comprise a majority of those bearing the Kuykendall name in that state.

Peter Kuykendall did not remain in Texas, but returned to Arkansas and died there thirty years later. Joseph, though married twice, left no descendants.

The people of "Austin's Colony" went into Texas knowing that they would be surrounded with enemies and would almost surely have to fight the natives. They were as brave and resourceful a band of pioneers as ever faced the dangers of the wilderness and savagery. It must not be inferred however that they were going into the Mexican territory as interlopers and without rights there.

In 1821, Moses Austin obtained from the Mexican government the right to plant a colony in Texas. Soon after obtaining this right he died and his son, Stephen, undertook the project, and after looking over the country decided to locate the colony in the lower Brazos and Trinity valleys.

The Kuykendalls and Stephen Austin became fast friends soon after meeting, and their mutual confidence lasted through their lives. When they went into the Texas country, they well understood the character of the people with whom they should have to deal, and with whom they would be surrounded. They took the precaution to secure legal rights in the country but probably thought the land should rightfully belong to those who would cultivate it and occupy it, rather than to roving wandering bands of people who settled permanently nowhere.

Whatever their views, they soon found their rights were disputed and they had to fight, and many of the pioneer settlers of Texas "bit the dust" before the country was fully occupied, and among them were several Kuykendalls.

Captain Abner Kuykendall and brothers took into Texas a few hogs, cattle and horses, from which to start in at stock raising. They desired peace, but had come prepared for defending their rights and had no thought of being driven out, and they stayed.

The first of the family went into Texas just about a hundred years ago, but since then there has been a great emigration of families of the name from the Carolinas, Tennessee, Kentucky, and the further down southern states, also from many other states west and northwest.

In early days of Texas, the inhabitants were sparse, but the people knew each other for many miles around. The Kuykendalls became generally known because of their activities in defense of the settlements against the warlike proclivities of the Indians, and in all projects for the betterment of the community.

In the Texas Quarterly, Vol. VI, page 248, we read of Captain Robert Kuykendall leading a party of Austin's Colonists against the Indians, in 1822, and of his taking the oath of allegiance and being chosen Captain of a military company, in December of that year. Of the four Kuykendall brother's in Austin's colony, there were two, Abner and Robert, were for many years captains of the militia, and several of their sons were also captains in the various wars of Texas, and were frequently called upon to take positions of responsibility and danger.

L. E. Daniell, in "Personal Recollections of the Texas State Government," pages 557-8 mentions that Abner Kuykendall came to Texas in 1821, settled near San Felipe, was the father of William Kuykendall, grandfather of William Kuykendall of Tildon, Texas, who was born May 13, 1839 (mother, Eliza M. Crothers Byrne), William K Jr. member of Texas legislature 1892, had 8 children: Ada E., Thomas R., C. W., Kate B., Annette S., Allie and Albert Sydney.

Thrall's "Pictorial History of Texas" says:

"Abner Kuykendall, son-in-law of William Gates, came to Texas to the Brazos river in 1822. He brought several head of cattle and a few hogs. In Colonial times he was captain of several expeditions against the Indians. In 1834 he was killed at San Felipe by a man named Clayton, who was convicted and hanged for murder."

Noah Southwick's "Evolutions of a State, or Recollections of Texas Days," page 77, speaks of "Old Joe Kuykendall, who lived on the river below San Felipe, as one of the original "Three Hundred."

"The old man was rather inclined to take life easy, a disposition which the superabundant energy of his thrifty helpmeet, Annie, together with his implicit reliance on her ability to manage the affairs of the house Kuykendall, gave him abundant opportunity to indulge."

From Colonel John Henry Brown's "History of Texas," Vol. 1, pp. 156-158.

"It was this affair that prompted Captain Brown to lead a second expedition into the section of the country, in which at the mouth of the San Saba, he accidentally fell into company with Captain Abner Kuykendall, in command of a hundred men, and two companies, under Captain Oliver Jones and Bartlett Sims, organized in Austin's Colony."

Then follows a full account of an expedition against a lot of robbing and stock stealing Indians. Further on he says "Kuykendall determined, if possible, by a night march, to make a daylight attack the next morning." Owing to rough ground and cedar brakes the coming of daylight found them, much to their regret, several miles short of their destination. Hoping still to surprise the Indians the next morning, they camped, concealed in a dark cedar brake, all day, but a party of the hostiles happened to catch sight of some of Kuykendall's scouts, and rushed off to give the alarm to their fellow Indians in camp. The Captain's company struck out in pursuit and reached the Indians just as they were fleeing to the hills. An attack was made, but most of the redskins had gotten away, but they left a lot of horses, buffalo robes and various kinds of Indian goods and supplies. Only one Indian was killed.

The policy of the settlers was to be friendly with the Indians, if they would be friendly, but in case they raided the settlements, swift punishment was visited upon them. In 1829 they attacked and robbed a traveller and ran off many horses. As soon as this robbery came to the attention of Colonel Stephen Austin, he at once issued an order to Capt. Abner Kuykendall, August 23, 1829, in which he said:

"A party of volunteers are ready at Beason's to follow the robbers and a number will go from here. It is their wish and mine, that you can take command, and I hope that you will undertake the expedition, if your health will permit. I hereby authorize you in the name of the Government and of the civil authorities, whom I have consulted, to take command of the said party of volunteers, and to pursue and kill said robbers, whether they be Indians or whites, and to recover the stolen horses, and do such other acts as in your judgment are necessary, equitable and proper, to punish the robbers and afford security to our exposed settlements, by making a striking example, which may have the effect to prevent the repetition of similar outrages by lawless bands who are moving through these unsettled lands." \* \* \* You will keep a journal of your proceedings and report same to me on your return.

Town of Austin, Aug. 23, 1829.

Stephen F. Austin, Col. of Ma.

This order was received by Captain Kuykendall, the evening of the same day it was written, and in obedience thereto, with his two sons, William and Barzillai, he left the ensuing morning for the Colorado, where he arrived the same day, and was joined by eight men, most of whom were old frontiersmen.

#### Fierce Fight in the Old Cabin

"Now we counted eleven," says Kuykendall, whose narration we follow, "and we resolved to pursue the Indians without losing further time to increase our force. We forded the Colorado at the crossing of the Bahia road, and proceeded 8 or 9 miles up the river, where we discovered people moving about an old cabin. Hazlitt and another man were dispatched on foot toward the cabin to ascertain the character of its visitors. The rest of us sat in our saddles concealed by a point of woods. In order to approach near the house, Hazlitt and his companions had to pass through a corn field. They had not proceeded far in the field, when an Indian shot an arrow at Hazlitt and raised a

war whoop and fled to the cabin. Hazlitt shot him in the back. The instant we heard the alarm we galloped forward and saw five Indians running on foot, up the river, trying to reach a thicket on its bank, two or three hundred yards above the cabin. Spurring our horses to their best speed, we intercepted them a short distance below the thicket.

They were compelled to fight in the open prairie or leap down the precipitate bank of the river. They chose the latter alternative. Norman Woods shot one as he was in the act of leaping off the bluff. The remaining force threw away their arrows and plunged into the Colorado. As they swam to the opposite shore, we plied them with three or four rounds of rifle balls and sank two midway in the river. The remaining two reached the shore with mortal wounds, from which we could see distinctly blood flowing. One of them uttered a few words in a loud voice, and almost immediately our ears were assailed with terrific yells from the thicket above us, accompanied by a flight of arrows and the discharge of firearms." The report goes on to say that after this the Indians ran and were pursued, and completely routed and beaten, and "after collecting the arms of the defeated Indians, consisting of bows and arrows and one or two shotguns, we went to the field to look for the body of the Indian shot by Hazlitt. We did not find him, but picked up his belt, which had been shot in two by two rifle balls."

From *Border Wars of Texas* (by Matt Bradley, 1912).

Following this brilliant sortie Captain Kuykendall received the following order from Colonel Stephen Austin:

"You will muster your company and endeavor to raise volunteers to go against the Indians. If you cannot get volunteers enough to make one-fourth the number comprising your company, you will raise them by draft. You will rendezvous at this place with at least one-fourth of the number of the men comprising your company, on the 12th of September next, armed and equipped as the law directs, with provisions for forty days."

The company of one hundred men was filled as quickly as possible and organized under Captain Abner Kuykendall. His report on the expedition is a very interesting document. It would please the reader if there were space to present it in full. The description of a night march, while they were following up the Indians, is graphic and exhibits descriptive talents of a high order.

The following letter from J. R. Fenn, of Houston, Tex., to James T. De Fields, of Farmersville, Texas, in regard to the death of Captain Abner Kuykendall, explains itself:

"Yours of the fifth received and contents noted. In reply will say that Captain Abner Kuykendall was killed in 1834 at San Felipe by a man named Clayton, who was hung for the crime, his being the second of the only two legal executions for murder in Austin's Colony. Kuykendall was stabbed in the neck with a knife, which he broke off, and he died of lockjaw. Clayton was a Mississippian. He was raised by an aunt living near Natchez. He killed a cousin in Mississippi in 1832 or 1833 and ran away to Texas. His aunt heard of his last trouble and came to San Felipe in 1834, but when she found how he had killed Kuykendall she returned home without seeing him. Mrs. Clayton stayed at my father's home while here. I knew Joe Kuykendall, a brother, was a prisoner with him in 1836 and knew him many years after, until his death in Fort Bend County. He came to Texas in 1822, etc."

Bradley goes on to say the wife of Abner Kuykendall was a daughter of Owen Shannon, and a sister of Jacob Shannon.

Captain J. Hampton Kuykendall wrote "Recollections of the Campaign of San Jacinto." He had been a representative from one of the lower counties, in the "Congress of Texas," in 1840, and he became the successor of Colonel Dancey, editor of "The Monument," but his health failed and he found it necessary to resign his editorship. In his *Recollections* speaking of the campaign of San Jacinto, he says:

"I was in Mexico when hostilities commenced between her and Texas. I arrived home (twenty miles above San Felipe) between the 15th and 20th of February, 1836, a few days previous to which time my neighbors had organized themselves into a company, having elected Robert McNutt captain, Gibson Kuykendall and John Burleson lieutenants, etc." (Gibson Kuykendall and Burleson were cousins.)

Quarterly of State Texas Historical Association, Vol. IV., pp. 291-306, for 1900-1901.

In the same publication, on the previously mentioned pages we find quoted, "Reminiscences of Mrs. Dilne Harris," in regard to the battle of San Jacinto, etc. In one place she says:

"Leaving the San Jacinto battle ground, we camped that night on the prairie, and could hear the howl and bark of the wolves as they devoured the dead. We met Mr. Kuykendall and family from Fort Bend, now Richmond. Their hardships had been harder than ours. They had stayed at home and had no idea that the Mexican army was near. One day the Negro ferryman was called, in English, and he carried the boat across; on the other side he found the Mexicans, who took possession of the boat and embarked as many soldiers as the boat could carry. While they were crossing, some one said it was Captain Wiley Martin's company. They knew he was above near San Felipe, and men and women and children ran down to the river bank to meet their friends, but just as the boat landed the Negro ferryman called out 'MEXICANS!' There were three or four families of the Kuykendalls and they ran for the river bottom. Mrs. Abe Kuykendall had a babe in her arms. She ran a short distance and then thought about her little girl, and went back, and she saw her husband take the child from the nurse, and afterwards said she was then the happiest woman in the world."

For a time there was a terrible excitement, women and children ran in every direction. Some by accident became separated from their children and friends.

A lot of them had to lie out all night in the cane brake, without food or shelter. One young woman became separated from her husband, who had their little baby, and found neither of them for a day or two. Mrs. Abe Kuykendall took care of the little baby that had been left by its mother.

A number of the Kuykendalls who went to Texas with Austin's Colony had decided literary tastes, and we find their writings still extant. J. H. Kuykendall was the son of Captain Abner. In the Texas State Historical Society's Quarterly, Vol. VII, there are a series of "Reminiscences of Early Texans," among them are the "Recollections of Captain Gibson Kuykendall, born in Kentucky, ann. 1802.

We have here revealed, undoubtedly, the earlier home of this branch of the Kuykendall family. They could not have lived very long in Kentucky prior to the birth of Captain Gibson Kuykendall ann. 1802."

Whether this family came from North Carolina to Tennessee and Kentucky or whether they came from Virginia direct cannot be determined with our present knowledge. There were a few Kuykendalls in Kentucky during the Revolutionary war. The early history of pioneer Kentucky families is far from complete.

Matthew, son of the first American born ancestor, went to North Carolina about the same time as Daniel Boone, or possibly a little earlier. The Kuykendalls of Austin's Colony probably were the descendants of this first Matthew Kuykendall. Some of the Kuykendalls and Boones were in the Dunmore's war of 1754, and as they lived near each other at the time of the Revolutionary war, it is not at all improbable that they were well acquainted with each other.

Judge William L. Kuykendall, late of Saratoga, Wyoming, wrote me that his great grandfather was living near Kings Mountain, when the great battle occurred there during the Revolutionary war; his great grandfather was killed in that battle, and shortly afterwards the Tories burned and destroyed the home, and his grandfather, then a child, was cared for by a neighbor who took him to Kentucky with Boone. See account elsewhere.

If we had the full story of the early Kuykendalls we should be astonished to find how intimately they were connected with the well known participants in the Revolutionary and others wars, as well as with the great historic events accompanying the settlement and making of the early colonial and state history of the southwest.

We have been giving attention more particularly to that part of the family who went into Texas with the colony of Stephen F. Austin and their descendants, but there are many others in that state that represent other branches who migrated to that region from various parts of the country.

A letter will now be presented from Judge William Kuykendall of Tilden, Texas, whose beautiful, well formed and plain writing is a pleasure to read:

"With regard to the genealogy of the Kuykendall family in America I desire to say in advance that I am unable to give you as complete a history of my own immediate family as you may desire, but cheerfully submit below such data as I possess. The interrogatories propounded by you, as far as I am able to answer them, will receive my attention in the body of this communication.

I have often regretted that I did not, during my father's life-time make more diligent inquiry with regard to the family genealogy. At his death, which occurred on the 27th of February, 1862, much information pertaining to the family history was buried with him. However, I can give a tolerably connected account of the family, or my branch of it, after they arrived in Texas, but know but little of the history prior to that event.

My grandfather, Captain Abner Kuykendall, and family came to Texas from Arkansas in October, 1821, and settled at or near San Felipe in Austin County.

I infer from the fact that my father was born in Kentucky that he removed from that state to Arkansas, but at what date I am unable to say. It is probable that my grandfather was born in Virginia and migrated to Kentucky. This inference is strengthened by the fact that many of the early settlers of the latter state were from the Old Dominion, as Virginia was so aptly called.

These statements I submit as reasonable surmises, without authentication, to be accepted in that light. He commanded the militia of Austin's Colony and later served as county commissioner. With grandfather there came, besides his own family, three brothers, viz: Peter, Joseph and Robert, and one brother-in-law, Amos Gates. Both Peter and Amos Gates returned to Arkansas, the former dying there sometime between the years 1861 and 1865. Don't know whether he left any progeny or not. Joseph though twice married left no descendants. He died at his home near Richmond, Fort Bend County, Texas, in 1866 or 1867, I am not sure of the date. He was the only one of my grand uncles that I ever met.

Robert left three sons, Thomas, Gill and Benjamin. I am not advised as to the date of his death.

Grandfather had six sons, Barzillai, Gibson, William (my father), Jonathan Hampton, Samuel and Hank, (the latter were twins), and two daughters. Gibson, who commanded a company in the Texan army, in the revolution of 1836, left four sons, Barzillai (now in his 83rd year, and a neighbor of mine), Joseph, William and John, the latter demised. These all married and left families.

Jonathan Hampton never married. He was a member of the House of Representatives of the second Texas Congress. He was a lifelong student of various accomplishments, was an accomplished scholar and translator. He died in Refugio county, in 1878. Samuel left a numerous family, but I am not in possession of the necessary information to give names. He died in Washington during the Civil War, date of his death not known. Hank was a member of the unfortunate Mier expedition to Mexico, was wounded in battle and died of his wounds. He never married.

Now as to my own family. I have had two brothers, Thomas Hampton and Talbot Chambers, both deceased, and sisters Jane E., Eliza, Levantha and Mary Ella.

Thomas left four sons, Thomas, Amos, Travis, and Arnold (latter deceased, never married), and four daughters, Jane, Cora, May and Clara, Thomas, Amos and Travis are married and have families. Talbot Chambers left one son, William Lucas, who was never married. Jane, now deceased, left a large family.

Eliza never married. Levantha married John T. Morgan, now dead, and left four sons and four daughters. Mary Ella married Albert Teal and has living four sons and two daughters.

I was born on the 13th day of May, 1839, in Austin County, Texas, was married to Kate S. Byrne, of Lamar, Refugio County, Texas, on the 31st day of December, 1868. My wife died on the second day of January, 1905.

Eight children were born to us, to-wit: Ada Eliza, born January 8th, 1878; Thomas Richard, born December 20th, 1871; Charles W., born May 27th, 1874; Catherine Byrne, borne October 21st, 1876; Annette S., born August 27, 1879; William, born April 8, 1882; Mary Allie, born December 19, 1884; Albert Sydney, born February 5, 1888.

Ada E. was married to Judge A. L. Delworth, 1888. Catherine B. was married to A. M. Delworth, 1895. Both have families.

Thomas R. is married, but has no children. William was married in 1910, has an infant son. Charles W., Sydney and Mary Allie were still single when this was written. It has always been a tradition of the family that our ancestors were from Holland.

I am quite positive that my grandfather and his brothers and their families were the first of the name who settled in this state. Prior to the settlement of Austin's Colony, American settlers were prohibited from settling within the confines of this state. There were no others of the name except members of Austin's first 300 families. There may have been others who came to the state before the declaration of Texas Independence, but I never heard of but one, and don't know whether he was related to my branch of the family or not. How I heard of this one was when I was a Confederate soldier returning to my command in 1864, after having been absent on a furlough. I stayed over night with an old Texan farmer, residing on Trinity river, in East Texas. Upon learning my name, and being well acquainted with my grandfather's family, he narrated the following incident.

Upon Santa Anna's invasion of the state in 1836, the families of the Colonies fled before the invading army. At the time there were freshets in all the streams of the state, in consequence of unusually heavy rains. The bottoms were submerged. Adam Kuykendall was walking through the overflowed bottom, when an alligator attacked him. He was never seen afterwards. Keep me in touch with your progress."

Judge Kuykendall has had a long, useful and eventful life. In his younger days the part of the country in which he lived was a comparative wilderness and offered but few opportunities for higher education. His last school days were spent at the Ingleside Institute, near Corpus Christi, where he took a course in English branches and in higher mathematics, and later added to his education by extensive reading, covering a wide field of literature, so that he became better informed and better educated, than many who have gone through college, but have had less application and close observation. Soon after the completion of his education, he enlisted in the Confederate army, and served until the close of the war. On reaching home, after the war, he found his home had been devastated by the vicissitudes of war, and he had to begin life over again. This he set about with energy and determination, and began stock raising, and was enthusiastic in his efforts to raise a finer grade of stock and improve the standard of the breeds in the country. He succeeded, and by his example stimulated others in the business, and incited them to follow his example.

In the meantime he was elected county judge, and served so efficiently that he was reelected repeatedly, until finally he refused to longer be a candidate for the position. He has never been an aspirant after office. He was married in Lamar, Refugio county, Texas, December 31, 1868. His wife died January 2, 1905. Their children were enumerated in the judge's letter that has preceded. His eldest son, Thomas R., has been for years the cashier of Sanderson State Bank, Sanderson, Texas. The judge comes of a family that has given Texas many prominent and useful citizens, who have fought Indians, Mexicans and bandits, and have helped to organize courts, make laws and who have been legislators, educators, editors, writers, farmers and business men.

During the correspondence entailed in collecting data in regard to the Kuykendall family, a number of letters were received from a gentleman, a former Texan, who now lives in Carlsbad, New Mexico, that because of their natural, easy style, and true descriptions of pioneer life in Texas were very interesting to me. I had read about a peculiar mortar, with sweep pole, used by the whites and Indians, in early colonial days, for making coarse meal for bread, and wrote to ask Mr. Benj. Straysner Kuykendall if he had seen anything of the kind. He wrote to me, in one of his letters, saying:

"Your idea of the old mortar and sweep pole is quite correct. I have heard my mother describe how the Chocktaw Indians used them in West Tennessee. I don't remember of hearing her or father say anything about the old hand mills with stone grinders, though I have heard them speak of what were called steel mills, in which the burrs were made of steel. They had two handles, and the mill was fastened to a tree or post. We used them when I was a boy. I have turned one of them for hours grinding meal. We boys had to 'chop' the corn first, by separating and loosening the burrs, so as to crack the corn, and then after the corn had run through, tighten the mill up to make meal. We also made what we called 'lye hominy,' by putting shelled corn into a pot and then sifting wood ashes into it, then adding

water and boiling it until the eyes and skin would wash off, then washing it thoroughly and cooking it soft, season, and mash with a hand pestle.

Speaking of his early life, he said:

"When I was a boy of twelve years old, I was a 'hand' anywhere I was needed in the field, after stock, or at the spinning wheel or loom, or at the wash tub.

I learned to be fond of night hunting for wild turkeys, and 'still hunting' for deer, and was fond of riding wild bucking horses. I learned to play the fiddle and dance, which was a very common pastime about Christmas and during the winter season. I was the black sheep of the family and the bell sheep of the settlement, in everything for fun and pastime, except gambling and drinking. These I never did, though they were very common. Brown county was full of men that had committed crimes in other counties and had run away from them. These men were often desperate when drinking, were ready for a fuss and were very quarrelsome, and often killed some one of themselves or some settler, or the settler had to kill them in self-defense. I worked with these men, lived with them, cooked, ate and played and joked with them, yet never had any trouble with them up to 1878. I worked cattle and horses, rode bronchos, scouted after Indians, roped wild mustang horses, and killed and skinned buffalo. In 1879 I married Miss Mary Ellen McCulloch, and began to raise horses, later shipped horses to Louisiana. In 1888 my wife died, and in 1890 I married Miss Lorna Jane Coffey. In 1892 I moved to New Mexico, where I engaged in farming, gardening and goat raising, and making and canning sorghum. You will see I have been 'Jack of all trades.' In 1874 I joined the Methodist church, sold my fiddle, and quit dancing and began to read the Bible, which was hard at first, owing to my neglected education, yet I stayed with it until I learned to read very well."

In another communication he gave an account of the early day amusements, in which dancing held a foremost place.

"Everybody danced, old and young; fiddlers were plentiful, we often had two fiddlers, but there was no money for them, everything was free. Men and boys danced with pistols at their belts and spurs on, if they so chose, some one held their pistols and spurs while they danced until the set was out, and then they put them on again. No difference was made between people on account of clothing; rich and poor were all alike, the hired man and the employer associated and worked together and ate at the same table, all were as if of one family, and strangers were made welcome, and helped in time of need. It was not often we had preaching, and then it was usually in some settler's dwelling, or out in an arbor. Men and boys and even the preacher carried guns, and set them down in the corner, or wore pistols in their belts. Yet people were happy and enjoyed life. They had no railroads and few mills or stores. We often had to go a hundred miles with an ox team to mill. We never thought of buying bread at a store, for they did not keep such things on sale those days.

They sold tobacco, coffee, sugar and whisky by the bottle, jug or keg. There were few men those days who would get drunk."

Mr. B. S. Kuykendall has been deeply interested in the history of the family, and wrote many very interesting accounts of Indian fighting in early days in Texas. In his correspondence with me he gave an account of a tragic event that transpired in the summer of 1867, in which the school where his brother John and sister Sarah were in attendance, was attacked by Indians, and their teacher, Miss Ann Whitney was shot to death with Indian arrows; his sister Sarah was shot in the spine, and little John was captured by the Indians and carried off. The account is here given in his own language:

"After the Confederate war, my father moved to Hamilton County, Texas, expecting to send his children to school, as we had had no chance to go to school after the beginning of the war in 1861. Most of the neighbors were new comers, and having to fix up to live at home, and having to plant their crops, only left the smaller boys and girls to go to school. We had just got through with our crop, and I and brother Joshua and Joshua Massingill, a cousin of ours, had gone to a mill, at what is now Jonesboro, some 25 or 30 miles away, and were there when the Indians attacked the school and killed the teacher, Miss Whitney. We heard of it the next day, when about half way home. We drove our oxen in a trot, and got to Mr. Baggett's in the night, where my father and mother and all the children were, except Isaac, and he had followed the Indians, as they had taken my brother, little John, off with them. From what I learned about the killing, the Indians must have been on a high hill at noon, watching the children play, and must have been looking out for horses. When the children first saw the Indians they were coming off the hill about half a mile away.

They exclaimed 'Indians!' Miss Whitney looked and said it must be cowboys, but some of the children kept saying, 'It is Indians.' She looked again and saw they were Indians and shut the door. The Indians came right on toward the schoolhouse and tried to force the door, but it was fast. They then came around to the window. My sister, Sarah Jane, had been asleep up to this time, as she was sick, and was allowed to lie down on one of the benches. As soon as she awoke, she realized the Indians were there and rolled under a bench. The Indian outside the window drew his bow and arrow to shoot Miss Ann. She begged the Indians not to shoot her, but he kept his arrow pointed at her. She then asked him not to kill the children. My sister said he held up his hands to her, as though he was taking an oath that he would not kill them. Then he raised his bow and began shooting her. If I remember right, he shot sixteen arrows into her. He then came and forced the door open and went in. My sister Sarah Jane came out from beneath the bench with a block of wood in her hands and threw it at him. He backed out of the door and she jumped out of the window and ran. He got onto his horse and headed her off, and shot an arrow at her. She threw up her arm and the arrow went through her wrist. She turned to run and he shot her in the back and she fell. The Indian thinking he had killed her, and hearing shooting where the Indians killed Mr. Stangeline, galloped off in that direction. The arrow stuck fast in my sister's backbone.

She pulled out the arrow, leaving the head or spike fast in the backbone.

Under her excitement she got to the river bank, and under its cover, went nearly one-half mile to Mr. Baggett's house. On that day Mr. Stangeline was moving, with his two oldest girls on horseback. He had oxen hitched to his wagon. The Indians came up to the little girls, shot an arrow through the eldest one, Mary Stangeline, and pushed her off the horse. At the same moment Mr. Stangeline sprang from his wagon, came nearer the Indians and shot one of them. Then all of the Indians began shooting at him. He went for another gun in the wagon, but just as he got up in the wagon front, he fell dead. One of the Indians mounted the wagon and stabbed him three or four times. His wife and little boy were both slightly wounded; they were in the wagon. They all recovered. At the time of the Indian raid, there were two ladies riding through the valley, Sallie and Mandy Howard. They first thought it was some one playing with the school children on horseback, but they soon saw they were Indians. They ran for Mr. Baggett's, who lived in his field. Seeing them coming, he ran out to meet them with his gun. Sallie left her horse and the Indians got him, but Mandy jumped her mare over the fence. As soon as the Indians got off a little, she made a run down the river to spread the news. They tried to cut her off, but she outran them.

The school children all ran off except the three little boys. Brother John was one of them. They took him and tied him on a little mule they had stolen from Eli Howard. This is what John says, and the marks of the ropes with which he was bound were plain around his thighs as long as he lived. John was eight years old when he was captured. The doctor got the arrowhead out of my sister's back but it was about eighteen months before she could sit up."

Besides this interesting narrative Mr. B. S. Kuykendall wrote several accounts of stirring Indian affrays and chases, all of which illustrate what the early Texas Kuykendalls had to pass through. It may be added that after keeping John for nearly a year, the Indians sold him to the whites at Fort Buckle, telling the story that they had bought him from the Comanches. While they had him, they taught him to sing Indian war songs and go through their war dances, but his mother did not appreciate his Indian accomplishments, and "broke up his singing and dancing."

Rev. William Hull Kuykendall, who recently lived at Cleburne, Texas, belongs to a family some of whom were very early pioneers of that state. He has had a varied and eventful life, some of the events of which were given me in this correspondence. He wrote from Cleburne, Tex.:

"I was born in Rienza, Mississippi, May 23, 1855, married Miss Sallie Elizabeth Rogers, at Salado, Bell County, Texas, 1870. I have five children, two boys and three girls, all married but two. I joined the Baptist church and was ordained to preach the gospel at Dallas, Texas, in 1881. Was associate editor of the 'Texas Baptist Herald' at Dallas, Texas, for a number of years.

Was editor of the Baptist Signal at Ardmore, Oklahoma, for six years. I edited 'The Orphan's Friend' in the interest of our Orphan's Home at Oklahoma City in 1906. Went to old Mexico, under appointment as foreign missionary. I started at work at Tampico, where I labored two years and turned the work over to another man and located at Tuxpam, a city of nine or ten thousand people, in the state of Vera Cruz, where I labored for five years. I am still pastor of the church there, but came to the United States on account of the insurrection there and the many bandits in that section. My daughter Vessie has been helping me in my work there. She teaches the English school at one of my mission points; she also runs a Sunday school. We are now staying with my son, Wayland H. Kuykendall, who owns and runs a store in this city, but we will return to our work in Mexico as soon as the trouble will admit.

One of my uncles told me the name Kuykendall was of American origin, that a very noted circumstance happened to two brothers, during the little French War, before the Revolutionary War with England. These two brothers were placed on a mountain to watch a valley. The aforesaid circumstance caused them to adopt the name, which is German, and means 'Look over the valley.'"

This old warped tradition that perhaps contains a figment of truth, is somewhat interesting, when taken in connection with what was written by Mr. Van Laer, state archivist of New York, and Mr. L. P. de Boer, as quoted in the chapter on the name Kuykendall and its origin. Rev. Wm. Hull Kuykendall's grandfather was James Houston Kuykendall, born 1799, and his great grandfather was Simon, born in North Carolina, about 1760, probably near Salisbury. James Houston Kuykendall and Nancy L. Scalley had seven children:

Henrietta, born 1849, married Wm. Hogan, lives in Rienza, Miss.

John L., born 1851, lives in Ardmore, Okla.

Pryor, born 1853, died in infancy.

William Hull, born 1855, married Sallie Elizabeth Rogers, who died 1896.

James Webster, born 1857, lives in Rienza, Miss.

Benjamin, born 1859, no further data concerning him.

Simon Lee, born 1861, died in infancy.

Rev. William Hull Kuykendall's family consists of:

Ida Ethel, born(???), married Arlie E. Morgan, lives at Cleburne, Texas.

Calvin Hull, born February 22, 1885, single, is railroad man.

Wayland Hoyt, born October 15, 1889, married Annie Cummings, live at Cleburne.

Josie Lee, born October 27, 1892, married Jesse Kinney, live Holdenville, Oklahoma.

Vessie May, born September 26, 1895. She married, Nov., 1914, a young man in business in Dallas, Texas, and will probably not return to the missionary work in Mexico. While waiting for the Mexican troubles to subside, Rev. W. H.

Kuykendall has been preaching for Baptist churches in the states of the southwest. For a year and a half previous to January, 1919, he has had a pastorate in the little city of Magnolia, Arkansas, a place of probably twenty-five hundred inhabitants. After living a widower for several years, Mr.

Kuykendall married the second time, soon after he returned from Mexico. His second wife being the widow of Dr. J. N. Hall, of Fulton, Kentucky.

The father of Rev. W. H. Kuykendall had two sisters, Susan and Sallie Kuykendall; Susan married a Dr. Davis and Sallie married a Mr. Hutton.

CHAPTER XXIII.  
KIKENDALLS AND KIRKENDALLS, WITH CORRESPONDENCE.

Researches into the family history of the Kuykendall ancestors has clearly shown that a considerable number of those who now spell their names Kirkendall, are the descendants of ancestors who, not very far back spelled it Kikendall. This has been found so commonly the case, that it leads to the conclusion that the change from Kuykendall, the earlier form of the name, was made because it was a more easy and natural way to spell it. Among all the Kikendalls with whom the author has had correspondence, there has been a common agreement that their ancestors came from New Jersey. Whether all the Kikendalls of today sprang from one son of an early Kuykendall family, or from two or more sons is not definitely known. However that may be, it would seem that the first syllable of the name Kuykendall was pronounced as if it had the long sound of i.

We shall now let some of the living Kikendall descendants speak for themselves in their letters.

There are in Michigan two old gentlemen Kikendalls, James P. of Eaton Rapids and John S. of Albion, both very old. Writing to me some time back James P. said:

"My father was born May 3, 1806, near Lyons, Wayne county, N. Y., and died at Au Sable, Michigan, September 10, 1886, a little over 80 years of age. I was born in Steuben County, N. Y., October 2, 1829. I have one brother living in Albion, Michigan, whose name is John S. Kikendall. My father came from the state of New York to Michigan in the spring of 1838 and settled in Eaton county, where he lived until 1867, when he moved to Au Sable, where he died in 1886. My father's only brother lived in Steuben County, N. Y. He spelled his name with an r in it. He said every one called him Kirkendall, and he would make it so. I had a brother who lived in your state, Washington, he died leaving two girls and a son named William, who has lately died. I have a nephew named James E. Kikendall. There is a Peter Walling Coykendall living in Charlotte, Michigan, who is now (1912) 89 years of age. I think our forefathers came from Holland about 1640 or '45."

John S. Kikendall, of Albion, Mich., brother of the writer of the foregoing, wrote me:

"My grandfather lived to be about 82 years old. He came from New Jersey and settled in Wayne County, N. Y. There were four children in his family, two of which were boys, John and Joseph, my father, John, being the oldest. Father had four boys and two girls. William P., born November 27, 1827; James P., born October 7, 1829; Charles M., born January 15, 1837, and John S., born October 21, 1841. My brother Charles was in the Civil War, enlisting 1861, in Company 6, Michigan Heavy Artillery, served nearly three years. He came home in very poor health and died at Snohomish, Wash. He left three children: Hattie, of Dewey, Wash.; Lillie, of Snohomish, and William A., who died last fall at Winthrop, Wash. He was in the Spanish-American war. My brother Charles saw some very hard service in the Union army, he being in the fight at Baton Rouge, La., and in the siege at Port Hudson. My brother William has two sons, James E., who lives in Southwestern Missouri, and John A., who lives near Charlesworth. Mich. Brother James P. has a family of four, Richard and Charles, of

Page 260

----- Page 261

Charlesworth, Mich.; George, of Hillsdale, Mich., and Laura, still at home with her father. As for myself, John S. Kikendall, I was in the Union army, enlisted in Company A, Eleventh Michigan Cavalry, in 1863, and was in fourteen engagements. I was captured in December, 1864, and was in Libby Prison, at Richmond, Va., until March 2, 1865. I have two children, Alice M., of Chicago, and Edith, of Parma, Mich. My father's brother lived and died in Steuben County, N. Y. I never saw him or any of his family. I understand that he and his sons were in the army during the Civil War, and that he always spelled his name Kirkendall. Father had three cousins that came to Michigan about the same time that he did. Their names were John, James Matthew and Cornelius. They all spelled their names Coykendall. I think James M.

had two sons, one named Marvin, of Parma, Mich., and Wierst B. Coykendall, of Conrad, Mich. I am well acquainted with James M., the other two sons I never saw.

My grandfather on mother's side, for whom I was named, was in the war of 1812, as was also my grandfather, Cornelius Kikendall, the latter was at the siege of Fort Erie, near Buffalo, N. Y. I think my great grandfather lived near either Wilkesbarre or Scranton. I remember my father speaking of an uncle Manuel a great deal."

We certainly have in these letters from the two Kikendall brothers of Michigan a number of very interesting and valuable clues given, which if followed up would lead to very valuable discoveries, and the clearing up of the early history and genealogy of many Kikendalls, Coykendalls and Kirkendalls. Further on in this chapter, Mr. W. H. D. Kirkendall says his great grandfather was

Page 261

----- Page 262

Emanuel Kikendall, who had sons Joseph, Levi, Cornelius and Leonard. Here we have the same family name, both families had an Emanuel ancestor living at the same time in Pennsylvania not far from Wilkesbarre, Pa. Both families came from New Jersey, both at first spelled their name Kikendall, both changed the name to Kirkendall. Then we see further that John, the father of James P., and John Solomon Kikendall, of Michigan, had three cousins Coykendall, John, Matthew and Cornelius. Another letter from Mrs. Lillie Maddox, Snohomish, Wash., is here given:

"My maiden name was Kikendall. My father was the third son of John Kikendall, who was born somewhere in Pennsylvania, January 15, 1837, but they moved to Michigan when Charles, my father, was young. Grandfather John Kikendall died some time in the fall of 1886. His wife's name was Hannah Whipple, and there were four sons and one daughter of this union, viz: William, James, Charles and John and Mary. William is dead. James is living with his married daughter, Mrs. Laura Harshy, at Eaton Rapids, Mich. Charles M. Kikendall was married to Zilpha Anna Willis, of Eaton Rapids, 1867, and they moved to Kansas and lived there until about 1873. They came to Snohomish in October, 1875. He died at this home December 30, 1886. I have heard my father say there was a 'Van' before the name some time in the past."

As a further illustration of the wide dispersion of the K family and as offering a clue to the relationship of another Kikendall branch, excerpts are here given from a letter written to me by John Isaac Kikendall, Bowling Green, Ky.:

"I do not know where my earlier ancestors came from, but they were of Dutch descent. My grandfather's name was John. He had four sons, Samuel, John, George and William. My grandfather at one time lived in New Jersey. My father, George M. Kikendall, was born in New Jersey in 1809, and came to Indiana when a boy, then went to Barren County, Ky., when a young man, and married Miss Emily Wren in August, 1835. He died August 20, 1883. He had six children, as follows: Ann M., who married P. P. Shirley; Eliza Catherine, who married P. B. Miller; W. C., who married a Miss Whitlow; John Isaac (myself), who married Miss Laura Creasy, 1886; Enola W. Kirkendall, who married H. P. Gardner, of Wichita, Kan. I, John Isaac, reside in Bowling Green, Ky., at present am deputy sheriff of this county and am in the livery business. As to my father's brothers, they were Samuel, who lived to be an old man, in Washington county, Kentucky. John Kikendall lived in Springfield, Ill., and has two sons, Joseph and John, I think still live there (in Springfield, Ill.) William Kikendall, when last heard from, was in Iowa. Jane married Asahel Douglas and lived at Ashland, Ill. She had relatives that could give you information. Bettie married Dr. Simpkins, of Lebanon, Indiana, and died several years ago."

A letter from Miss L. S. Gentry, Knoxville, Tenn., shows distinctly other relationships to this same Kikendall family, that will be interesting. She says:

"My mother was Esther Kikendall, who lived years ago at Mackville, Ky. My grandfather's family were the only Kikendalls who lived there, to my knowledge. My grandfather moved away from there before his death, which took

place at Perryville, Ky., 1888. He was born in Trenton, N. J. All the family are now dead, my mother being the last to pass away. She died July 22, 1912, aged 83 years. Esther Kikendall, my mother, married Charles Walker Gentry. There are three sons and four daughters to revere her memory. My uncle, John Kikendall,

Page 262

----- Page 263

married a Miss Cabell of Missouri. Both died in that state, leaving no children. My grandfather, Samuel Kikendall, had brothers and sisters, whose families lived in Indiana and Illinois, I think."

The relationship between all these families is here clearly shown, yet many of them never heard of the others.

Here is a good place to introduce excerpts from a letter received from Charles Kikendall, of Virginia, Illinois, who says:

"My father's name was William Bede Kikendall, who had three brothers, Samuel, George and Ace (Asa or Asahel?). I also have brothers George, Ace and W. B. and John Samuel."

"My grandparents were Pennsylvania Dutch; they lived near Madison, Indiana. Uncle Sam died at Perryville, Ky. Uncle Ace died near Oskaloosa, Ia. We lost track of Uncle George nearly sixty years ago, and we have never heard from him or family since. We spell our name Kikendall, and I have run across a good many Kikendalls, but they generally spell their names Kuy or Cuy. I never run across any that spell their names as we do but what were relatives. My father had a sister that married a man by the name of Douglas, I believe."

On receiving this letter of Mr. Charles Kikendall, he was sent a number of facts concerning the origin and history of the K family in general, and relating to the Kikendalls in particular, to which he made reply as follows:

"I received your letter of the 31st and I was surprised and am interested in your work. I am going to Ashland today to interview the Douglas branch of my family. I have heard father say that his grandfather was at Valley Forge with Washington's army, after his father was born. I and my brother John S. were in the Union army during the Rebellion. We served in Company O, 114th Illinois Infantry. I will write you again in a few days and give you all the information I can get."

We already have enough to show that all these Michigan, Illinois, Kentucky, Tennessee and Indiana Kikendalls were of the same ancestry not far removed, also that they originated in New Jersey.

The Charles Kikendall just quoted above became much interested and went on a visit of enquiry to his people at Ashland, Ill., and on his return wrote me again, as follows:

"I find there are Kikendalls scattered all over the state, but you may know more about them than I do. There is a Ben Kikendall's widow, living at Buena Vista, Ill. He served in the Mexican war, died twelve years ago. There are two Ks living at Jacksonville, Ill., one of which is alderman There are Kikendalls at Taylorville and Champaign, Ill., and a Bert Kikendall at Lewiston, Mo.

As to my own family. My grandfather's name was John Kikendall, who died near Madison, Ind., 1847. His wife was Anna Winterstein. They had eleven children as follows: Samuel, married Louisa Shrewsbury, both died in Kentucky. They had four children, one is now Mrs. Esther Gentry, living at Harrodsburg, Ky. George's wife's name was Emma (???). James married Asahel Douglas, both died in Ashland, Ill. They have two living children left. Mehala married Amzie Douglas, a brother of Jane's husband. Mariah married a man named De Long. John married Mrs. Ann Walker, both died in Springfield, Ill. They had two sons, John N. and Joseph Amon. John N. is living in Springfield, Ill., 511 South Lincoln Avenue.

William Bede, my father, married Elizabeth M. Jobe, near Madison, Ind., April 7, 1839, and moved in a covered wagon, with his family, to

Page 263

---

Page 264

Iowa, staying there only a short time, when he moved back east to Ashland, Ill., where his relatives, the Douglas people, lived. He then moved to Virginia, Ill., and lived there about thirty-seven years. He was a carpenter and contractor and taught his sons and sons-in-law that trade. His wife died in Champaign, Ill., at the home of his daughter, Mary Conover, in 1897. He left eight children, as follows:

George, who died 1910. John Samuel, who resides at Red Oak, Iowa. Eliza Jane (Clifford), Charles (myself), and Asahel Orlando, reside in Virginia, Ill.

William Henry resides at Afton, Ill. Mary Conover resides at Champaign, Ill.

Virginia (Bryant), resides at Petersburg, Ill. Asahel, who was the youngest son of my grandfather, died near Oskaloosa, Iowa, leaving a son, Owen Kikendall, who also lived in Oskaloosa.

A careful study of this family record of this family and of all the Kikendalls mentioned, shows that the parent stock of all lived in New Jersey. In the case of James P. Kikendall and his brother, John S. Kikendall, of Michigan, both say that their grandfather was in the Revolutionary war. These Kentucky and Illinois Kikendalls write that their great grandfather was at Valley Forge, with George Washington, and in connection with some kind of service in that war. At this juncture a letter received from Mrs. Elizabeth Heckart, the daughter of the late Elijah B. Kirkendall, will prove to be interesting. She wrote, January 29, 1915:

"I am sure you will learn with regret of the death of my father, E. B.

Kirkendall, which occurred December 31, 1914. I just learned that my great grandfather's name was George, and he came from Virginia. He was with General William Hull when he surrendered to General Brock. George Kirkendall had charge of the supplies, or was paymaster, or something of the sort. It is thought that he and his brother were in the Revolutionary war."

It has been shown that many of the Kirkendalls had earlier spelled their name Kikendall. Reading this letter of Mrs. Heckart's one at once thinks of the letter from Mr. Charles Kikendall of Virginia, Ill., where he says his grandfather was at Valley Forge, with Washington's army.

Valley Forge is a small town or village in Chester county, Pa., about twenty miles northwest from Philadelphia. December 17, after the battle of Brandywine and Germantown, and the British had occupied Philadelphia, Washington, with his ragged and half starved little army of about 11,000 men went into winter quarters at Valley Forge. This was one year, to a day, after the battle of Springfield, where Samuel Kikendall, of Sussex county, N. J., was wounded.

There were several Kuykendalls in the war in the capacity of teamsters, wagoners and in various other ways. The family name is much confused in the Revolutionary war records, and we can have no assurance whatever, that any K name as found there is spelled as it was by the individuals themselves. The Samuel Kikendall who was pensioned, appears to have written his name Kikendall, while the court record of it in Sussex county, N. J., has it Kirkendall, and some of the Coykendalls of Sussex county, correctly claim this Samuel as their ancestor. Pieter, their further back ancestor, spelled his name Kuykendal, as shown by his own autograph elsewhere in this volume.

These various modifications in mode of spelling add some difficulties to the study of the family genealogy, while on the other hand, they make it somewhat more fascinating.

It will be interesting here to notice a family who now write the name Kirkendall, but who clearly trace it back to where it was spelled Kikendall and was so pronounced by them. In bringing this in, it will be difficult to avoid a little repetition, but if we wish to study the subject under different aspects this is difficult to avoid. I refer now to Rev. W. H. D. Kirkendall of Wenatchee, Washington, who wrote me some time ago in reference to his family history, said:

"My father was Nathan Kirkendall, of Berwick, Columbia County, Pa. He was the son of Cornelius Kikendall, of Mifflin township, near Berwick, Pa., who was the son of Emanuel Kikendall. My great grandfather, Emanuel Kikendall, migrated into that part of Pennsylvania, from New Jersey, when he was a young man, and cleared up the farm upon which I was born and raised. He had four sons, JOSEPH, LEVI, CORNELIUS and LEONARD, all of whom settled on adjoining farms, Levi and Cornelius finally dividing the old home. The place became known as "Kikendall's Hill." There were two daughters also who left families in that community.

Emanuel Kikendall had one brother who settled near Wilkes-Barre, Pa., and left a family there, some of whom became prominent. He had also one brother who came west of the Allegheny Mountains, about the time the other two settled in their respective places. His name I don't know, but a descendant is living at Saltsburg, Pa., Thomas Kirkendall, now a good age. He has a son, H. S.

Kirkendall, in Spokane, Wash., and a daughter, Mrs. H. L. Weister, in Wenatchee, Washington.

I have two brothers living, Henry W. Kirkendall, on a farm near Williston, North Dakota, and Hiram H. Kirkendall, in Bloomsburg, Pa., a sister, Mrs. Alex Bitler, Bloomsburg, Pa., and Mrs. Daniel Baily, Berwick, Pa. My second brother, Cornelius, was accidentally shot at the age of twenty years. Myself and family have been in the state of Washington since November, 1898. I came at that time with my wife, and my son came in April, 1899.

The family name was changed from Kikendall to Kirkendall when I was a boy of about fifteen years of age. It was not by mutual consent nor by design, but other people began writing the name that way, and gradually the whole race adopted the new spelling, except Stephen K., who persisted in the old way of spelling. I believe there are some brothers and sisters, at least one brother, who remained in New Jersey. If you desire more detail, I will be at liberty from my office work in January, and will be able then to go more into detail.

EMANUEL KIKENDALL was born in 1766 and died November 10, 1849, near Nescopeck, Pa., aged 83 years, 1 month and 26 days. He came to Pennsylvania from New Jersey. I do not know the exact place, nor the date of his migration, but it was in early life, as his family was reared and all married and settled near him. He married Mary Garrison, and there were eight children born to them: JOSEPH, LEVI, CORNELIUS, LEONARD, ELIZABETH, SARAH, RACHEL and KATIE.

JOSEPH had seven children: Stephen, Hiram, Emanuel, Mahala, Caroline, Margaret and Kate.

LEVI had ten children, viz: Emanuel, Leonard, John, Belles, Britten, Mary, Elizabeth, Anna, Rachel and Frances.

CORNELIUS had eleven children: Phebe, Lucinda, Sarah, Elias, Henry, Anna, Nathan, Mary, Stephen, Amelia and Janna.

LEONARD had three children, Paul, Mary and Emanuel.

ELIZABETH married a man by the name of Peck and had a family.

SARAH married a man named Grover, had a family.

RACHEL married a man named Belles, had no family.

KATE married John Mosteller and had one son, Abraham.

Family of CORNELIUS KIKENDALL and SUSANNAH CREASY.

PHEBE married Henry Miller, who had two children. Hiram died in young manhood, single. Amanda, who married Joseph Swank, of Nescopeck, Pa.; they have no children. LUCINDA married Simon Longenberger and had three children. Frances Longenberger married Michael Hartzel and they have two children, Lulu and Minnie, who live in Bloomsburg, Pa. Mary Longenberger married Joseph G. Swank (was his first wife) and left three children: Gertrude, Walter and Daniel. Emerson Longenberger died single, in young manhood.

HENRY KIKENDALL, son of Cornelius, married Elizabeth Smoyer, and two children were born to them: Stephen, who married and has one son, who lives in Berwick, Pa.; Susan, who married Henry Felterman, and has one son, Roy Felterman, lives in Berwick, Pa.

ANNA KIKENDALL, daughter of Cornelius Kikendall and Susannah Creasy, married Peter Smoyer, and they had two children, Boyd and Ella. Ella died young; Boyd married and has a family. They live near Rock Glen, Pa.

NATHAN KIKENDALL, son of Cornelius, married Rebecca Reilter; they had six children: Henry W., married Harriet Kline, live at Williston, N. D., no children; Martin C. Kirkendall, who died unmarried at the age of nineteen; Harvey W. D., married Minnie L. Shannow and they have one son, William S., lives in Wenatchee, Wash.; Catherine S. Kikendall, married Alexander Bitler, lives in Bloomsburg, Pa., no children; Hiram M., married Effie Remaly, live in Bloomsburg, Pa., one daughter; Amanda E., married Daniel Bailey lives in Berwick, Pa., has seven children; Mary Kikendall, daughter of CORNELIUS, married Henry Angle, and had two children, Sarah and Hurly, of Espy, Pa.

Amelia and Janna, children of Cornelius, died young, also Elias and Stephen died unmarried. Sarah, daughter of CORNELIUS, married Charles Lewis and reared a family of three.

Birth and death dates.

Emanuel Kikendall was born 1766, died November 10, 1849, age 83.

Mary Garrison was born 1772, died June 24, 1850, age 78.

Page 266

----- Page 267

Cornelius Kikendall was born August 11, 1796, died February 12, 1872.

Susannah Creasy was born May 8, 1798, died May 26, 1848, age 50.

Nathan Kikendall was born May 24, 1831, died September 22, 1903, age 72.

Rebecca Reilter was born March 2, 1836, died December 30, 1905, age 69.

Here the name was changed to Kirkendall.

Henry W. Kirkendall was born December 21, 1857.

Martin C. Kirkendall was born January 21, 1860, died January 1, 1879.

Harvey W. D. Kirkendall was born February 22, 1862.

Catherine S. Bitler was born June 6, 1864.

Hiram M. Bitler was born November 24, 1866.

Amanda E. Bailey was born July 21, 1869.

H. M. Kirkendall, a brother of H. W. D. Kirkendall, of Wenatchee, Wash., wrote me from Bloomsburg, Pa., giving the following:

History of the Kirkendall family as I have been able to trace it from Emanuel in 1766 to the present time.

Emanuel Kirkendall was born September 9th, 1766, and died November 10, 1849, aged 83 years, one month and 26 days. He had eight children, viz: JOSEPH, LEVI, CORNELIUS, LEONARD ELIZABETH, SARAH, RACHEL and KATIE.

LEVI had ten children, Emanuel, Leonard, John, Belles, Britten, Mary, Elizabeth, Anna and Frances.

CORNELIUS had eleven children, Phoebe, Lucinda, Sarah, Elias, Henry, Anna, Nathan, Mary, Stephen, Amelia and Janna.

LEONARD had three children, Paul, Mary and Emanuel.

Male heirs of Cornelius Kirkendall. HENRY married Elizabeth Smoyer; two children, Stephen and Susan. STEPHEN married and had one son, Percy. ELIAS died in infancy. NATHAN, my father, married Rebecca Reilter, had six children, viz: Henry, Cornelius, Harvey, Catherine, Hiram and Amanda. Henry is living in North Dakota, has no children. Cornelius died, aged 19. HARVEY is living in Washington, has one son, William. Catherine Bitler lives in Pennsylvania, has no children. Hiram lives in Pennsylvania, has one daughter. Amnada has seven children, lives in Pennsylvania.

You will see by this that my father was Nathan, my grandfather was Cornelius, my great grandfather was Emanuel. Beyond this I have thus far been unable to trace. Not having heard from the Ks at Wilkes-Barre cannot say whether we are related or not, though I believe we are. I have been trying to find if Emanuel had either brothers or sisters, and if so to trace their heirs, but as yet have no data. Anything you can give me relative to our ancestors will be appreciated."

In tracing any of the branches of the family Kuykendall we always come to a period of indefinite limits, beginning some years before the Revolutionary War and continuing some time afterwards, when many of them had not adopted any definite way of spelling their names. As stated before, along about that time and for some years previously, there was no system of spelling, either for names or ordinary words. It does not appear to have struck our colonial forefathers as anything remarkable that words

or names should be spelled several different ways, or that even cousins or brothers wrote their surnames differently. People apparently never thought of how a word looked after it was written, or anything about its etymological meaning or derivation. The appeal in spelling was always to the ear, and if it sounded rightly, that was sufficient. It must be confessed, also, that many of the forefathers of the present generation, of all families, were not educated and could not spell, because they did not know how. This is seen in hundreds of official documents and military reports of the times.

There is another thing that has been more or less of an obstacle in the way of study of the ancestry of some of the branches of the family, that is many persons dislike to admit that the way they spell the name is not the only original and proper way. Several have written saying that their way of spelling and pronouncing the name was the first and correct way, and that the other forms are corruptions. One says the others "allowed their names to degenerate."

In the chapter on the name Kuykendall and its changes, the fact was mentioned that persons outside of the family seem always to have a tendency to spell and pronounce the name Kirkendall. When the writer was back east, on the Delaware river, in Orange county, N. Y., and Sussex county, N. J., in 1914, it was found that most people back there pronounce the name as if spelled Kirkendall, regardless of how it is spelled. Most of the family descendants themselves, who live in that region, spell the name Coykendall, while many pronounce it Kirkendall.

A correspondence was undertaken with Kirkendall people, to discover if any of them were able to trace their ancestry back to the first who came to America, for if any such could be found, it might go to show the Kirkendalls had a different origin from the Kuykendalls and others who spell their names otherwise. No one could be found who could go back to the first of the family in this country, and only a very few could be found who could trace back to the beginning of the Revolutionary War.

A great majority of the Kirkendall people of the Ohio regions, and the regions west, in writing of what they knew about their early ancestors, did not mention New York or New Jersey as the home of their forefathers. Some of them supposed their ancestors, not farther back than their grandfathers or great grandfathers, came from Holland or from Germany, as may be seen in their correspondence. I have been somewhat surprised to find that most of the Kuykendall descendants of New York and New Jersey were not able to give me more aid in the matter of their ancestry than the others, though many of them refer to Sussex county, N. J., or the regions about Port Jervis, N. Y., as the home of their ancestors. In the chapter on "Kuykendalls in the Revolution" it is seen that among the revolutionary soldiers from New Jersey there were Samuel, Benjamin, Stephen and Andrew Kirkendall, all

except Andrew were from Sussex county, who was said to be from Hunterdon. This would not, however, be any sure proof that he actually lived there, for sometimes persons enlisted in other counties than the one in which they lived.

We must remember also that the names of our forefathers, as written in the public records, were written by parties other than the owners of the names.

The instances were rare where we find an autograph signature of any one of the family.

Mr. C. A. Kirkendall, of Louisville, Ky., was a very interested correspondent, who did valuable service in the way of research into the family history. He made several visits to localities some distance from his home in quest of data and secured valuable results. His grandfather KIRKENDALL came from Pennsylvania, located in early manhood in Licking county, Ohio, about 1820, and about 1829 or 1830 married Miss Catherine Gilmore, who was born in Ohio. They had two daughters: Mary Elizabeth, who died when about three years old, and Martha, born 1834, who first married a man named Stephenson, and married the second time to a man named Mueller, who with his family

started back to Germany on a visit, and all were lost on the ocean. James W. Kirkendall's first wife died and he married her sister, Delilah Gilmore, about 1835, and they had four children, viz:

OLIVE KIRKENDALL, born March 10, 1837, died at Eugene, Ore., 1911.

JAMES WILLIAM, born June 12, 1838, died April 13, 1909, at Columbus, Ohio.

FREEMAN P., born February 15, 1843, lives at Omaha, Neb.

FLORA, born June 16, 1846, died at Denver, Colo., 1898.

James W. Kirkendall, Jr., married Caroline Larimore, October 30, 1866. She was born (???), died January 18, 1918. Their children were:

Lowella Kirkendall, born September 18, 1867, lives with her mother at Columbus, Ohio.

James Freeman, Jr., born April 7, 1869, married Hazel Wood. They live at 3618 Michigan Avenue, Chicago, Ill.

Charles Allen, born February 24, 1871, married first Mary Baintree, September 20, 1899, who died March 26, 1910, and second Margaret Caplinger, August 21, 1911. The children by his first wife were:

1, James Stewart, born September 11, 1903.

2, Charles Allen, Jr., born November 8, 1905.

By second wife children were:

3, Dorothy Lowella, born June 6, 1913.

4, Walter M., born March 31, 1917.

Frank Emer, born November 20, 1873, married Elizabeth Fisher, no children. They live at 1430 Neil Avenue, Columbus, Ohio.

Carl Herbert, born May 30, 1876, married Miss Minnie Clark.

Olive K., born August 17, 1878, married Archibald Rodgers,

Page 269

----- Page 270

lives at Akron, Ohio. Two daughters, Olive Rodgers, born September 25, 1905, and Eliza Rodgers, born February 11, 1911.

Relva Don, born (???) 26, 1880, married Bessie Erasninger, September, 1903, one daughter, Harriet Don K., born November 4, 1904. Relva D. is captain at Camp Gordon, Atlanta, Ga. (September, 1918.)

FREEMAN P. KIRKENDALL, son of JAMES WILLIAM KIRKENDALL and Delilah Gilmore, was born February 15, 1843, married first Miss Medora D. Fell, who died March, 1878. He married second Julia Burgett. By his first wife he had two children, who died in infancy. His children by second wife were: Ada K., born (???), married (???) Wharton, Omaha, Neb. Burdett K., born (???). Is aviator with American forces in France. (September 1918.)

Flora Kirkendall, daughter of James William Kirkendall and Delilah Gilmore, was born June 16, 1846, died 1898, at Denver, Colo. Married Edward Buckland at Kirkersville, Ohio, her death occurring not long after marriage.

Soon after the beginning of the Civil War, JAMES WILLIAM KIRKENDALL, JR., enlisted at the first call for three-year men in Company D, First Ohio Cavalry, as a private. When the company was organized he was appointed first sergeant of his company. Was promoted to second lieutenant March 31, 1864, and to captain June 6, 1865. He had a fine military record for bravery and as an organizer and commander of ability. He was in many severe and decisive battles, and was in the great cavalry expedition of General Wilson through Alabama and Georgia, was severely wounded at the Battle of Perryville, Ky., October 8, 1862. He was recognized as an excellent commander and won his promotions by gallant and efficient service. When the war was over, he returned to his old home and soon married Miss Caroline Larimore, and they located on a farm in Newark, Ohio. He received later an appointment from Governor McKinley and moved to Columbus, Ohio. He served under both Governors Herrick and Harris on the police force at the State House.

He died at Columbus, Ohio, June 12, 1909, and was buried with military honors under auspices of the Military Order of the Union Veteran Legion. His son, Charles Allen Kirkendall, has been train dispatcher at Louisville, Ky., for the Louisville & Nashville railroad for several years, and is a competent man in this responsible position.

The next correspondence comes from Judge A. B. Kirkendall, of Creola, Ohio, who writes:

"I think you can trace my family from great grandfather down. It is claimed that great great grandfather was in the Revolutionary War, and that grandfather was in the war of 1812. My great grandfather married a raw Irish girl, and they came to Ohio, probably in 1804 or 1805. Four sons and a daughter or two came to them. DANIEL, ABRAHAM, BENJAMIN, JOHN. The daughter's name I cannot give. Daniel, my grandfather, married Lydia Margaret Price, in Jackson

Page 270

----- Page 271

County, Ohio. Their children were: 1, Richard, my father; 2, William (F. C. K's father); 3, Aaron; 4, Jasper; 5, Margaret; 6, Isabel; 7, Rachel; 8, Anna; 9, Sarah; 10, Alvira.

Richard, my grandfather, married Rachel M. Allen, and their children were as follows:

ASA, who married Blanche McCray. Their children were: Nellie Hewit, dead; L. C. Kirkendall, married Bertie Oiler; Aaron C., dead; Gussie, Hazel, Gladys and Grace.

AARON B., myself, married Mattie E. Thomason, children: Rothbe, married Mary J. Burkett; Gard H., Maggie M., Mamie V., Melba G., Aaron, Jr., Merl R., and Marjorie Pearl.

WILLIAM J. KIRKENDALL married(???), and their children are: Lanson B. Kirkendall, single, Boulder, Colo.; Charles R. S., married, Fruita, Colo.; James A. F. lives at Roosevelt, Utah, has eight children; Julia Margaret married a Mr. Campbell, residence Williams, Ind??; Eleanor married a Mr. Hunter, has three children, Grace, Foss, Herman; Fred C. resides in Chillecothe, has two children, Dorothy, Theodore, Esther (Mrs. Esther White), Boulder, Colo., one daughter Helen.

AARON, my uncle, married Sarah M. Allen. Their children were: Frank M. Kirkendall, married Ruth Lyons, several children; K. G. Kirkendall, married Rebecca Wilcox, no children, Vinton, Ohio; Donna (Tyler), Otta (Martin), Jessie (Braley).

JASPER, married Mary Jarvis, several sons and daughters, Wellston, Ohio.

MARGARET SHOEMAKER, died without children.

ISABEL KOONTZ has several children; can't give names and address.

RACHEL GOODLYN, daughters, Maggie Hite, Gore, Ohio; Myrtle Kauffman, Lancaster, Ohio.

ANNA POTTS, one child, Sherman, address unknown.

SARAH SHAFER, has a large family living at Glen Roy, Ohio.

ALVIRA WILLIAMS, lives at Minerton, Ohio, has one son.

ABRAHAM, son of John Kirkendall, married Lottie Phillips, their children: John, don't know his family, live at Columbus, Ohio; Isaac Kirkendall, deceased; Hiram, married Miss McManaway, large family, children and grandchildren; Zilpha, married a man named Levinston or Levering.

JOHN KIRKENDALL, son of John, Sr., had four sons: Benjamin, Stephen, George and Jacob, all living in Athens county, Ohio. Of these sons, Benjamin married Mary Frazee; their children were: Lizzie Kirkendall (Dearth), deceased; Albert, married Miss Malone, several children, Dundas, Ohio; Edins, married first Miss Salmons, second Miss Long, several children and grandchildren, they live at Dundas, Ohio.

I am told the name of my great grandfather's father was John, or Jonathan, and that he had a brother, Solomon, who traced our family tree. It is claimed we were Germans, that the name, while spelled Kuykendall by some of the offshoots of the family, was originally Kirchenthal; Kirche (church), en (in), thal (dale or valley), Church-in-the-valley.

Page 271

----- Page 272

Now as to family lore will say that our traditions are as above, German origin. Great grandfather had a pair of tongs, said to have been made in Germany (but might have been made in Holland, or near the line), which was to be handed down from father to son. The oldest child each time was a boy, but grandfather, who was very careless in matters of this kind, lost the tongs, which should have gone to my father, and when the tongs were lost my brother's first child was a girl, the charm was broken, you see. I remember well seeing the tongs when I was a child.

Our people have been generally broad minded, and in educational matters were well advanced as teachers and instructors. One family, Uncle W. J's, graduated seven children at Ohio University, though he sweat blood to do it. There is another family of Kirkendalls living near Portsmouth, Ohio, who are evidently of the same family, but beyond the line of my great grandfather. They are the descendants of Levi Kirkendall. Still another set of the Pennsylvania Dutch are in Columbus, O. One of these is a traveling man, he is a son of Captain James Kirkendall, a member of the staff of Governor M. T. Herrick. He took dinner with me once, and looks as much like Uncle W. J. as a twin brother."

In another letter the Judge gives his grandfather's name as Jonathan, and mentions him as having come "from Holland (or Germany) before the Revolutionary War. He appears to be uncertain whether the name was Jonathan or John. I suspect it was really Jonathan.

The next letter, given below, is from Mrs. Eliza T. (Kirkendall) Smith, of Sciotoville, Ohio, and is as follows:

"The reason why I have not written before is that my mother is lying at the point of death. She is Elizabeth Kirkendall, wife of John Kirkendall, deceased, who fought in the war of 1861, was honorably discharged, received his pension, lost his health and died in the hospital at Dayton, Ohio.

My mother is 97 years old, has been in my care for 31 years past. I am 52 years old and am the only daughter she has left out of seven girls. Fourteen children of John and Eliazbeth Kirkendall all preceded her to the great beyond, so I will tell you what little I know about our folks.

My grandfather Daniel was a German, and the older ones came from Germany. They migrated into New York and from there into Pennsylvania, and from there into Virginia, and from there across into Scioto County, Ohio. There he died of cholera.

My grandfather had four boys and two girls. The boys were William, Daniel, Stephen and John. Three of the boys were in the war of '61. Uncle William Kirkendall, the oldest of my father's brothers, migrated from Scioto County, Ohio, to California. He had two small boys. He put them into a bedtick and threw it across one of his Indian ponies. He rode one and led another clear through to California. There he owned a large gold mine. He is dead now. I have his photo, and if you want it I can send it to you, providing you will return this picture to me. Aaron was a brother of Daniel Kirkendall. My foreparents were all wealthy.

Uncle Levi Kirkendall, brother of my father, was a rich farmer of this, Scioto, county, Ohio. He and his wife are dead. They are buried in Greenlawn, Portsmouth, Ohio. So all of my folks are passed over, now, but I have a few cousins left. I have one brother in the state of Iowa some place. Don't often hear from him.

The family names of this branch seem to be the same as those of the branch to which Judge A. B. Kirkendall belongs and no doubt

Page 272

---

Page 273

these people are closely related, and that all have come from a common parentage, only a generation back.

It will be noted that this correspondent mentions the line of migration of her ancestors as being "from Germany to New York, then to Pennsylvania, and from there to Virginia, thence across to Ohio."

This certainly is nearer being correct than most of the accounts received from K descendants. The line of migration was actually very nearly that, except it began in Holland.

Last summer, a Mr. Shively, who lived at Pomeroy, in Garfield county, Washington, and who formerly lived in Ohio, related the following:

'Something like forty years ago Eli Kirkendall lived in Scioto county, Ohio, six or seven miles from Portsmouth. The canal runs from Portsmouth to Cleveland. Eli Kirkendall had in that country a large farm. He married a Widow Russell, whose maiden name had been Harrod: There was an Eli Jr., the elder Eli's nephew. The latter lived up the canal further, and this younger Eli married a Miss Virgen. The Harrods were wealthy; old George Harrod was associated with Levi Kirkendall, the elder, in building a part of the canal, having had a contract for same with the state. The elder Levi was a thrifty farmer and stock raiser, and was an importer of blooded stock. George Harrod, Levi Kirkendall and Elijah Simpson were always associated in shipping fine stock."

This elder Levi Kirkendall was evidently the Levi mentioned by Mrs. Eliza Kirkendall Smith, and was the uncle of Mrs. C. E. Simpson who wrote the next letter that follows this. Writing from 2206 Gallia Street, Portsmouth, Ohio, she says:

"Your letter of some time ago, in regard to the Kirkendall ancestors, received. There were five brothers and two sisters of my father's family, three of them were in the army. Daniel Kirkendall died there.

My father's family came from Butler county, Pa. Steve and Levi died in Scioto county, Ohio. William Kirkendall died in Jackson, California, July 12, 1913.

He was living in California, where he was engaged in mining. Levi Kirkendall was born October 19, 1818, died June 11, 1888. Henry now lives in Texas; his postoffice was Abbott, Hill county, Rural Delivery No. 4. George is located in Portland, Oregon, 1040 E. 20th Street, North. The family record of my father and mother was destroyed by fire."

Mrs. Simpson is evidently of the same branch as the writer of the preceding letters. Her husband's Simpson family are no doubt the same as mentioned by Mr. Shively. She says her father's family came from Butler county, Pa. This county adjoins Allegheny county on the north. The Kuykendalls and Kirkendalls who went to Pennsylvania in early days left descendants in Washington, Allegheny, Beaver, Butler and Eastmoreland and other nearby counties. Of this group, Allegheny is the central and is surrounded and touched by all the others. Letters from different members of the same family show that often some one of them remember things connected with the family history that others appear to have entirely forgotten. It will be observed in all these letters there is a great lack of dates. Where different members of the family are mentioned, it is seldom that dates of events in their lives are given.

Page 273

----- Page 274

We now come to another lot of Kirkendalls, whose ancestors came from Pennsylvania and Virginia, and who are more or less closely related to those whose correspondence has been quoted above. The first letter to be quoted is from V. H. Kirkendall, of Birch Tree, Mo.

"As to the early history of our family I know but little. Great grandfather came from Virginia to Holmes county, Ohio, and my father moved from there to Central Iowa, where I was born. My father moved to Missouri, when I was a very small boy. My only sister lives at Hot Springs, Ark., and the other brother is in Washington state, running on the Milwaukee railroad out of Tacoma, Wash., to Cle Elum. My father has a brother at Nevada, Iowa, named Eli Kirkendall."

William Kirkendall, of Chaffee, Mo., is of this same family. He writes:

"My grandfather was born in Germany, his name was Benjamin. My father was born in America. Part of father's brothers lived in Pittsburg, Pa., and part of them went to Virginia. Of the family there were my father's brother, whose name was James, then Christopher, Wilson and Samuel. Father died in 1866, and was 68 years old at the time of his death. The youngest brother was 60 years old at the time of his death. I have seven brothers: John, (deceased); Samuel, (deceased); Charles, James, who lives at Birch Tree, Mo.; Harvey who is in Dakota, and Eli, who lives in Nevada, Iowa."

We have here an illustration of what has been mentioned before, that many correspondents wrote that their grandfathers or great grandfathers came from Germany, Holland or other European country, and settled in Virginia, Pennsylvania or the Carolinas. The inference was so drawn because their grandfathers or great grandfathers spoke Dutch.

Mr. Isaac F. Kirkendall, of Killbuck, Iowa, wrote:

"All of my father's people went west when I was but five years old, and my father has been dead nine years. Your letter came when my mother was dead (the only source from which I could get information), so you will see that it will be utterly impossible for me to give you a very full history of our family. My grandfather, James Kirkendall,

together with two brothers, William and Christopher, settled in Wayne county, Ohio. James married Rachel Bevington, and to them were born eleven children, viz: John, Elizabeth, Samuel, Charles, William, James, Harvey B., Eli and Annie. About 1850 they moved to Monroe township, Holmes county, and in 1866 moved to Story county, Iowa, all except Samuel, who married Hester Pyers, December 8, 1859. He lived all his days in Holmes county, passing away January 21, 1904. He was born May 24, 1838.

Hester P. was born October 9, 1840, and died February 16, 1913. To this union Isaac (myself) was born October 6, 1860; Mary Ann was born October 6, 1862; Harvey Ellsworth was born February 18, 1867; Mandy May was an adopted daughter, born December 17, 1879, died 1911.

Isaac F. Kirkendall married Almeda A. Jones, December 8, 1881. To this union there were born Lucy Mable Kirkendall, September 7, 1882. Pryn Roy Kirkendall was born June 25, 1887, and died June 29, 1887.

Lucy M. Kirkendall, daughter of Isaac F. Kirkendall, married Grover Shrimflin. They had two children, Clarabelle Shrimflin, born October 1, 1904, and Irma Virginia, born January 1, 1906.

Harvey Ellsworth Kirkendall was married to Aggie M. Smith October 12, 1889. They have an adopted boy, Floyd Smith. Mary Ann

Page 274

-----  
Page 275

Kirkendall was married to James Alexander, September 7, 1884, and they have four sons and two daughters. Harry Franklin Kirkendall married Minnie Patterson, August 2, 1911. They have two children. Darwin Alexander, born October 9, 1912, and Jennie Virgil, born December 24, 1914.

Extracts from two more letters will be given that are evidently from the descendants of that large family of Kirkendall brothers, James, Christopher, Samuel, Archibald and Wilson. The first is from John Kirkendall, of Leesburg, Ind.

"What I know of my family history is from hearsay. My father and a man by the name of Kuykendall or Kirkendall, had a talk that I heard in Sydney, Ohio, a number of years ago, and they said they thought the original name was Kuykendall, and that they were related. I was a small boy when I heard their talk, and since that time, all that I have heard the name called was Kirkendall. The man at Sydney, Ohio, was keeping a hotel. I think one or the other of my father's parents came from Holland, for I heard him say he was partly what they called Low Dutch, and that would be Holland. Our family record was burned when I was a small boy."

This letter discloses the fact that as far back as over sixty years ago there was a discussion in Ohio as to the original spelling and pronunciation of the name. Also that the writer heard his people mention the Dutch origin of the family. We have in some of the letters quoted seen that the writers said their ancestors came from Germany, but an investigation of history will show that Dutch and German settlers were all called Dutch by the people in colonial times.

H. N. Kirkendall, Cripple Creek, Colo, wrote me:

"My grandfather was named Jacob, he had three brothers, Isaac, Archibald and John. I think they were born in Pennsylvania or Ohio. John died about twelve miles south of Circleville, Ohio, in the year 1886, and the other two lived in Kosciusco, Ind. I have one uncle living in Leesburg, Ind., he is about seventy years old and knows more about the family than I do.

The very frequent finding of the given names Christopher, Archibald, Samuel and Wilson, I think cannot be chance or accident. In the first place these names are not common given names, in other branches of the family, if found at all. I feel very sure that if a proper effort were made and persisted in, the lines of descent of nearly all these people

could be satisfactorily traced out. Unfortunately, there are very few who have the patience and persistence to pursue the work until they have secured results.

In the chapter on changes in the name Kuykendall, there are short excerpts from other letters directly to the point in this connection. Among them there is one from Emmett R. Kirkendall, of Toledo, Ohio. If the reader will refer to this and to others, he will be sure to conclude that they indicate a common origin of the writers, and that they are all of the same or collateral branches.

The following communication from James Allen Kirkendall, of Camas Valley, Douglas county, Oregon, shows how families wander from the land of their nativity and settle down in some little out of the way nook, and lose trace of their forefathers. He wrote:

Page 275

----- Page 276

"I cannot give you much information in regard to my father's family. My grandfather died when my father was 14 years of age, and I have never seen any of my uncles or aunts, so all I can tell you is what I have heard my father say. My grandfather's name was Samuel, my father's name was Moses. He had three brothers, Ira, James, and Allen. My father was born near Pittsburg, Pa.

My grandfather moved to Ohio, near Cincinnati, and from there to McClain county, Illinois; from there to Grundy county, Missouri, and from there to Appanoosa county, Iowa, where he died in the year 1853, aged 53 years.

My father had seven sons, four of whom were older than myself and two younger.

I am the only one of my father's family living, and I will be 73 years old next June. My wife is still living and is 64 years old. We have four sons and one daughter living. We have twelve grandchildren and four great grandchildren. Four of the grandchildren are Kirkendalls. This is about all I can tell you about my father's family."

Mr. Kirkendall died May 20, 1916, and a notice of his death appeared in one of the Oregon state papers, reading as follows:

"JAMES ALLEN KIRKENDALL, PIONEER OF 1859, DIES AT CAMAS VALLEY."

"Another Oregon pioneer passed away May 9. James Allen Kirkendall was born in Grundy County, Missouri, June 23, 1839, where he lived until he was 20. Seized with the wanderlust prevalent in that day, he crossed the plains to California in 1859. There he enlisted as a volunteer in the Pitt River Indian War. In 1862 he was at the Florence City mines, from whence he went to Walla Walla, Wash.

The next year he married Miss Missouri Belieu. The Kirkendalls removed to Camas Valley in 1865, which has since been their home.

Mr. Kirkendall was the father of 16 children, 11 of whom are living. He had 65 grandchildren, 46 of whom are living, and 11 great grandchildren, nine of whom are living."

In the letter of Mrs. P. B. Kirkendall, of Shavertown, later quoted, she says her sister-in-law, Mrs. Shaver, is the oldest Kirkendall she knows of; that Mrs. Shaver's father, Samuel Kirkendall, came from New Jersey and settled in Carverton; Isaac Kirkendall was his oldest son, and Isaac's daughter married William Berlew. In the letter of J. A. Kirkendall, of Camas Valley, Oregon, quoted above, he says his grandfather's name was Samuel, and his father's name was Moses. His father was born near Pittsburg, Pa. The writer of the letter, James Allen Kirkendall, married a Miss Missouri Belieu. Here we have families in Pennsylvania and in Southern Oregon in which the same given names are common and in which we find intermarriages with the Belieus. If these clues were followed out, there

would most surely be very interesting facts developed, showing relationships that would help to clear up difficulties that cling to these branches.

Mr. Harvey S. Kirkendall, Spokane, Wash., son of T. R. Kirkendall, Saltsburg, Pa., gives the following facts concerning his family. His grandfather was ANDREW KIRKENDALL, who married NANCY McCREERY, and they had children: Hugh, Thomas, Roland, Isabel, and Caroline. Hugh married and lived in Helena, Mont., where he died and left a family consisting of Jeanette, Thomas B., Clara and Bess. Clara married a Mr. Potter and lives at Spokane, Wash.

Page 276

----- Page 277

THOMAS ROLAND, son of Andrew Kirkendall, married Nancy Gamble, and their children were: John, deceased; Harvey S., who has four children; Beatrice, Geraldine, Homer and Roland P.; Fanny, daughter of Roland P., of Saltsburg, Pa., married H. L. Meister, they live at Wenatchee, Wash.; Ida married A. P. Meister, residence Oakland, Cal.; Anna married Dr. J. B. Stewart, residence Wilson, Pa.; Nann married M. M. Burnett, and they live at Saltsburg, Pa.; Grace married John W. Shadle, residence Kittaning, Pa.; ISABEL, daughter of Andrew Kirkendall and Nancy McCreery, married (???) Klingensmith, and they lived at Oskaloosa, Kan.; CAROLINE, daughter of Andrew Kirkendall and Nancy McCreery, married (???) McClelland, deceased.

Excerpts now follow from correspondence with Elijah B. Kirkendall of Douds, Iowa.

"I am the brother of Matthew Kirkendall, of Emporia, Kan. I am in my 80th year (1913), he is one and a half years older. My father was born July 16, 1811, and married Elizabeth Weese. Father was born in Ohio. I do not know where, or when he came to Indiana, but it was when I was a small boy. His father lived in Hamilton county, Ind., with my Uncle Matthew. One of Uncle Matthew's daughters is living in Lovilia, Iowa. Her name is Margaret Klingensmith. If you wish to find out about my grandfather, write to her, she would remember where they came from. I have not seen her for sixty years, and just lately heard she was living. In 1847, father moved from Hamilton county, Ind., to Van Buren county, Iowa, and in 1857 moved from there to Emporia, Kan. Uncle Matthew moved from Indiana to Lovilia, Iowa, in 1854, and I have not seen any of them since. My grandfather, George Kirkendall, came from Virginia to Ohio, where my father, George W., was born. Later they moved to Hamilton county, Ind., and from there to Van Buren county. We raised five children, three boys and two girls. We gave them all a college education. Our oldest son, E. E.

Kirkendall, is a doctor, and livest in West Burlington, Iowa. Our eldest daughter married T. N. Carver, who has been a professor in Harvard college fourteen years. This year he was called to Washington, D. C., to take charge of the Rockefeller Educational Fund. When he quits that job he will resume work as a Professor of Economics.

Jay Kirkendall, our third son, is a Methodist preacher, now stationed at Jefferson City, Iowa. Lizzie, our youngest daughter, married Elias Heckard, and lives on a part of our old farm.

I was 79 years old the 20th day of last month, September, 1913. We live in Douds, Iowa. I run my own auto and enjoy it. I have been county surveyor about 25 years of my life."

A picture of Mr. Elijah B. Kirkendall and his wife is to be seen in this chapter.

In the above communication the statement is made that Matthew Kirkendall has a daughter, Mrs. Margaret Klingensmith, and we have seen that H. S. Kirkendall, of Spokane, Wash., says one of that Kirkendall family also married a Mr.

Klingensmith. Mrs. Isabella Klingensmith, his widow, now lives at Oskaloosa, Kan.

Miss Blanche Kirkendall Gardner, early in my correspondence, wrote me in regard to the ancestry of the families of Elijah B. and Matthew Kirkendall, as follows:

"George Kirkendall was born January 6, 1770, and died May 17, 1845. He married Elizabeth Briggs, born August 11, 1770. She died May 17, 1848. Their children were:

Page 277

-----

Page 278

ROSANNA, born September 26, 1790, died January 27, 1813.

ELIZABETH, born November 4, 1792.

POLLY, born August 14, 1795.

MATTHEW, born April 13, 1797.

SARAH, born August 10, 1799.

JOSEPH, born November 12, 1802.

SUSANNAH, born May 21, 1805.

JOHN, born July 14, 1809.

GEORGE WASHINGTON, born July 18, 1811, at or near Xenia, Ohio.

CATHERINE, born November 3, 1813.

Copied from an old record in possession of Miss Sarah Kirkendall, Emporia, Kan. George Washington married Elizabeth Weese, October 9, 1831, at Noblesville, Ind. She was the daughter of Daniel and Sarah Weese, Gallipolis, Ohio. Their children were:

Matthew Kirkendall, born August 16, 1832. Married 1st (???), 2nd, Calista (???), December 24, 1861.

Elijah B. Kirkendall, born February 20, 1834, married Mary Frazee.

Clarinda, born February 22, 1836, married Harvey Whitney Gardner, who was born October 29, 1833, died October 22, 1893.

Phebe Ann, born January 18, 1838.

Matilda, born August 17, 1839, married Jasper Pickett.

Mahala Kirkendall, born January 11, 1842, married James Newlin.

Mary Jane, born July 9, 1847, married 1st Morris, 2nd J. B. Hodgin.

James Taylor, born May 7, 1849, address La Cygne, Kan.

Page 278

----- Page 279

Sarah Elizabeth, born March 1, 1854, address Emporia, Kan.

George Kirkendall moved in 1848 from Noblesville to Salem, Iowa, and in 1849 moved to "Business Corners" near Douds, Iowa. In 1857 moved to Kansans and in 1866 to Emporia, Kan. My father, Harvey W. Gardner, whose mother moved here when he was a boy, went to Kansas and there met and married mother. After living there about two years they came to Brockport, and lived here until they died."

Following up the suggestion of Mr. Elijah R. Kirkendall, I wrote to Mrs. Margaret Klingensmith, at Lovilia, Iowa, and received the following answer, bearing date of May 18, 1916:

"Your letter of enquiry addressed to my mother came promptly to hand. Am sorry to say that my mother, Margaret Klingensmith, whose maiden name was Kirkendall, passed away January 24 of this year, in the 92nd year of her age.

She is survived by only two members of her father's family, William H. Kirkendall, of 3815 North 21st Street, Omaha, Neb., and Mrs. Clouse, Quinlan, Okla.

I can't tell you much about mother's way back relatives. Her mother, whose maiden name was Martin, I believe, was a native of New York State, and her father, Matthew Kirkendall, was from Ohio, I think.

This letter was signed by G. F. Klingensmith, of Lovilia, Iowa.

In a letter written afterwards he wrote, "My mother's cousin married a Klingensmith, etc."

There follows a letter from Mrs. Belle Klingensmith, of Oskaloosa, Kan.

"I am the youngest living daughter of Andrew Kirkendall. My father's father was Jeremiah Kirkendall. He married twice. I do not know the maiden name of his first wife, but mother's maiden name was Catherine Everly. My father had twelve half brothers and sisters and two full brothers. I do not know the names of all of them, but there was Christopher, Samuel, and Jeremiah, and then father's two full brothers' names were Joseph and Leonard. My father was born in Allegheny county, Pa., and moved to Washington county, and there married my mother, Nancy McCreery. To them were born seven children, three boys and four girls. All have passed to the better world but three, myself, Mrs. Inry and Thomas Kirkendall, of Saltsburg, Pa.

My father moved from Washington county, Pa., to Armstrong county, and there we were all born and raised."

It seems to be almost absolutely certain that this Andrew Kirkendall, father of Mrs. Belle Klingensmith, was the cousin of Mrs. Margaret Klingensmith, of Lovilia, Iowa, daughter of Matthew Kirkendall, of the same place, who was brother of Elijah R. Kirkendall, of Douds, Iowa.

If this be so, would establish a relationship between the families and descendants of T. R. Kirkendall, of Saltsburg, Pa., and the families and descendants of Matthew Kirkendall, of Lovilia, Iowa, and Elijah R. Kirkendall, of Douds, Iowa. Elijah R. has, or had a brother, Matthew Kirkendall, who lived for many years at Emporia, Kan. He has many descendants still living in that country and elsewhere in the west.

There is a daughter of Mrs. Belle Klingensmith living at 325 Klein Street, Topeka, Kan., Mrs. Nannie Wilson.

If we refer again to the letter of Mr. W. H. D. Kirkendall, of Wenatchee, Wash., we find that he says Emanuel Kikendall, born in N. J., in 1766, had two brothers, one of whom settled near Wilkes-Barre, Pa., and left a family there and the other "came west of the Allegheny mountains about the same time the other two settled in their respective places. His name I don't know, but a descendant is living at Saltsburg, Pa., Thomas Kirkendall, now a good age."

Page 279

----- Page 280

It is hardly to be doubted that the foregoing letters show what became of the brother of Emanuel Kikendall, who went west. The letter of Mrs. Belle Klingensmith gives a very circumstantial account of the movements of her father, Andrew Kirkendall, who it seems likely was the brother who went into Ohio, but if that be true we still have to account for the brother who settled in Wilkes-Barre, or near there. Mr. W. H. D. Kirkendall, of Wenatchee, Wash., says all three of the brothers, of whom Emanuel was one, went to Pennsylvania from N. J., at about the same time.

Those early Kirkendall settlers in what is now Columbia county, near Nescopeck, left many descendants in that part of the country still in and about Bloomsburg, Berwick, Mifflin and other towns, while as we have seen, some have scattered out into the state of Washington. The ancestor of this lot, as before shown, was Emanuel, who was born in 1766.

WILLIAM WHEELER KIRKENDALL was the patriarch of the Wilkes-Barre Kirkendall family, and most probably was nearly related to the above named Emanuel.

William Wheeler K settled in what was called "Green Woods" country or district in Luzerne county. It is probable that his father died in New Jersey before the family left that state, for his widowed mother married Phillip Kunkle, who appears, from what we know, as the head of the family when it reached Pennsylvania. Of those Kirkendalls who settled in that part of the state, the descendants of William Wheeler were most prominent and well known. He was born in New Jersey. December 25, 1805, and married Maria Dereamer, April 26, 1826. She was born May 28, 1807, and died 1882. They had seven children:

CONRAD, born January 26, 1827, died 1854.

JOHN SHAVER, born August 17, 1828, died 1854.

GEORGE WASHINGTON, born October 4, 1833, died July 14, 1891.

IRA MANDEVILLE, born November 3, 1835.

ANNA ELIZABETH, born October 12, 1837, married Dwight Wolcott.

CHARLES WESLEY, born April 6, 1840, died 1854.

WILLIAM PENN, born April 13, 1843.

It will be seen that three of this family died in the year 1854, which causes one to wonder whether there might not have been some kind of fever prevailing or some epidemic.

This family has had a prominent place in the history of Luzerne county, having been identified with the industrial, educational and social welfare and progress of the country, and the city of Wilkes-Barre for over two full

generations. The first two of the family, Conrad and John Shaver, were born 1827 and 1828, when the country was in the pioneer stages of development, both died unmarried.

George Washington, third son of Wheeler Kirkendall and Maria Dereamer, spent the school period of his life mostly at hard

Page 280

----- Page 281

work, and had very limited opportunity for education, yet by reading and close observation, he became a well informed and practical man. During his life he held several public offices in Luzerne county and Wilkes-Barre, its county seat. He was for some years connected with the grocery business with his brothers, Ira M. and William Penn. Later he operated in real estate in Wilkes-Barre, and was in the lumber business with Ephraim Troxell. He married Almira Shaver, granddaughter of Phillip Shaver, the pioneer of that family in the valley of Wyoming. They had a large family, all of whom were dead before the writing of this, except two, Marie Louise and George Talmage. Marie married John T. Phillips, who died years ago, leaving her a widow. George Talmage, son of George Washington Kirkendall was born August 26, 1871, received his education in the public schools and high school of Wilkes-Barre, studied law and was admitted to practice in 1893. January 1, 1900, became deputy treasurer of Luzerne county, held the position also during Treasurer J. J. Moore's term of office. He married Helen Dennis Butler, daughter of Zebulon Butler, and they had three children: George Butler Kirkendall, John Phillips K, and Marie, who died 1894, December 12.

Mr. George Talmage Kirkendall is a member of the Methodist Church at Dallas, was formerly connected with the Epworth League at Wilkes-Barre, is a member of the order of F. A. M., and is a Royal Arch Mason.

The fourth in the family of Wm. Wheeler Kirkendall, as we have seen, was IRA MANDEVILLE. He is one of those self-made men, that in pioneer days had to rustle and make their way through the world. This developed his self reliance and gave him decision of character and initiative. At the age of from nine to twelve years he carried the mail, horseback, through the woods of Pennsylvania three days in the week and went to the common district school whenever he could. When fourteen years of age he began clerking in a store and followed it for some years, and then struck out far west to Nebraska for two years, but returned to his old place of employment. In 1859, he went into lumbering, and in 1865, moved into Wilkes-Barre where he continued in the same business. After 1871 he served as deputy sheriff of Luzerne county, was a wholesale grocer, and served as first Mayor of Wilkes-Barre, then was elected councilman for sixteen consecutive years. During all this time he was progressive in his views and management, always favoring public improvements, always standing for the welfare and prosperity of his home city and county. Mr. I. M. Kirkendall was married twice. First to Hannah C. Driesbach, by whom he had a daughter and son:

GRACE WISNER, born August 19, 1869, married Charles Bartlett and they had three children.

FREDERICK CHARLES, born August 10, 1871, married Eleanor C. Gearhart, born November 10, 1873. The children of Frederick Charles are:

Page 281

----- Page 282

Fred. C., Jr., born October 12, 1897; Eleanor, born April 2, 1899, and Cornelia, born January 10, 1903. Frederick Charles, son of Ira M. and Hannah C. Kirkendall attended the public schools of Wilkes-Barre, and graduated at the

La Fayette College in 1894. He went into business with his father, in the old firm of Kirkendall Brothers, which was changed to Kirkendall & Son.

Frederick took the management of the business for ten years, by which time his business in various directions had spread out so that he had to give up the head oversight of the merchandising. He became interested in the Wilkes-Barre Leader, newspaper in 1893, later became president of the company publishing it. He bought into the Times and became interested in various telephone lines, banking and other business, and added to all this has been U. S. Revenue Collector during the past several years.

The Kirkendall people, like all other Kuykendall descendants, were pioneers of the country and had little time or opportunity for keeping records; and have no data to show their line of ancestry back of William Wheeler. There is no doubt, however, that the family are direct descendants of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, baptized May 29, 1650, and that they have come through the line of the first Petrus or Pieter, youngest son of this ancestor.

We find the Kirkendalls, Kunkles, Shavers, Talmages, Wintermutes and other early settlers in Luzerne county located near each other, and several of them intermarried. Knowing the Kirkendalls must have come from northern New Jersey, probably from Warren and Sussex counties, I was curious to know whether these people were not all from the same regions and probably lived in neighborhoods not remote from each other. It took but small examination to learn that in Sussex and Warren counties, New Jersey, there have been for many years, people of the same names, who seem in numerous instances, to have had the same given names carried down from father to son. These and the Kuykendall descendants are found to have lived neighbors for generations, and the Kuykendalls spelled their names variously, Kuy, Ki, Coy and Kirk. The earlier form appears to have been Kuy. The Konkles settled in Hardwick precinct. Warren county, near the Sussex line, some time between 1735 and 1741. A few years later came the Wintermutes, Savacols or Savercols, the Swartwouts, variously spelled Swartout and Swartwood. The Shavers appear on record as early as 1784. In names f and v are often interchangeable, so that Shafer and Shaver are often the same name.

Conkles and Shavers were prominent people. Among them are found the names Peter B. Shaver, Isaac and numerous others. The Conkles held various county offices. The name Phil Conkle is found several times. Inasmuch as William Wheeler's mother married Phil Konkle, the question arose in my mind whether here was not the same family in New Jersey. There is scarcely a doubt of it.

In a list of baptisms in the old Stillwater church, between the years 1773 and 1800, there was found the name Phil Konkle.

Page 282

-----

----- Page 283

The Talmages lived, some of them, near by, but their old home was on the Delaware near Minisink Island, almost within stone's throw of the old Jacob and Matthew Kuykendall home. Down here is where the ancestors of Rev. DeWitt Talmage dwelt. I think there can be no doubt as to this being the section of country where the ancestors of the Kirkendalls of Luzerne and Columbia county lived. The appearance of these names and given names in both regions cannot be a mere coincidence.

The following letter from Mrs. P. B. Kirkendall of Shavertown, will tend to corroborate what has gone before:

"In regard to our family, I do not know what country our ancestors came from, nor where they landed, but they settled in Warren county, N. J. So far as I know, there were three brothers, Samuel, Edward and Christian Kirkendall.

Samuel came from Warren county, N. Y., (N. J.), to Kingston township, Pa.

Sallie Kirkendall Keller, his daughter, was born 1819, at Wilkes-Barre, Pa.

I have a sister-in-law living near me, whose name is Mrs. A. B. Shaver. She is the oldest Kirkendall living that I know of. She said her father, Samuel Kirkendall, came from New Jersey and settled in Carverton, Pa. He was married when he came. She thinks Isaac was the oldest son. Isaac married Catherine Williamson and from this union there were eight children:

Elizabeth, who married Asa B. Shaver.

James, who married Emma Halbrook.

Bester P., who married Elizabeth Hoover.

Martha, who married Charley Mann.

Albert, who married Ida Smith.

Lambert remained single.

Ella, who married William Berlew.

Kate, who married Merritt Mullison.

All have since died except Elizabeth (Mrs. A. B. Shaver), who is 71, and James, who is 69. Her father, Isaac Kirkendall, had a brother, George Kirkendall, who went to Kentucky and settled in Lewisburg, Muhlenburg county, in about the year 1842."

As another illustration of how the early Ks of Wilkes-Barre have scattered out over the country, another letter will be quoted, this one from F. F. Kirkendoll, Beaver City, Ia.:

"I will say that I do not know much about my people. My father was born in Wilkes-Barre, Pa., December 13, 1826. I do not know where his people came from nor their given names, father himself did not know, as they died when he was small. Father came to Beloit, Wis., when he was a boy, married Jane Barnum 1842. He then came to Nora, Ill., in 1869. Our family has a history, but Uncle James Barnum has it, and I do not know where he is. I have a brother in Valley Junction, Iowa, Polk county. My father was John Kirkendoll, and my grandfather's name, as I have learned, was Joseph, and father was his only child. Grandmother's maiden name was Mary Burrier."

Here we have the last syllable of the name spelled doll, instead of the almost universal dall. There does not appear to be in this letter much clue to the connection of any other family, except that the father was said to have been born in Wilkes-Barre at a time when he must have been one of the earliest of the Kirkendall settlers of that place. The information we get from these various letters awaken a lively interest in the people who wrote them and

Page 283

----- Page 284

in their ancestors and causes us to wish we knew more. It is the hope of the author that when this volume is read by a large number of the Kuykendall descendants, that it will cause correspondence between many others that will throw more light on the ancestry of many, and will enable the readers to unravel their past family history and show how they are connected with very many more and with the first of the family in the Delaware valley.

On beginning studies into the history and genealogy of the Kuykendall family it was very natural for me to look up the physicians in the big line of descendants, and among others, Dr. J. S. Kirkendall, of Ithaca, N. Y., was written to. Considerable amount of correspondence passed between us, excerpts from which will now be presented.

"My grandfather had three brothers, who came from near the Water Gap; one was Richard Kirkendall, another Isaac, and one named Paul. Richard located in Watkins county, New York; Isaac located in Danby, and another in the west somewhere. I cannot get the facts relative to his location. I wish you might be able to get a clue to this other Kirkendall who went west. It might clear up some of the points you may want, because he may have changed the spelling of his name.

I have never worked on our genealogy, nevertheless I realize the fact of our Dutch descent, but know very little of my father's family, except all his relatives lived near the Water Gap. I remember his telling me that his forefathers came direct from Holland, two or three generations before, and located in that county as farmers. My father's name was Samuel Kirkendall and his brother's name was John, and their sister's name was Ann Eliza Labarr. I forgot to mention that my father had a brother here by the name of Paul. All of them are dead. My father died at the age of 72, and my Uncle Paul at the age of 75, and Uncle John at the age of 78.

I feel very sure that the original name, coming from Holland, was spelled Kirkendahl, and that the Coykendalls, Cuykendalls and Kirkendolls have allowed their names to degenerate, perhaps for convenience, fancy or otherwise, but I feel sure that we are all related and hail from the same source.

The family of Dr. J. S. Kirkendall, as he has the record, follows, but unfortunately it lacks many dates. His grandfather was Samuel Kirkendall, whose wife was Elizabeth. Their children were PAUL, SAMUEL, ELIZA ANN and JOHN. The date of birth of only one is known. SAMUEL KIRKENDALL was born September 28, 1813, near Water Gap, Pa., and died June 30, 1885. He married HANNAH SWARTOUT, November 17, 1836. Their children were:

Elizabeth, born August 2, 1838, died May 7, 1839.

Mary M., born April 13, 1840.

Abraham I., born June, 1842, died January 11, 1878.

Louisa, born September 4, 1844, died December 2, 1854.

Aaron, born May 17, 1846, died December 15, 1872.

Eliza, born July 22, 1848.

Abbie, born February 4, 1850.

Austin, born October 10, 1852, died March 29, 1878.

John Swartout, born January 31, 1854.

Samuel L., born July 17, 1856.

Page 284

----- Page 285

Of the above family, JOHN SWARTOUT married Sarah M. Johnson, and they have one daughter, Lucy Lowery Kirkendall, born April 23, 1885, and married Fitch Hubbard Stephens, November 28, 1912.

SAMUEL KIRKENDALL, son of Samuel and Hannah Swartout Kirkendall, married Ida B. Davis, February 13, 1884, and they have two children: Helen O., born June 29, 1895, and John S. Jr., born February 20, 1898.

AUSTIN, son of Samuel Kirkendall and Hannah Swartout, married Anna Elliot, and they have no children.

ABBIE, daughter of Samuel Kirkendall and Hannah Swartout, married T. J. Bierce, and they have one son, Homer J. Bierce.

ELIZA ANN, daughter of Samuel Kirkendall and Hannah Swartout, married George E. Coy, and they have four children: Frankie, John H., George Herbert and Alberta.

ABRAM I. KIRKENDALL, son of Samuel K and Hannah Swartout, married Elizabeth Martin, and they have a son and daughter, George and Lillian.

AARON KIRKENDALL married Mattie Osburn and they have no children.

Page 285

Page 286

What has been said in reference to the ancestry of the Wilkes-Barre and Luzerne county Kirkendalls is applicable also to the family of Dr. John S. Kirkendall, of Ithaca, N. Y., for both families are no doubt of collateral branches.

Dr. John S. Kirkendall received his education in his own home schools and in the Ithaca Academy, after which he taught school for four years. Later he studied medicine and graduated from Cleveland Medical College in 1880, and formed a partnership with Dr. David White in that city, where he engaged in general practice for four years. Afterward he studied for special work at the N. Y. Polyclinic, and then did work with Agnew & Webster. After a year he returned to Ithaca, N. Y., where he continued the practice of medicine, specializing in the treatment of the eye and ear. In 1890 he went to Europe and studied in the Moorefield's Eye and Ear Hospital and the St. Thomas's Hospital. After nine months spent in this way, he returned to Ithaca and gave up general practice and since has done nothing but special eye and ear work.

The Doctor has been twice president of the Thompkins County Medical Society, has been vice president of the American Academy of Ophthalmology and Oto- Laryngology, and is a member of the Thompkins County Medical Society and of the New York State Medical Society and a member of the American Medical Association. He is also a member of the Buffalo Ophthalmological Society and of the Laryngological, Rhinological and Otological Society and ex-member of the N. Y. Academy of Medicine and a fellow of the American College of Surgeons. He was elected to the last at their second meeting in Philadelphia, June 22, 1914.

In another chapter of this volume there was mentioned the reminiscences of George Labarr, of Stroudsburg. Mr. Labarr lived to be about 107 years old, I believe, and when about 104 wrote reminiscences concerning his early life about Stroudsburg. Dr. J. S. Kirkendall's uncle's wife, Ann Eliza Kirkendall, doubtless married a descendant of this aged pioneer of Stroudsburg. It is only a few miles up the Delaware to the old Kuykendall, Kirkendall and Swartwout settlements, in Hardwick, Stillwater, Wantage and Walpack precincts.

The following is from a member of the family of the late Judge W. L. Kuykendall, of Saratoga, Wyo., and shows that at one time some of his family wrote the name Kikendall. Writing from Robinson, Utah, Mr. John R. Kirkendall says:

"My grandfather's name was Richmond, and I notice that the name seems to stay with this branch. The family record of Joseph Hardin Kuykendall, the fourth son of Richmond Kuykendall, as per the family record is here given: Joseph Hardin Kikendall was born March 7, 1810, in Garrard county, Ky. Ann Kikendall (whose maiden name was Mason), was born May 12, 1812, in Shelby county, Ky. Their children were:

JOHN RICHMOND KIKENDALL, born May 22, 1834, in Sydney county, Ohio.

ALMEDA KIKENDALL was born June 26, 1836.

JAMES CURTIS KIKENDALL was born February 6, 1838.

JAMES OGLESBY KIKENDALL was born January 7, 1842.

Page 286

- Page 287

JOSEPH UPDEGRAFF KIKENDALL was born February 26, 1844.

LUTHER GIDDINGS KIKENDALL was born March 17, 1849.

HUGH THOMPSON KIKENDALL was born March 8, 1852; all these were born at Sydney, Ohio.

Deaths.

Almeda L. died May 5, 1837, at Sydney, Ohio.

Jacob Oglesby died June 28, 1848.

Luther Giddings died August 1, 1848.

Joseph Hardin Kikendall died January 13, 1870, at Leavenworth, Kansas.

Joseph Updegraff died November 9, 1876, at Sydney, Ohio.

Ann died March 18, 1885, at Sydney, Ohio.

John Richmond died (???), 1862, at Los Angeles, Cal.

James Curtis Kirkendall, of Silver Reef, Utah, and Ann Cook, of Springville, Utah, were married March 8, 1880. Their children were: John Richmond Kirkendall, born Dec. 31, 1880, at Silver Reef, Utah. Katherine Martha and James Curtis, Jr. (twins), were born February 18, 1885, at Silver Reef, Utah. Hardin Wood was born June 30, 1889, at Springville, Utah.

Katherine Martha Kirkendall and Branch E. Russell were married January 27 at Toole, Utah.

John Richmond Kirkendall and Eva Inglesfield were married August 4, 1910, at Salt Lake, Utah.

The children of Katherine M. Kirkendall Russell were: Curtis Rolfe Russell, born February 6, 1906, at Eureka, Utah. Marion Russell, born May 30, 1903, at Nacozari, Son, Mex. James Kirkendall Russell, born November 18, 1909, at Nacozari, Son, Mex."

In this family we have three ways of writing the name, Kuykendall, Kikendall and Kirkendall, and, as in other instances mentioned in this work, Kuykendall was the earlier form, then came Kikendall, followed by Kirkendall.

It is quite easy to see how the members of a family that has two or three different ways of spelling the name, and who had no positive records or history to show how their fathers wrote it, might in two or three generations lose sight entirely of the relationship existing between them. It is apparent that these last Kirkendalls are not immediately related to those others previously mentioned in this chapter, whose ancestors went from Pennsylvania to Ohio.

Some of these former seem to have carried the name Kirkendall from an earlier date, back in New Jersey, as we have seen.

Another branch of the Kirkendalls, a part of whom are still found in West Virginia, living near where the K descendants first settled, when they moved from the Delaware valley. They are scattered from Randolph county, W. Va., to Olympia, Wash. The farthest back ancestor of which they seem to have any knowledge was Simeon Kuykendall. A communication from W. H. Kirkendall, Bloomfield, Iowa, is here quoted as follows:

"I am the only Kirkendall in this county now. I am fifty-seven years old now, 1912, and have lived in this county 30 years. I was born in Missouri, had three brothers, viz: George Kirkendall, of Olympia, Wash., James Kirkendall, of Norman, Okla., and L. C. Kirkendall, of Kansas City, Mo. My father's name was Jacob Kirkendall. He was born in West Virginia and died in Kansas. His father's name was Simeon Kirkendall. Noah Kirkendall was an uncle of mine; he died in

Page 287

-Page 288

Bloomfield, Iowa. He spelled his name Curkendall. He had no sons, but had one daughter living in Bloomfield.

The George Curkendall you mentioned (Major George C.) was also an uncle of mine. He died in Dayton, Ohio. His only son, L. L., Curkendall, lives in Spokane, Wash.

The following communication from the widowed wife of Major George Curkendall, of Lima, Ohio, will be interesting:

"My husband was born at Beverly, W. Va., on May 30, 1829, on a farm. He was the son of Simeon Curkendall. There were twelve children, six sons and six daughters, all of whom are dead. My husband, George, was the youngest in the family. He left his home when twenty-one years of age and came to Franklin, La., where I, Matilda Louise, was living with my father. We were married in 1852, and our son, Leland Louis, was born May 23, 1853. He is now living in Spokane, Wash. My husband's health failing, we moved to Iowa, where six years later, the Civil War having broken out, he enlisted in the Third Iowa Cavalry as first of Company D. The second year he was promoted to the captaincy of the company, and the third year, major of the First Battalion of the same regiment. He was with Sherman in the "March to the Sea," and at the close of the war was appointed lieutenant colonel of the 123rd Regiment, U. S. T. C., stationed in Atlanta, and was mustered out a year later.

He died in Dayton, Ohio, March 8, 1892. I am very proud of my husband's military career, and have in my possession letters from two brigadier generals who knew him well, extolling him as a "brave and gallant soldier, never shrinking from duty let it be ever so difficult or dangerous." General John W. Noble wrote me after hearing of my husband's death, "No braver soldier ever offered his life for his country. When a difficult and dangerous duty was to be done, we knew where to find our man to do it. It was Major Curkendall, and he never failed." I am 76 years of age, but just as much interested in civic affairs as at forty, really more so. I take the Outlook, city dailies, McClure's and read many other publications.

Page 288

Page 289

John Wesley Curkendall, of Volga, W. Va., writes:

"My father's name was John. As for my grandfather's Christian name, I do not know what it was. He came to Randolph county from somewhere else in West Virginia. He was raised to manhood in that county, and married J. Q. Harvey's daughter and lived in Barbour county, where he died. He had a brother named George that I never saw, and a brother Levi, who was a captain in the army.

Levi has a son in Kansas named Jacob. My father's brother Noah lived in Bloomfield, Iowa."

Now comes a letter from the above mentioned Levi's son in Kansas, which is signed J. M. Kuykendall, Partridge, Kan. It reads as follows:

"Your letter of December 13 came to hand today, to which I take pleasure in replying. By way of introduction will say that I am a farmer in the vicinity of Partridge; came from West Virginia in 1887. My parents were born in Hardy county, W. Va. Father's name was Levi, and he had two brothers, Noah and John, whom I was told moved to Iowa. I have heard of two or three other Kuykendall people in Kansas, but have not met them."

Here we have this letter, which was signed by Jacob McKenna Kuykendall, the writer of which was certainly of the same family as the writers of the Curkendalls above, whose relatives in and around Bloomfield, Iowa, spell their names Kirkendall. All of them are the descendants of Simeon Kuykendall. The reason for this variation no doubt is that they all pronounce the name as if the first syllable were spelled Kirk or Curk.

Page 289

Page 290

There are many of the descendants of our first American born ancestor, Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, who, while they spell their name Kuykendall, pronounce it as if it were spelled Kirkendall. The number of those who do this is much greater than I had at first supposed. I have learned that many of these thought that Kuyk was a peculiar way of spelling Kirk, but believed that it was the old original form of spelling, and therefore adhered to it.

There are quite a number of Kirkendalls in New York and a few in New Jersey.

These all undoubtedly are descendants of Pieter Kuykendal, son of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, who settled on the Delaware about the year 1700, near where Port Jervis now is. In early days the fathers of those Kirkendalls moved out from the old home in the vicinity of Port Jervis, N. Y., and Sussex and Warren counties, N. J., and settled in Tioga, Tompkins, Steuben and other counties of western New York.

Some of them settled in eastern Pennsylvania. They called themselves Kirkendall while they were still living on the Delaware at the old home, but many of their cousins were the progenitors of the Coykendalls and Cuykendalls. Mr. Leonard R. Kirkendall, of Corning, N. Y., is a descendant of those earlier Kirkendalls just mentioned. Writing about the history of his people, he says:

"My father was born in Sussex county, N. J., August 30, 1807, and died March 9, 1882. My mother's name was Amanda Elston, born in Tompkins county, N. Y., March 29, 1812. My father's family had in it eleven children:

Louisa Kirkendall, born October 29, 1829.

Julia Emer, born September 30, 1831.

Page 290

Page 291

Samuel C., born March 29, 1834.

Erastus, born September 4, 1836.

John, born February 15, 1839.

William, born December 15, 1841.

Mary J., born May 31, 1844.

James, born August 24, 1847.

Henry P., born February 28, 1851.

Leonard R., born December 12, 1858.

Martha E., born July 27, 1860.

Emer Kirkendall, an uncle of Leonard R., was drowned in the Yellowstone river, at what date or at what point cannot now be told. Mr. Leonard R. Kirkendall's children are as shown here, viz:

Ada Belle, born March 25, 1878, in Tioga county, N. Y., is now Mrs. Robbins.

Grace Helen, born March 6, 1880, in Tioga county, is now Mrs. Thomas.

Martin Luther, born December 19, 1883, in Tioga county, lives in Corning, N. Y.

Walter Bruce, born July 26, 1885, in Steuben county, lives in Corning.

Alpha Inez, born September 5, 1886, in Steuben county, lives in Corning.

Flora Eunice, born January 20, 1889, in Steuben county, lives in Corning.

Edith Marilla, born September 1, 1891, in Steuben county, lives in Corning.

Rose Mary, born October 10, 1893, same county, lives in Corning.

Harvey Leroy, born May 5, 1897, same county, lives in Corning.

Ralph Dewey, born Sept. 14, 1899, same county, lives in Corning.

There are some children of his brother's living, among whom are Daniel Kirkendall, Williamsport, Pa., Mrs. Maud K. Hitchcock, Lendly, N. Y., F. H.

Kirkendall, Milton, Pa. The latter are the children of Julius, Leonard R.'s eldest brother. His brother, Samuel Kirkendall, has an only son, Pratt Kirkendall, in Corning, N. Y.

Page 291

Page 292

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### CUYKENDALLS AND LETTERS.

In chapter four there is a cut that shows the autograph signatures of some of the early Cuykendall descendants. Among these there appear the signatures of Martynus Cuykendall, date of April 10, 1761, and that of Salomon Cuykendall, date of 1773. This autograph of Martynus is the earliest instance of this form of spelling that is known to me. There were two Martins, first the son of the elder Peter (Petrus on the old Reformed Church record), and Martinus, son of the younger Peter. It was probably the elder Martin who wrote the name as appears in the cut, for the other was not old enough to be signing papers of the kind to which this signature was affixed.

Mr. Charles Horton Cuykendall wrote me from Petersburg, Virginia:

"I can trace my family no farther back than to my great grandfather, Henry Cuykendall, who, according to the History of Skaneateles, N. Y., was born in Orange county, N. Y., 1778, and settled in Skaneateles in 1806. His father, whose name I do not know, died a short time before Henry's birth, and consequently he was raised by an uncle's wife whose maiden name was Phoebe Crossman, I think, but of this I am not sure.

He settled four miles from Skancateles, on the lake shore, and lived there all his life. He had nine children, viz: Solomon, Samuel (the eldest), James, Martin, Benjamin, Mary, Eliza, Phoebe and Christina. Of these Samuel and Solomon went west, we do not know where.

James went to California, Martin died at home and Benjamin, my father, moved to Virginia in 1854. He married Sarah Bacon, whose mother was Phoebe Hecox, a sister of Col. Hecox, in whose regiment Henry C. served in the War of 1812.

As I wrote before, Henry Cuykendall, my great grandfather, died or was killed by the Indians before Henry's birth, and his mother narrowly escaped massacre when he was a few months old, at the time of the big Wyoming massacre. I have heard my grandmother tell of this.

His mother was rescued by a man named Van Vliet, whom she afterwards married, and Henry, as mentioned before, was raised by an uncle.

I visited Skaneateles the summer of 1910, but found no Cuykendalls there, though I found much to interest me in looking over the places my father had told me about.

I notice that you use K in beginning your name, though with us it has always been C. I have heard that there were Cuykendalls or Kuykendalls at Kingston, N. Y., and in Charleston, W. Va., and once I met a Coykendall who now lives in Savannah, Ga., I think, but I have never known whether there was any connection between us, though I heard somewhere that all the Cuys, Kuys and Coys are descendants of Peter Coykendall, who was the first of the name in this country."

Another letter of a later date from Mr. C. Horton Cuykendall says:

"I appreciate the information you gave me, and it was very interesting to me, and I am glad to know that we are of the same stock.

I think it quite likely that the Solomon Cuykendall who married Maria Westbrook, May, 1775, was the father of my father's great grandfather. I do not know, but it seems likely, since my great grandfather, Henry, named his first born son Solomon. Henry's father died or was

Page 292

Page 293

killed by Indians, before Henry's birth, etc., as I wrote you before. My grandfather came to Virginia in the fifties, only two of his children survive, my father and Emma, the only daughter. They are both well on in the sixties and reside in Richmond, Va., where they have lived over twenty years, though the family originally resided here."

In speaking of the "History of Skaneateles," he says:

"There is little concerning the family in the book, the only ones mentioned being Cuys, my great grandfather Henry, who settled there in 1806, and Moses, who was a cousin of his. There is no one of the name there now, but I believe there are some in Syracuse and others in Owasco, a village not far away."

There are several things in these letters worthy of comment and that will be interesting to some of the family living in different parts of the country.

Horton mentions that the father of his great grandfather, Henry Cuykendall, was killed by the Indians before Henry was born, and Henry's mother narrowly escaped massacre at the big Wyoming massacre.

By referring to the chapter on Kuykendalls in the Revolution, it will be seen that Harmon Coykendall, in his application for a pension for services in that conflict, in describing his operations in the army, says that in the spring of 1778 he went to Wilkesburg, Wyoming, where he was employed as guard at Fort Rosencrans, and went to Forty Fort. Forty Fort was where Wilkes-Barre now is, or very near there. Harmon was stationed as sentry some 400 yards below the fort on the river, on the day of the Battle of Wyoming, and from there saw the troops march out to battle, about 375, of whom only about 72 or 73 ever returned.

The day before the fort capitulated, Harmon started with a company of about forty or fifty men, women and children, to take them across to Orange county, N. Y., to the settlements on the Delaware.

He tells how they travelled 33 miles through the woods before reaching the first white man's house. There is a "Dismal Swamp" in that region, out into which many of the white women fled in terror of the Indians, and a large part of them never emerged therefrom or were found. It has been known as the Death Swamp. From this dreary region they made their way slowly over to the Delaware river, crossed over into Orange county, N. Y., and went to the Minisink country. This is doubtless the time referred to in C. Horton Cuykendall's letter, when his great great grandmother was saved from being massacred through the efforts of a man named Van Vliet. We thus have history and tradition confirming each other.

When the fort surrendered to the Tories and Indians they were promised protection and mercy, but when they came out and scattered around and tried to make their way back to the settlements on the Delaware, they were set upon by the Indians and renegade Tories and a large part of them were slaughtered or made captives by the Indians. Those captured would better have been killed

Page 293

Page 294

outright than to have had to endure the indignities and sufferings and tortures they had to pass through.

The Van Vliets had lived on the Delaware at Machackemeck (where Port Jervis now is) and they intermarried more or less with the descendants of Peter Kuykendal. The date and place of settlement of Henry Cuykendall in Cayuga county, N. Y., corresponds with that of many other Coykendalls and Cuykendalls. Skaneateles is in Cayuga county, N. Y., in which are the towns of Owasco, Moravia, Miles and numerous other towns and hamlets.

Historians and antiquarians have made diligent search to discover the names of those who had part in the battle of Wyoming, the names of those who were killed and of those who survived, but many of them have been lost. Their names, sufferings and heroic deeds and tragic deaths are lost in oblivion.

There follows excerpts from letters of Eudelmer Fitch Cuykendall, 129 West Kennedy Street, Syracuse, N. Y., written 1913. They will be interesting to many, no doubt.

"My father was a member of the Oneida Conference (now Central New York Conference) of N. Y. He joined the conference late in 1847, though his name is not in the minutes until the number for the year 1848. His name was Ezekial Nelson Cuykendall.

He died in 1857, leaving three children, of which I was the eldest. Mother moved in the spring of 1858 still farther away, so that I never kept in touch with my father's family. Probably it was due more to the fact that my grandfather died a year or two after my father, and grandmother moved to the home of a daughter in the western part of this state. I think my father's family numbers eleven children, all dead. Only father and one sister had children that survived them. The sister left one son, whose residence I do not know. Will attempt at once to locate them. The

Coykendalls in this city pronounce the oy as oi in oil, and prefix to the name Kendall. We pronounce the uy as i long."

Some time later there came another letter, after I had reminded him.

"On the receipt of your first letter I began to write letters to secure what information I could, and to collect material in regard to our branch of the family. In some cases success obtained, and in many no reply was made.

Almost at the outset I located my grandfather's family Bible, and the owner (no relative) wrote that he thought that it belonged to me, and very kindly sent it to me by mail.

From it I obtained data of my uncle and aunts, but none of great uncles and aunts. Failing to get definite information of my great grandfather's family, I have done nothing for a year and a half. I will now send what data I have and will endeavor to add to it.

I am told that a sister of grandfather married a man by the name of Cortright and that some years ago three of her children were living near Moravia, in this state. Another sister married a man named Prine. I have been unable to get in touch with any of their descendants. We have an excellent historical library here in the city containing genealogies, state records of men in the Revolutionary War, in the War of 1812, and of early settlements of the colonies and colonial history.

You speak of Harriet C. Johnson as working on the Cuykendall genealogy and history. I will write and ask her if she has any information regarding Cortrights or Prines. I feel sure you are right in regard to my own line. My grandfather and grandmother Cuykendall, and my

Page 294

Page 295

father and mother and many other of my Cuykendall relatives are buried in Owasco cemetery.

My wife, the first time we visited the cemetery, said "It seems as if half the people buried here were Cuykendalls."

My grandparents lived about two miles from Owasco, their post-office address being Niles, but generally called in that section "Dutch Hollow." In the latest maps of the surveys made by the government in this state, the name "Dutch Hollow" appears designating the name "Dutch Hollow Creek," that flows through that region. Dutch Hollow remains a center of Dutch descendants.

I have but one cousin living, on my father's side, and at the time of your first letter we had never met. Since that time we have met. He was living in Auburn. More than a year ago he moved to Washington, D. C., and I know not where he may be now. I will send you soon, by parcels post, some conference minutes in which father's name appears, also a few catalogues of schools in which I have taught.

I taught at Montpelier four years; at Indianola, Iowa, one year; at Cazenovia, N. Y., six years; at Red Creek, N. Y., one year; at Hacketts town eleven years. I graduated from Cazenovia Seminary in 1872, and from Syracuse University in 1876. My mother taught in our district schools before marriage and for about ten years in village schools, after the death of my father.

My brother, Moses Olin Cuykendall (a bachelor), taught in our district schools for twelve years, but for the last twenty-five years has been in business for himself; for twenty years he was in a general store at Benton Center, N. Y., and is now on his fourth year at Homer, N. Y. The occupation of most of father's people was that of farmer; they were all well to do and held in esteem in the communities in which they lived. Some held official positions in their localities, and in the churches of which they were members."

Inasmuch as another letter, written March, 1916, contains a number of facts that will serve as important clues to help in the study of this branch of the Cuykendall family, some excerpts from it are given.

"When you sent me the names of W. T. Cuykendall, of Owasco, N. Y., and J. W. Cuykendall, of Atlantic, Iowa, I wrote to them. W. T. of Owasco replied that from his porch he could see my grandfather's farm. That he remembered him, but could not tell me anything about his family.

J. W. C. of Atlantic wrote that he (J. W. C.) is the son of E. C. Cuykendall, grandson of Jacob Cuykendall. That he was born in Owasco and moved from there when thirteen years of age. He remembered well grandfather's farm and said Moses Cuykendall had three brothers, Matthew, Warren and Dorr, and two sisters, Anna, a teacher, and Maria."

After the receipt of this letter, I sent the information to W. T. Cuykendall, of Owasco. He replied: "I cannot just place J. W. Cuykendall of Iowa. I think he has the persons mixed. We had a Moses in our family (a cousin of my father) who had a brother Warren, an engineer, in Indiana. Matthew was a physician and surgeon at Bucyrus, Ohio. Dorr, Ann and Maria were of Plymouth, Ohio. Ann died two years ago at the age of 97. I visited her in 1912. Evidently J. W. is mistaken in his statement about grandfather's family. Henry F. Cuykendall, of Moravia, has replied that he knew my grandfather, but knew nothing of the family. Denton Cuykendall, of Moravia, has not replied to my letter. Some two months ago I made an unlooked for find. After mother's death, in 1908, I boxed up some things for a future and more convenient examination. I recently opened the box and have been

Page 295

Page 296

looking over some of the papers. I found a letter from father to mother, part of which are as follows:

'In Cousin's Store, Plymouth, June 1st, 1854. 'Last week I visited in and about Plymouth, then went to Auburn. We have just returned from Fitchville, some twenty-four miles. Cousin's daughter, where we stayed last night, gave me a book for you, and cousin gave Delle and Olive each a three cent piece. Uncle Jacob Cuykendall gave me Clark's Theology.'

Nothing in the letter indicated the state Plymouth was in.

In the northeastern part of Pennsylvania there are postoffices Plymouth and West Auburn, but I can find no Fitchville. The important thing is the 'Uncle Jacob Cuykendall.' It is usual here to call the uncle and aunt of one's parents uncle and aunt, so I feel uncertain whether the 'Uncle Jacob' was grandfather's brother or great grandfather's brother. I think it good evidence that I had not far back an Uncle Jacob Cuykendall."

A question arises in my mind, as to whether J. W. Cuykendall's grandfather Jacob Cuykendall can be the same one that father called 'Uncle Jacob Cuykendall.' I would also like to know if the relationship between Moses Cuykendall, a cousin of the father of W. T. Cuykendall and Moses Cuykendall (my grandfather) can be established.

Mother told me at different times that grandfather was anxious to have me called Moses, but that father and she were opposed to doing so as there were already two or three (not sure of the number) Moses Cuykendalls. When my brother was born, my grandfather seemed so anxious in the matter that he was named 'Moses Olin,' but he has always been called Olin."

Mr. E. F. Cuykendall has been very much interested in searching out the genealogy and history of his branch of the family, and has gone at the work in an intelligent and enthusiastic manner, and has shown a very commendable persistence, besides he has shown skill in search of clues and "collateral evidence."

The last letter received from him bore date of February 20, 1917. In this he says

"I have met twice within a month, Mrs. Carrie M. Hamilton, of Cazenovia. She was Miss Carrie M. Cuykendall, of Owasco, before marriage. I feel sure that she is distantly related, she has no brothers or sisters and both parents are dead.

I have called four times within a month upon Charles Milton Cuykendall of this city. He has a brother, Lyman Tremain, but I have not met him. His father's name is Henry J. Cuykendall, and Henry J. has a brother Charles W. Cuykendall.

Charles Milton Cuykendall tells me that his grandfather's name was Peter and Peter had a brother named Daniel Cuykendall. The brothers settled in Geddes, a suburb of Syracuse, early in the last century.

He says they did not come from Owasco, and he feels sure they are not connected with the Owasco branches. He thinks his father came from Mohawk Valley. I have always understood that my grandfather's line was among the settlers of the Mohawk Valley, and so incline to the view that not far back he is connected. So far as Charles Milton Cuykendall and his father know, no one of his line has any other spelling than Coy. He tells me that they have numerous relatives in the Coy line at Wauhegan, Ill., a city about 35 miles from Chicago."

These extensive quotations have been given because they contain so many statements of facts and relationships, mention so many persons, and offer so many clues to aid others who may be in search

Page 296

Page 297

of their ancestry. Mrs. Ona Cuykendall Cramb, writing from Lincoln, Neb., says:

"The last time I was in Fairburg, I chanced to find your letter to my father, J. A. Cuykendall, and am venturing to answer, hoping you can advise me. For some time I have wished for information concerning our family, but grandfather and grandmother were both gone and I neglected to gain any of this knowledge, while they were living. In grandfather's Bible I find a record of his birth and marriage, and also of his two sons, that is all.

My father was John Austin, and grandfather was Anthony Van Etten Cuykendall, born June 22, 1823. I don't know the exact date of his death, for I didn't have time to hunt it up after finding your letter.

My father, John A., was born in Owasco, Cayuga county, N. Y., October 18, 1854. Grandfather Cuykendall married Mariah Van Arsdale, January 2, 1849, but I do not know where, but imagine in New York, because grandfather lived there.

I should like to know where grandfather's father and mother were born. I have never cared particularly for this information until lately, since so many of my friends are in the D. A. R. work, that I should like to learn if I am eligible. I have grandmother Cuykendall's record, but have not learned yet if any of her ancestors served in the Revolutionary War, but should like grandfather's record. It seems he had a brother who was a physician, living in Bucyrus, Ohio, but further than that I do not know. Papa had a brother, Cornelius, who was a railroad engineer running out of Dallas, Texas, at the time of his death. He left a widow and two sons, the younger of which died in infancy. My father has two daughters. My sister is about four years younger than I. She was born in Osceola, Iowa, October 17, 1876.

My sister is married to H. O. Nellis. They live at Fairburg, Neb.

Grandmother was always telling something about her family, and her relatives visited us, but I never knew much concerning grandfather.

A brother visited us once one time in Burlington. We called him Uncle 'Matt,' but all I can remember is that he had long white whiskers."

Mrs. Grover Lothrop, Aberdeen, S. D., wrote:

"Our knowledge of our ancestors is very limited, as grandfather Cuykendall died when father was about five years old, and grandmother left Illinois soon after, thus losing trace of the Cuykendalls. Father's name is Arthur Cuykendall. He has no brothers or sister living. Both died when less than a year old.

Grandfather's name was Stephen Cuykendall, and he used to spell his name Kuy instead of Cuy, although I cannot say when the change took place. I know that his discharge papers from the army at the close of the war were made out with the name spelled Kuy.

His brother's names were Benjamin, Alfred and Lewis. Alfred's wife, Beanie, married a man by the name of Leer, and when last heard from was at Morris, Ill.

Great grandfather's name was Martin Cuykendall, and at the time of Stephen's birth was living in Schenectady, N. Y. He had brothers by the names of Benjamin and Jacob. Further than this I cannot give you any light. There is at Atlantic, Iowa, a Cuykendall who might be able to help you some, as his father claimed to be the uncle or cousin of grandfather's, although we never found out anything positive about it."

There will now be presented extracts from letters by Miss Harriet C. Johnson, of Moravia, N. Y., which will be all the more interesting because the writer has been making strenuous efforts to trace her line of descent, and at the time of writing had not yet

Page 297

Page 298

come across the old Dutch records, but was depending largely upon such family records as she could find by correspondence.

"First I will tell you something of my own Cuykendall history.

Henry Cuykendall was born February 15, 1764, died January 3rd, 1814. He married Mary Dewitt, January 6, 1785. They came to this part of the country by ox team, from Port Jervis, N. Y.

Their children's names were Bowdewin, Leah, James Decker, John, Moses, Jacob, William, Mary, Samuel, Ann and Charity.

Leah married Evert Cortright. Their children were Mary, Moses, Susan, Sally, Jacob, Elizabeth, Ann and John.

Moses Cortright married Ruth Tanner. Their children were Antoinette, Julia, Dey, Knight and Sarah.

Antoinette married J. Reed Johnson. Their child's name is Harriet C. Johnson, who is the writer of this letter. This is the way I claim relationship to the great Cuykendall family.

As yet I have been unable to trace back of Henry Cuykendall, but older members of the other Cuykendall families claim him as their own cousin. You wrote to Howard Cuykendall in regard to the Cuykendalls in this part of the country, I will now try to give you an outline of Howard's ancestors.

You speak of Leur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, baptized at Kingston, May 29, 1650.

In 1680 he married Grietje Arts Tack, and their sons were Jacob, Pieter, Matthew, John, Ary, and Cornelius.

Pieter Kuikendaal is written in their old family Bible. He married July 8, 1719, Femmetje Decker. There is only one child that I have discovered as yet, and his name was Peter, and he died January 10, 1822, aged 90 years. He married Catherine Kettle, and their children were: Elias, Martinus, Wilhelmus, and Leah.

Elias married Elizabeth Gumaer and their children's names were Huldah, Catherine, Mary, Jacob, Jane, Leah, Marjory, Wilhelmus, Hannah and Hester.

Wilhelmus married Ruth Banker and their children's names were Fidelia, Ella, Maria, Eunice, Ann, William Denton, Charles Henry, James F., Clara and Hester T.

Charles married Julia Mather and their children were Howard, Ruth, Earl, Ralph, Martin and Seth.

Howard married Bessie Smith and they have one son, don't know his name or the date of his birth."

Miss Johnson has worked under many disadvantages, and has shown a very commendable degree of determination and perseverance. She wrote later, in response to my inquiry in regard to the old family Bible of Peter Cuykendall." I was anxious to be sure that his Bible was still in existence, and wondered how it had been preserved so long, and wanted to be sure of its identity. I will say that I hunted up the Bible that said 'Peter Cuykendall died January 10, 1822, aged 90 years.' The first name or writing on the page of the family record reads: 'Jacob Cuykendall's family Bible.'

"I think Jacob Cuykendall's family Bible was sold to a junk man a good while ago, because Jacob Kuykendall's daughter Jane told me about it some years ago. In the Bible that was sold was Dutch writing."

The carelessness of our fathers in regard to the preservation of their Dutch Bibles is well illustrated in the instance above related, and also in the case of the Bible that belonged to Mr. E. Fitch Cuykendall's people, that turned up in the hands of people outside of the family, with an entire stranger.

Writing from Atlantic, Iowa, under date of December 5, 1914, Mr. J., W. Cuykendall says:

"My great grandfather, Elias Cuykendall, came from Holland and settled in Port Jervis, Orange county, N. Y. He had two sons, my

Page 298

Page 299

grandfather, whose name was Jacob, and Wilhelmus Cuykendall. To Jacob was born quite a large family, but some of them died in infancy. There grew to manhood and womanhood four sons and three daughters. LEVI CUYKENDALL, dead; HENRY CUYKENDALL, living in Cayuga county, N. Y.; ISAAC CUYKENDALL, dead; ELIAS C. CUYKENDALL, my father, living, and 82 years old, and as far as I know, the oldest living Cuykendall; and three daughters, MARY, ELIZABETH and JANE, all dead.

My grandfather, Jacob Cuykendall, moved to Cayuga county from Port Jervis, when my father was eight years old. His brother moved to the same county earlier. This brother of my grandfather had two sons, Franklin and Horton, both dead. There are a great many Cuykendalls living in Owasco, Cayuga county, N. Y., no direct relation to us so far as we know, although they spell their name the same.

My father writes that he knows a number, living in New Jersey, who spell their name Coykendall. There are several in Tompkins county, N. Y., who spell their name Kurkendall.

In my father's family there are four children, three sons and one daughter, all living. J. W. Cuykendall and J. R. Cuykendall were born in Onandaga county, N. Y. When we were ten and thirteen years old, my father moved to Milford, Del. Later two more children were born, a son and a daughter. The daughter married James R. Kurtz and lived in Dannemora, N. Y. Charles E.

Cuykendall married and lives in Fremont, Neb. J. R. Cuykendall is a bachelor and lives at Hoopston, Ill., and the writer, J. W. Cuykendall, lives in Atlantic, Iowa, married.

This is practically all the information I am able to get for you. Wish I could do better, but my father does not seem to be able, at his age, to trace back as far as he should. Under the circumstances, you will have to do the best you can with this report. I might state that all three of my father's sons are following the same line of business, of which you will note by our letterhead."

In the foregoing letters we have had frequent references to Owasco, N. Y., as the place where a number of Cuykendalls settled a few years over a century ago. There will now be presented excerpts from correspondence with William T.

Cuykendall of that village. A pretty full account of this family has been given already in the chapters on the descendants of Peter Kuykendal, which the reader would do well to read in connection with the excerpts that follow. The Revolutionary War history of Mr. W. T. Cuykendall's great grandfather Martin is given in another chapter of this volume.

"The Martin Cuykendall of whom you speak was my great grandfather, who was born in Minisink, Orange county, N. Y., in 1764, and located here in 1801; another great grandfather's son owns the old homestead.

He had ten boys and three girls.

Solomon was the oldest, and was born December 6, 1789, and Wilhelmus, whom you mention, was the sixth son, and born March 5, 1806.

I have an almost complete record of the older generations of the family, and could get much more by having a little time. If you so desire and will write me in what shape you would like a record, I will give it my immediate attention. I was very glad to get your letter and will be very glad to assist you." Writing again Mr. W. T. C. said:

"I would say in reply that I know nothing about Martin Cuykendall's brothers and sisters, and I regret that my grandfather did not tell me more of my ancestry, which I would so much like to know.

I have distant cousins in Monrovia from whom I am trying to get information, which I think will give me more light. They are all

Page 299

Page 300

children of Jacob and Wilhelmus Cuykendall. I think that their father's name was Henry, and that he is buried in our cemetery.

A number of Westfalls live in this section. I keep learning of new members of the family in one way and another. I shall have to write and get another record of a good many of the younger generation and I will get them together, and as soon as I can, and in as good shape as I can.

"My record of Martin Cuykendall and his children I got in Ohio in 1874 of Matthew C. Cuykendall, and I find some missing. Some of the missing ones I can get and some I cannot, I suppose."

He then proceeds to give the date of birth of Martin Cuykendall and that of his wife, Anna Cole, and date of their marriage and names of their children, all of which are given under the head of Peter Kuykendal's descendants.

In the plat shown in this volume on page 9 there is seen a narrow cut or channel running crookedly through the main island, this little crooked stream is called on the plat, "A small part or gutt of the river. This singular formation really cuts off a part of the main or "Big Minisink Island." This cut off part was called "Wequashe's Island." The mouth of this "gutt" is seen in the picture. This small narrow strip used to be the home of the old Wequash Indian family.

This part of the Minisink Island lies exactly opposite to where the Jacob and Matthew Kuykendall home was. Clustered around here are many historic spots connected with the family history 200 years ago and later, as well as notable events that took place before, during and after the Revolutionary War.

Page 300

Page 301

## CHAPTER XXV.

### COYKENDALLS, FAMILY HISTORY AND CORRESPONDENCE.

Those descendants of our first American ancestor that are now known as Coykendalls, or by the name Coykendall, form a large and interesting group. It may be said, however, that the division of the family into groups of branches according to the form of the name as we find it today, is not really a genealogical method of subdivision, and is here only adopted for temporary convenience, and because large groups are now found with certain modifications of the original name.

The Coykendall form did not appear until several years after the old original form had been in use. I have not found this form of the name in any of the baptismal records in the Dutch Reformed Churches registers. The form Cuykendall undoubtedly appeared some time before Coykendall. I find the spelling Cuykendall for the first time in the register of the Deerpark church, June 22, 1783, just a hundred years after the birth of the first child of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal. At that date there were three Kuykendall children baptized: Jonathan, the son of William Cuykendal and Leah Decker; Catherine, daughter of Salomon Cuykendall and Maria Westbrook, and Jacobus Cuykendall, son of Jacobus Cuykendall and Gertruy Van Vliet. The Salomon Cuykendall here mentioned was the youngest son of Pieter or Petrus Kuykendal, who was the youngest son of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, our first American born ancestor.

The change of the first letter of the name from K to C was in accordance with a very prevalent tendency of that period, to substitute c for k in a large number of words. The adoption of the form Coykendall was not all at once, nor by all the descendants of old Pieter Kuykendaal. The change was gradual, and what adds difficulties and confusion in tracing the genealogical lines today, is that brothers in the same family sometimes took different forms of the name.

There can be no doubt, however, that all the Coykendalls and Cuykendalls of today came from the Pieter branch. It must not be inferred, however, from this, that there are not many people today from the same parental stock that bear different variations from the original name. Probably a large majority of those who spell the name Kikendall and those who spell it Kirkendall have come from the stock of old Pieter Kuykendal and Femmetje Decker, who lived at Machackemeck, now Port Jervis, N. Y. In tracing the family genealogy, therefore, we must be constantly on the lookout for some place where a change was made, or we shall get lost in our search.

During my extensive correspondence with all branches it was discovered that most of the Coykendalls have lost trace of their ancestry like the rest, and have only been able to trace their connection

Page 301

Page 302

with the first American ancestor by means of the record of baptisms found in the old Dutch Reformed Churches to which our ancestors belonged. Before these records were translated and compiled and published in the year 1891, there were none of the family who could trace their ancestry back to the coming of our first ancestor from Holland.

While no Coykendall need have any doubt as to his having descended from Pieter Kuykendal, baptized May 1, 1698, a large number of the descendants are not able to trace back and show how the connection is to be made with our first American ancestor. Public records often show when persons or families first located in a place and become

property owners, voters or taxpayers, but they very seldom give such information as will show how these persons were connected with earlier relatives or with other persons of the same name. Such information can only be obtained by more intimate knowledge of the families, by actual conversation, or by correspondence. A large amount of correspondence has been had with Kuykendall descendants, with the express object of obtaining genealogical information. Numerous excerpts are presented to readers, in the hope that many will through them be able to discover some of their people who have already traced their ancestral lines back to the first ancestor in America. This will enable them to properly place themselves on the family tree.

The author feels certain that many who read these letters and the information they convey, will be both surprised and pleased to learn that they are related to families whose lines have already been traced out, and that therefore their own lines can be easily traced through. Some will learn that they are comparatively closely related to families or branches they had supposed were of very different ancestry. With others it will take a little more correspondence and research to clear up relationships that are seen must exist, but that cannot just yet be quite clearly shown. The first letter to be introduced in this chapter was from Mrs. Carrie Coykendall Brown, of Charlotte, Mich.

"Your letter and prospectus of the history of the Kuykendall-Coykendall family has been received. I can give the following from my father, Peter Walling Coykendall, who was born in Yates county, New York State, February 14, 1823, and is still living in Charlotte, Mich., with me. He is in his 90th year. Will enclose what records he gave me.

Peter Walling Coykendall was born February 14, 1823, Yates county, N. Y.

Laura Ann Kimball Coykendall was born February 9, 1822.

Their children were:

Eudora Lucretia Coykendall, born January 2, 1866, died March, 1893.

Frank Emery Coykendall was born February 28, 1851, died 1910.

Carrie Coykendall Brown was born December 28, 1859.

My great grandfather was Emanuel Coykendall, born in New Jersey, and died June 3, 1839, aged 66 years. His children were: Henry Coykendall, my grandfather, born September 20, 1792, and died March 24, 1862, in New York state. The other children were WILLIAM, SQUIER, JOEL, JONATHAN, MILTON, HARRISON, CHARITY, and MARY ANN COYKENDALL. All these were born in New York state. My

Page 302

-

Page 303

grandfather, Henry Coykendall, came to New York state when a boy and lived there all his life. My grandmother, Mary Walling Coykendall, was born December 18, 1798, and died December 24, 1863.

Their children were:

Ermenda, born April 30, 1816, died February 12, 1833.

Emanuel, born April 14, 1818, died February 19, 1875.

Thomas Afflic, born November 24, 1840, died September 3, 1865.

Peter Walling, born February 14, 1823, (my father).

Sallie Maria, born April 17, 1825.

Catherine E., born June 25, 1835.

Caroline E., born December 15, 1838, died June 12, 1840.

You can learn about William Coykendall's family by writing to his son, Robert Coykendall, Romeo, Mich., and about Jonathan Coykendall by writing to his daughter, Mrs. Sarah Coykendall Adams, Romeo, Mich. They may be able to give you information of their uncle's families besides their own. I should have said that Peter Walling Coykendall never used the Peter part of his name. He always was known as Walling Coykendall. He went from Yates county, N. Y., to Canadice, Ontario county, N. Y., when ten years old, living there and at Wayland till coming to Michigan in 1869."

Following the suggestion of Mrs. Brown, Mr. Robert Coykendall was written to, and the following reply was received:

"Yours of April would have been answered sooner only for sickness and it is hard for me to write very plainly, as I have to write left-handed, since I had my right shoulder broken, and am not as steady-nerved as I was. I am now past 81 years old. Now as to the history you ask for, I cannot give you all in full, but will go as far as I can.

Grandfather, Emanuel Coykendall, was born in Holland. I cannot give you the date he came to the United States, but he came some time in 1700, settled in New Jersey, where most of his family were born. From there he moved to Yates county, N. Y. There were six boys in his family, as follows: Squier, don't know who he married; Henry, married Polly Walling; Joel, married Sally Lewis; William, married Clara Hulburt; Jonathan, married Maria Haines; Milton, married, but I don't know who; Charity, married Levi Ellis. Henry, Joel William and Jonathan settled in Canadice, Ontario county, N. Y. There was no Jotham in the family that I remember.

Squier Coykendall's children were: Harrison, Emanuel, Anthony and Ezra were twins, and there was Henry and one girl, Eliza, who married James Wilson.

Don't know who the boys married. Henry's children were:

Emanuel, who married Mary Hyde.

Afflic, married Susan Kimball.

Peter Walling, who married Laura Kimball.

Sally Maria, married Warner Hyde.

Catherine, married Lemon Gould.

Areminta and Caroline both died young.

Joel's family were: Levi, who married Frances Hoppough; Harry, married Miss Winfield; Hiram, don't know who he married; Leah, married Frederick Hoppough; Hannah, married John Winfield; Rebecca, married Asa Horton; Mary Ann, married Brad Hoppough. Jane died.

The children of my father, William, were: Harrison, who died young; Milton, married Susie Toll; Jeremian, not married; Jackson died at the age of 21 years; Robert (myself), married Elizabeth M. Warner; Austin, married Carrie (???); Henry, married Jane Rodgers; Dwight was killed in the army, and there were two daughters not married; Susan married Abner Doolittle; Mary married Hugh Jones.

The children of Jotham were: Charles, who married Elizabeth Pulver; Coe, who married Caroline Pursell; Milton, Squier, Arnold and Isaac I cannot tell who they married. Sylvia, married Hardin Colgrove;

Mary, married S. McComber; Phila, married John Hoppough; Sarah, married Sarah Adams. I don't know whom Milton Coykendall married. He had two daughters, one of whom married Stephen Beemer.

A letter from Mrs. Stella Coykendall Morgan, of Avon, N. Y., says:

"My great grandfather's name was Henry E. Coykendall. He had five children: Thomas Afflic, Walling, Manuel, Sallie and Catherine.

Thomas Afflic was born 1820 and died 1863. He married Susan Kimball and had four children, who were: Eugene, born 1846, and Actice, Mary and Cora.

Walling married grandfather's sister, Laura Kimball, and they lived in Romeo, Mich., and had two children, Frank and Carrie. Manuel, I believe, died unmarried. Sallie married Warner Hyde and had three sons, Henry, Horace and George. Grandfather Henry's daughter, Catherine, married George Stoddard for her second husband, and a man by the name of Gould for the first husband. I believe she had two children by Gould, viz: Charles and Minnie. Will collect what dates I can from Aunt Catherine, Cassie, as she was always called, when I go to Rochester, in the course of a week or two.

Eugene, the son of Thomas Afflic, was born in Canadice, as were the rest of the family. I think that by going to Canandaigua one might find the old town records and gather up some dates. He was married twice. First to Ellen C. Parsall, of Springfield, N. Y., in 1867. One daughter was born to them in 1870, Zella C. (myself). His wife died in 1822, and in 1826 he married Kate Hayes, of Lima, N. Y. Two daughters were born to them, Harriet, in 1887, and Alice in 1893.

Father remembers very little of his grandfather's people. Says he can recall two brothers of his grandfather, Joel and Jotham. Joel had a son Levi and two daughters, whose names he can't remember.

Jotham had three sons that he can remember, Coe, Carl and Arnold.

You see these people of the name are not very closely related. Father was an only son, and Walling had only one son, who I think died unmarried. Walling's daughter, Carrie, married a Brown, and lives in Michigan.

Now I can tell you of the rest of my father, Eugene Coykendall's, family.

Alice married Lafayette Shephardson, and had four children: Delbert, Arthur, Elmer and Alice. They all live in Dakota, near Pine Ridge. Alice died in 1909.

Mary married James Ford and has a daughter, Cora B., who married Carleton Ely, and they have two sons, Elmer and Harry, living in Lima, N. Y.

You see that most of the people of the name were some time or other located in Canadice, and as Canandaigua is the county seat, it would be there one would look for records."

Everett E. Coykendall, Springwater, N. Y., has been quite interested in the family history and genealogy of his people. He is one of the descendants of Emanuel Coykendall, born 1773. His people have been in the habit for several years of holding an annual reunion at his place. He had until very recently, a very aged uncle, Levi, who died since the writing of Mr. Coykendall, at the age of 92 years. This old gentleman had an excellent memory of past events relating to the people and places in the region where he lived, and took pleasure in going over reminiscences of the past.

Excerpts from Mr. Coykendall's letters follow:

"I am interested in what you are doing in regard to our ancestry and beg for a little time to get data. The oldest of my uncles and aunts are dead, and I am therefore handicapped, as there was no genealogy of our family kept, to my knowledge.

Page 304

Page 305

I have a cousin, Mrs. W. D. Becker, of No. 8 Franklin Square, Rochester, N. Y., who has the family Bible of my grandfather, Jotham Coykendall, and who would gladly give you what data she has.

I have also an aunt, of Leonard, Oakland county, Mich., whose name is Mrs. Isaac Adams, who I believe could give several addresses of Coykendalls of that state.

There is one, Eugene Coykendall, Lima, Livingston county, N. Y., who could give the names of one branch of the family. Also one Gabriel Coykendall, of Mumford, N. Y., who represents another family.

I have also a fourth cousin, Harry Coykendall, of Hemlock, Livingston county, N. Y., who is a travelling man, a nephew of Mrs. Swan, of whom you speak, who tells me he has met Coykendalls on the Hudson river, also at Elmira, N. Y., Dundee and other places in New York, who could, I think, give you several addresses.

The Coykendalls in our section have a reunion every year, this year at my place (which has been in the hands of the Coykendall family since 1832), and I will try to learn all I can about our ancestors. None other than Coykendalls have lived on the old homestead at Springwater since 1832, when it was bought by Jotham Coykendall, who came from Yates county, N. Y., with four or five brothers, and bought homes in Canadice, Ontario county, N. Y. There have been eleven children born on the place. Two of them have been soldiers. One died in the Civil War; he was Jonathan Coykendall."

Accompanying this letter there was a sheet containing the family record of Emanuel Coykendall and Mary Struble, his wife. In gathering up data for this volume there were a good many variations in the reports from different members of the same family or branch. In giving the names of the children of different families and dates of their birth, where dates were given, there were nearly always some discrepancies or differences, so that it was not possible in all cases to determine which was right. This explanation

Page 305

- Page 306

is necessary to account for errors that may be found in reporting family histories and family records. In their correspondence all did not remember the same facts, some remembered a good many things that the others did not mention, and often these things were of greatest importance in helping to unravel the tangles in the family genealogy. This shows the importance of getting the stories of different ones of the same family, and then putting them together and comparing. It is evident that the foregoing letters all relate to the same branch of the family. By making a chart of Emanuel Coykendall, born 1773, and taking the names given in these letters a pretty full chart of this branch could be made, as I have found by actual test.

The following communication from C. W. Coykendall shows the writer to be of a collateral branch, if not of the same branch as the foregoing.

"Unfortunately, in early life I neglected to inform myself much in regard to my ancestors. On my father's side my grandfather was named Jacob. He was in the Revolutionary War, was wounded, and at his death was buried here.

So far as I know he had three sons, Peter, Daniel and James. I am the son of Peter. He was born in 1798, at or near Phelps, N. Y. He came to this section when about 20 years of age, and died in 1878, aged 80 years.

My uncle, Daniel, was never married. He was born in 1800, and died here in 1861. I never saw my Uncle James, but always understood he went somewhere west, and probably died there early, for I never used to hear my father speak of him and never received a letter from him. He was the youngest of the three.

My father's oldest son, Myron, was born in 1824, went to Dakota just before the Civil War and soon died. Have lost all track of him.

The next son, George, went to Waukegan, Ill., fully 50 years ago, and lived about 15 years. The next son, William D., born 1839, died here in 1880, leaving a daughter, who married an architect here named Ed. Howard. Next is myself. I was born March 24, 1843, married in 1877.

My mother's name was Eliza Scranton. My wife's name was Hattie M. Hucker. Have no children. My last brother is Henry J., born December 2, 1846, married and has three children, viz: C. Milton, living here; Mrs. Fred Dodd, also here, and Lyman T., living in Helena, Mont. My brother, Henry J., was a member of the 185th Reg. N. Y. Vol.; was in every engagement of his regiment until the close of the war, without a wound."

This was signed "C. W. Coykendall, 308 Ulster Street, Syracuse, N. Y."

The statement of Mr. C. W. Coykendall that his grandfather, Jacob, was in the Revolutionary War, wounded and buried at Syracuse is interesting. I had not before heard of any Jacob Coykendall in that war, but it is possible there may have been.

If the history of this family could be fully traced out, it would throw much light upon that of a large number of contemporary members of collateral branches, no doubt. The eldest son of Jacob, who went to Dakota before the Civil War, probably left descendants who are yet somewhere in the west. George, who went to Waukegan,

Page 306

Page 307

Ill., over fifty years ago, most likely left children who are in the west.

Then there was Lyman T., who went to Montana, a grandson of Jacob.

A thoroughly conducted correspondence might, and probably would bring a large amount of information.

The following letter from Harry Coykendall, Dundee, N. Y., adds something to the information given by Mr. Everett E. Coykendall and others.

"I do not know anything about my great grandfather, but my grandfather, Esquire (Squier) Coykendall came from New Jersey to Yates county, N. Y. I do not know the date of his birth, or death, but he died perhaps fifty years ago. His children were Eliza, Mary Jane, Ezra and Harrison, who died, but I do not know the dates of birth or death.

Anthony died March 18, 1913, at St. Johns, Mich. Henry, who is my father, died March 12, 1907; he was born September 6, 1836.

Emanuel is living near Dundee. Katherine Davis, who is living at Himrods, N. Y.

The descendants of these are: Harrison, with two sons, Bert and Ezra, living. Anthony, two sons, Harrison and Frank, and one daughter, Ruth. Henry, two sons, which were Harry, born August 5, 1870; Emanuel, who had one daughter, Cora, who is still living. The children of these are Bert, two daughters, Floizel and Mary, and one son, Walter, all living. Ezra, two sons, George, living at Brooklyn, N. Y., and Frank, Corning, N. Y. Anthony's children are unmarried.

I (Harry) have one daughter, Florence Nellah, born August 12, 1896.

Emanuel's daughter, Cora, married George Clark, and Katherine's daughter, Anna, married George Lunny."

J. B. Coykendall, who is in a general insurance business at Elmira, N. Y., wrote in September, 1915.

"I have read your kind letter of the first inst. with a great deal of interest and pleasure.

I have sent for a history of Sussex county, N. J., which has been temporarily loaned. This large volume belonged to my maternal grandfather, the Hon. Isaac Bonnell, and may contain the information desired by you. It has been some time since I have seen this book, but the names Kuykendall and Coykendall, to the best of my recollection, are often mentioned. Just as soon as I get this book, will look it over and send you any information that it contains along the lines mentioned.

My father, eighty-six years of age, is still living, but he has had three strokes of paralysis and is quite feeble. He came from Montague, N. J., which is about nine miles south of Port Jervis, N. Y.

His father's name was Moses. Further than that I am at the present time unable to give further information. On my maternal side it would be easy. I do now remember my father saying, some years ago, we were connected with the Coykendalls of Kingston or Rondout, N. Y."

This correspondent is doubtless a descendant of Moses Coykendall, the progenitor of a very large line of descendants, many of whom are yet to be found in Sussex county, N. J., Montague, where his grandfather was born, is just above the site of the old village of Minisink, where so many of the Kuykendall forefathers lived. Mrs. J. B. Coykendall's grandfather, Hon. Isaac Bonnell, was doubtless of the Bonnell family that lived at Montague or Sandyston township during the Revolutionary War.

Page 307

Page 308

Captain Bonnell was prominent in those parts during the Revolution.

The descendants of the Kuykendall ancestors who were in the Revolutionary War are always glad to be able to trace their family lines back to their patriotic forefathers. Unfortunately there are many who undoubtedly are descendants of Revolutionary soldiers, but who cannot produce proof of the fact.

Correspondence with Mrs. Charles D. Angle and her sister, and with Hon. W. H.

Nearpass, of Port Jervis, N. Y., have been an aid in establishing the fact that Mrs. Angle and her sister, and all her Coykendall people are descendants of Harmon Coykendall, a soldier in the Revolutionary War. His war history is given in the chapter in this volume on "The Kuykendalls in the Revolution."

Mr. Nearpass wrote me March 10, 1916, as follows:

"In the family of Dr. Edgar Potts, a physician of this city, whose wife is a Coykendall, as I infer, is a family Bible containing the births, deaths and marriages of Coykendalls. The daughter, at my request, copied the record for you and I send it, as it may interest you. The record is found below:

Emanuel Coykendall was born May 2, 1790.

Sabrina Aber was born November 8, 1789.

Sabrina Aber and Emanuel Coykendall were married January 23, 1808. Their children were:

Maria Coykendall was born February 27, 1809.

Martin Coykendall was born August 10, 1810.

Abner A. Coykendall was born January 12, 1813.

Melliscent Coykendall was born October 22, 1814.

Herman Coykendall was born July 5, 1816.

Charity Coykendall was born October 13, 1817.

Zelotus G. Coykendall was born June 8, 1819.

Emanuel S. Coykendall was born April 17, 1821.

Catheryne Jane Coykendall was born April 15, 1822.

David Coykendall was born July 24, 1823.

Sally Ann Coykendall was born February 18, 1825.

Daniel Coykendall was born May 11, 1826.

John Coykendall was born November 22, 1827.

Lewis Coykendall was born November 9, 1831.

Alpheus B. Coykendall was born January 9, 1835.

Deaths.

John Coykendall, died April 20, 1828; David Coykendall, died January 3, 1830; Emanuel Coykendall, died July 6, 1846.

Marriages.

Emanuel Coykendall to Sabrina Aber, January 23, 1808.

Maria Coykendall to William Wickham, October 14, 1827.

Martin Coykendall to Margaret Van Sickle, July 30, 1830.

Melliscent Coykendall to Nelson Hoyt, December 10, 1831.

Abner A. Coykendall to Huldah Wilson, February 18, 1832.

Hermon Coykendall to Eliza Northrup, October 14, 1834.

Charity Coykendall to John Cole, June 27, 1835.

Emanuel Coykendall to Lydia Willson, January 1, 1831.

Mrs. Charles D. Angle, who was referred to above, wrote me as follows concerning her ancestry:

Page 308

Page 309

"Grandfather Emanuel Coykendall was born May 2, 1790, was married to Sebrina Aber, January 23, 1808, and died July 3, 1846, aged 56.

Grandfather's children were:

MARTIN COYKENDALL, born August 30, 1810, married July 30, 1830, to Margaret Van Sickle, lived near Mount Salem, N. J., and the latter part of his life near Matamoras, Pike county, Pa., for about 35 years.

MARIA COYKENDALL, married William Wickham, lived at Colesville, N. J., was born November 22, 1809.

MALISSENT COYKENDALL was born October 22, 1814. Married Nelson Hoyt, December 10, 1831, lived most of the time in New York.

HARMON COYKENDALL was born July 15, 1816.

CHARITY COYKENDALL was born October 13, 1817, married June 27, 1835, to John Cole. Lived in Colesville, N. J.

ELOTIS COYKENDALL was born June 3, 1819.

SALLY ANN COYKENDALL was born April 5, 1825. I do not know the year she died, but think it was about 1870.

LOUIS COYKENDALL was born November 9, 1831, died two or three years of age, lived in Sussex county, N. J.

JANE COYKENDALL (BEEMER) died about two or three years ago. She was along in years, in the 80s.

DANIEL COYKENDALL was born May 8, 1826.

ALPHEUS COYKENDALL was born 1835, don't know anything further.

DAVID and GRINNELL COYKENDALL, I don't know anything about what became of them.

MARTIN COYKENDALL was the father of 12 children, and I am one of them. Seven grew up to men and women, and four of them are still living. Emanuel is my oldest brother, and is aged 77. Brother Harrison died about ten years, ago aged 60. My eldest sister, Mary Elizabeth, is about 72. My only living brother is Seymour, and is 65. My sister, Georgiana, is nearly 58 and I am in my 60th year. The other children died when very young. There are other people of the same name as ourselves living here.

Samuel D. Coykendall, who died recently, was a second cousin. He has a sister living here, and there are a few Kuykendalls. I think Kuykendall is the German name for Coykendall."

Comparing this letter with that from Mr. Nearpass, we see that though there can be no doubt as to the same family being referred to, it is shown that the human memory is not to be compared to actual records.

Mrs. Angle's sister, Georgiana Cole, died in January, 1917. Her brother, Emanuel, died December, 1912.

In the chapter on "Kuykendalls in the Revolution," in the account therein given of Harmon Coykendall, will be found a copy of Harmon's own family record, giving names and dates of birth of his children.

In that record is found the name of Emanuel Coykendall, born May 2, 1790. On the leaf upon which was written the names of his children, there was written also, "Harmon Coykendall was born September 15, A. D. 1756. In the register of the Dutch Reformed Church at Deerpark or Minisink, we find the record of the baptism of Hermanus Kuykendal, son of Martines Kuykendal and Catryntje Kool, the witnesses being Hermanus Inwegen and wife Grietje. It is very probable that Hermanus was named for Hermanus Inwegen.

Page 309

Page 310

There can be no possible doubt that this baptism was that of Harmon Coykendall. The date of birth of Harmon's son, Emanuel, as given by himself agrees exactly with the date found in the old family Bible in possession of Mrs. Dr. Potts, of Port Jervis.

It is to be remembered that children were not always baptized the same year as they were born. There were many instances where they were not, and this was from various causes. In this case there was a general Indian uprising the year Harmon was born, and travel along the road from Esopus to Minisink was dangerous, and affairs in that neighborhood were in much confusion. The coincidence here is perfect as to date of birth and other circumstances, so that there is no doubt but that all the living Coykendalls in the direct line of Mrs. Angle and of Seymour, Martin, Emanuel and the others are descendants of the Revolutionary soldier, Harmon Coykendall.

Mr. M. A. Coykendall, who has been for some years connected with the "Immigration Service," has written me at different times, and sent me a family chart. His grandfather was the oldest son of Moses Coykendall and Hannah Decker. His grandmother was the daughter of Joel Coykendall and Margaret Struble, his grandfather

Page 310

Page 311

and grandmother being cousins. Unfortunately the chart was sent without dates.

It would be far more valuable if there were dates to show the time of births, marriages and deaths. The record is here given, for it will undoubtedly be helpful to some others, and perhaps some may be able to supply a part at least of the missing dates.

We will take first the line of his father's side. The line running down to his great grandfather shows thus:

Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal (1), Pieter Kuykendal (2), Hendrik Kuykendal (3), Hendricus Kuikendal (4), Moses Coykendall (5). This Moses Kuikendal married Hannah Decker, and they had children as follows:

Henry (6), born October 11, 1789, married Mary Coykendal.

Samuel D. (6), September 8, 1791.

Elijah (6), born September 17, 1793.

Susannah (6), born August 6, 1795.

Mary (6), born June 16, 1797.

Jonathan (6), born October 12, 1802, married Bethea Terry.

Sally (6), born April 6, 1805, married John Westfall, three daughters.

Margaret (6), born August 28, 1807.

Julia (6), born November 28, 1809.

Madison (6), born June 8, 1812.

Harrison (6), born May 26, 1815.

The children of Henry Coykendall and Mary Coykendall were:

Julia Ann, who married Marcus Bartlett, and they had two children, Mary, who married Stephen Shephardson, and Levi.

Joshua married Ann Lewis, they had four children, Ella, Emma, Frederick and Frank.

Jefferson, no further record.

Jeremiah, no further account of him.

Joel, married Prussia D. Andrews, whose children were Ella, Alice, Belle, Sadie, Julia, Marion Arthur.

Madison, married Elizabeth Powers, whose children were Lillie, Arthur.

Moses, no further record of him.

Henry lived in the vicinity of Auburn, N. Y.

Wesley lived in Waverly, Iowa.

The parents of M. A. Coykendall's grandmother, Mary Coykendall, were Joel Coykendall and Margaret Struble. The children of Joel Coykendall and Margaret Struble were:

Julia Ann, who married Marcus Bartlett, two children.

Page 311

- Page 312

Joshua, married Ann Lewis, four children, Ella, Emma, Ford, Frank.

Mary Coykendall married her cousin, Henry Coykendall, and their children were Joel, who married Prussia D. Andrews, whose children's names have already been given.

Sally, married Matt Lewis, two children.

Betsy, married David Finch, no further record.

Charity married Benjamin Coykendall, and they had five children, Amos, Joel, Harrison, Iva, Eliza.

David, married Louisa (???), no further record.

John, married Eliza Baldwin, two children, Charles and Morris.

Madison, married Sophia Winfield, two children, Mary Ann and Melvin.

Katherine, married Alfred Thayer, they had four children, viz: Eliza, who married Moses Adams; Sarah, who married H. D. Shephardson; Martha and George.

Catherine, married David Lamont, no further record.

JOEL (7), son of Henry (6), and Mary Coykendall, was born in Starkey, Yates county, N. Y., December 4, 1831, and married Prussia Davis Andrews, in East Bloomfield, N. Y., December 15, 1850. She was born in Plymouth, Mich., December 4, 1831. To them were born six children, who are of the eighth generation, viz.: Mary Luella, born at East Bloomfield, N. Y., June 15, 1852, who died in Bethel, Iowa, February 20, 1871. Alice May, born in East Bloomfield, N. Y., January 11, 1858. Edna Lena Bell born in East Bloomfield, N. Y., October 19, 1860, and died in Bethel, Iowa, March 4, 1871. Sarah Andrews, born in East Bloomfield, N. Y., January 12, 1864, married A. H. Corbett, in O'Neill, Neb., February 8, 1885, died in O'Neill, May 14, 1891.

Julia, born in Camden, Ohio, December 6, 1868, died in Bethel, Iowa, March 19, 1871. Marion Arthur, born at Richland, Iowa, May 2, 1871, married Ula May Sanders in Washington, D. C., June 16, 1910. She was born in Good Hope, Ill., January 23, 1864. Joel Coykendall was a farmer by occupation, and a pioneer from preference, leading the van of civilization, as it spread from New York to Ohio, thence to Michigan, thence to Iowa, thence to Wyoming, but in his old age he returned to Nebraska, where he died, November 25, 1911, leaving a wife and two children, Alice and Marion Arthur.

Concerning the brothers of his father, Joel Coykendall, Marion A. is unable to give definite information. Two of them were killed in the Civil War; one lived in the Red River country of North Dakota; Wesley lived in the vicinity of Auburn or Aurora, Neb., where he has children still living. Caroline married George Freeman and lived somewhere in Ohio. One or two of his grandfather's children died in childhood, the others he knows nothing about.

To Sarah Andrews Coykendall Corbett there was born one son, Earl D. Corbett, May 26, 1886, in O'Neill, Neb. Alice May was a teacher in the common schools for a number of years, then became a dressmaker, but in later years has devoted her time and care to her aged parents. Marion Arthur Coykendall was born May 2, 1871, on a farm, near Strawberry Point, Iowa, and lived in that vicinity until April, 1880, when he accompanied his parents to Holt county, Neb., where his father had filed on land fifteen miles east

Page 312

Page 313

of O'Neill. He lived there until the fall of 1890, when his father sold out the farm and moved into O'Neill, where Marion entered the office of the "O'Neill Frontier," a newspaper, to learn the business of printing. He followed that occupation until the outbreak of the Spanish-American War, May, 1898, when he enlisted in Company M, Third Nebraska Volunteer Infantry, in which he served as first sergeant for one year, or until his regiment was mustered out of service, at Augusta, Georgia, May, 1899. Then returned to O'Neill, soon purchased half interest in the "Neligh Advocate," with which he was connected until April 1st, 1900, when he went to Washington, D. C., to accept a position in the Government Printing Office. His health failed on account of disease contracted in the army, he was forced to seek outdoor active occupation in January, 1908. Resigned his position in the Government Printing Office and was appointed Chinese Inspector in the U. S. Immigration Service, and was sent to Arizona, where for two and a half years he hunted Chinese smugglers throughout the mountainous regions of that portion of the Mexican border. Was transferred to Galveston, Texas, March 1, 1910, and June 16, 1910, was married to Miss Ula Sanders. In January, 1911, he was transferred to Houston, Texas where he remained until 1915.

The following is from Frank Coykendall of Hollywood, Cal.

"My father's name was Joshua Coykendall. He was the eldest of ten boys and three girls. The family moved from Rochester, N. Y., about 1840, and settled near Camden, Ohio, Grandmother was a Coykendall and second cousin to my grandfather, Henry Coykendall. My mother was Ann Lewis, who came of an old family from New Hampshire, and settled in Sandusky, Ohio. They moved to McGregor, Iowa, where I was born, December 10, 1860. Frank Coykendall, of Portland, Ore., is a cousin, and his sister, who is older, could give you some valuable data, a family by the name of Marsh, at Strawberry Point, Iowa, are cousins and have an exhaustive family tree. Uncle Joel lived at O'Neill, Neb.

His daughter, Alice, lives at Cody, Wyoming, and a son, Charles is in the printing department at Washington, D. C.

The following is from Anna Coykendall, daughter of Mr. Frank Coykendall, written from Hollywood, Cal., February 26, 1917.

"I am writing you for my father regarding our branch of the Coykendall family. My parents, Joshua Coykendall and Ann Lewis, had the following named children, Ella, Emma, Fred and Frank.

Emma married H. M. Kellogg and their children are Leigh and Helen.

Fred married Delvina Fagnant, and their children are Lillian, who married Frank Murphy, Frank, Joe, Pearl and Harry. Of these Frank married Leah Wilson, and they have two children, viz: James and Anna (myself).

Enclosed find a letter from M. A. Coykendall, which will perhaps be of help to you in looking up the Westfalls at either Strawberry Point or Waterloo, Iowa.

They have a very complete record which refers back to Peter Van Kuykendall, and M. A. Coykendall can surely help you in procuring information concerning this branch."

Mrs. Minnie H. Green Smith wrote December 19, 1916:

"I have delayed answering your letter of 25th November to obtain Uncle John R. Coykendall's address, which is 143 El Reno Street, Oklahoma City, Okla. My Aunt Mary C. Grayson's address is 1223 Arden

Page 313

Page 314

Avenue, Glendale, Cal. He and she are the only living children of Jonathan B. Coykendall and Rhoda Roberts Coykendall.

Would suggest that you write to her. She is a very bright woman and a regular bureau of information.

I enclose also information relating to Uncle Horatio G. Coykendall and also concerning Uncle Jonathan Coykendall, born in New York, April 22, 1834, lived in Fulton county, Ill., for a number of years.

He went to California in 1874 and organized the A. & C. Ham Co., which exists today under the management of his two boys, Frank and Horatio G. Coykendall, in San Jose, Cal. He himself passed away in 1903 or thereabouts. He was the founder of the "Pioneer Citizens," and was president of that society for two terms. Was intensely interested in the welfare of the community, was of kindly impulses, always cheerful, though often suffering intensely.

Uncle Duke B. Jackson and Aunt Betsy (a spinster) and Harriet Coykendall Green (our mother) have all passed over. C. A. Green and myself are the only living children of eight, of Harriet Coykendall Green and Enoch George Green."

Enclosed with the above there was a memorial card published by "Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States," Headquarters Commandery, State of Minnesota. This contained the genealogical data as follows:

"Horatio G. Coykendall was born December 1, 1840, in Peoria county, Ill. He was a private in Company F, First Illinois Cavalry, June 3rd, 1861. Captain Company D, 71st Illinois Infantry, July 26 to October 29, 1862, and in Wisconsin 18th Infantry, January, 1863, to July, 1865.

He was in many great battles and after the war was engaged in 'railroad building on an immense scale, necessitating a rough and strenuous life.' Our companion's summons came on Thursday, March 22, at 8 o'clock, following a surgical operation some weeks previous, at Rochester. Mrs. Coykendall died only a few months ago. Three children

survive him: Gustave Albert Coykendall, second class member of our Commandery, Horatio G. and Mrs. Bessie Stevenson."

H. G. Coykendall, who is captain in the U. S. army, has been near the Mexican border in Arizona. This is evidently the younger H. G. Coykendall mentioned above. He wrote me in part as follows:

"I am enclosing a little history of my particular branch of the family. It is rather brief, but it may tend to connect our branch of the family with that of the Kuykendall family who originally settled in New Jersey. I have had numerous copies of the papers you so kindly sent me printed and sent to various of my relatives, requesting that they add the history of their own family as far back as they can remember. There is no doubt in my mind that the families are all from the same original stock in New Jersey and that it will be very interesting work tracing them back."

"My grandfather was Joseph Coykendall, his wife was Mary Beadles. To them were born nine children: William, Jonathan, Henry, Joseph, Joel, Doctor, he being the seventh son, Polly and Cyrus, one boy dying in youth. At an early date the family moved from Sussex county, N. J., to Allegheny county, N. Y. In the early thirties three of the brothers and sisters, with their families, emigrated to the state of Illinois and settled in Canton, Fulton county. My father, Jonathan Beadles Coykendall, was born in New Jersey in the year 1797, was married twice. His first wife, Betsy West, died the first year after their marriage. His second wife was Rhoda Roberts. To them were born nine children: Betsey, Duke, Braganza, Andrew Jackson, Augusta, who died in youth, Jonathan, Harriet, Mary, John and Horatio. My father came to Illinois in 1836."

Page 314

Page 315

Another communication from M. A. Coykendall, date of January 31, 1917, will now be illuminating as to showing relationship between his branch of the family and one mentioned above. He says:

"I have no doubt that the Captain Coykendall in Arizona is either a son or a grandson of my father's brother who settled in the Red River country of North Dakota. But I am unable to give you any information whatever concerning them.

I have even forgotten which brother it was. The last I knew of Wesley he was living in Waverly Iowa, but that was twenty years ago, and he is probably dead. However, I believe that he has children living there that you might be able to get some information from. I will try to get into touch with them.

Uncle Henry died in Southwestern Nebraska many years ago. I don't know when or where. About twenty years ago I heard that a son of his lived in Auburn, Neb., and was a lawyer."

J. F. Coykendall, of Chicago, called on me a short time ago, in response to a letter I had written him, and he told me he had written you. He also told me that a man named Struble had called upon him in an effort to trace his relationship with the Coykendalls. If you can get in touch with him he may be able to help you out in reference to Emanuel. I asked Mr. Coykendall to get the information and he promised to try, but I have not heard from him since."

Mr. M. A. Coykendall is a very energetic and active man, and busy man as well, and the government finds him so efficient that it keeps him very much on the go, opening up new offices for the Immigration Service.

It is obvious that the writers of the foregoing letters all belong to the same branch.

There will now be presented a communication from Mr. John Franklin Coykendall, Secretary and Treasurer of the Chicago Great Western Railroad Company. He wrote:

"I cannot do more at this time than to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, and say that I will send you what data I have regarding the family at the first opportunity that I have of preparing the same. I imagine from the circular that you have all the records of the Dutch Reformed Churches at Kingston and other points in New York and New

Jersey, and that you have communicated with Mr. S. D. Coykendall, of Rondout, N. Y. This gentleman wrote me some time ago that he was preparing a history of the family, and a copy would be sent me, but I imagine that it is not yet ready.

My father came to Illinois in the 40's and settled at Canton, Ill., where I was born, but I will give you all the details when I write again. Am pleased to know of your work and will do all that I can to aid you."

In a later communication Mr. Coykendall gave the genealogical record of his family, which has been epitomized and is here presented with a sketch showing some of the activities of his life:

"The grandfather of John Franklin Coykendall was Joseph Coykendall, who was born in Sussex county, N. J., and married Mary Beedle. Their children were: WILLIAM, HENRY, JOSEPH, JONATHAN, born September 27, 1797; JOEL, DOCTOR, MARY and CYRUS, who was born 1812.

When Joseph Coykendall had one child, yet in its infancy, he moved to Seneca county, N. Y., and later from there to Allegheny county of the same state.

From that county he moved to Fulton county, Ill., in the winter of 1853. Cyrus Coykendall, the father of John F., was born

Page 315

Page 316

in Seneca county or Allegheny county, N. Y., in the spring of 1812. He married Catherine Faucett and went to Fulton county, Ill., in the year 1835. Their children were:

Mary A., George, Marguerite, Joel, Curtis, Bernice and John Franklin Coykendall. Cyrus Coykendall died at Berwyn, Ill., in December, 1894. The children of Cyrus Coykendall and Catherine Faucett Coykendall have not been traced by the author at the present time, except John F. He was born October 25, 1859, at Canton, Ill. He married Eliza Belle Edmiston, Sept. 30, 1879, and has three children, as follows: Charles Edmiston, born August 3, 1889. Edith Estella, born (???), and Alice Chalmers, born (???). Charles Edmiston Coykendall married Mabel Squire and has children as follows:

Evelyn May Coykendall, John Franklin II, and Charles Edmiston, Jr."

John F. Coykendall received a grammar school education, in the public schools of Canton, leaving school at the age of fourteen years.

He was employed as assistant postmaster at Canton for five years, then entered the service of the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific Railroad Company at Peoria, Ill., as stenographer. In June, 1883, was with the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad Company as secretary to Superintendent of Iowa lines, Burlington, Iowa. January 1, 1884, he became stenographer with the Vice President and General Manager of the Burlington

Page 316

Page 317

& Quincy Railroad Company. From October, 1888, to May 1, was private secretary to vice president of the Union Pacific Railway Company, Omaha, Neb. From June, 1892, to 1895 was traffic manager of Fraser & Chalmers, Chicago, and with its successor, the Allis-Chalmers Company. October 1, 1909, he became the Secretary and Treasurer of the Chicago Great Western Railroad Company, Chicago, Ill. The Chicago Great Western Railway Company, in their little magazine, 'The Maize,' have this to say of him and his advancement in the world. 'The ability with which he adapts himself to his surroundings seems to be recognized, as is evidenced by reference to various positions of trust, with increased responsibilities, which he has so satisfactorily filled. In addition to rare

business qualities he has an affable disposition which endears him to those with whom he comes in contact.' His branch of the family has produced a large number of first class business men and progressive citizens."

Referring back to the correspondence of Major H. G. Coykendall, on page 314, it will be seen that he says his grandfather was Joseph Beedles Coykendall, while J. F. Coykendall, Secretary and Treasurer of the Chicago Great Western Railroad, says his grandfather was Joseph Beedle Coykendall. Both name the same children of their grandfather, and though they differ in the spelling of the name Beadle, the name is the same. H. G. Coykendall and J. F. are therefore both grandsons of this Joseph B. This data will enable a considerable number of my correspondents to trace their relationship to this branch, and at the same time trace their line back to Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, our first American born male ancestor.

Page 317

Page 318

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### SOME EARLY PENNSYLVANIA KUYKENDALL DESCENDANTS.

Early in my researches and correspondence I came across accounts and records of early Kuykendall descendants in Beaver and other counties in extreme Western Pennsylvania. I was unable to determine their relationship to Benjamin Kuykendall and James, sons of Jacob, and another Benjamin who lived in Allegheny county, contemporary with these. The records show the name spelled variously, Kuykendall, Kikendall, Keykendall, and in many instances one person of these had his name spelled two or three different ways. Mostly where the parties wrote their own name it was Kuykendall. At that date the larger part of those known to be descendants of the first Peter, had adopted the spelling Coykendall. That spelling, however, does not appear at this date in any of the records of that part of the country, and so it would seem at first sight that they probably were not descendants of the first Peter Kuykendal. We should not hastily decide upon the matter, however.

In Beaver county there were several Kuykendalls who appeared as taxpayers and citizens in the years from 1802 to 1807, and perhaps later. Among these were Henry, Benjamin, Ezekial and Christopher, and they appear to have been heads of families though there was nothing found to show who were their near ancestors, or from what branch they came.

In Seawickly township, in 1802, there were Henry, William, Daniel and Lewis Kirkendall, and Kikendalls, Lewis, John Abraham and Samuel. It is almost absolutely certain that some of these were the same individuals with their names spelled differently. In 1805, there were in Shenango township, Beaver county, Benjamin and Ezekial Kuykendall. These were undoubtedly the same Benjamin and Ezekial as were mentioned above, and doubtless Kikendall, Kirkendall, Keykendall and Kuykendall often, in the old records of that region referred to the same person. In 1804 a petition was presented asking the division of South Beaver township, and among the signers were "Henry Corkindall," that is, the records so say, but this was probably the same Henry mentioned above, for when the court appointed a committee "to enquire into the propriety of granting the petition," Henry Kuykendall was one of those appointed.

In October, 1810, Henry Kuykendall was still in that township, for we find that year he asked that "the whole county of Beaver be laid off anew, in regular and convenient townships." This same Henry was doubtless the one mentioned as being a prominent member of the Baptist church in that community.

In North Seawickly township there was organized, sometime before 1802, a church that was called "Providence Baptist Church." Some time prior to 1801, Ezekial Jones and his wife Hannah went to that region from New

Page 318

Page 319

Jersey and settled on the banks of the Conquonessing, about four miles above where it enters Big Beaver river.

The old church record of that organization has been preserved, and it shows that early in the history of that church, Ezekial Jones and Henry Kuykendall and others were elders. An excerpt from the minutes of one of the church meetings is given below.

March ye 22, 1802. The meeting was called to order and the business transacted was:

"1st, Chose Brother Henry Spear moderator.

2nd, A door was opened for hearing experience and receiving letters. None offered.

3rd, Door was opened for members to sign the Covinint.

4th, Chose Brethren Ezekial Jones and Henry Kikendall Lay Elders."

In connection with this subject, the following letter and data will be interesting. They are given in the hope that they may offer some light, as to where some of these people afterwards migrated and settled, and thus help in tracing the line of descent of a number of the descendants.

Peoria, Ill., Dec. 5, 1911. Dr. G. B. Kuykendall,

Pomeroy, Wash.

Dear Kinsman:--

"I received your letter yesterday, and will answer to the best of my knowledge. My father, Ira Kuykendall, was born in Beaver county, Pennsylvania.

My grandfather, James Kuykendall, was born in Holland. My father had only one brother, Henry. He went to Oregon and died there.

My grandfather had one brother, and his name was John. The relatives are most all dead. My father was 92 years old when he died.

I have forgotten almost everything I ever knew about them.

I will send you a clipping, referring to my father, and you may be able to find something that will aid you. Hoping to hear from you again, and with best wishes, I remain,

C. N. Kuykendall. The clipping referred to in this letter was from the Fulton Democrat, published at Fulton, Illinois, and reads as follows:

**IRA KUYKENDALL**

Died at his home near Bryant, July 28, 1903, aged 91. He was born on Little Beaver River, Pa., Aug. 14, 1812. When he was 5 years old his parents moved to Richland (now Ashland) county, Ohio, where they resided until 1841. Here the deceased was married to Miss Rebecca Neff, January 21, 1836, and here their children were born. In 1841 they came to this county and settled on the farm where he died, in the northwest corner of Liverpool township.

Page 319

Page 320

To them were born three children, Mrs. Anna E. Roberts, who died about 15 years ago. C. N. Kuykendall, who lives near Glasford. Mrs. E. J. Phillips lives on the farm. He had seven sisters and one brother. They are all dead except one sister, Mrs. Lucy Hanchett, aged 90, who lives near Portland, Oregon. His wife is 88 years old and is still in fair health. His honored father, Uncle Jimmy Kuykendall, died in Putnam township, about 16 years ago, at the advanced age of 97. Both father and son were stalwart Democrats, sober, honest men and excellent citizens in every respect.

We have had no finer citizens than these two men.

The funeral services of Uncle Ira were held Thursday at 11 a. m. at the old home, by Pastor Clark, of Pleasant Grove Baptist Church, and the burial was at Willcoxon Cemetery."

There was a sketch of the life of Ira A. Kuykendall, published in some of the local histories of the country, which will throw further light upon the family to which he belonged. It is found below:

"Ira A. Kuykendall, whose sketch now claims attention, is one of the most popular and highly esteemed gentlemen in Liverpool township, and after a long life well and pleasantly spent, looks back upon the years with great satisfaction, in remembering how faithfully he performed every duty that fell to him.

His father, James Kuykendall, was a native of Pennsylvania, and his grandfather, Henry Kuykendall, was also a native of that state, living to the advanced age of seventy-five, devoting his attention to farming.

He reared a family of twelve children and died in his native state. He served in the Revolutionary War, and the gun he used is now in Cuba, this county, in the possession of John Harmison.

Mr. Kuykendall's father moved to Ohio about 1817, being one of the pioneers of that state. He made several trips on horseback, and settled in Richland county, where he entered two hundred acres of land. The country was then new and wild, wolves prowling around and deer abounding in the woods. He continued to farm there until 1837, at which time he moved to this county, near Cuba, in Putnam township. Here again he numbered among the pioneers, and in 1866, having lost his wife, he came and made his home with his son, our subject, until he died at the age of ninety-seven. He was a member of the Baptist church, and his remains rest in the cemetery at Cuba. He was drafted into the war of 1812, but was never called into service. He married Miss Elizabeth Aten, who was born in Allegheny county, Pa. She lived to be about sixty-seven years old, and at the time of her death was a faithful member of the Presbyterian church. To their union were born nine children, viz.: Ira A., Matilda, Lucinda, Abigail, Sarah, Henry, Susan, Anna and Jennie, who died in infancy. Ira remained at home until after reaching his twenty-fourth year and attended the schools in his neighborhood. They were subscription schools, where each pupil

Page 320

Page 321

paid \$1.50 tuition, and were naturally without the improvements that have since been made in educational matters. He worked on a farm during the summer, and at an early age developed a great fondness for agricultural pursuits. When twenty-four years of age he married Miss Rebecca Neff, who was born in Shenandoah county, W. Va., and was a daughter of Christian Neff, who was also a farmer and a native of Virginia. The marriage took place January 21, 1836.

Mr. Christian Neff was both farmer and rope maker. The subject of this sketch after selling out his property came to Fulton county, Ill., settling in Liverpool township, having made the trip by wagon, and being five weeks on the road. After his arrival he entered one hundred and sixty acres of land, in section six, and spent several years clearing it up. He built a rude cabin, such as were common in those pioneer days, and worked faithfully and well to improve his property. To Mr. and Mrs. Kuykendall have been born three children, viz.: Christian N., Anna A. (Mrs. Roberts), who is dead, and Mary Electa Jane (Mrs. Phillips). They are both members of the Baptist church, and have been married over fifty years, and have celebrated their golden wedding.

Mr. Kuykendall is of the Democratic party and has served as township commissioner for several terms. He is a prosperous man and much liked throughout this community for his sterling worth and integrity."

Taking the foregoing letter from C. N. Kuykendall and the sketches following it, we can scarcely avoid the conclusion that the Henry Kuykendall mentioned in the county records of Beaver county, Pa., and Henry Kuykendall, father of the grandfather of Christian Neff Kuykendall, were one and the same person.

There are several circumstances that make it almost absolutely certain. Among these are the following:

1st, The records indicate that these Kuykendalls mostly left the Beaver county regions and went somewhere else, as their names do not appear on the records much after that time.

2nd, Those Kuykendalls seem to have been affiliated with the Baptist church, and later we find people living in Ohio of the same name who are Baptists, who say their people came from Beaver county.

3rd, The records show that there was a Henry Kuykendall from Washington county, Pa., who served in the Revolutionary War. Those people in Ohio had an ancestor named Henry who was in that war, and the gun he used in that war is yet in the hands of some of the descendants. We cannot avoid the conclusion that the families in Beaver county, Pa., and those later found living in Illinois were one and the same family and branch of the Kuykendalls.

It is to be remembered that a large part of the early settlers in Washington and Allegheny counties, Pa., went in there from the older settlements in the valleys of the Shenandoah and the South

Page 321

Page 322

Branch of the Potomac, more of them than from Eastern Pennsylvania and Northern New Jersey.

There was much travel between the Shenandoah valley and South Branch of the Potomac, after the completion of the road from Pittsburg to Winchester, Frederick county, in 1774. It has been shown that the Kuykendalls, relatives of Peter's Creek Benjamin, had contracts for surveying and construction of that road. Long before this time there had been much travel and traffic between the pioneer settlers of Western Virginia and Western Pennsylvania and those of the country now comprising the state of Ohio and regions west and south. The Indians had long before had well travelled trails through all that country.

In Kercheval's "History of the Valley of Virginia," when speaking of early Indian depredations in the region of the South Branch of the Potomac, he gives the account below of a great battle in the year 1756.

"The memorable battle of 'The Trough' was preceded by the following circumstances. On the day previous, two Indian strollers from a large party of sixty or seventy warriors, under the well known ferocious Chief Killbuck, made an attack upon the dwelling of Mrs. Brake, on the South Branch of the Potomac, about fifteen miles above Moorefield, and took Mrs. Brake and Mrs. Neff prisoners. They killed Mrs. Brake, who because of her condition could not travel. They cut off Mrs. Neff's petticoat up to her knees and gave her a pair of moccasins to wear on her feet. But they proceeded no further than the vicinity of Fort Pleasant, where on the second night, they left Mrs. Neff in the custody of an old Indian, and divided themselves up into parties, in order to watch the fort.

At a late hour in the night Mrs. Neff, discovering that her guard was pretty soundly asleep, ran off. The old fellow soon awoke, fired off a gun and raised a yell. Mrs. Neff ran between two parties of the Indians and got safely into the fort and gave notice where the Indians were encamped. The next morning, very early, a party of the whites went out after the Indians, and that day the memorable battle mentioned took place." This narrative is given because it probably gives a clue to Mr. C. N. Kuykendall's ancestry. The country on the South Branch of the Potomac, for several miles above and below this great gorge, called The Trough, through which the river sweeps, was where the first Kuykendalls of that country settled. The scene of the capture of Mrs. Neff and the bloody slaughter that followed was only a few miles from the home of Benjamin, John, James and Nathaniel Kuykendall.

In the sketch of Ira Kuykendall that has preceded, we have seen that he married Miss Rebecca Neff, daughter of Christian Neff, and that she was born in Shenandoah county, Virginia, and that her father was a farmer and rope maker. Shenandoah county joins Hardy county, W. Va., in which the capture of Mrs. Neff took place. This may serve as an aid to any of this branch of the Kuykendalls or

Page 322

of the Neffs who may at some future time attempt to trace their ancestry. Many of the Kuykendalls and inter-related families went across into the Ohio country, some of whom were the Courtright, Westfalls, Deckers, Neffs and others.

Going back to the letter of Christian Neff Kuykendall, we find that he says his grandfather, "James Kuykendall, came from Holland." As has been explained elsewhere in this volume, it was quite common in my correspondence to receive letters saying the writer's grandfather or great grandfather came from Holland, so that this statement need occasion no surprise. How such an idea was gotten has been already explained. We know this James could not have been born in Holland, since he must have been of the third or fourth generation from the first American born son of the family, or the fourth from the original Holland ancestor. No doubt a thorough search of all the old county records of Washington, Beaver, Allegheny and other counties of Western Pennsylvania would give additional light upon the subject, and might aid in clearing up the ancestry of "Jersey Ben" and of James Kuykendall, who had land near his brother, the other Benjamin, who lived on Peter's Creek.

The history of the family of C. N. Kuykendall, of Peoria, Ill., as given by himself and as found in the sketches of Ira and James Kuykendall, taken in connection with what is said by Kercheval in his History of the Valley of Virginia, would certainly seem to indicate that the Kuykendalls and Neffs had been some way related in Virginia, probably in the Shenandoah valley. Later investigations showed that there were Neffs and Kuykendalls both lived in that country, and also in Hampshire county, Virginia. There were also Neffs and Kuykendalls went from Pennsylvania to Ohio and settled in the same parts of the country about the same time, some of whose descendants still live there. These facts furnish valuable clues to aid in the study of the previous history of that branch of the family.

Several letters were written to descendants of "Uncle Jimmy" Kuykendall in an effort to learn more about his ancestors and also about the gun, said to have been carried in the Revolutionary War. No further back ancestor than Henry was discovered. The clerk of the Circuit Court of Fulton county, Illinois, wrote in 1917:

"In looking over the tract index of Putnam Township, I find that James Kuykendall figured in a good many deeds. The earliest that I find is a deed to him March 3, 1838. James Kuykendall's wife's name was Elizabeth. He signs his name K-u-y-k-e-n-d-a-l-l. However, in deeding to him, the name was sometimes spelled C-o-y-k-e-n-d-a-l-l."

Some of my correspondents took the matter up with the editor of the "Canton Register," published in Canton, Ill., and he published at least three articles in relation to James Kuykendall and his early settlement in that region, and about the Revolutionary War gun, part of which was as follows:

Page 323

Page 324

"There is some question about an old gun, an heirloom, in the family. J. M.

Laws, who was formerly sheriff of this county, and who married a granddaughter of James Kuykendall, says the gun was given to the original James Kuykendall by Mad Anthony Wayne, of Revolutionary War fame, and noted Indian fighter, on his eighteenth birthday, but this is seemingly impossible, and it was probably given to Henry Kuykendall, the father of James, as that would bring the time about right. The gun is still in the possession of the widow of the late Dr.

John Harmison, who lives in Chicago. The gun was changed many years ago from a flintlock to the hammer pattern, and up to eighteen years ago was used by some of the family."

Mr. C. N. Kuykendall wrote that his father Ira had only one brother, Henry, who went to Oregon and died there. I learned that he went to Oregon, in the year 1862, and died about ten years afterwards. He had a daughter who died about twenty years ago. There was a Mrs. Lucinda Hanchett died in Oregon, near Portland, a few years ago, aged 97 years. She was a sister of the above mentioned Henry, and daughter of James. A few years back there appeared a

picture of Mrs. Hanchett in the Oregonian, a newspaper published in Portland, Ore., with a sketch of her life. This was on the occasion of one of her later birthdays. Mrs. Hanchett has a son, V. C. Hanchett, living at Mapleton, Ore.

The given name, Ira, of Mr. C. N. Kuykendall's father is not a common name in the K family. It suggests the query, might not this Ira, and Ira M.

Kirkendall's family, of Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, have been of the same branch? Both families lived in Pennsylvania,

Page 324

Page 325

one in Beaver and the other in Luzerne county. The foregoing facts suggest many possibilities and make us wish we had more definite information. The clues here presented, if followed, may help clear up many questions in regard to these families.

There are a great many Kuykendall descendants whose line of descent can be very easily traced nearly, but not quite, back to our first American forefather. Some of these would only have to go back one generation further to complete their line. A letter was received only recently from J. W.

Kuykendall, of Asheville, N. C., which shows that his family branch have definite traditions reaching back to the old ancestral home of the Kuykendalls in New York. He says in part:

"I have an aunt still living, who is in her ninetieth year. Her memory seems to be very good. She tells me that our forefathers came from Holland and settled in New York state. Afterwards the sons of James, seven in number, came to the state of North Carolina. Two of these were killed in the Revolutionary War.

Old Uncle Matthew Kuykendall settled in North Carolina, and later moved to Georgia, where his wife and five children were killed by Indians. Richmond Kuykendall was a son of Jacob, my grandfather's brother.

My father's name was John S., born in 1814; grandfather's name was Jesse, born in 1792; great grandfather's name was Abraham. I, John Wesley Kuykendall, was born in June, 1856. My children's names are: Altha, born in 1885; William H., born 1887; Pearl, born 1889; Daisey, born 1908; T. K., born 1910."

This is very interesting when taken in connection with the correspondence of the late Judge W. L. Kuykendall, of Saratoga, Wyoming, whose grandfather was named Richmond, whose father was killed in the Revolutionary War. Richmond, as a given name, so far as I know, is not found in any other family. Judge Kuykendall's great grandfather, who was killed in the Revolutionary War, was almost certainly one of the two brothers of the early North Carolina Kuykendalls that John W. Kuykendall says were killed in that war. We have here a number of definite clues that if followed up would probably lead to wonderfully interesting revelations.

Page 325

-

Page 326

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### KUYKENDALLS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

A complete history of the soldiers of the Revolutionary War can never be written. There were a considerable number of Kuykendalls who had part in that war, whose services cannot now be traced. There were many hundreds and even thousands of Revolutionary soldiers whose descendants cannot find any record to show when or where they enlisted, in what companies they served, or when they were discharged.

At the time of the Revolutionary War, conditions were such that only very meager accounts of it were left, especially of those who were in the private ranks. Many who were prominent in the councils of war and did valiant

service for their country, have little left on record more than a bare mention of their names, or possibly of a single engagement in which they fought, or a point or station where they are reported to have been.

In those days there were no reporters on the ground to "write up" battles or deeds of special bravery, there were no telegraphs nor wireless messages, and no rapid transit. Movements of the armies were not published hourly in the papers. News was carried by foot messengers, lean jaded ponies, by canoes or barges and even by ox carts. The country was new and settlements in most places were very sparse. Our fathers were more adept in the performance of heroic deeds than in recording and preserving the records of them for future generations.

When the Revolutionary War was ended thousands of the soldiers hurried home without discharge papers, in fact, in many instances there was a general discharge without individual papers being given. Under such circumstances it is little wonder that the descendants of those who served in the Revolutionary War have so much difficulty in establishing the fact of their being Sons or Daughters of the Revolution.

Where were our forefathers living at the beginning of the Revolutionary War?

While it would be impossible to designate where each family lived, the home sections where they were can be designated with approximate accuracy. So far as can be ascertained, none of the people bearing the name Kuykendall, in its various spellings, were living at that time in their old home on the Hudson river, near Esopus. Nearly all had gone west and south. It is to be remembered that Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, the son of the emigrant ancestor, had a large family, and that from this family have come all the descendants. As before shown, Jacob, Cornelius, Matthew, Pieter and Arie were the sons of Leur. Pieter was the youngest of these and his descendants mostly remained in New York, New Jersey, and a few in Pennsylvania until after the close of the Revolutionary War. At its beginning most of the descendants of Pieter were yet in the counties of Orange and Sullivan,

Page 326

Page 327

N. Y., and in Sussex, Warren and Hunterdon counties, N. J. Arie Kuykendall, so far as known, left no descendants in the same regions as those of Pieter. The descendants of Jacob had gone to Virginia and settled in Hampshire county, which county at that time embraced the territory that now composes several counties.

The descendants of Matthew and Cornelius, some of them at least, had gone over into the Carolinas and we find records of them there, from 1751 constantly afterwards. Before the Revolutionary War closed, a few of the Kuykendalls had gone west as far as Kentucky and Tennessee.

Just before the beginning of that war and after having lived in Hampshire county, Va., for over twenty years, Benjamin and James, sons of Jacob, and grandsons of Leur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, had settled in the territory that was then called the District of Augusta, supposed at that time to be in Virginia. This district comprised a large area of country embracing what now constitutes Allegheny, Washington and other counties in Pennsylvania. At that time all that region was thought by our people to be a part of the colony of Virginia. In the period between 1783, when the Revolutionary War closed, and 1832, forty-nine years later, there had taken place a wide diffusion of our people, and we find a large part of them far from the old ancestral home.

There are many difficulties in getting the war histories of Revolutionary soldiers. The war records were badly kept, and much that was first written was afterwards lost or destroyed. Reports of military operations were made out, in many cases, on such scraps of paper as could be found, and these in numerous instances, never found their way to national headquarters, or if they did were never recorded and filed. In many cases the regimental and company lists were very imperfect. The truth is that the majority of the officers of the Revolutionary War were unlettered men, wholly unused to making records or of writing descriptions of what they had done. They mostly made their records with their swords and bayonets and punctuated them with musket balls, and in many instances sealed them with their blood.

The fighting done in the Revolutionary War in the sections of Virginia, North Carolina and Western Pennsylvania, where many of our Kuykendall people lived, was done by companies organized locally among their own people, officered by themselves, and often at their own expense. With them it was a matter of self- defense, they could not wait upon the movements of the government. Had the people not organized and fought their own battles, they would have been exterminated by the Indians and the British, we should have never gained our independence, and this country might today be a colony of Great Britain.

The American government was poor, finances were low, clothing and arms for the Americans were scarce and difficult to procure. Roads were, for the most part, only narrow, rough horse paths, difficult to travel. Many of our people were isolated and cut

Page 327

Page 328

off from the main settlements, and they had to do something for their own protection. Under these circumstances, we could not expect much to be left in the way of records.

So long a time passed after the close of the war before a pension act was passed by Congress, that most of the soldiers were already dead and all who were living were very old. For these reasons and others before mentioned, it is extremely difficult to get a history of the services of our forefathers in the western part of the country, during the Revolutionary War. We find in the records the names of a number of those who were in the war, and here and there in histories a name appears, but to get any information relating to their services, in what battles they fought, where they were enlisted or discharged, or what families they belonged to, we are left almost wholly in the dark.

Had these persons applied for pensions, their names and something in reference to their war histories would be found in the United States pension records.

There are military reports scattered among the Revolutionary War records that might give much information if we only knew where to look for them. Many of the old papers left are so worn, faded and defaced as to be almost or quite illegible. While examining the pension records in Washington, D. C., in 1914, I was struck with the age of the applicants who had tried to secure pensions for their Revolutionary services. Many died before they had an opportunity to apply for pensions, and so we are left without a record of their services.

Many were mustered out of the service on a general order and did not receive personal discharge papers, and so had nothing to show that they were in the war and no records to show their claims for services. This was more the case with those soldiers of Virginia and the Carolinas.

Coming to America before the middle of the seventeenth century, as our Kuykendall ancestor did, the gradual migration of his descendants westward kept them on the frontiers nearly all the time from the time when they lived at Fort Orange, N. Y., almost until the present time.

There has been no war in our country, of any consequence, during the settlement of New York, all across the continent to Seattle and Los Angeles, in which our people have not had some part. This statement includes all the Indian wars of the Hudson valley from above Kingston, to Northern New Jersey, Eastern Pennsylvania, the French and Indian wars, the Revolution and all its accompanying outbreaks, the war with Mexico and the Civil War. Until I had looked the matter up I was not aware how largely our people have been pioneers and pathmakers of civilization, and soldiers for our country in all our American wars. After a careful survey of the past history of our people, it seems to me it fully corroborates what an old uncle of mine wrote me years ago, saying, "The Kuykendalls have always been icebreakers and frontiersmen, soldiers in American wars."

Page 328

Page 329

The difficulty in obtaining war records of the Revolutionary soldiers has been very great. All who have undertaken to look up such evidences have experienced the same difficulties. In a number of instances I found allusions to

members of the family in Indian wars, but was not able to tell where they enlisted or to what families they belonged. A single one of these instances is given. I quote from "Wither's Chronicles of Border Warfare" as follows:

"Dunmore had, through White Eyes, summoned the Shawnee chiefs to treat with him at Fort Grower, but they declined to come in. He then set out, October 11th, to waste their towns on the Scioto, as previously stated, leaving the fort in charge of Captain Kuykendall (not Froman), with whom remained the disabled and beeves. Each man on the expedition carried flour for sixteen days. Just after the battle of Point Pleasant, Lewis had dispatched a messenger to his lordship with news of the affair. Dunmore's messenger to Lewis, with instructions to the latter to join him en route, crossed with Lewis's express on the way. The messenger from Lewis had found his lordship and marched up the Big Hockhocking valley for the Scioto, hurried after him.

The Governor was overtaken at the third camp out (west of the present Nelsonville, Athens county, Ohio,) and the news caused great joy among the soldiers. October 17th, Dunmore arrived at what he called Camp Charlotte, on the northern bank of Scippo Creek, Pickaway county, eight miles east of Chillicothe, in view of Pickaway Plains, and here a treaty was concluded." "This quotation is made that it may be seen where Captain Kuykendall probably came from.

In the beginning of the Dunmore war, Dunmore gave orders to Captain C. A.

Lewis, of Augusta county, to raise one thousand men and proceed at once to the Ohio river, where Dunmore was to meet him with a like number, to be raised in the northern counties of Virginia, where Dunmore would take command in person.

It so happened that the country where both these regiments were raised were where the western Kuykendalls lived, and this Captain Kuykendall was no doubt from one of these families, but I was unable to place him definitely.

While in Washington, D. C., in the summer of 1914, as before stated, I searched the pension records of the Kuykendalls, and give hereinafter the data pertaining to each there found. It seemed to me that it would be interesting to all members of the family and would be an assistance to those who may wish to establish their line of descent to gain membership in some one of the various patriotic societies of the country, such as the Sons or Daughters of the Revolution.

The first one that will be mentioned is Matthew Kuykendall, whose pension record was the first one I obtained. It was first sent to me by that noble man and splendid research worker and writer, Dr. Reuben Gold Thwaites, the late Superintendent of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin. Matthew Kuykendall first made application for a pension June 15, 1832, and on the 12th of November following he put in a more complete "declaration," which follows:

Matthew Kuykendall, Butler County, Ky.

"Declaration November 12, 1832, aged 74 years: That he resided in York District, S. C., and in June, 1776, that he enlisted

Page 329

Page 330

to go on an expedition against the Cherokees, ordered by the governor of N. C., under Gen. Rutherford. That he entered a company commanded by his uncle, and that he also served in Captain Joseph Hardin's Company of Cavalry, and there was another cavalry company on the expedition commanded by Captain Maben. General Rutherford, the commander of the expedition, lived near Saulsbury, N. C. That he was rendezvoused on the South Fork of the Catawba River, and joined the main army under General Rutherford, at what was called the head of Catawba River, and marched across the French Broad and Pigeon into the Cherokee country, where they burned their villages and destroyed their corn, and returned to North Carolina, having served about four months.

That during the expedition he was in no battle, the Indians always avoiding them, but killed some and took some prisoners. There were no Continental companies on this expedition being entirely composed of militia. That he afterwards moved to Burke county, N. C., where he resided, when he was ordered by Colonel (afterwards General) Charles McDowell, in February or March, 1780, to raise a company for the protection of the country against the Tories, which he did, and thus served with his company between three and four months. About June, 1780, he volunteered under Captain Joseph McDowell of Burke county militia, where he resided, and served as a private until after the battle of Kings Mountain; that he served in said Company under Colonel Charles McDowell, and joined him at the head of Cane Creek, in Burke county, where he was engaged with the British and the Tories under Dunlap, and was defeated by them. After the defeat he marched up the Catawba River to Catha's, where he remained a few days, until they heard of the British under Ferguson being in pursuit, when he crossed the Blue Ridge to Yellow Mountain, and thence to Watauga River, where he remained until joined by the troops of Colonels Campbell, Shelby and Sevier and then marched back across the Catawba River to King's Mountain, where Ferguson was defeated, but was not in the engagement, in consequence of having gotten leave of absence to see his family as he passed through the country, and as he returned to join his company, he met Colonel Charles McDowell, who informed him that he need not proceed, as there would be no fighting until after his return. He, McDowell, was then on his way to see General Rutherford, to procure an appointment for one of the said colonels to command the expedition, but in his absence they attacked and defeated Ferguson at King's Mountain. About 8 miles from this place, after the battle, he rejoined his company under Captain Joseph McDowell; that he marched with the prisoners through Burke to Wilkes county, where some of the Tories were hanged, and others paroled. That previous to the last mentioned expedition he volunteered under the said Joseph McDowell in an expedition of between three and four weeks against the Tories and met them at Ramsour's Mill, on the South Fork of Catawba River, in N. C., under John Moore, a distinguished Tory, and

Page 330

- Page 331

defeated them. That in the early part of December, 1780, he volunteered for 5 weeks to join General Morgan in Captain Murray's company, and in Major Joseph McDowell's battalion, who had been promoted; and said 5 weeks service expired the day after Cowpen's battle.

Joined General Morgan at Pacolet River in S. C. and retreated to the Cowpens, where he arrived on the 16th of January, 1781, and on the next day about sunrise the engagement commenced, which resulted in the defeat of the enemy, and in which battle he was wounded in the right arm, which has ever since disabled him from using it to advantage.

That he was born in Mecklinburg county, N. C., October 24, 1758; that he lived in Burke county a few years after he was wounded, when he moved to Washington county, N. C., and lived there three or four years, when he removed to Davidson county, Tenn., and lived there 8 or 10 years, when he removed to Logan county (that part of which is now Butler county), where he now resides."

Among the statements made in his "declarations" or affidavits is that after the completion of his first term of service he had a written discharge which he had lost. He remembered distinctly that the discharge was handed to him by Captain Joseph Hardin. To his original statement there was appended the affidavit of a clergyman, Joseph Taylor, living in Butler county, Ky., and Thomas Lawrence of the same place, saying that it was generally reputed and believed that Matthew Kuykendall was in the Revolutionary War as a soldier.

Wilhelmus Kuykendall.

The next pension claim found was that of Wilhelmus Kuykendall. His application was made October 9, 1832. In his "statement" he said that he "Entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated; he resided in the town of Minisink, Orange county, and state of New York, when in the month of April, about the 14th, in the year 1777, he entered the service of the United States in a company commanded by Captain Moses Kortrecht, in Colonel Thurston's regiment, of New York Militia, and marched from Minisink

aforesaid, to Ramapo, thence to Kakiac, from thence to Tappan, and to an English neighborhood in the state of New Jersey, and from thence he marched to Ramapo again, in the whole of his time one month and a half, and was commanded by Major Smith.

Then served under one Captain Wood, at Fort Montgomery, Colonel McLaugherty's regiment, in New York state, and Captain Little, at Murderer's Creek, said state, length of time of said service under said officers was two months and a half, as near as this applicant's recollection serves him; afterwards was called into service under Lieutenant Vantyle, in the same year was marched to New Windsor, on the North River, along said river, at the time

Page 331

Page 332

the English burned Esopus; in the said service, for at least one half month, and again went into service under Captain Westfall along the Lackawaxen river, in the state of Pennsylvania, and remained in said service about ten days. And in 1778 went into service under Lieutenant Martyn Decker; went in pursuit of Robert Land and Edward Hix, who were sent from New York to carry dispatches to the Indians at Niagara, and captured said Land and Hix and delivered them over to Lieut. Bull, belonging to Spencer's regiment, afterwards to General Pulaski, in New Jersey state, making the time in the last mentioned service one half month; and in the year 1780 he enlisted for nine months, under Captain Abraham Westfall, in Colonel Paulding's regiment, and continued to serve under said officers for the full term of nine months at one period, on the western frontier, and at different times he was held in readiness and called out in actual service on the frontiers, and at West Point, in the state of New York, in addition to the different service above mentioned, making the whole, as near as the applicant can recollect and make out the same, to be about three years service, and that he has no documentary evidence, and "I do hereby relinquish every claim which I may have, whatever to compensation or amnesty, except the present and declare that my name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state."

Subscribed and sworn to the day and year aforesaid,

WILHELMUS KUYKENDALL.

Jason M. Foster,  
Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas.

With the documents found among the records to establish the claim of Wilhelmus Kuykendall was quite a lengthy affidavit of Henry Van Etten, which is here presented in full, since it contains facts that are very interesting and illuminating.

State of New York|  
|ss.  
County of Cayuga |

Henry Van Etten, of Sempronius, in the county aforesaid, being duly sworn saith, that he was aged seventy-two years on the first day of May last, that he was well acquainted with Wilhelmus Cuykendall, of Mamakating, in the county of Ulster, in the state aforesaid, during the revolutionary war, and is now well acquainted with him. That the said Wilhelmus Cuykendall entered the service of the United States, in the militia, about the first day of July, 1777, under the command of Lieut. Martynes Decker, he served in the Town of Goshen, in the county of Orange, in the state of New York, at a stone house pickett on the frontier, called Decker's Fort, that he continued in said service about three weeks, that this deponent served in the same company, and that about the middle of August, 1777, he

again entered the service under Major John Decker, in Col. Thurston's regiment, and in Captain Moses Cortright's company of Militia, he marched from the Settlement called Minisink, in said

Page 332

----- Page 333

town of Goshen, to Fort Montgomery on the Hudson river. Deponent served in the said company. Said deponent remained at Fort Henry until a few days before the capturing of said fort by the British army, they served about two months and immediately after the capturing of said fort, said Wilhelmus Cuykendall again entered the said service, under the command of Lieut. John Van Tuyl, and marched from the settlement of Minisink to New Windsor, on the Hudson river, deponent was in the same company, and from New Windsor they were ordered to march to Esopus (now Kingston), on the Hudson; they marched as far as Bamk's Bridge on the Walkill, near the Hudson, where they heard that the British had burned Esopus, they were then, after having served about three weeks, discharged and went home. That the said Wilhelmus Cuykendall again entered the service in the latter part of November, 1777, under the command of Captain Little, in what was called then, the Goshen regiment; deponent does not remember the names of the field officers who were in the service.

Deponent again served in the same company. They marched from the settlement of Minisink to a place on the Hudson river called Murderer's Creek, and labored in building fortifications, said Wilhelmus remained in the service about three weeks, and from thence went back to the Minisink, on the frontier and was discharged. That during the remainder of said war, the militia in the west part of the county of Orange were kept on the frontier, guarding against the Indians and were ordered to hold themselves in readiness to march at a moment's warning; deponent has in every year and frequently and at different times seen the said Wilhelmus Cuykendall in the service, such as scouting in the woods, acting as an Indian spy and performing other various duties necessary in guarding said frontiers against the attacks from the Indians, and deponent saith that in the spring of 1778, to the end of the war, the militia were almost constantly under arms in that vicinity, during the spring, summer and fall months; deponent also says that the said Wilhelmus Cuykendall was with a small party who went in pursuit of Robert Land and Edward Hicks and other Tories, who were sent from the British army at New York to carry dispatches to the Indians at Niagara, this was in November, 1778, as near as this deponent now recollects. He was in the same company with the said Wilhelmus, that the distance of about twenty-five miles they captured the aforesaid Robert Land and Edward Hicks, whom they took back, and this deponent and Wilhelmus Cuykendall, Benjamin Cox and Lieut. Martynes Decker took the said Robert Land and Edward Cox to Saunderstown, in the county of Sussex, and state of New Jersey, and delivered them to Gen. Pulaski.

It will be noted that this affidavit was made at Sempronius, in Cayuga county, New York. It was there that the branch of the Kuykendall family that spelled the name beginning with a C lived, and it was natural that the Justice of the Peace, who was Cornelius Cuykendall, should so write the name of Wilhelmus.

This affidavit

Page 333

----- Page 334

would show a number of things other than the facts for which it was given. It shows that Henry Van Etten had lived in the Mamakating township, a neighbor of Wilhelmus Kuykendall, that the country was new and in a pioneer state, that it was covered with woods, that the Indians were very hostile and very troublesome, and also that they were co-operating with the Tories and the Tories were co-operating with them against the white settlers who favored the cause of the revolution.

We find an affidavit made by Rev. Samuel Van Neetlin, which says "Wilhelmus Kuykendall is a man of first standing in society as to truth and in every other respect, and that he has been for a number of years in full communion in the Mamakating church, and an elder of the same."

This Rev. Samuel Van Neetelen was "a clergyman, residing in Town of Mamakating" and a near neighbor of Wilhelmus Kuykendall. It may be said in passing, that the name Van Neetelen is only another form of the name Van Etten. Van Sickle has a precisely similar variation form in Van Sicklen.

There was another affidavit made by Wilhelmus Kuykendall, July 24, 1737, before James Devins, Justice of the Peace at Mamakating. This was undoubtedly at Devin's Blockhouse, more recently known as "The Stanton House." Near by there was, and is yet, an old cemetery known in old times as "Stanton's Graveyard." This was owned jointly by Wilhelmus Kuykendall, Zachariah Durland and David Dorrance. In this same graveyard Wilhelmus Kuykendall and his wife were both buried. Capt. David Dorrance was himself in the Revolutionary War. He came from Windham, Conn., was wounded in 1776, but recovered after almost a year and was placed by Washington in a corps under La Fayette.

Mamakating, where Wilhelmus Kuykendall lived, was widely known as a Dutch settlement. The facts here given may be some assistance to some of the Kuykendall descendants, who do not know they are descendants of a Revolutionary soldier, and eligible to membership in the Sons or Daughters of the Revolution, or other patriotic societies.

The Cortrechts, Deckers, Van Ettens, Westfalls and Devins families mentioned in these affidavits were all families into which the Kuykendalls had married. When the Kuykendalls moved to the Cayuga county regions there probably were several of these families who went along, or came afterwards.

After about two years time, Wilhelmus secured a pension of forty-seven dollars and seventy-five cents per annum, payable semiannually. He was then nearly 74 years old. This looks like a pitifully small sum, less than four dollars per month, as a compensation for his toils, exposures and hardships in the service of his country.

Benjamin Coykendall.

There were more papers filed relating to the pension of Benjamin than any other of the Kuykendalls. He made his declaration

Page 334

----- Page 335

for pension 30th day of May, 1833, before W. Maxwell, Justice of the Peace for Tioga county, N. Y., as follows:

State of New York|  
                  |ss.  
County of Tioga |

Personally appeared before me the undersigned Justice of the Peace in and for said county, Benjamin Coykendall, of the town of Veteran, in said county, who being duly sworn deposed and saith that by reason of old age and consequent loss of memory he cannot swear positively as to the precise length of his service, but according to the best of his recollection he served not less than the periods mentioned below in the following grades, viz:

In 1775 under Captain Wilson, in Col. Ephraim Martin's regiment in service at Perth Amboy and South Amboy as a lieutenant 1 mo and 15 days. 1776 winter at Springfield, N. J., as guard(???) Captain, 1 mo. 0 days. 1776 spring at Pompton & Peramus, Captain, 5 mo. 0 days. 1777 May & June at Pompton & Peramus, Captain, 2 mo. 0 days. 1777 Oct. & November, in reg't under Col.

Seward in Gen. Wind's Brigade to Newburgh, and then to Red Bank, Capt., 1 mo.

15 days. 1778 June and July, under Major Meeker at Monmouth and Elizabethtown as Captain, 1 month 0 days.

Services at Minisink or Delaware Frontier.

In 1777 as Captain under Major Meeker, 5 mo. and 0 days.

1778 as Captain in Wind's Brigade, 5 mo. and 0 days.

1779 as Captain, 6 mo. and 0 days, making in all 25 months, 1 1/2 as Lieutenant and 23 1/2 months as Captain, for which he claims a pension.

Subscribed and sworn the|  
30th day of May, 1833.|L S.

BENJAMIN COYKENDALL. State of New York, Tompkins County:

Sela T. Benjamin being duly sworn, deposes and says that he visited the cemetery in the village of Ithaca, and knows when Benjamin Coykendall was buried, and the following is the inscription on his tombstone and a true copy.

"Captain Benjamin Coykendall died at Horse Heads, March 12th, 1837, aged 88 years."

S. T. BENJAMIN. Subscribed and sworn before me  
This 21st day of September, 1855.

CALEB B. DRAKE, J. P.

Among the papers of Benjamin Coykendall there is a power of attorney that gives valuable facts and shows that Thomas Welch, of Richford, county of Tioga, N. Y., was the executor of the estate of Benjamin Coykendall, that Thomas Welch appointed Jerome Rowe as attorney to act in the case of Benjamin Coykendall, in order to prosecute the claim to some result. This power of attorney

Page 335

----- Page 336

was dated September 14th, 1859. He was trying, no doubt, to get an increase, for he had been drawing \$355.00 annually for several years.

The following certified statement was found among other papers relating to Benjamin Coykendall's pension claim.

"It is hereby certified that satisfactory evidence has been presented before me, clerk of the court of Tompkins County, that Benjamin Coykendall was a revolutionary pensioner of the United States, at the rate of \$355.00 per annum, and that he died on the 12th day of March, 1837, leaving the following named widow and children and none other, to-wit Amor Coykendall, Benjamin Coykendall, Susan Shepherd and Catherine Giltner, etc."

Certified April 5, 1855.

There are on file in Washington, D. C., a large number of letters and other papers pertaining to the pension claim of Benjamin Coykendall, but only such will be presented as will be valuable in a genealogical way, or that might be of assistance to some trying to trace family relationships. The original application of Benjamin Coykendall is given below, as it contains considerable information relating to his services and to the conditions existing at the time, and also has some clues to aid in further investigations into the history of this branch of the family.

State of New York, |  
|ss.  
County of Tompkins,|

Personally appeared before me in open court, Benjamin Coykendall, of the town of Veteran, in said county, aged eighty-three years and upwards, who being duly sworn says, that he was commissioned as Lieutenant by Governor Livingston of New Jersey, in the fall of 1775, in a company of militia, in the county of Sussex, then commanded by Captain Henry Snook, in Col. Martin's regiment. Soon afterwards was ordered out as Lieutenant in a company then commanded by Capt.

John Wilson, to Perth Amboy, near the British lines. Then the forces lay on Staten Island. In January, 1776, I was called out at the head of this company to Piscataway in New Jersey, and afterwards to Springfield to guard the line near the American army. At this time the American troops were so much in want of clothing that it was necessary to call upon the militia to guard the line, the weather being extremely cold. Sullivan's Division was then in that neighborhood in a suffering condition. British were then at Amboy. The spring of 1776, in consequence of the alarm caused by the movements of the British troops from the city of New York to attempt a junction with Gen. Burgoyne, who was marching from the north toward the Hudson, the militia of New Jersey were ordered to march to the Hudson, when the deponent proceeded with his company under Col. Seward, to the brigade commanded by Gen. William Wins, proceeded, &c. The

Page 336

----- Page 337

Hessians were defeated at or near Red Bank, before Coykendall came up. He remained at Red Bank under command of Gen. Varnum until the fort was demolished by the American troops. - - - After the Minisink frontier was cut off by the Indians, under Brandt and Butler, an order was issued by Gov.

Livingston to raise a company for protection of the inhabitants of Sussex, which composed a part of that frontier. Capt. Coykendall was appointed to the command of the company. The inhabitants erected a stockade fort around the house of Josiah Decker, at the Clove, in the town of Wantage, in the said county of Sussex. Captain Coykendall, with a company of rangers under his command were employed principally in scouting through the woods about the Shawangunk mountains and the neighborhood where the Indians resorted, for one month.

In his statement, Capt. Coykendall says that he was born in the town of Wantage, in the county of Sussex, N. J., on the 18th day of July, 1749, as he verily believes, and as appears by the record of his birth among the Dutch Church, kept in the said town, extracted by himself, many years since from the said records, which were kept then at Wantage by the Rev. Elias Benschoten.

He states further that after the completion of his service for the country in the Revolutionary army, he continued to reside in the county of Sussex until the year 1800, when he removed to Ithaca, in the then county of Cayuga (now Tompkins), New York, and two years afterward he removed to the said county of Tioga. He mentions the names of the continental officers with whom he was acquainted, as Colonels Spencer, Ogden, Martin, and Livingston, N. J. He gives as the names of those who knew of his services, Micajah Dean, late of Milo, county of Yates, N. Y., John Swartwood and Benjamin Westbrook, of Cayuga, in the county of Tioga, N. Y. As references as to his character and standing and his services in the revolution, he gives the names of Theodore Vallean, Esq., of Veteran, David Westbrook, Esq., of Ithaca, N. Y.

Among the letters and documents found among the pension papers of Benjamin Coykendall, in the pension office in Washington, D. C., there was one from George Coykendall, of Waverly, N. Y., to the Commissioner of Pensions. It is given here because it has interest in a genealogical way. It bears date of October 10, 1883, and reads as follows

"The records at Trenton, N. J., show that Samuel Coykendall, of Sussex county, N. J., was enrolled as a private soldier, at the commencement of the Revolutionary War, in the third battalion of Sussex militia, that he was ensign in Captain Benjamin Coykendall's Company, Second Regiment, Sussex militia, afterwards promoted Captain of the same company and regiment.

Benjamin Coykendall, who was his brother, got killed. The name is spelled different ways, Kirkendall and otherwise. Will you please let me know if the records show he ever received any pay? Does the name of Samuel

Page 337

----- Page 338

Coykendall, of Sussex county, N. J., appear on the pension records at Washington?"

The writer of the foregoing letter appears to suppose that Samuel Coykendall had a brother Benjamin, who was killed in the Revolutionary War. Samuel was the son of Daniel, while Benjamin was the son of Hendricus or Henry. Benjamin was not killed, but lived to draw a pension as we have just seen. The statement of Benjamin has been considerably condensed, as it seemed quite voluminous.

Samuel Kirkendall or Kikendall.

The petition of Samuel Kirkendall or Kikendall asking a pension was as follows:

To the Honorable:

The Senate and the House of Representatives of the United States in Congress assembled. The memorial of the subscriber, a citizen of the state of New Jersey, in the county of Sussex, showeth that during the Revolutionary War I took a decided stand for American Independence, and was frequently called upon to defend its cause; living in the frontiers, I had many serious conflicts to encounter, the Indians in the rear, the English in the front, and worst of all, the Tories in the center. Shrouded in midnight darkness and having had the honor of a judicial appointment, as well as a military commission, I became the object of their destruction. Notwithstanding my zeal for independence became more inflamed. I together with many of our co-patriots finally routed the Tories from their dens and secret recesses, some of whom were shot and others hung. In the month of December, 1776, a general order from his excellency, Geo. Washington, was issued for all the militia of New Jersey to be called out in service of the country. Among many patriotic Whigs, I freely turned out, but unfortunately, on the 17th day of December at the battle of Springfield I got wounded by a musket ball in my right arm and hand, and am disabled from military duty, documents of which will appear by affidavit of Col. John Cleves Symmes, and a certificate from the court of General Quarter Sessions of Peace, for the County of Sussex, duly certified.

Your memorialist further represents to your honorable body, that at the time I was wounded, I had the honor of commanding a company of militia, and was duly commissioned, and agreeably to a resolution of Congress and the acts of the Assembly of New Jersey, I was entitled to receive half pay as a Captain, which was twenty dollars per month. But unfortunately for me, in consequence of having discomfited the Tories, as above set forth, on my application to the legislature of New Jersey, a brother-in-law, and relative of many of the Tories, was a member of the house from my own county; his being exasperated for my treatment of his brethren, by many false representations caused me to get quarter pay instead of half pay, as by resolve of congress I was justly entitled. Your memorialist further states that owing to many lapses and sacrifices

Page 338

----- Page 339

by him during the war, he has been struggling ever since to satisfy his creditors and to support a large family; but finally had his property sold by the sheriff to pay his debts; he is aged and very infirm and totally unable to do any

kind of labor for his support and that of an aged wife. Your memorialist convinced of the equity and justness of a claim on his country, with becoming deference, humbly prays that your honorable body will take his cause into serious consideration and grant him such relief as your wisdom may direct, and as in duty bound will ever pray.

Knowlton, March 10th, 1818.

The signature to the foregoing was written Samuel Kirkendall, and was apparently written by the petitioner.

That Col. John Cleves Symmes thought the claims of Samuel were perfectly good is evident from the following certificate which appears in records of Sussex county court, February term, 1782.

"This may certify that on the 17th day of December, in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy-six, I, the subscriber, then having command of the militia from the county of Sussex, of New Jersey, lay at Chatham in s'd state with other battalions of militia, forming a brigade under the command of Jacob Ford, when Col. Ford had advices that the British troops, to the number of eight hundred, under Gen'l Leslie advanced to Springfield, within four miles of Chatham. Col. Ford whereupon ordered me to proceed to Springfield and check the approach of the enemy if possible. According to order, I marched to Springfield with a detachment of the brigade and attacked the enemy at Springfield that evening. In the skirmish Captain Samuel Kirkendall, of the Sussex militia, was wounded in the hand, his hand was split by a musket shot, from his middle finger to his wrist, by which wound he lost the use of his right hand. Given under my hand at Newton, in the state of New Jersey, this the sixth day of May, 1780."

JOHN CLEVES SYMMES,

Colonel.

"The object of this certificate on the part of Judge Symmes was to induce the court to recommend Captain Kirkendall for a position to do light garrison duty, and thus be enabled to earn something in the service."

This certificate seems not to have been acted upon during that term of court.

But on the 23rd day of May, 1780, the record of the court shows that Samuel Kirkendall presented the certificate of Col. Symmes above mentioned, and asked the court for half pay, etc.

"Whereupon the court, upon consideration of said certificate and the situation of the said Samuel Kikendall is entitled to receive the half of a Captain's pay, from the said seventeenth day of December, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six, mentioned in the said certificate of Col. Symmes, agreeable to the resolution of Congress and the act of the Assembly, in this case made and provided."

Page 339

----- Page 340

As before mentioned the signature to Samuel's petition was signed Kirkendall, and seems to have been in his own hand writing, the script appearing as if written by a man with a lame hand.

Some might be interested to know the exact disability of Samuel Kikendall, at the time he presented his certificate to the court on the 23rd day of May, 1780. The court certifies "that the said Samuel Kikendall is capable of doing guard duty in the corps of invalids" so that we may conclude that he was pretty badly disabled.

The following clipping from a Newark, N. J., newspaper several years ago is apropos at this place.

"John Coykendall of this city has in his possession a rifle which was carried by his grandfather, Samuel Coykendall, during the Revolutionary War. He served in the 2nd New Jersey Regiment. Upon the brass lid covering the flint

pocket is engraved 'Samuel Coykendall. His R. T. W. A., Sept. 12, 1774, No. 1.' The initials are supposed to represent His 'Right Trusty War Arm.'

Mr. Coykendall knew of the existence of this gun for many years, but could not locate it. Finally it was traced to a Wall Street Broker, a member of the Oakdale Gun Club on Long Island, and through the knowledge of the widow of John L. Drake, in whose possession it has been since, it was obtained. The rifle has been handed down through several generations. At the death of Mr.

Coykendall's grandfather, Frederick Hayne, a son of Mr. Drake's grandmother, got it from his father, and at his death a sale was made of the rifle and other personal effects. It has been kept in a good state of preservation, the only change apparent being the substitution of a cap lock for the old flint lock."

Many of the pension claimants had presented their claims so frequently, before final action was taken, that there was much repetition and the papers were very numerous. It would be unprofitable to print all, and I have therefore selected such as appear to give pertinent facts, and such as will be an aid in the tracing out of the line of descent of the families represented. It was found to be better to present an epitome of the main facts, therefore the evidence presented has been shortened, but the substance has been retained.

Martin Cuykendall.

Martin Cuykendall made a statement before the Court of Common Pleas, Cayuga County, New York, April 13, 1833. In his sworn statement he says that to the best of his recollection he served eleven months and seven days, in the year of 1777. He entered the service as a volunteer, under the command of Lieut.

Martin Decker, continued one week during that time at work upon a small piquet, called Fort Decker. That in the summer of 1778 he again entered said service as a volunteer, in company of Captain Wilhelmus Westfall, in Col. Thurston's Regiment, and served one-half month, and was employed at work upon a small fort in the frontier. In the spring of 1779 he again enlisted as a volunteer in the company of Captain Wilhelmus Westfall, Lieut. Martin Decker and

Page 340

----- Page 341

Ensign Solomon Cuykendall, in the regiment commanded by Col. Thurston, served until the following fall or winter, a term of about eight months. The company and regiment to which he belonged lived upon the frontier, were left to guard the said frontiers from the incursions of the Indians, he was frequently engaged in scouting parties during the said term, ranging the woods, and when so engaged was stationed upon the lines to guard the frontiers.

In July of the same year Col. Thurston was killed in an engagement with the Indians and was succeeded in command of the regiment by Col. Moses Hatfield, the major's name was Reuben Hopkins; this was in the spring of 1780. Having arrived at the age of sixteen he was enrolled in the company of militia commanded by Captain Wilhelmus Westfall, First Lieutenant Elijah Van Auken, Second Lieutenant Levi Van Etten, in the same regiment, as above, and continued to serve therein about eight months, in same manner as during the previous year.

During the fore part of the time he assisted in building another fort on the frontiers, that was commanded by Captain Abraham Westfall. Martin Cuykendall states that he was born in the Town of Goshen, in the county of Orange, and state of New York, in the year 1764, and has a record of his age at home. That he never served with any continental regiment or under any continental officers, but there were frequently continental officers with the troops, but he was not under their command.

This statement was subscribed and sworn to on the 13th day of April, 1833.

Martin Cuykendall made a previous statement or "declaration" on the 24th day of September, 1832, in which he states that in 1776 he was twelve years old when the Indians began depredations at a place called Coshegton

(Cochecton), in Ulster county, New York, and the inhabitants fled from said place. Martin procured a gun and equipped himself for defense, and continued to serve to the close of the war.

From the age of twelve up to sixteen years he was frequently in said service, as guard along the frontiers, in Orange county. During the said time the inhabitants of said frontiers were accustomed to collect together at night, five or six families in one house, and appoint some one of the men to guard the families in said house while they slept.

At the age of sixteen years Martin was enrolled in Captain Westfall's Company and continued to serve in scouting parties and as Indian spy until 1781. He lived upon the frontiers and was frequently called into service; that the whole frontier, from the opening of spring each year, until the winter following was kept in a state of constant alarm, because of frequent incursions of the Indians and Tories, so much so that all business was suspended, except as far as to provide for the necessaries of life.

After the piquet forts were built, the people living near collected in them for safety, and were accustomed to send out small

Page 341

----- Page 342

parties to range the woods to give notice of the approach of the enemy; that he was frequently engaged in such parties, until the fall of the year 1781, when he entered the company of Captain Abraham Westfall for a term of six weeks. The company to which he belonged, when at home, was divided into six classes, each of which was to furnish one man to serve six weeks, and that he entered said services for one of said classes. Abraham Westfall's company were nine months men, in the regiment of Col. Albert Paulding. This regiment was stationed along the frontiers in small parties, for a distance of about fifty miles to guard and protect the inhabitants.

In 1782, April, he went into service again, as a substitute for one Thompson, in Captain Abraham Westfall's company, in Col. Wisenvelt's regiment. During this time was stationed on the frontier at Minisink, and was engaged as scout during the summer. Was in actual service two and a half years.

Clergyman Archibald McNiel and Simon Swartout testified, September 24, 1832, that Martin Cuykendall was then sixty-eight years of age, and he believed that he was a Revolutionary soldier, and was a credible person.

State of New York, |  
                          |ss.  
County of Cayuga |

I, Jacob R. How, Surrogate of said County of Cayuga, do certify that at a Surrogate Court held before my office in Auburn, in said county, on the 3rd day of August, 1847, satisfactory evidence was adduced before the Surrogate, that Martin Cuykendall, late a pensioner of the United States, a resident of said county, died on the 14th day of February, 1843, that he left a widow him surviving, and that she died on the first day of February, 1844, and at her death she left the following named children, her surviving, and that each one is over the age of twenty-one years, to-wit: Lea Van Fleet, of Seneca county, Ohio, Peter Cuykendall, of Livingston county, New York, Solomon Cuykendall, Elias Cuykendall, Catherine Cuykendall and John Cuykendall, all of Cayuga county, New York, the proof of which was satisfactory to the court, was the attached affidavit of Dr. Daniel Bevier and Rev. William Johnson.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my official seal, at Auburn, this third day of August, 1847.

JACOB R. HOW,

Surrogate.

Accompanying and attached to the foregoing statement was a statement from Dr. Daniel Bevier that he attended Martin Cuykendall, in his last sickness, and according to a note made at the time, Martin Cuykendall died on the 14th day of December, 1843, leaving a widow, who died the first day of February, 1844.

He named the children surviving as above enumerate.

Page 342

----- Page 343

It appears that in the year 1834 the pension office stopped Martin's allowance because the papers in New York showed his name to be there spelled Creykendall. Correspondence ensued and the matter was corrected.

John Cuykendall, son of Martin, on the 13th day of November, 1851, made a statement that he was a son of Martin Cuykendall, late of the Town of Owasco, deceased, who was a pensioner of the United States, originally at the rate of \$80 per annum, allowed him for his services in the War of the Revolution, which said pension was subsequently reduced to the sum of \$25 per annum, and whereas I am advised and believe that the pension ought not to have been so reduced, and should be restored to the original amount, etc., he, John Cuykendall, appoints Vinal Luce attorney to prosecute a claim for restoration to the original amount.

In the cemetery at Owasco, N. Y., are to be found stones inscribed as follows:

MARTIN CUYKENDALL, died Dec. 14, 1843, aged 79 years, 9 mo. and 20 days.

ANNA, wife of MARTIN CUYKENDALL, died Feb.

1, 1844, aged 74 years, 5 months and 29 days.

In the same cemetery are found the names of a large number of Cuykendalls, and a great many bearing names borne by people who were the relatives and friends of the family in the Delaware valley, in the old Minisink country. This would show that these people a good many years ago migrated from the older settled sections and settled about Owasco about the beginning of the nineteenth century.

Pension claim of HARMON COYKENDALL, for Service Performed in New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania. Harmon Coykendall appears to have gone out to Ohio and settled there, and was a resident of Kingston Township, Delaware county, at the time he made his "declaration" for a pension November 20, 1832.

The facts contained in his statement are epitomized below:

Harmon Coykendall, resident in Kingston Township, in Delaware county, Ohio, aged seventy years. Entered the service under officers named below. Harmon says he was born in New York, Orange county, September 17, 1756. Volunteered in August, 1776, for five months service, under Capt. John Little, N. Y. militia, was mustered in at Goshen, Orange county. The regiment was commanded by Col. Nichols. Marched to New Windsor, and there embarked on water and went to West Point, stayed over night, went next day to Fort Montgomery, stayed there eight days, then took water and went to Tarrytown, and then marched to King's Bridge, where we were under command of General Clinton. Was stationed at King's Bridge upwards of three months, until about the time of the battle of White Plains, when he (Harmon Cuykendall), was taken sick, after which he was taken over the river to Tappan, where he was a long time confined with what was then called "long

Page 343

----- Page 344

fever." At the expiration of his five months he was discharged and returned home.

The next spring he went to Wilksburg in Wyoming, and during the summer did not leave arms. In April, 1778, he was enrolled and called into active service, and remained in a company under the command of Captain Daniel Gore, and was stationed at a fort called Fort Rosencranse, the headquarters of General Butler. Was employed as a guard on the Fort, until a day or two before the battle of Wyoming, they abandoned Fort Rosencranse and went to Forty Fort. On the day of the battle (Wyoming) he was placed as sentry on the bank of the river, about 400 yards below the fort. Saw the troops march out to the battle, there being about 375 men, under Gen. Butler, of whom only about 72 or 73 returned. The residue were either all killed or taken prisoners. The next day, before the fort capitulated, Harmon Cuykendall, with a company of four or five men, women and children, making a company of about fifty persons, made their escape from Forty Fort, crossed the river and made their way through the settlements in New York. Almost in a state of starvation they travelled through the woods 33 miles to the first house. With great suffering and hardship they made their way to the Delaware river and to Orange county, N. Y.

In the spring of 1779 he, Harmon Coykendall, went to Sussex county, N. J., there enlisted for three months. Served in Capt. Beckett's company and under the command of Col. Leonard. Mustered at Harrisburg and marched to headquarters at Capt. Chamber's on the Delaware. While stationed here he often went with parties to Minisink. After serving three months he was discharged.

He served in all these tours eleven months, five in the first company at King's Bridge, 3 at Wyoming and 3 at Chamber's on the Delaware.

In the fall of 1779 he again entered the army and was employed in the transportation service. Was under Captain Pitney and belonged to the foraging brigade of his command. Was thus engaged eighteen months. The principal headquarters were at Hamburg, the point from which they departed forage. During this period he went with the army to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and a number of times over to Orange county, New York.

After the Revolutionary War was closed, he resided in Sussex county, N. J., until 1820, when he removed to Delaware county, Ohio, where he resided at the time of making his declaration.

In the year 1833 Harmon Coykendall died, and his wife, Catherine, appears to have made application for pension, on account of being the widow of a Revolutionary soldier, and made the following statement, which was subscribed and sworn to in open court.

Page 344

----- Page 345

"State of Ohio, |

|ss.

Delaware County. |

Court of Common Pleas, September Term, 1838. "On the 11th day of September, one thousand eight hundred and thirty-eight, personally appeared in open court, Catherine Coykendall, a resident of Kingston Township, Delaware county, state of Ohio, aged seventy-five years, being duly sworn, doth on her oath make the following declaration:

That she is the widow of Harmon Coykendall, who was a soldier in the army of the Revolution. She saith that her husband, the aforesaid Harmon Coykendall, was pensioned by the United States, that he resided in Kingston township, Delaware county, state of Ohio, at the time the said pension was granted. She further declares that she was married to the said Harmon Coykendall in the county of Sussex, in the state of New Jersey, by the Rev. Mr. Cox, a clergyman of the Baptist church, in the month of August, in the year one thousand seven hundred and eighty-one, and that by reason of her age and loss of memory, the day of the month of her marriage she cannot tell. That her husband, the aforesaid Harmon Coykendall, died on the twenty-third day of July, in the year one thousand eight hundred and thirty-three, that she was not married to him prior to his leaving the service, but that the marriage took place previous to the first day of January, 1784, viz: at the time stated.

This declaration or affidavit was sworn to and subscribed the 11th day of September, 1838.

The following letter found among the pension papers of Harmon Coykendall, at Washington, D. C., is printed because it may be of some benefit to some of his descendants or others in tracing their family descent.

Sunbury, Delaware Co., Ohio, July 3, 1854. "Sir:--  
Catherine Coykendall, a pensioner at the rate of Eighty Dollars per annum, died in this place, on the 19th day of February last, leaving three children, viz: Peter Coykendall, Elizabeth Finch and Charlotte Decker. I prepared them papers, viz: The certificate of the court, oath of identity, power of attorney &c for the purpose of the arrears of pension due them, as children and heirs of Catherine Coykendall. I enclosed with them the pension certificate and sent them by mail to the pension agent in Cincinnati, paying the postage &c. But it appears the papers is lost, as the agent informs me they have not been received, and the pension remains unpaid, etc., etc.

Signed JOSEPH PATRICK. Among other papers there was found an affidavit made by George Bookman, who said that he knew the Rev. Cox, the clergyman that married Harmon Coykendall and Catherine Beamer, etc.

Page 345

----- Page 346

This gives us the name of Harmon's wife before her marriage to him, and will aid some of the family in recognizing the relationship of Harmon to other Coykendalls whose ancestors lived in Sussex county, in and about Wantage township.

Among the papers on file in the pension office relating to the pension of Harmon Coykendall there was found a leaf that had been torn from an ancient hymn book, "Hymns and Spiritual Songs," by I. Watts, D. D., published in Glasgow (Scotland), 1774. On this leaf was found the family record, but the name Charlotte was written Salacha, whether this was a middle name or a family "nickname" I do not know, but it probably was a middle name.

The family record is presented below, as found.

HARMON COYKENDALL was born September 15, A. D. 1756.

CATHERINE BEAMER was born September 19, A. D. 1763.

Martin Coykendall was born August 25th day in the year 1785.

Peter Coykendall was born December 20, in the year 1787.

Emanuel Coykendall was born May 2, in the year 1790.

Caty Coykendall was born March 9th day, in the year 1794.

Elizabeth Coykendall was born October 20th day, in the year 1796.

Charlotte Coykendall was born January 10th day, in the year 1800.

Among the affidavits brought to prove the claim of Harmon Coykendall was one made by his son, Peter, in which he said his father, Harmon Coykendall, kept the date of his children's births recorded on a blank leaf of a Psalm and Hymn book, which was written in the said Harmon Coykendall's own hand writing, and was spelled partly in English and partly in Dutch, and he, Peter, well remembers this record for forty years past. That in the year 1811 Harmon Coykendall purchased for himself a family Bible, and Emanuel, at the request of his father, Harmon Coykendall, transcribed the record of Harmon Coykendall from the leaf of the Psalm book to the family Bible. There was found also a letter from Isaac Finch, of Kingston, Delaware county, Ohio, stating that Mrs. Harmon Coykendall was his mother-in-law. These facts may be helpful to some of Harmon's descendants in establishing their line of ancestry and proving their eligibility to be members of the Sons or Daughters of the American Revolution.

While this may seem out of place for the record of a soldier of the War of 1812, there were so few of the Kuykendall family that have pension records, who were in this later war, that it will be as well to mention them in connection with those who were in the Revolutionary War.

I have wondered how it came that so few of our people who were in the War of 1812 ever made application for pensions. Every once in a while I received letters from some of those bearing the family name, saying that their grandfathers served in the War of

Page 346

-----

----- Page 342

parties to range the woods to give notice of the approach of the enemy; that he was frequently engaged in such parties, until the fall of the year 1781, when he entered the company of Captain Abraham Westfall for a term of six weeks. The company to which he belonged, when at home, was divided into six classes, each of which was to furnish one man to serve six weeks, and that he entered said services for one of said classes. Abraham Westfall's company were nine months men, in the regiment of Col. Albert Paulding. This regiment was stationed along the frontiers in small parties, for a distance of about fifty miles to guard and protect the inhabitants.

In 1782, April, he went into service again, as a substitute for one Thompson, in Captain Abraham Westfall's company, in Col. Wisenvelt's regiment. During this time was stationed on the frontier at Minisink, and was engaged as scout during the summer. Was in actual service two and a half years.

Clergyman Archibald McNeil and Simon Swartout testified, September 24, 1832, that Martin Cuykendall was then sixty-eight years of age, and he believed that he was a Revolutionary soldier, and was a credible person.

State of New York, |  
                          |ss.  
County of Cayuga |

I, Jacob R. How, Surrogate of said County of Cayuga, do certify that at a Surrogate Court held before my office in Auburn, in said county, on the 3rd day of August, 1847, satisfactory evidence was adduced before the Surrogate, that Martin Cuykendall, late a pensioner of the United States, a resident of said county, died on the 14th day of February, 1843, that he left a widow him surviving, and that she died on the first day of February, 1844, and at her death she left the following named children, her surviving, and that each one is over the age of twenty-one years, to-wit: Lea Van Fleet, of Seneca county, Ohio, Peter Cuykendall, of Livingston county, New York, Solomon Cuykendall, Elias Cuykendall, Catherine Cuykendall and John Cuykendall, all of Cayuga county, New York, the proof of which was satisfactory to the court, was the attached affidavit of Dr. Daniel Bevier and Rev. William Johnson.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my official seal, at Auburn, this third day of August, 1847.

JACOB R. HOW,

Surrogate.

Accompanying and attached to the foregoing statement was a statement from Dr.

Daniel Bevier that he attended Martin Cuykendall, in his last sickness, and according to a note made at the time, Martin Cuykendall died on the 14th day of December, 1843, leaving a widow, who died the first day of February, 1844.

He named the children surviving as above enumerate.

Page 342

----- Page 343

It appears that in the year 1834 the pension office stopped Martin's allowance because the papers in New York showed his name to be there spelled Creykendall. Correspondence ensued and the matter was corrected.

John Cuykendall, son of Martin, on the 13th day of November, 1851, made a statement that he was a son of Martin Cuykendall, late of the Town of Owasco, deceased, who was a pensioner of the United States, originally at the rate of \$80 per annum, allowed him for his services in the War of the Revolution, which said pension was subsequently reduced to the sum of \$25 per annum, and whereas I am advised and believe that the pension ought not to have been so reduced, and should be restored to the original amount, etc., he, John Cuykendall, appoints Vinal Luce attorney to prosecute a claim for restoration to the original amount.

In the cemetery at Owasco, N. Y., are to be found stones inscribed as follows:

MARTIN CUYKENDALL, died Dec. 14, 1843, aged 79 years, 9 mo. and 20 days.

ANNA, wife of MARTIN CUYKENDALL, died Feb.

1, 1844, aged 74 years, 5 months and 29 days.

In the same cemetery are found the names of a large number of Cuykendalls, and a great many bearing names borne by people who were the relatives and friends of the family in the Delaware valley, in the old Minisink country. This would show that these people a good many years ago migrated from the older settled sections and settled about Owasco about the beginning of the nineteenth century.

Pension claim of HARMON COYKENDALL, for Service Performed in New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania. Harmon Coykendall appears to have gone out to Ohio and settled there, and was a resident of Kingston Township, Delaware county, at the time he made his "declaration" for a pension November 20, 1832.

The facts contained in his statement are epitomized below:

Harmon Coykendall, resident in Kingston Township, in Delaware county, Ohio, aged seventy years. Entered the service under officers named below. Harmon says he was born in New York, Orange county, September 17, 1756. Volunteered in August, 1776, for five months service, under Capt. John Little, N. Y. militia, was mustered in at Goshen, Orange county. The regiment was commanded by Col. Nichols. Marched to New Windsor, and there embarked on water and went to West Point, stayed over night, went next day to Fort Montgomery, stayed there eight days, then took water and went to Tarrytown, and then marched to King's Bridge, where we were under command of General Clinton. Was stationed at King's Bridge upwards of three months, until about the time of the battle of White Plains, when he (Harmon Cuykendall), was taken sick, after which he was taken over the river to Tappan, where he was a long time confined with what was then called "long

Page 343

----- Page 344

fever." At the expiration of his five months he was discharged and returned home.

The next spring he went to Wilksburg in Wyoming, and during the summer did not leave arms. In April, 1778, he was enrolled and called into active service, and remained in a company under the command of Captain Daniel Gore, and was stationed at a fort called Fort Rosencranse, the headquarters of General Butler. Was employed as a guard on the Fort, until a day or two before the battle of Wyoming, they abandoned Fort Rosencranse and went to Forty

Fort. On the day of the battle (Wyoming) he was placed as sentry on the bank of the river, about 400 yards below the fort. Saw the troops march out to the battle, there being about 375 men, under Gen. Butler, of whom only about 72 or 73 returned. The residue were either all killed or taken prisoners. The next day, before the fort capitulated, Harmon Cuykendall, with a company of four or five men, women and children, making a company of about fifty persons, made their escape from Forty Fort, crossed the river and made their way through the settlements in New York. Almost in a state of starvation they travelled through the woods 33 miles to the first house. With great suffering and hardship they made their way to the Delaware river and to Orange county, N. Y.

In the spring of 1779 he, Harmon Coykendall, went to Sussex county, N. J., there enlisted for three months. Served in Capt. Beckett's company and under the command of Col. Leonard. Mustered at Harrisburg and marched to headquarters at Capt. Chamber's on the Delaware. While stationed here he often went with parties to Minisink. After serving three months he was discharged.

He served in all these tours eleven months, five in the first company at King's Bridge, 3 at Wyoming and 3 at Chamber's on the Delaware.

In the fall of 1779 he again entered the army and was employed in the transportation service. Was under Captain Pitney and belonged to the foraging brigade of his command. Was thus engaged eighteen months. The principal headquarters were at Hamburg, the point from which they departed forage.

During this period he went with the army to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and a number of times over to Orange county, New York.

After the Revolutionary War was closed, he resided in Sussex county, N. J., until 1820, when he removed to Delaware county, Ohio, where he resided at the time of making his declaration.

In the year 1833 Harmon Coykendall died, and his wife, Catherine, appears to have made application for pension, on account of being the widow of a Revolutionary soldier, and made the following statement, which was subscribed and sworn to in open court.

Page 344

----- Page 345

"State of Ohio, |

|ss.

Delaware County. |

Court of Common Pleas, September Term, 1838. "On the 11th day of September, one thousand eight hundred and thirty-eight, personally appeared in open court, Catherine Coykendall, a resident of Kingston Township, Delaware county, state of Ohio, aged seventy-five years, being duly sworn, doth on her oath make the following declaration:

That she is the widow of Harmon Coykendall, who was a soldier in the army of the Revolution. She saith that her husband, the aforesaid Harmon Coykendall, was pensioned by the United States, that he resided in Kingston township, Delaware county, state of Ohio, at the time the said pension was granted. She further declares that she was married to the said Harmon Coykendall in the county of Sussex, in the state of New Jersey, by the Rev. Mr. Cox, a clergyman of the Baptist church, in the month of August, in the year one thousand seven hundred and eighty-one, and that by reason of her age and loss of memory, the day of the month of her marriage she cannot tell. That her husband, the aforesaid Harmon Coykendall, died on the twenty-third day of July, in the year one thousand eight hundred and thirty-three, that she was not married to him prior to his leaving the service, but that the marriage took place previous to the first day of January, 1784, viz: at the time stated.

This declaration or affidavit was sworn to and subscribed the 11th day of September, 1838.

The following letter found among the pension papers of Harmon Coykendall, at Washington, D. C., is printed because it may be of some benefit to some of his descendants or others in tracing their family descent.

Sunbury, Delaware Co., Ohio,

July 3, 1854. "Sir:--

Catherine Coykendall, a pensioner at the rate of Eighty Dollars per annum, died in this place, on the 19th day of February last, leaving three children, viz: Peter Coykendall, Elizabeth Finch and Charlotte Decker. I prepared them papers, viz: The certificate of the court, oath of identity, power of attorney &c for the purpose of the arrears of pension due them, as children and heirs of Catherine Coykendall. I enclosed with them the pension certificate and sent them by mail to the pension agent in Cincinnati, paying the postage &c. But it appears the papers is lost, as the agent informs me they have not been received, and the pension remains unpaid, etc., etc.

Signed JOSEPH PATRICK. Among other papers there was found an affidavit made by George Bookman, who said that he knew the Rev. Cox, the clergyman that married Harmon Coykendall and Catherine Beamer, etc.

Page 345

----- Page 346

This gives us the name of Harmon's wife before her marriage to him, and will aid some of the family in recognizing the relationship of Harmon to other Coykendalls whose ancestors lived in Sussex county, in and about Wantage township.

Among the papers on file in the pension office relating to the pension of Harmon Coykendall there was found a leaf that had been torn from an ancient hymn book, "Hymns and Spiritual Songs," by I. Watts, D. D., published in Glasgow (Scotland), 1774. On this leaf was found the family record, but the name Charlotte was written Salacha, whether this was a middle name or a family "nickname" I do not know, but it probably was a middle name.

The family record is presented below, as found.

HARMON COYKENDALL was born September 15, A. D. 1756.

CATHERINE BEAMER was born September 19, A. D. 1763.

Martin Coykendall was born August 25th day in the year 1785.

Peter Coykendall was born December 20, in the year 1787.

Emanuel Coykendall was born May 2, in the year 1790.

Caty Coykendall was born March 9th day, in the year 1794.

Elizabeth Coykendall was born October 20th day, in the year 1796.

Charlotte Coykendall was born January 10th day, in the year 1800.

Among the affidavits brought to prove the claim of Harmon Coykendall was one made by his son, Peter, in which he said his father, Harmon Coykendall, kept the date of his children's births recorded on a blank leaf of a Psalm and Hymn book, which was written in the said Harmon Coykendall's own hand writing, and was spelled partly in English and partly in Dutch, and he, Peter, well remembers this record for forty years past. That in the year 1811 Harmon Coykendall purchased for himself a family Bible, and Emanuel, at the request of his father, Harmon Coykendall, transcribed the record of Harmon Coykendall from the leaf of the Psalm book to the family Bible. There was found also a letter from Isaac Finch, of Kingston, Delaware county, Ohio, stating that Mrs. Harmon Coykendall was his mother-in-law. These facts may be helpful to some of Harmon's descendants in establishing their line of ancestry and proving their eligibility to be members of the Sons or Daughters of the American Revolution.

While this may seem out of place for the record of a soldier of the War of 1812, there were so few of the Kuykendall family that have pension records, who were in this later war, that it will be as well to mention them in connection with those who were in the Revolutionary War.

I have wondered how it came that so few of our people who were in the War of 1812 ever made application for pensions. Every once in a while I received letters from some of those bearing the family name, saying that their grandfathers served in the War of

Page 346  
-----

Page 347

1812. When it came to looking for pension records only two were found.

One reason for this was that our forefathers felt an aversion to making application for aid from the government until they were well advanced in age, or unless they were so wounded and disabled as to be unfitted to earn a support. It seems to have been considered not a proper thing to do, to attempt to secure a pension, if one had the means to support himself. These considerations may have prevented some from applying for a pension. Whatever may have been the cause, it is certain there were scarcely any of them ever made an attempt to secure pensions for service in that war. Below will be found all the records that were found in the pension office relating to claims of our people for services in the War of 1812.

James Kuykendal, War of 1812.

On the 27th day of March 1878, Mrs. Sarah Althea Kuykendal appeared before Jos. F. Fuller, clerk of the court of Common Pleas and General Sessions, and made affidavit containing statements as follows:

"That she is the widow of James Kuykendal, who served for the period of sixty days in the War of 1812. That he was a private in Capt. Jonathan Beatty's Regiment (Company?) of South Carolina militia, in the year 1814, under the command of Lieut. Colonel Hugh Means, stationed in or near Charleston, S. C., and Major Gen. More, and is believed to have been honorably discharged at Charleston.

He was married to Althea Clark on the 17th day of December, 1818, by Samuel Givens. Esq., Justice of the Peace, for York county, S. C., York District.

That her husband died in York county, S. C., on the 31st day of October, 1855, and she has not remarried since his death. That she does not receive a pension under any previous act, and appoints William Beatty her true and lawful attorney, etc."

Tolbert Jones at the same time and place made affidavit to the following statements:

"That he is now a pensioner of the War of 1812, was a private in Capt. Kendrick's company, S. C., militia, doing duty at Charleston, S. C.

While in the said service he well recollects that James Kuykendal, spoken of in the declaration of his widow, Sarah A. Kuykendal, was in the same service (military) at Charleston, during the fall and winter of 1814 and 1815. That James Kuykendal was a private in Captain Jonathan Beatty's company, and was honorably discharged about the first of March, 1815. That he (Jones) had known the said James and Sarah Kuykendal to live as man and wife from 1820 to the death of the said James Kuykendal, that deponent and said James Kuykendal were born and raised about four miles apart, knew each other well as young men, until his, Kuykendal's, death. That the said Kuykendal having been long the clerk of the Court of Common Pleas and General Sessions for York,

deponent cannot be mistaken in his knowledge of the said James Kuykendal. That deponent was living in sight of the residence of said James Kuykendal when he died, he saw him whilst a corpse, and thinks his death was about the year 1855.

These facts were subscribed and sworn to by Talbert Jones.

Dr. A. G. (Y?) Barron says he is a regular practicing physician, that with his partner, Dr. Bratton, he visited in his last illness the said James Kuykendal, and that James Kuykendal died at his residence in the year 1855, in York County, then District."

Subscribed A. J. BARRON, M. D. F. Wallace testified to personally knowing James Kuykendal, was a member of Capt. Jonathan Beatty's company, in said service, and that said James Kuykendal did serve in said war as a private, believes he was honorably discharged, about the 1st of March, 1815.

On March 27, 1878, Sarah Althea Kuykendal made affidavit as follows:

"That she is the owner and holder of a bounty land warrant, and now at this present time of being sworn, produces the same, which said warrant was issued to deponent under the name of Sarah Kirkendal, widow of James Kirkendal, Captain Beatty's company, South Carolina militia, War of 1812. That the said Sarah Althea Kuykendal represents and is the same person, etc."

In a letter from the Commissioner of Pensions, J. A. Bently dated Aug. 29, 1878, in a report for September, 1859, says that James Kuykendal served as a substitute for Simon Flodin.

James Kuykendal was a resident of York District when he died, and was at the time 53 years old.

A study of official records often reveal important facts other than those they were primarily designed to convey. In this way we often discover facts and clues that have an important bearing upon correlated history or genealogy of families connected with the events mentioned. The first thing we notice in the application of James Kuykendal is that he spells the last syllable of the name with one l. So far as my knowledge and observation goes this particular branch of the family is the only one that now so spells the name.

There are other things that might be noticed, one only will be mentioned here, and that is the statement of Sarah Althea, the wife of James Kuykendal, says in one of her affidavits that the bounty land warrant issued to her was issued under the name Sarah Kirkendal, widow of James Kirkendal, but that both Kirkendal and Kuykendal represent the same person. Further discussion of this is left for another place.

Peter Kuykendall, of Blount County, Ala.

Peter Kuykendall tried different times to secure a pension; the first application was sent in by Joseph Albree, postmaster at Hansonville, Blount county, Ala.

In the Pension Office I found the following letter, date of February 27, 1875, written from Cullom, Blount county, Ala.

Mess. Bryan and Tyson,  
Gents:--

In reply to yours of Dec. 4th, I was mustered into service under General Philip Britton; James Britton was the Colonel I think. I think the Captain's name was Hitour, (Hightower). I never did receive a land warrant. If any information that I can give, please informe me.

With due respect I am Yours,

PETER KUYKENDALL.

The records show that the pension clerks and officials made an effort to secure some definite record of his services, but for lack of evidence his claim was rejected.

Again, May 20, 1878, he made a "declaration for a pension." This declaration stated that at that date Peter Kuykendall was 104 years old, was a resident of Cullom county, Ga., that his wife's name was Polly Beard, that they were married in Bunkem (Buncombe) county, N. C., in the year 1807. That he served a full period of sixty days in the military service of the U. S., in the War of 1812, in the regiment commanded by Britton's Brigade, at Buncombe, N.C.

On May 25, 1878, there was sent in the following additional statement:

"Peter Kuykendall volunteered in the War of 1812 at Asheville, N. C., for servise during the war, served to the close of the war and was discharged when peace was made. After discharge he resided in Georgia about 69 or 70 years and in Alabama, Blount county, until his death."

After considerable correspondence his claim was rejected.

Then again the claim was taken up by his widow. I found the following statement among his papers:

"On June 11, 1889, Laura T. T. Kuykendall, widow of Peter Kuykendall, late a private in a regiment of Buncombe county, N. C., volunteers, War of 1812, made an agreement with pension agents Charles & Wm. B. King in regard to fees for procuring a pension, she agreeing to pay \$25.00 for same." Her mark appears instead of her own signature. The name was evidently written by some other person. It was spelled Laura T. T. Curkendall, post office, Itasca, Texas.

In this letter to the pension agent, Peter Kuykendall, if it was he who wrote the name, began to write it Kir and changed it to Kuy as clearly shows on the paper.

Among other papers pertaining to Peter Kuykendall's pension business I found an affidavit of Harvey Hamilton, of Itasca, Hill county, Texas, dated July 2, 1889, reading as follows:

"I was personally acquainted with Peter Kuykendall, I waited upon him during his last sickness. He had no physician, he was partly paralysed and had a very bad cough. I think his extreme age was principally the cause of his death, his age being said to be considerably over 100 years. I was present when he died, and assisted in preparing him for burial. I lived in the same house

Page 349

----- Page 350

with him when he died, which occurred about the 18th of Jan., 1881, in Cullom county, Alabama."

Physical description of Peter Kuykendall as found among his papers at the time of his enlistment.

He was five feet 9 inches high, heavy set, dark skin, black eyes, about 25 or 30 years old, occupation, minister and farmer.

It appears that the maiden name of Peter's first wife was Polly Beard, and the name of his second wife was Laura T. T. Blight, probably a widow when he married her.

During the Civil War sectional feeling and prejudice ran high on both sides, the North and the South, and this feeling remained for a good many years.

About two months after Peter made application first for a pension, some one whose enmity he had incurred wrote to the Pension Office the following letter, which I found filed without comment among other papers.

Winston Co. Ala. April 30, 1875.

To His Hon. Chief of U. S. Pension Bureau, Washington, D. C. I am informed that one Peter Kuykendall, who professes to be a soldier of the War of 1812, who enlisted in Bunkem county, North Carolina, has applied to have his name placed on the pension rolls for pension. Let it be known to your Hon that he was a firey eating Rebel, during the past war of 1861, he lived in Georgia in the time of Rebellion and had some of the best Union men killed in Georgia, for their Union Sentiments, viz: one Andrew Jones, Robert Rooe, William Nelson and Miles Reeves, this same can be proven, so said, beyond a doubt. My address is Hansonville, N. & S. R. R. Blount County, Ala.

REV. DAVID (???)

J. W. W. (???) ESQ. Then below there was

this:

It is enough to pay Union men pensions without Damd Rebels, who caused such oderous tax, with all other great calamities on the people of the Unites States of America."

The party who wrote this letter to the Pension Bureau gives his address as resident of another county, without name of post office, and the signatures to it were evidently spurious. No one would put much confidence in a reverend gentleman who would lend himself to such a sneaking way to injure a man over a hundred years old. It is difficult to believe that any minister would take such a way to defame the character of some one behind his back, even a "dam'd rebel."

It is a matter of rejoicing that this bitter sectional spirit has passed away, almost wholly.

From what could be seen in the pension office, it was clear that the authorities were not in the least influenced by this letter, and that special means had been employed to give the applicant a fair show. The evidence was not of a character that would permit

Page 350

----- Page 351

the granting of a pension. From the evidence produced the writer believed that old Peter Kuykendall was actually in the War of 1812 as he claimed, but that there was not clear proof of the same, probably owing partly to the fact of the lack of education of the old gentleman, and partly to neglect to see that proof was kept of his services. It must be remembered, however, that perhaps no soldier of the War of 1812 had any thought that he would ever have any opportunity of securing a pension for his services. It did not occur to them that it would be necessary to make proof of their service. Peter probably deserved a pension, but the Pension Office was not to be blamed for rejecting his claim.

The full names signed to the above mentioned letters are not given, since some of the family may be living and they are not responsible for over bitter prejudices of their fathers. It would do no good to bring up unpleasant things of the past among neighbors.

Below will be found the records of the Kuykendall Revolutionary soldiers of New Jersey, as furnished me by Adjutant General W. F. Sadler.

"BENJAMIN COYKENDALL was in commission as Lieutenant, Capt. Henry Snook's Company, Second Regiment, Sussex County, New Jersey, Militia, in the fall of 1775; promoted Captain, January, 1776; wounded in skirmish at Springfield, New Jersey, 1777; served several tours under Col. Aaron Hankinson, Second Regiment, Sussex County, New Jersey, Militia; as guard at Minisink and upper Delaware River; on frontier with Indians, April, 1777; served under Col. Aaron Hankinson, Second Regiment, Sussex County, New Jersey, Militia; at battle of Red Bank, New Jersey, October 22, 1777; commissioned Captain, New Jersey State Troops, and served in Brigadier General David Forman's Brigade, New Jersey Militia; took part in battle at Germantown, Pennsylvania, October 4, 1777; served in Major Samuel Meeker's Battalion, Second Regiment, Sussex County, New Jersey, Militia; in the battle of Monmouth, New Jersey, June 28, 1778; served with his company several tours of duty, under Colonel John Seward, Second Regiment, Sussex County, New Jersey, Militia; at Minisink and Upper Delaware on the frontiers in 1777-1778-1779; also Captain, company of rangers, Sussex County, New Jersey, Militia, on frontier duty; was in the service until the close of the Revolutionary War.

SAMUEL KIRKENDALL served as private, Third Battalion, Sussex County, New Jersey, Militia; commissioned Ensign, Captain Benjamin Coykendall's Company, Second Regiment, Sussex County, New Jersey, Militia; Captain, Colonel John Cleves Symmes' Regiment, Sussex County, New Jersey, Militia; Captain, Colonel Jacob Ford's Battalion, New Jersey State Troops, November, 1776; wounded through hand at Springfield, New Jersey, December 17, 1776.

SIMON KIRKENDALL was in commission as Captain, Third Battalion, Sussex County, New Jersey, Militia; wounded December 17, 1776.

Page 351

-----  
Page 352

CORNELIUS COYKENDALL served as private, Sussex County, New Jersey, Militia.  
Nothing further regarding this soldier.

SAMUEL COYKENDALL served as private, Sussex County, New Jersey, Militia.  
Possibly same as Kirkendall.

WILLIAM COYKENDALL served as private, Sussex County, New Jersey, Militia.  
Nothing further is known of this soldier.

There are two or three others of the family mentioned in the records at Trenton, N. J., in the office of the Adjutant General. These are mentioned below, but there is not a thing to show what their services were or where they were mustered in or when or where discharged. Two of these were STEPHEN KIRKENDALL, private in Sussex County, New Jersey, Militia, and ANDREW KIRKENDALL, private, Hunterdon County, New Jersey, Militia.

There are a number of places in the records of New York, and in the old archives, where Kuykendalls are mentioned as being in the Revolutionary War, and the name is spelled almost every way possible. The name of the same individual is sometimes found spelled three or four different ways. In "New York in the Revolution," on page 255, we find this: "Orange County Militia (Bounty Right), 3rd Regiment enlisted men, SALM (SOLOMON) CUYKENDALL. It will be something new to many of the descendants of Solomon Cuykendall to know that their

ancestor was a Revolutionary soldier. This Solomon was the son of Peter Kuykendall and Catherin Kittel (Solomon Jr.). The elder Solomon was too old to be a soldier at the time of the Revolutionary War.

WILLIAM CUYKENDALL, private, Pawling's Regiment, Westfall's Company.

PETER CUYKENDOLPH, private, in Klock's Regiment, Westfall's Company.

Here we have another novel way of spelling. The clerk, or whoever wrote the name of Peter Kuykendall, was probably no better speller than Klock was Colonel of the militia, and according to history, that would not be much of a recommendation for a clerk.

There were two of the Kuykendalls who served in Colonial times as volunteers in the English Army, long before the Revolution, and before there were any United States to fight for.

These were sons of Luer Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, our first American born ancestor. In the "Report of the New York State Historian," Vol. I, page 442, we have this:

"Volunteers enlisted for the expedition against Canada, July 11, 1711, from Ulster Co., JOHANNIS KUY KENDALL. Then on page 563 we find "Member of Co. of foot in Shawengunk, Ulster Co., 1715, ARIE KUYKENDAL, private, 58 in company."

I have given the spelling and capitals, just as shown in the record, which for Johannis shows the name Kuykendall divided, as if Kuy were a sort of prefix to the Kendall. There have been a few of the family that so divided the name, but there is no indication whatever that they have any particular relation to the Johannis here

Page 352

-----

Page 353

mentioned. In the case of Arie Kuykendall it is noticed that the name here has only one l in the last syllable. One might naturally ask whether the only family of the Ks that now spell the name so, those living in the upper part of South Carolina and the lower part of North Carolina, in the vicinity of King's Mountain, might be descendants of this Arie.

Some investigation has been made to ascertain what expedition was referred to, where Johannis Kuykendall is mentioned as being a volunteer "for the expedition against Canada." It seems that this expedition followed the "Queen Ann's War of 1702-1710." The expedition was to Quebec, Canada, in 1711-1713, and was known as the second intercolonial war. England sent a fleet of 15 ships of war and 40 transports under the command of Sir Hovenden Walker. At that time there was an army of men from Connecticut, New York and New Jersey, Palatin emigrants, and about 600 Iroquois assembled at Albany.

Whatever came of this Johannis we have no account, and it has been assumed generally that he was killed or died of disease in the expedition or possibly he may have continued to live but never married.

Arie, or Ary, was born 1694, and was twenty-one at the time of his enlistment.

Five years later he married Marguerite Quick and had quite a family, of whose history we know but little. We may know much of his descendants, but have not the data to enable us to differentiate them from others.

According to traditions that seem to be well founded, there were several of the Kuykendall family in New York and New Jersey, the Carolinas, Virginia and Kentucky, that were in the Revolutionary War, of whose service we have nothing whatever to show.

The list of Revolutionary soldiers as compiled by H. J. Echinrode gives the following names of Kuykendalls:

Kuykendahl, Elijah, Pitts., 9, page 258.

Kuykendal, Jacob, Pitts., 11 page 258.

Kuykendol Elisha, Pitts., 11, page 258.

Kyckendall, Moses, I. P. D., 111 D 155, page 258.

Kyckendall, Peter, I. P. D. 87, page 358.

Where Moses and Peter Kuykendall are referred to above, the capital letters I. P. have reference to what are known as "the Illinois Papers." These papers are mostly in relation to the expeditions of George Rogers Clark and Indian war in the northwest.

Those of our people from Pennsylvania, in the Revolutionary War, were as follows:

ABRAHAM KUYKENDALL, private, in Captain Zadok Wright's Company, Washington County Militia, 1782.

BENJAMIN KUYKENDALL, private, in same company, and

HENRY KUYKENDALL, drummer, in Captain Zadok Wright's Company.

These are mentioned in Pennsylvania Archives, Sixth Series, page 42, Volume II, and page 27, Vol. II, in order mentioned.

Page 353

----- Page 354

In the Archives of Pa., Series V, there is a roll of Captain Butler's Company of 3rd Regiment, September 10, 1778, and among the list is found the name of Private James Kirkendalpt, who was no doubt James Kuykendall, who lived in that region at the time. The Abraham, James, Henry and Benjamin mentioned here were possibly of the family that went from Minisink between 1743 and 1749, some of them as early as the first date and some as late as 1749, or later, and settled first in the neighborhood of Romney, Hampshire County, and scattered out later into territory from which several other counties were made.

From a list of Virginia soldiers that I found later there appear the names of Elijah Kuykendahl and Elisha Kuykendol, who were paid off at Fort Pitt. In this list the names of Moses and Peter are spelled Kyckendall. From all of which we learn that spelling in those days had no definite rules, or if there were any they were constantly broken. Spelling seems to have been a lost art, for the reports and letters of the most prominent men show as bad spelling of other words as well as of proper names, and some of the letters and reports of those times certainly would form amusing reading, if they were printed just as their authors spelled and worded them.

MOSES KUYKENDALL of Kentucky was a private in Captain Harrod's Company, 1779-1781. His company was with George Rogers Clark against the Indians over in Ohio, at and about Old Chillecothe.

MATTHEW KUYKENDALL, who was pensioned in Kentucky and lived there the latter part of his life, served in the Revolution in North and South Carolina. His services were against the Cherokee Indians and Tories, and about King's Mountain and the region of the battle of the Cowpens, as set forth in his pension record.

In the foregoing pages is comprised the larger part of all there has been found in regard to the military records of our people in the Revolutionary War. We know there were several others who did service, but cannot produce the records to show place or date of their service.

There must have been several of the family in the war in North and South Carolina. One we know, at least, was killed. The Revolutionary War records of all the west and south are very meager, and there have been a large part of the records that have been lost or destroyed, so that now it appears that the probability of ever knowing much more is exceedingly small.

Page 354

Page 355

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### EARLY MIGRATIONS AND SETTLEMENTS OF THE FAMILY

#### KUYKENDALL.

The early migrations and settlement of the Kuykendall family in America began so long ago and took place under such circumstances and conditions that no detailed account of them can be given; no separate account of the incidents that occurred, could now be expected, except in a few rare instances. If we could have a full history of those travels, with moving pictures, showing the movers, their dress, ways of travelling, equipment, vehicles and means of conveyance we should have something of surpassing interest. Those would be "travelogues" and "movies" that would thrill and excite wonder. To see them would be to turn back the scroll of American history two centuries and to reproduce scenes, events, customs, habits and modes of travel and transportation long since passed by.

In every line of research the farther back we go, the more dimly gleams the light, and the more indistinct the scenes and events appear, whether they relate to families, states or nations. When we go backward in our family history, we soon find ourselves in a twilight zone, where there are mists and obscurity. This is so much the case that we are sure to ask, "Why is it that our people have so generally lost trace of their ancestry?" Yet, when we come to think of the times, conditions and environments of our forefathers, we find there is little cause for wonder. When the family first began to swarm out from their ancient home in the valley of the Hudson and Delaware, there were practically no newspapers in all that country; at the very first there were none. There was no one to print notices of their moving away, or the coming in of settlers. No reporter came around, cager for "local items" and anxious to report when moves were made, the names of persons going, where they were going, or how long they had lived in the community, their positions in society or relation to business. In those days after a family had moved out of a

neighborhood, to some distant point, the people who remained continued to think or speak of them occasionally, but less and less frequently, and after the lapse of time they were seldom mentioned.

In old colonial and later pioneer times, when persons "sold out" their property, they frequently gave possession without leaving anything to show previous ownership. In the instances where deeds were given, they were seldom recorded, and quite commonly were ultimately lost or destroyed. When those who sold out, left, and had become settled elsewhere, it was usually in some more remote locality, and they were so busy with new duties, dangers and hardships, that all their time was taken up with their own struggles. Under these circumstances, the letters written back to people where they came from, were few and far between. There were no mail

Page 355

----- Page 356

lines and the letters written were mostly carried by persons passing through the country. There was a combination of circumstances all tending to break off communications and obliterate knowledge of family relationships.

In those days, moving great distances was such a great undertaking that we wonder why our people, after they had once got settled, made homes and were "beginning to get fixed to live," they did not remain, instead of "tearing up" and moving out to regions further away. This tendency to keep moving about from place to place, was not peculiar to the Kuykendalls, but was characteristic of the early American pioneers, for at least two or three generations. We would naturally suppose that men and women past middle life, would want to get settled down in comfortable homes, with quiet freedom from the toils and perils of frontier life. But this appears not to have been the desire of many of the "old settlers." They and their forefathers before them had been accustomed to the pioneer mode of living. A log cabin in a clearing, with a garden and corn patch, and with all out doors for hunting grounds, this was the kind of life they were used to, and what they liked. When the country settled up thickly all around them, when deer, bear and wild turkeys became scarce, many of them saw with regret the passing of the "old times" and the way they used to live. Though in those "good old times" they may have had to fight Indians, and may even have lost some of the family by the tomahawk or scalping knife, yet there was something fascinating in the old way of living that held their hearts. All the most pleasing associations of their lives were entwined with memories of pioneer environments, and when they saw the land all about them being taken up and denuded of timber, they began to feel cramped and crowded and were impelled by the love of adventure and of wild nature, to take up the axe and rifle and move on. There were many of the Kuykendalls that yielded to this impulse pushing them further on and out. The dispersion of settlement over the west began some time before the Revolutionary War, and took a wonderful impetus afterwards. It was, to a great extent, accelerated by the land craze that affected the country for many years. This was fomented and fostered by the land sharks that infested the land. Influenced by the wonderful stories told of the great western country, many of the early settlers sold out their homes and moved further out on the frontier, to discover, in many instances, that they had left better country than they had found. Many left healthful regions in Virginia, the Carolinas and parts back in the east, and moved to the malarial valleys of the Wabash and Mississippi, and paid the penalty with almost incredible suffering and misery from malarial ailments. There is no doubt that the settlement of the mosquito regions of southern Illinois, Indiana and other parts of the Mississippi valley caused the sacrifice of hundreds of thousands of lives. While the hardships arising from

Page 356

----- Page 357

Indian hostilities were very great, they were far less than those caused by the unhealthy conditions of the country. In the regions on the Wabash, near Terre Haute, where my people settled over a hundred years ago, the effects of malaria were terrible, and some of the pioneer families were almost exterminated.

The farther back we trace any family the fewer descendants are found, and generally they are less scattered over the country. In the year 1650 the whole American Kuykendall family consisted of the emigrant ancestor, his wife and infant son, Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal. Thirty years later we find this first born American ancestor had a wife and was living in the Hudson river valley near Kingston; twenty years still later they have five sons and two daughters. As we have seen, about that time, they left the Hudson river valley and went over upon the Delaware. Here they made their home for about fifty years, before there were any migrations to any great distance. The family was healthy and prolific, obeying the Scriptural injunction to "multiply and replenish the earth." Race suicide was certainly not one of the sins of the early American pioneers. Up to about the year 1740 to 1742, nearly the whole of the American Kuykendall family were to be found within a radius of seventy- five miles of what is now Port Jervis, N. Y. At this place the Neversink river empties into the Delaware. The Neversink was called by the Indians "Machackemeck," and this gave rise to the names of the "Machackemeck Settlement," "Machackemeck Church," and Machackemeck village. Here and there over the valley were scattered the homes of the oldest settlers of the country, among whom were the Kuykendalls. The little public square of Port Jervis, with monument and fountain, is only about three hundred yards from where the old house and barn of Petrus Kuykendall stood. Ten or eleven miles below, on the Jersey side of the Delaware, were the homes of a number of other Kuykendalls, Jacob, Matthew, the principal ones, were brothers of Petrus or Peter. Cornelius and Arie lived not far away in the neighborhood. From this region, embracing the country from some distance above Port Jervis and that about Sussex, N. J., and on down the Delaware, to what is now Dingman's or Dingman's Ferry, embraced the section where most of the Kuykendall descendants were found. At an early day, some had located at various places not far from the Water Gap.

From the regions described went out most of the migrations from about 1740, for over one hundred and forty years. For reasons already mentioned in this chapter, it will not be possible to note all the family movements. One of the greatest difficulties is lack of dates. Even where the date of the first settlements can be found in the county records, or records of land entries, such dates show the actual presence of the settler, but do not give the actual time of his coming into these communities. Frequently families left neighborhoods where they had been born and raised, and it was several years before they were again located permanently. In other instances the

Page 357

----- Page 358

early pioneers of our own and other families lived on lands several years before purchasing them. Quite frequently lands were not yet surveyed when they were taken up and claimed, and it was impossible to secure title to them, until after surveys were made. As to details of the early migrations very little can now be given. All of what we know of these early migrations, we get from old letters, brief notes of travels, military and other records, and an occasional old pamphlet or diary. The older members of the K family branches remember something about these things, but they are rapidly passing to the great beyond.

As has been remarked before, there has always been, in the early settlement of any new country, a sort of twilight zone, from which there comes down only dim traditions, that lack much in definiteness and certainty. Some of the migrations of our forefathers came within this period of historic uncertainty.

In nearly or quite all the earlier migrations of our fathers there were several families moved together. In many instances a few went out, looked over the country, and took up lands, and some planted gardens, then went back for their families. After getting settled, if they were pleased, their favorable reports would naturally induce others to move out and locate in the same neighborhood. In this way the settlements grew and spread out over the country.

Our Kuykendall people had a harder time pioncering in the eastern forest parts of the country than in the west. Back in the heavily timbered parts, every rod of land used for farm, garden or field, and even for building sites had to be cleared off, at the cost of much labor. After their gardens and corn patches were planted, they had to fight and watch continuously, against wild animals, birds and insects. In the far western prairies, land was found ready for the plow; but in the cold winter time, on the treeless prairies, the early settlers often wished for the trees, great logs and huge fires they used to have. Then in summer, they missed the spreading maples, oaks, sycamores and other forest trees, with their shade, moisture and coolness.

The close of the Revolutionary War gave a great impetus to emigration westward. Along about the last decade of the eighteenth and beginning of the nineteenth centuries, the roads and horse paths were lined with movers, emigrants going further west seeking new homes. There floated down the Ohio river in barges, pirogues and rafts, thousands of people from the older parts of the country. After 1812, when Generals Wayne, George Rogers Clark and General Harrison had thoroughly whipped and subdued the Indians, emigration became general. The danger of their attacks being mostly over, the emigrants did not have to keep so close together in organized bodies for protection, and they scattered out more. Travelling by water was the favorite way of moving westward, where there were water courses large enough to float boats,

Page 358

----- Page 359

and it was by far the easier way of travel. They could take along with them more of their household goods, farming implements, tools, seeds and supplies, and when they reached their destination they were better equipped for beginning life in the wilderness. While this mode of travel had its decided advantages, it was far more dangerous during the times when the Indians were hostile. Many times in those earlier days, when our forefathers were floating easily and pleasantly down the Ohio, in flat boats or on rafts, they were suddenly attacked by Indians hidden in the brush, or concealed in the tall grass or trees on the shore. Under these circumstances they were almost wholly within the power of the savages, who from their hiding places shot down those in the boats until there were few or none left. Those who escaped murder were taken captive and carried away. It was a happy day when the early pioneers were relieved of such terrible dangers and such a fate. The lower Allegheny, Monongahela, Great Kanawha, Tennessee, Wabash and other middle western rivers were used as the avenues of travel and transportation for emigrants for many years, when the country was first settling up. There are still traditions of those early days remembered by some of the older Kuykendalls west and south, and a few in New York.

America was a wonderland when the Kuykendalls first made their advent upon its shores, and for over a hundred years afterward, almost the whole expanse of country from the Atlantic to the Pacific was an unknown region. Over all the great forests, mighty rivers, lofty mountains and the great western plains, there hung a cloud of mystery. The thoughts of trappers, miners, explorers and emigrants were bristling with interrogation points. It was the quest for the unknown, the desire to explore and see for themselves the great west, that pushed the Kuykendalls and their neighbors further on and out. It was this that gave rise to expeditions sent out by the Colonial Government. In the year 1716 Governor Spottswood of Virginia made a noted expedition that reached the head waters of the Tennessee and Kentucky rivers. A report of this expedition was printed, giving glowing accounts of the country, with its beautiful dashing streams, grand mountains, fertile soil, splendid forests, its herds of buffalo, deer and elk and flocks of wild turkeys and the great abundance of fish in the rivers. Though there were no telegraphs in those days, the news soon spread, and the people of the Delaware valley, where the Kuykendalls lived, were talking of the newly explored country, out in the wilds of Western Virginia and Kentucky, the "dark and bloody land."

Earlier in this volume has been mentioned the tradition of the Kuykendalls that in very early times they sent out a company to investigate the new regions with a view to making settlements there, and that as a result there came about the first migration of the family from the Minisink regions on the Delaware to Virginia.

Page 359

-----

Page 360

I was anxious to learn if possible the exact route taken by the first families going to that country. Tradition among the Kuykendalls says the route taken was out through Pennsylvania, by way of York, across Maryland into the Shenandoah valley. This perhaps is correct. They crossed the Potomac about where Shepherdstown now is, or between there and Harper's Ferry. From there they made their way over into the Shenandoah valley, and the South

Branch of the Potomac. The old Virginia records show that there were other settlers there contemporary with the Kuykendalls, some of whom, by their names, must have been their neighbors in the old Minisink region on the Delaware. We find frequent mention in the court records and other documents, of the Deckers, Westfalls, Van Ettens, Courtright, Hornbeaks and many others who had formerly lived in Sussex county, New Jersey, and Orange county, New York. From these facts the inference is irresistible that a number of families must have gone in there about the same time, probably with the Kuykendalls.

We are left in uncertainty whether any of the Peter Kuykendall branch of the family went to Virginia or the Carolinas at the time of the migration of the families of Jacob, Cornelius and Matthew. So far as the writer has positive information, none of the living descendants of the Peter branch have any traditions or records of any such migrations. For some time after researches into the family genealogy and history had been under way, it appeared that none of them went west to Virginia at that time. Some time later and while correspondence was still being carried on, a letter was received from the county clerk of Randolph county, W. Va., in response to inquiries in regard to names of Kuykendall descendants found upon the early records of that county. Among other things the letter said:

"Beginning with 1794, on the land indices I find Jacob Coykendole, Coykindale, Coykendall; Stephen Coykendole, Coykendale; Simeon Coykindoll, Coykindoll, Curkendall. These last about 1843. I do not now know any one here by this name. There was Richard Kerkendall and James Kuykendall, about 1854. In 1797 there was a deed filed in the same office from Stephen Kykindal and wife Rachel Kykindal to Duncan McVicker."

It would seem quite probable that this last Stephen Kykindal and Stephen Coykendole were the same person.

I have not been able to make the research necessary to determine whether these Randolph county Kuykendalls came from a different branch of the family from the sons of Jacob, Cornelius and Matthew, who first settled in Hampshire county. If these Randolph county parties, whose names were mentioned in the above letter, themselves spelled their names Coykendall, the inference naturally would be that they were of the Peter Kuykendal branch. Inasmuch, however, as the name was spelled Kykindal, Coykendall and Kuykendall we are left in doubt. I have called attention to this here because a

Page 360

-----  
Page 361

thorough investigation of the matter might result in discoveries that would clear up the subject and open the way to a much better knowledge of the relationship between the Kuykendalls who first settled that part of the country, and those who went on to the Carolinas and regions farther west.

It looks at first sight to be a rather remarkable fact that our people found their way to Western Virginia, many years before any of them went to Western New York. A study of the topography of the country and of the earliest lines of travel, and the conditions existing at the time, will help to show why this was so. Large rivers, valleys and mountain ranges to a great extent, have always determined the lines of travel of people in the spread of mankind over the earth. These natural features frequently form barriers or open up avenues of travel. The first trails of the buffalo and elk mostly take the way of least resistance. The Indian followed closely upon the paths of these wild animals of the forest and plain. The first roads of the white man were made mostly along the paths of the Indians, and the later turnpike and wagon road, in most instances, followed the older trails first marked by the instinct of the buffalo. The ancient roads and lines of travel of our forefathers would form a most interesting study, and, as a matter of fact, have formed the themes of several very attractive books.

Most of our forefathers came out of the Revolutionary War poor, with very little household goods or personal property. They had not much to take with them, when they moved from one part of the country to another, and as a rule, the goods and stuff they had, would bear hard usage and did not require much care in packing. In consequence, much of the population was constantly moving about, "squatting" temporarily on lands, but not staying long enough anywhere to acquire permanent titles.

## CROSSING THE PLAINS

Of all the movements made by our Kuykendall people, none were attended with greater perils and hardships than the journey across the plains to the Pacific, during the twenty-five years from 1843 to 1868. None required a higher order of courage, more nerve and fortitude. It was a momentous journey, and had not optimism, hope and self reliance been dominant in the moral make up of our fathers the undertaking would never have been made. All who started on that journey well understood that the move would change the future destiny of every one who dared the hazardous undertaking. It required courage for a young mother to sign the deed that took the home and sheltering roof from over herself and little children and set them all out wanderers on the face of the earth, their only home for many months to be a tent or camp on the desert plains. They knew that before they could again call any place home, they must traverse two thousand miles of uninhabited waste, cross

Page 361

-----  
Page 362

dangerous rivers, rugged mountains and run the peril of being slaughtered by the merciless savages, or death from accident or disease and perhaps a grave far from home and friends. How terrible the thought was to them that their little ones might have to be buried on the sandy desert and their bodies be dug out by the prairie wolves, something that happened in hundreds of instances.

In those early days, all that great stretch of country between the Missouri river and the Pacific coast was marked on the maps as "The Great American Desert." It was a region uninhabited save by wild beasts and Indians, and was unknown except to a very few hunters, trappers and explorers. The number of persons yet living of those who "crossed the plains" in the heroic days of the "forties and fifties" is very small and is rapidly diminishing; soon all will have taken the long trail and gone on their last journey.

The writer was among those who crossed the western continent in the year 1852, and though but a lad between nine and ten years of age, recollections of that wonderful journey were so deeply graven upon his memory that they have never been erased. A full account of that eventful trip has been written, but it would be too lengthy for this volume. The year 1852 has often been called "the hard year," because of the great amount of sickness and suffering. There were other years when there were at certain points on the way great perils and tragedies, but that year there were so many emigrants on the road and conditions were so very bad that the aggregate suffering was very great.

Today the grandsons and great grandsons and daughters of those pioneers go over the same distance in four or five days, swept along in magnificent palace cars, with ease and comfort such as never entered even the dreams of our forefathers.

With the Kuykendalls the decision to go to the Pacific Coast, across the great western desert, was not arrived at suddenly, but was made after mature and thoughtful deliberation. All knew it would be a great and hazardous undertaking, but the dreadings of hardships and perils to be endured were largely obscured by visions of the beautiful country for which they were bound, and the golden opportunities and rewards for the struggles endured in reaching it.

We all were very anxious to know everything possible about the nature of the country to be passed over and all about the difficulties and dangers to be encountered. The sailor who sets the prow of his vessel to sail strange seas, wants a compass and chart to guide him on his voyage. So our people sought information to direct them. There were published those days a number of small "Guide Books," or "Guides Across the Plains," and these were eagerly sought and purchased. They were studied with great care, and became a sort of emigrant's Bible or "Pilgrim's Progress." These little books gave directions as to routes to be taken, the quantity and kind of supplies needed, the nature of country to be

travelled over and the roads and camping places; where water and grass for stock could be found, where there would be springs, creeks or rivers, fords, steep, or hard places in the way. These little books while cheap in form and cost, were a real help to the emigrants.

It was a busy time getting ready for the start. Closing out business, selling property, buying outfits; there were hundreds of little things to be looked after.

A large majority of the emigrants across the plains came with ox teams, and most of them had a cow or two in the teams, worked and driven along with the oxen. This was for two purposes; to have a little milk for small children, and to have a foundation for herds of cattle after getting through. The tax was too great, however, upon the strength of cows worked in teams, and the expectation of getting milk from them was seldom met very long after being on the road.

It is not the intention to give in this chapter a detailed account of the pilgrimage across the plains in pioneer times, but to present such a general account as will convey a definite idea of the journey. The experiences were not the same each year nor the same with all the parties who made the trip.

Different companies had different incidents and adventures, and experiences of varied character, but with all there were the same general features that gave crossing the plains a special place in the annals of the great west, as well as in the migrations of the Kuykendall family. In recording them here, the actual experiences of the families of the author's own father and uncles are given, incidents and events of which the author was a personal witness, things which he knew, saw and heard.

On the third day of April, 1852, about ten o'clock in the forenoon, in one of the streets of Monroe, Wisconsin, there stood a long row of white covered moving wagons, with four yoke of oxen to each. This was the moving outfit of what was known as the Kuykendall Company, ready to start on the journey across the plains to the Pacific Coast. All belonging to the company were Kuykendalls and relatives. There were last farewells spoken, with tears, clasped hands, embraces and fervent "God bless you's" and the start was made. The company made but a few miles the first day and then stopped to give ample time for putting up tents and getting fixed for the night. All were more or less inexperienced and did not know just what time would be required to make things comfortable for the night. Our green teamsters did not know just what kind of capers the young work oxen would cut, and they wanted daylight for extra performances they might be disposed to give.

The evening came on, all went to bed, but next morning when we arose we found about eight inches of snow on the ground, and the appearances were about the same as midwinter, except that the air was not very chilly. The wintry appearance did not dampen the enthusiasm of the travellers, for all knew that there would soon

be warm weather and summer time. There was some awkward work next morning no doubt getting the teams yoked up and hitched to the wagons, but nothing happened to hinder us from getting started in due time.

The melting snow and the rain that followed soon made the roads exceedingly muddy, and for some days progress was slow and difficult. The mud continued all out across the western Wisconsin line and into Iowa. A fourteen-months old child belonging to my Uncle George had sickened after we started, and died April 23. She was buried at Newton, Ia., then a straggling little pioneer village. The Mississippi was crossed at Dubuque, and our way was made on to near where Iowa Center now is. Here some of the party decided to stop and locate. Grandfather Stark and family were much attracted by the fine appearance of the country, and he was feeling adverse to trying the hardships

of the long journey to the Pacific Coast. One of his sons, James R. Stark, accompanied the Kuykendalls on the remaining part of the pilgrimage.

The sun was now climbing higher in the heavens, the weather was becoming warmer, travelling was easier and the men were getting used to handling their teams. All were more accustomed to travel and were beginning to feel that camp life and traveling were more natural to them.

We reached the Missouri river just opposite Omaha amid beautiful balmy May weather, and found that stream running full almost to the top of its banks. Its yellow muddy waters were seething and surging by, threatening to inundate the whole country. The banks were being undermined and caving in, toppling over trees, rocks, or whatever was found on them. We found no ferry boat to take us over, and were compelled to go down the river to Council Bluffs at Canesville. Arrived there we found a great jam of emigration on the eastern shore, awaiting their turn to be carried over. Moored by the shore there was an old side wheel steamer that had been in use, in traffic and transportation up and down the river, but now was used as a ferry boat to take over the emigrants, their stock and belongings. There was no wharf or regular landing place, and the steamer was fastened to trees on the shore and by ropes and stakes. Precarious looking gangways were thrown out, over which wagons, stock and household stuff were being passed. Burly negroes with tremendous yelling, swearing, sweating and cudgeling, were urging the terrified cattle and horses upon the boat. When everything was aboard and the steamer had been loosened from its moorings, we swung out into the muddy, swirling current and turned downward and across to the other side. The price extorted from the emigrants was ten dollars per wagon.

When we landed on the Nebraska side we were beyond all marks of settlement or civilization. Stretching away to the west there was an unbroken wilderness. Except for the roads we travelled

Page 364

----- Page 365

the country looked as it had doubtless appeared for hundreds and possibly thousands of years, in its primeval wildness.

On the shore where we drove up to the Missouri opposite Omaha, we saw the first Indians on our journey. They seemed to be very friendly, but were beggarly thieves. We gave them food to eat, but caught them stealing spoons, knives or anything they could manage to conceal. They loitered about our camps and were watching for an opportunity to buy or steal a dog, bantering the travellers with "Swap, swap dog." They seemed to have a great fondness for dog meat. In some way they obtained a black dog and I saw them take him to an oak tree not far away and tie him up to make a burnt offering to their stomachs. They soon had a fire made and the air fragrant with roasting dog.

After leaving the Missouri river, the next stream we came to was the Elkhorn, a small river, but at that time running to the top of its banks, with black muddy water, and far too deep to ford. We either had to stop and wait for the water to run down shallow enough to ford, or to devise some other way of getting across. Just about that time there was another company came up and fell in with us. We found it to be the "train" of Rev. Robert Booth, who had been across the plains before, and had designed for himself a wagon box especially for use as a boat, in such emergencies. We found Mr. Booth a genial friendly man, and we travelled along together much of the way after that, and became friends and neighbors in the Oregon country after our arrival. Mr. Booth's wagon box was used as a ferry boat, a rope was put across the stream and we soon had everything over on the other side and went on our way. The sun was getting well up in the heavens and the roads were drying up and becoming better. The country over which we were passing was mostly level, with no trees except on the water courses, which were the tributaries of the Platte, along which were a few cottonwoods and willows.

Soon after getting into Nebraska, we came into the prairie dog regions and were passing "dog towns." These queer little animals were a great curiosity to us, as they were the first we ever saw. They live in large communities or clusters that hunters, trappers and plainsmen have always called prairie dog towns. When digging their domiciles, they carry up the earth and scatter it around the top of their holes, forming a circular ridge, whose inner edge is higher and whose top slopes away from the holes, so as to carry off the water from rain or melting snow. On this little elevated ridge in fine weather, there is nearly always seen a dog or two standing bolt upright, like a sentinel on watch duty. Upon the least alarm he gives a peculiar little cry or bark, and then instantly tumbles back into the hole. These prairie dogs live in towns of many thousands, covering large tracts of ground. We never dreamed when passing along there, that some day the country would be covered

Page 365

-----

Page 366

with farms and homes, and that these little prairie dogs would become a destructive pest. The prairie dog has other dwellers in his home, who seem to have all the benefits of his labor and without paying rent, or contributing to the support of his family. These are the ugly little ground owls, found all over the great western prairies, and the rattlesnakes. We at that time understood that these all dwelt together in peace and harmony, neither disturbing the other, but we learned that the peace existing between them, was a sort of "German peace," and that the prairie dogs tolerate the snakes and owls because they can't help themselves, and that both intruders eat the young dogs, both taking them raw, and the snakes swallowing them whole.

Immense herds of buffalo were frequently seen out on the plains of Nebraska and Wyoming, grazing quietly on the prairie, or stampeded and running wildly, making a deep toned rumbling sound that could be heard a long distance. Unlucky was the traveller that happened to be in the way of a stampeded and running herd of buffalo. To try to cross their path or to stand still would mean being trampled and crushed to death. The best chance for escape was to go with the flying animals and try to gradually work off to one side and get out.

Sometimes we saw herds of the beautiful little antelopes, but generally there were but few together, and they were very timid and hard to get a shot at. The antelope is one of the most graceful of all the wild animals. Our men killed a few of them and we found them very fine meat, the best of all the wild game we came across.

The atmosphere was very clear and the sky a fine blue, when free from dust. Distances were very deceptive, appearing much shorter than they really were. Some of our people were greatly deceived by these appearances, and undertook to walk to some distant mound or bluff, which seemed to be but a short distance away. After going several miles they found they were seemingly little nearer than when they started. Travelling out on the treeless plains the matter of fuel to cook food and sometimes to warm us of evenings and mornings, became important. We soon learned to do as the Indians, trappers and hunters had done for many years. We gathered up the dried droppings of the buffalo and made fuel of them. These were called "buffalo chips." When we camped, some of the company, often the boys, took an old sack or large pail and looked about over the prairie about camp and gathered up this "Indian coal" to make fires for frying bacon, boiling coffee and baking our "flap jacks." Whatever squeamishness there may have been with the women, at first, it soon passed away and we were glad to have so good a substitute for the hickory and oak fires and the "back logs and foresticks" of our old home country.

At night our cattle were allowed to graze on the prairies, but were guarded by men who slept near them to prevent their being

stolen and driven off by prowling Indians. At first, tents were put up every night, but after a while we mostly camped out in the open, without cover, slept out under the stars or in the wagons. When evening came and supper was over, all were tired enough to go to bed, and soon were wrapped in sound sleep. The toils and exertions of the day, out in the open air, did not contribute much to hilarity of evenings, we were all glad to sleep and rest.

Travelling along up the Platte river was about the most pleasant part of the journey across the plains. The weather was generally fine and warm during the days, but the nights and mornings were cool. Going so slowly as we were compelled to go with ox teams, all had plenty of time to observe the phenomena of nature, and had we been free from apprehensions of Indian attacks, sickness or dangers and troubles ahead, this part of the journey would have been rather pleasant than otherwise. There were frequently seen away off in the distance, brown, smokestack appearing columns, standing up perpendicularly in the air.

Watching them they were perceived to be seen in motion and were growing higher and higher. If not too far away, we could see that they were rapidly revolving around. These were spiral columns of dust carried up by whirlwinds. They began at the surface of the ground, sweeping around at first in wide circles, carrying up the dust, weeds and grass, then the circles contracted to a column that went up and up, until at a distance it looked to be solid, like a great smokestack. When the force of the wind was spent, the dust and debris began to spread out and fall. Some days there were seen a large number of these, here and there over the plain. In Nebraska and Wyoming we were frequently met by Indians or passed them, companies of Sioux in Nebraska and farther on other tribes. These were going out on their hunting or trading expeditions. Their mode of travel was peculiar, particularly as to their way of carrying their baggage and household goods. Their pack ponies were generally ridden by the squaws, who carried the children in pouches or sacks made of skins, if they were too small to ride otherwise. On each side of the ponies that were ridden by the women they had tepee poles fastened, and back of the ponies' bodies on the poles, were packed all sorts of traps and bedding. The Indian women had peculiarly shaped saddles, with high horns before and behind. The men were mostly fine, portly looking fellows, dressed in variegated styles, with beaded moccasins and leggings, or fringed leggings, the upper dress being in most cases blankets, but some wore coats, pants and vests of military uniforms, with brass buttons and Indian ornaments. The thought was at once suggested that perhaps these articles had belonged to murdered soldiers, who had been stripped of their clothing. No inquiry was made about where they got their clothing, however. It was thought that it would contribute to a better state of feeling if we were not too inquisitive, and they might take a notion to want our clothing, too.

The constant grind through dust and sand in the hot sun with scant and poor feed began to tell on our teams and they did not travel with the same speed and nimbleness they did at first. It became necessary to give them more time, to make shorter drives and give time for rest and grazing. One beautiful day, while the teams were yet in pretty good condition, when travelling up the Platte valley, we came to a good patch of grass on Wood river, and decided to "lay over" and give our goods a good sunning and airing, and allow the cattle to rest and graze. The day was bright and beautiful, and rather warm. We stopped, turned the stock out to graze, took the covers off the wagons and put bedding, clothing and provisions out in the sun and air. Along about one o'clock the air was very quiet, it had been rather sultry, but there seemed to be something indefinable in the atmosphere, portending a change of weather, though the sky was still clear and not a cloud in sight. Soon a light fleecy cloud hove above the horizon and Mr. Booth remarked that he would not be surprised if there came up a thunder storm, saying at the same time, that storms came up very suddenly in that part of the country, and we had better get our wagon covers on, and the goods in as expeditiously as possible. Work was begun at once and every one worked as rapidly as possible to get the stuff piled in and fixed for rain. Following the little fleecy cloud first seen, there came up others and then "thunder caps" followed, seeming to boil up out of the western horizon. No time was lost, all worked with might and main, but before we were ready, the storm was ready to break upon us. In an amazingly short time the whole heavens were covered with dense black clouds, and ominous flashes of lightning with distant growlings of thunder proclaimed the

storm's arrival. It became suddenly almost dark as night, the lightnings flashed vivid zigzag streaks across the darkened sky, and thunders crashed so as to make the earth tremble. By this time the wind had become a hurricane, and swept the plain with amazing force and velocity, and the flood gates of the heavens appeared to have been opened. The rain came down, not in drops, but almost in sheets and streams. We were in the midst of a hurricane that swept everything before it. The wagons began to move, and fearing they would be overturned or blown away, the men rolled them together and chained the wheels fast to each other. The tents went over almost with the first blast and were flattened out, exposing the goods and utensils underneath. Everything loose went flying and whirling over the plain, out into the darkness. Our cattle, the terrified brutes, were seized with panic, stampeded and bellowing with fear were running wildly over the plain in the darkness before the wind. It seemed as if all the elements were in a fury of violence. The crashing and rolling of the thunder was terrific and sounded as if the earth would burst open. Bolts and balls of living electric fire struck the earth with appalling detonations, followed by deep toned thunder rolling over the heavens from zenith to the horizon. It was

Page 368

----- Page 369

the most appalling and grand exhibition of the power of the elements I ever witnessed. The effect upon our old, lame and stiffened cattle was magical.

Crippled, lamed steers that it had been impossible to goad into a brisk walk, were now limbered up, and under the influence of terror ran like wild zebras.

That electricity was a good medicine for stiffened up rheumatic muscles, even in cattle, had a striking demonstration that night. Along toward midnight, in the middle of this tremendous commotion of the elements, out of the confusion of warring sounds there came a voice as if one in distress, crying out, "Helloh, Hello-o-." The thought came instantly there must be something desperate that would bring a human being out that time of night, in such a fierce storm. "It must be some one in great trouble or distress."

On being asked what was the trouble, the stranger said there was a woman sick with cholera in an emigrant camp, half a mile back, and that she was about to die, and he wanted to find a doctor, if possible, to attend her. He was told we had no physician in our camp, and that the best we could do would be to give him some kind of hot drops or cholera medicine we had with us. What we had was divided with him, and he went away in the darkness and storm. We never heard of him or of the sick woman, whether she recovered or died. We had noticed that new made graves were becoming frequent by the roadside, marking the last resting place of pilgrims who had given up their lives, seeking new homes in the far west, and instead had gone to the long home from whence none ever returns.

The next morning the sun arose as bright and beautiful as if the face of nature had never been torn with a storm. The sky was beautifully blue and the air was fresh and pure, the dust all settled and there was a welcome change for the better. When we got up, our tents were flat on the ground, soaked with water. The wind had scattered pots, kettles, pans, buckets and all sorts of utensils and articles of clothing out on the plain. Some articles were found half a mile away and some were never found, and had probably been lifted and carried for miles. The cattle were found feeding quietly nearly twelve miles distant. The water of the rain was warm enough for a tub bath, and no one suffered from cold. Despite all our efforts to keep the rain out, there had been such a downpour that some of the water got into our bedding. I remember of waking in the night and finding the covers damp, but warm and steaming. The next morning when I got up and went to the camp fire, the folks said: "What is the matter that you look so red and speckled?" Why, you are all broken out." I was covered with measles, but had not an ache or pain.

A very remarkable circumstance we witnessed that morning, after the storm, was that the whole earth was literally covered with grasshoppers. Millions and millions of them were everywhere.

Page 369

----- Page 370

Every blade of grass, weed and clod was literally quivering and wiggling with them. We had noticed them the day before, but now they were like the locusts of Egypt that came upon Pharaoh in the night. We could not move without touching or stepping on them. The wagon wheels crushed them by the thousands. The same conditions were found for several miles. The wind must have lifted them from the earth somewhere in its path, and swept them along with it. We heard the next day that the camps from which the man came in the night after medical relief, was suffering from a great scourge of sickness, having smallpox, measles, cholera and Mountain fever.

We were getting farther and farther away from our old homes, but still were very far from our destination. All about us were savages ready to attack us, whenever they thought they could do so and escape punishment. Many people died, but there was no time for solemn, deliberate funerals, lingering parties or sad farewells. There were no elaborate caskets, seldom even boards to make a rude box in which to place the bodies of the dead. There were no flowers nor evergreens to place on the lonely graves. There were shallow and hastily made graves; the bodies were wrapped in sheets or blankets and put into the graves and earth shovelled in upon them. Yet there were blinding tears for the ones committed to the inhospitable earth far from home. Sobs, tears, parting and burial over they hurried on, impelled by forces more imperious than sorrow for the dead, the struggle for self preservation.

On the fourth of July, 1852, we stopped at noon, at the base of Independence Rock. No doubt some explorer or traveller had first visited the rock on that day, years before. Upon the rock we found cut the names of many earlier travellers, among which were those of Lewis and Clark, who made their world renowned trip of exploration in 1803-1807 to the Columbia river. There were a lot of young fellows who wanted to celebrate the day and occasion with a dance on the summit of the rock. They had with them an old squeaky fiddle and a tyro fiddler, who made the erstwhile catgut squall, while they went through the motions of what they called a dance, and thought they were honoring the "glorious fourth." It is over sixty-six years since that day, and I have often wondered if there are any of that party left living yet, and whether, if so, they have not told of the occasion to their grandchildren. It was not far from there that we crossed the Sweet Water river. Where we crossed it first there was, a short distance below the ford on the west side, a heavy bank of snow that had not been melted by the summer sun. We made snowballs and ate snow there in the fore part of July. As we got further along, sickness increased. There was much cholera which was regarded with peculiar horror, because of the swiftness with which it brought death to its victims. There were numerous other diseases and we saw many fresh made graves.

Page 370  
-----

Page 371

The first that we heard much about cholera and smallpox among the emigrants was when we reached the Missouri river, where there were a great many people from all parts of the states gathered together at the crossing place. Within a very few days after getting over into Nebraska we began to hear of deaths not far away from us. All along up the Platte and out into Wyoming, and farther on, it was not an uncommon thing to pass anywhere from two or three to a dozen or more fresh made graves, and sometimes people were seen stopped and digging graves or performing the last rites over the dead. Cholera appeared to be more fatal than smallpox and did its work more quickly. There were so many deaths that at one time there was quite a panicky feeling, and several companies who had lost some of their number turned and started back to where they came from. Later on in the season so-called "mountain fever" began and continued until the end of the journey. Quite a number still had the fever when they reached the Columbia river. There was a great deal of difference in the way in which the people took the trials that came upon them on the plains. We had some that bemoaned their troubles and seemed to almost curse the day they left home. The distress and nervous tension experienced showed its effects differently upon different temperaments and dispositions. Some became more thoughtful, patient and forbearing, their courage seeming to rise to meet the exigencies of the hour. Others appeared deficient in the nerve and moral fiber to carry

them through the strain. These gave way, and seemed to "lose their grip" and stamina, and some showed a decidedly "yellow streak" in their character and make up. Crossing the plains was a searching test of temper and disposition. There were some people who, back home, had been known as strict church members and deeply religious, who, when they got away out in the wilderness, far from their old environments and restraining influences, became reckless and wild, growing profane and did and said things they would not have done and said before they started. Others continued under all circumstances to exhibit the same unruffled temper and spirit and pure gold of character. My father, John Kuykendall, was one of this class. The more severe the trials and adverse the circumstances, the more he showed the sterling qualities of his character and disposition. There were some on the road that the everlasting grind, the worry and anxiety provoked into outbursts of unreasonable irritability and bad temper, but who soon righted up again and went on as before. There were all kinds of people on the road. There were those who started in as natural ruffians and sustained the character all the way through, only their rotten streaks showed more plainly. There were some who were very quarrelsome and disagreeable, so much so as to make getting along with them almost impossible.

Human nature is ever and always the same. Those elemental feelings, appetites and passions of mankind followed the travellers,

Page 371

----- Page 372

only being modified by environment and conditions. There were many single young men and girls who started with their parents on the journey over the plains. While there were no roses or lilies, and no stagings for love scenes, yet far out on the sage and sand desert, surrounded by Indians, coyotes and rattlesnakes the little love god found it possible to play upon the hearts of the young men and maidens, and many attachments were formed and led to marriages after getting through, and we knew of one or two on the way.

We travelled through the full length of Nebraska from east to west, passing into what is now Wyoming, at the extreme northwest corner of Scott's Bluff county, latitude 42ø, travelling at numerous points over the exact line of the present Union Pacific railroad. We passed Fort Laramie a little to our left, but in plain sight, and in a few miles came to the Black Hills. There had recently been Indian hostilities near here. The Black Hills are very striking in appearance. We camped one night in their midst, in a little cove or valley, by some fine springs, and near a few of the black pines of the kind that covered the tops of the abruptly rising cone like mounds. During the night there was a gentle breeze blowing that made a mournful sighing among the pine tops; and in connection with the fact that hereabouts was a noted Indian country, with recent outbreaks, gave a very lonesome, weird feeling mixed with fear.

We found at the Sweetwater river very grand and imposing scenery in places. The tremendous deep chasms and high walls, narrow cuts in the mountains through which the river seethed and dashed, all bore witness of the tremendous workings of the powers of nature, some time in the dim, distant past. At South Pass we were on the highest elevation traversed on our pilgrimage. Though the highest it was hard to realize, and it really looked to be a large sag or low place. There is a flat almost level place at Pacific Springs, where the water turns to run into the Pacific ocean at the Gulf of Mexico and mouth of the Mississippi river. From here on all waters find their way to the Pacific ocean at the mouth of the Columbia. The Pacific Springs would be interesting for the situation they occupy, if for nothing else. The scenery around, the vegetable growths, the general atmosphere create the impression or feeling that the altitude is great. We camped over night at these springs, and though it was midsummer, we found the night cool and chilly. The ground, grass and all vegetation gave indication that the snow had but recently melted off. In the morning before we left camp an incident occurred that made me remember Pacific Springs very distinctly. On our journey, a young man had, within a few days past, fallen in with us temporarily. That morning he seemed cross, crabbed, and ill natured. I believe his outbreak that morning was because he was asked to help do something about the camp. He became very angry, and raved and swore like a mad

Page 372

man. He worked himself up into a frenzy, seized his rifle and brought it down upon a tire of one of the wagons and with a tremendous blow, crushed the gunstock into fragments and bent the barrel, all the time cursing and berating everybody and everything around him. He then gathered up his few belongings and departed in a storm of wrath. We never saw him afterwards.

It has not been the intention in this account of the Kuykendalls crossing the plains, to bring up events in exact chronological order, like a diary, but to present a general description of hardships and trials endured, and some of the events as witnessed by the author. In those days among the greatest deprivations experienced was the lack of pure water. Much of the death among the cattle and horses was attributable to water strongly alkaline that was often drunk in overdoses and acted as a poison. Some of the emigrants suffered severely from this cause.

A considerable number of people died on the plains from the effects of drinking strong alkali water, and there were thousands of stock died from the same cause. It was a terrible disappointment when, after travelling all day, to find in the evening, when all were weary and nearly famished with thirst, that the water at our camping place had all dried up and there was left only a foul smelling mud hole. Such was the emigrant's experience at different times. Frequently we came to creeks, where earlier in the season, there had been water, but it was now all gone, dried up. It was a sore disappointment and very trying with little children crying for water and all the rest parched with thirst to find there was no water to be had. Under such circumstances some of the men would take a shovel and a tin cup or bucket and start up or down the bed of the water course, searching for a standing pool, or for a wet, seepy or springy place where water could be had by digging. Many times the whole company waited for hours for the men to find water. If at last it was found by digging, it ran into the hole dug so slowly that it was a trial to wait for enough for a drink, then it took a long time to get around to all the crowd, and the poor cattle got none. I remember when we were fortunate enough to get a pailful of water, how the poor dumb brutes would stretch their necks out sniffing and trying to reach it. On other occasions we came up to where there was said to be water, only to find that all that was left was a muddy, filthy, ill smelling "puddle" that stock had trampled about, stood in and befouled. Our cattle drank this filthy stuff, and even men and woman were compelled to take it at times.

Why it was I do not know, but earlier in the season, some where not far from the Black Hills region, there were certain fine looking springs, with clear, sparkling water, that our guide books told us were poisonous. It is probable the guide books were wrong, and that the water in these springs was pure and good.

Further on in the Malheur valley and along up Burnt river the water was made impure by the carcasses of dead cattle and horses.

Sometimes after we had made camp on the banks of the streams, and had been drinking the water and cooking with it, there was found a foul decaying carcass lying in the water, only a short distance above, that had been concealed by brush or had been sunken in the water. Quite likely further on above there may have been others. It was almost impossible to avoid these things. The water was befouled and air was loaded with stench from the same source. Besides all this the air was filled with strong alkaline dust, doubtless laden with germs. How any escaped seems almost a miracle. Some of the drives we had to make over burned up desert regions were peculiarly hard. One of these was the day travelled to reach Green River. We had to travel forty miles over a hot sandy desert, with no water except what we could carry with us in canteens and other small vessels, and there was none whatever for the teams. We could only go so fast; any attempt to hurry them only made things worse. It was pitiable to see the poor dumb brutes lean against their yokes and drag along, almost smothered with dust, of which they breathed in large quantities. With their tongues thrust out, panting for breath, and dripping with sweat they staggered along, and from sheer exhaustion sometimes stopped and refused to go further, or sometimes laid down in the road in the dust. Creeping along in the burning sand, in the scorching, oven-like air, we could not make much progress. After

dragging along this way all day, evening came on, finding us far from water or camping place. The water we started with in the early morning, had been doled out in small quantities and all was gone.

The children of the families were crying bitterly for a drink. Happy was it for them when they cried themselves to sleep, even if only to dream of cooling water, and waken to find all a mockery like the fabled Tantalus. I remember it all as if it had been but yesterday. At last the oxen began to step more lively and to sniff the air. The poor dumb brutes had by their keen instinct or quickened sense of smell discovered that we were nearing water. It was a wonderful relief to know that we soon should be able to quench our own thirst and that of our teams. When we drew nearer to the river, the teams crowded forward eagerly, and if they had not been restrained, would have plunged headlong over the bank into the swiftly running water, and most likely would have drowned themselves and the occupants of the wagons. By brisk cudgelling over their heads and noses they were kept back until they were unhitched from the wagons and permitted to go down to the water and drink. Forging Greene river was ticklish business and really dangerous, where we crossed it. The water was deep, the current very strong, and bottom of the stream covered with large boulders. Some of the wagon boxes were struck half way up their sides and wagons swung partly around, by the violence of the current. One wagon was washed down and team drowned the day before we crossed.

Page 374

----- Page 375

Our teams finally became so poor, weak and exhausted that the women and children had to walk to lighten the loads in the wagons. The barefooted little fellows that had to walk through the dust and hot sand and cactus during the day, thought the trials were terrible. The alkali dust caused their feet to chap and their toes underneath to crack and bleed, so that it was a real hardship. I remember very distinctly those things, for I had this very experience myself. Often those long walks were prolonged into the night, for owing to the fagged condition of the teams, we could not get to water or camping places in daylight. I remember how weary I became, and that wonderfully benumbing drowsiness that came over me, the intense desire to sleep. It seemed to me I would give the world and all its glories if I could only have a good bed; I could have dropped down in the road anywhere and fallen to sleep instantly. When at last the wagons stopped, my brother John and I tumbled into a bed of quilts under the wagon, and in a minute or two were lost to all the worries of the world. Blessed childhood sleep! how it smoothed out the wrinkles and worries of care. Those quilts had been spread down upon the branches and leaves of sagebrush so often that they were permeated with their pungent odor. Even yet, when I get a whiff of sagebrush smell, instantly there comes to mind memories of camping out on the plains, travelling along dusty roads, through sage and sand and sleeping under a wagon. Strange though it may seem, the scars and bitterness made in memory at first, now seem to have been smoothed out, and as I look back over those heroic days, it is for the most part with not unpleasant retrospections.

Sometimes while on our journey, parties went off on hunting jaunts, or undertook to go through by "short cuts," expecting to come out in the main line of travel, some miles ahead. Some of these became lost and bewildered and wandered away out in the desert, in a hot, waterless region and experienced almost indescribable sufferings. Some perished, dying the most horrible deaths with thirst under the roastings of the un pitying sun. The stories of those who found their way back, gave vivid pictures of their perils and sufferings.

There were instances where the lost ones never returned, and the finding afterwards of their bleached bones and a few articles of their personal belongings, told the story of their wretched ending. Frequently after we had travelled many hours in the heat and sand and our thirst had become almost unendurable, we came upon water that was black and bitter with alkali, so that drinking it only created a greater thirst. How often we longed for a drink from the old well, dug in the solid limestone, or the sweet, bubbling spring water back home.

All along through western Nebraska, Wyoming and the great expanse of sage and scoria, in the Snake river valley, in Southern Idaho and on down to The Dalles, Oregon, our camps were visited almost every night by coyotes, the prairie wolves of the plains. They

made the night hideous with their howlings. Just about daylight and about sunrise were their favorite times for visits, but they would come at any time of the night, especially if there happened to be any game killed and brought to camp. These animals have remarkable cunning and an extremely acute vision and sense of smell. The odor of cooking food, frying meat, or even the effluvia from the bodies of human beings or domestic animals was detected miles away, and they came from far and near to pay us their visits. These sneaking prowlers of the prairie have most of the propensities and instincts of their larger and fiercer prototypes, the great grey wolves of Russia, and the "timber wolves" found among the hills and mountains of the west.

The blazing sun beaming down upon the plains heated up the earth until it was in a quiver, like the air over a red hot stove. As we beat our way across the great waste, there were at times wonderful mirages. Looking out over the plains we saw what appeared like lakes of water, growing by timber. The appearance was that of a beautiful oasis, inviting us to rest, shade and refreshing coolness, with water to quench our thirst. The appearance was so real that at times some of our men on horseback started to the enchanted spot, only to see the whole fade like the fabric of a dream. Lake, timber and all the beautiful, tantalizing mockery was dissolved and the pitiless sun beamed down, and the earth sizzled with heat. We saw even the sage hens, with wings uplifted away from their bodies, with beaks open wide, panting and trying to cool the heat that was consuming them. Young as I was I wondered how badgers, lizards, prairie owls and smaller animals could exist out in such a waterless bake oven.

On Bear river we came to the place where the Oregon and California roads separated. The California road left the "old Oregon trail" going off to the southwest. The Kuykendalls had started for Oregon, and when we came to the junction, we had no balancing of opinions as to which road to take. Here our teams were much jaded and weakened for want of sufficient feed. We saw that just across the river there seemed to be plenty of grass and vegetation. The river was not very wide and had but little current, the folks decided that they would swim the cattle over to the other side and allow them to get a good feed of fresh grass, to put a little more vim into them. To do this would require some one or two persons to swim over and look after them and drive them back again. Two young men volunteered for this work, and after the animals were over, they undressed and swam over to look after them. They overlooked the effect of the hot sun upon the tender skin that had not been protected by clothing. The cattle were taken over safely and returned, but the young fellows who had been stalking about in the hot sun all day, looking after them, found, in the evening, their whole bodies were red as boiled lobsters, and burning as if they had been in a patch of nettles. Here at Bear

river, our emigrants found a great many service berries. All had been deprived of fresh fruits so long that they had a great hunger for acid fruits or berries. One who has never had the experience can know the intense hunger for fruits, long deprivation brings. The service berries were just about ripe and to the hungry travellers tasted fine. Quite a number ate too many, and later on, the stillness of the night, was broken at frequent intervals, by sounds as of persons vehemently calling out "New York." Our travellers were "throwing up" their berries, and some of them felt as if they would throw up their shoes. With some, the berries making their exit from those who swallowed them took both the upward and the downward route, and so business was very active in camp for a while. No one died, but some felt as if they were liable to do so, and their appetite for service berries was ruined from that time on.

At this point we were not very far south of the border of the Yellowstone Park, and in the edge of the region where, some time in the far back ages, nature has played wonderful pranks. The whole country hereabouts is covered with dark, spongy, basaltic scoria, and near where we had our camps at the "forks of the road," there were great openings among the rocks, going down no one knows how far. In my youthful curiosity, I threw stones into one or two of them to hear them go tumbling down the great fissures. No doubt some time in the past, steam, ashes, and volcanic debris had been vomited forth from these openings. Near by were hot springs, and intermittent "steamboat springs," diminutive representatives of the wonderful geysers a few miles north.

From this point on our journey was for weary stretches, over a scoria and sagebrush covered plateau for many days, and for the most part was a monotonous and fatiguing grind. The distances travelled each day grew shorter and shorter and were accompanied with increasing difficulty. Out here the writer's little sister, between three and four years old, was very sick with a burning fever and was becoming emaciated and thin. This occasioned much worry and anxiety because we were so far from help or any suitable food or medicine.

We dragged on to Fort Hall, then an old Hudson Bay trading post, that at the time appeared to be almost abandoned. There was a trader there who had a very few old rubbish-looking goods that would be of little value to any one. He appeared to be mainly interested in gathering up the worn out cattle and horses of the emigrants. The country about the fort was in many respects an improvement upon that over which we had been travelling, but it had a very forlorn look. All about there were tall weeds, rye grass and sagebrush. Here and there were piles of brush that poorly concealed slight mounds of earth, under which we were told were dead Indians. The swarms of green flies buzzing about them, and the buzzards flying about overhead in the air, gave melancholy confirmation of what we heard. We were told that some sort of pestilence had been among the Indians and had killed

Page 377

----- Page 378

a great many of them. It might have been smallpox or cholera they had taken from the emigrants. There was stillness and desolation about there that made the place seem about the most melancholy and godforsaken on earth. It was not that the country about there was so bad, but the environments, dead cattle, dead Indians, buzzards, flies and fearful stench, baking sun all made us want to get out of there as soon as possible, which we did, and moved on over sage and sand; as far as we could see there was a dreary waste. Day after day and week after week we had been plodding along without fresh meat or vegetables of any kind. One morning there rode up to our camp a company of Indians, whether friendly or hostile we did not know. We were soon assured, however, when one of them said "Salmon, swap fish," and showed us fine red sided salmon, the first we had ever seen. We were very glad to find them friendly and only wanting to trade us fish, for that was, of all others, the very thing for which we had been longing. A trade was struck up and both parties were pleased and satisfied. Never did fried fish taste so delicious before or since. We ate with a zest that mocks at indigestion.

The Indians we had purchased from were Bannocks, a brave and warlike tribe that gave the whites much trouble, both before and after that time. They had a great propensity for robbing travellers and stealing and driving off their stock.

Oxen in the teams were getting to be very footsore, their hoofs were ground down to the sensitive nerves, and it was difficult for them to travel. It was pitiful to see with what pain they made their way. Sometimes they laid down and utterly refused to go. To force them along under such circumstances was an unmerciful cruelty. We were compelled to resort to shoeing them or be left stranded out on the desert. John and George Kuykendall were both mechanics, and John soon contrived to make shoe plates of steel or iron, which were nailed on the cattle's hoofs, on each division of the hoof separately. Such relief came from this, that after that shoeing cattle became an important part of our morning and evening, and often noon time operations. It was a little difficult to find iron or steel suitable, but by watching for cast away straps from wagons or other waste scraps we managed to get enough to keep several of the oxen in the teams shod.

After we entered the Snake river valley proper, and were travelling through what is now Southern Idaho, every vestige of grass was gone. So many had passed on before that their stock had eaten off everything that could support

animal life, and our stock were famishing. It became evident that something had to be done. It was decided to cross Snake river at what was then generally called Salmon Falls, and we stopped on the river bank, about half a mile above them. The wind brought to our ears the roaring and thundering of the great cataract and reminded us of what would be the fate of any one who should be so unfortunate as to fall a prey

Page 378

----- Page 379

to its merciless dashings. We had no boat, no oars, and a ferry rope would have to be made by splicing a number of short pieces, such as could be had from the different wagons. There was no timber near along the river, and it appeared as if crossing would be next to an impossibility. The men went to work with a will that is born of desperate necessity, and soon had ropes spliced, long enough to go across the stream. A wagon box was converted into a ferry boat. It was a hard job to get the rope over, but the undertaking was successfully accomplished and we had an improvised ferry. It took some courage to make the trial trip, the frail appearance of the flimsy boat, the ferry rope and the whole outfit was far from reassuring, and it seemed to be tempting fate to venture over upon it. The first trip was made with success, then others, and soon confidence was gained and the goods were passed over more rapidly. When the household goods were over, the women gained courage to follow.

While the ferrying was going on, or about the time it was finished, another lot of men were getting the stock over. This was a big job and required good management and discretion. Mr. John Kuykendall was superintending this work.

To allow for the force of the current drifting the cattle down while swimming, they were taken up stream some considerable distance. Even with this precaution a few of them failed to get to where they could land and were carried over the falls. While aiding in getting the cattle over Mr. Kuykendall slipped from a large smooth boulder and got thoroughly wet, and continued to work on until he became cold, and in the evening was taken with a heavy chill, which proved to be the onset of mountain or typhoid fever.

While the ferrying was going on, a very sad accident occurred. Along about the noon hour or early in the afternoon, some young men and boys undertook to take the boat over to the other side, without any experienced person being along.

They got the boat too squarely across the stream, and when they struck the stiff current, nearly half way over, the force of water pushed the edge of the boat deeper into the water, which began to boil over into it, and in a moment it was flipped over, throwing all out into the river. There being no small boat to go to their assistance, all that could be done was to watch their struggles and encourage their efforts. Some who could swim, got easily to shore, some made it with difficulty, and one poor lad was carried on and down further and further. He was clear under the water for some little time, except that we could see his hand reached up, as if to guide help to him, but help was impossible, and he went over the falls. We never heard of him afterwards.

This incident caused a gloom to come over the company for the time, but the pressing demands for our thought and energies to meet present dangers and needs, soon mostly effaced the saddening effects of the accident. Once safely over, more abundant grass and better water were found. My

Page 379

----- Page 380

father was soon in the height of a burning fever and was growing worse. His little daughter was still sick, with no improvement. We now had two patients in one wagon, and conditions began to look desperate. Those were days of foreboding and weariness, and nights of painful vigils for my mother. They were times that tried our souls. The sick ones were dragged, day by day, in moving wagons, over trackless sage brush wastes. At night my father became very delirious, with low muttering wanderings, in which he seemed always to be in trouble trying to do something that he could not accomplish, or being worried with travelling difficulties. It was a dreadful nightmare condition hard to witness. Such sickness is bad enough under the most favorable surroundings, but situated as we were, was

most heart crushing. There was but little to liven the dreary grind of the seemingly endless days. Hunting sage hens, an occasional chase after coyotes or a jack rabbit, sometimes gave a little relief and change.

At the crossing of the Boise river there was an incident took place that served as a diversion. An old gentleman who came along that way, seeing some others wade the river, which was not deep, concluded to try it himself. He started in bravely enough at first, but when he got about one-third over, he stopped and stood there a moment and looking down at the swift current, no doubt took the head-swimming sensation that nearly every one has sometimes experienced when crossing over swift running water. He seemed to be paralyzed with fear and began to yell, "For God's sake, come and help me out. Help!

Help! I'm going to drown," and there he stood in water not more than knee deep, making no effort to go on out.

There was a man in the company who was an adept in vehement profanity, when occasion arose, and it did not take much of an occasion to start him. Seeing the group standing and watching the old man, this swear expert came up and opened out with his "cuss batteries," with a round of oaths that would have raised the hair of a mule. "You blankety blank old idiot, what are you standing there for?" The answer came back, "Help!

Help! I'm drowning." Then came volley after volley of cuss words, with all the variegated diction of a plainsman.

"You old dad burned fool, shut up and go ahead. Shut up that howling, quit looking down at the water and go on."

The way he rolled out the oaths would have been the envy of a pirate. The very air seemed to turn blue and smell of sulphur. The old man straightened up and began to walk on and soon reached the bank. The Bible says "There is a time for all things." Whether "cussing" was included is not recorded, but in this instance the results seem to have justified the means.

We crossed Snake river to get back on the side we had left, and came into the Owyhee and Malheur country. Back again upon the old road we found the grass all gone and matters deplorable, as to feed for stock, and almost every other way. All through that part of the country conditions were growing worse. Stock kept

Page 380

-----

Page 381

dying, literally starved to death, a process hastened by overwork and suffocating dust. Poor old faithful oxen were left exhausted and footsore to die by the wayside. By this time my father and little sister were both apparently as sick as they could be and be alive. Finally things were brought to a halt. So many cattle had died out of the teams that it was impossible to go on with all the wagons. There was nothing to do but to put together enough of the work oxen that could still travel, and make one team and put in what stuff could be gotten into one wagon, and go on the best we could. With the abandonment of wagon there had to be the leaving of household stuff. Then there were two families, two of whom were absolutely helpless at the point of death. Food, clothing, and all had to go into one wagon with the two sick ones. It was a desperately gloomy outlook. Up to this time my mother had never, to my knowledge, shown any sign of giving way to her troubles. She was a woman of remarkably optimistic, cheerful disposition. This, however, seemed to greatly oppress her, and for the first and only time she gave vent to her feelings in tears. There were by the roadside the abandoned goods, the wagon, and near by were lying down faithful old oxen, worn out and exhausted to be left. Mother sat down upon the wagon tongue and wept. It was enough to bring despair to the bravest soul. She had started out with anticipations of a new home in a beautiful country, and now with husband and little child both at death's door, and she and the other children cast adrift upon the lonely desert, seemed almost more than could be borne. Those were the times that tested the fiber of men's and women's souls. I shall never forget, while I live, those days of struggle and privation. Had we not already become somewhat inured to trial and suffering, we could never have endured what we passed through. We went on; there was nothing else to do. If this all was hard upon those who were well, what must it have been for the sick? It was fortunate that the nature of typhoid fever was to blunt and benumb the senses and bring on an apathetic stupor, which rendered those sick partly or wholly unconscious of what was going on around them. We were still far from our destination and it was getting late in the season. The days were becoming shorter and the cool nights and mornings were prophetic of coming bleak winds and snow. There often came to us the thought, "What if we should be caught out here on the bleak plains?"

Cattle had been dying at a terrible rate for many miles back. Emigrants who had gone before had many to lie down and give up the struggle. The roadside was literally strewn with them. It was frequently remarked that one could

almost travel along the road, stepping from one dead animal to another. The stench arising from these was at times almost intolerable, and we were never out of it. Animals drank at the streams and fell down and died in the water. There was hardly a stream that was not polluted in this way.

Page 381

----- Page 382

We fell further and further back in the line of emigration, because of our sick people and disabled teams.

Comparatively early on the way we saw a few abandoned wagons and many articles that emigrants had started with. A good many had attempted to take along with them a lot of stuff that was either very bulky or heavy, that after the travellers had more experience, they found a burden to carry through, and so left it. It was not so with my people, what they left was from force of circumstances. Those who left wagons because they lost their teams had to manage other ways for getting along, and some of the contrivances would have seemed to be ridiculous but for the sheer desperation of the situation. I remember seeing two men travelling along trundling a wheelbarrow, upon which they carried their travelling equipment, working by turns. Others had contrived push carts upon which they carried their outfits. Some walked carrying packs on their backs, depending upon getting food from the emigrants on the road. Slow as these means of travel were, these parties found it not difficult to keep up with the wagons. I saw instances where a poor old "rack- o'bones" horse and cow were worked together, with a harness made of ropes and strips of bed ticking of several thicknesses sewed together, and in other instances women and children rode upon a saddled cow. Conditions were too desperate for such exhibitions to excite jest or ridicule. No one paid much attention to how things looked, no matter how grotesque a thing was, if it helped to get along. Men, women and children were compelled to walk to lighten the loads of the teams.

These trying conditions bound people very closely in the ties of friendship and helpfulness. Only those who have had such experiences can know how closely people can be knit together when their souls are tried by the fires of adversity.

Perhaps upon the whole, things were at their worst with us while travelling through the western part of Snake river valley, and the Malheur and Burnt river country were worst of all. We zigzagged along up Burnt river, following the narrow strip of a valley between high and rugged mountains, crossing the river from one side to the other a great number of times. We finally came out into the Powder river valley, a little below where Baker now is. With all our difficulties and other trials our sick people were the cause of the most anxiety and worry. They were growing weaker and more reduced all the time, and it looked as if they might die any day or hour. The dust through the valley was terribly bad, almost suffocating both us and the teams. After what seemed an age, we came out into Grand Ronde valley, which under almost any other conditions would have been a fascinating country to pass over.

We found a little temporary trading shack where La Grande now is. Here we bought new potatoes and fresh beef, both of which seemed a godsend to us. The potatoes were slender, white, knotty

Page 382

----- Search Book

GenealogyLibrary.com Main Page <Picture> Page 383

things, that were called "lady fingers." If any lady ever had fingers as knotty and bumpy as the potatoes were, she must have been the victim of chronic arthritis of the hands and fingers. But the lady finger potatoes tasted delicious and we took them without quibble over their size, shape and quality. Here at the western edge of the valley, we went up into the pine timber in the edge of the Blue Mountains and camped and from here we started over on the old emigrant trail. Some of the mountains we climbed and descended were exceedingly precipitous, the road never having been worked or graded. Log chains were wrapped about the rims of the wagon wheels to "rough lock" them,

and trees were chopped down and tied to the hind axles to help hold back the wagons and keep them from running over the weakened teams. We came down into the valley on the western side of the Blue Mountains near the Umatilla Indian Agency, a few miles above where Pendleton, Oregon, now is. Here we found many Indians, and more lady finger potatoes which they were anxious to sell to us.

In some respects matters now began to look more cheerful. There was a possibility of getting to our destination without crossing any other high mountains, and the prospect of getting through seemed more hopeful. We reached The Dalles, Oregon, on the Columbia, the middle of October. By this time all thought of crossing the Cascade Mountains was given up, for any day might bring snow storms that would close the road to travel, and to be caught in the mountains with wagons and weak teams would be very perilous and foolhardy, as some of the emigrants learned to their sorrow. At that time there was at The Dalles a sort of military fort and a trading post, and mission to the Indians.

There was quite a large traffic on the Columbia, with flat barges running between the Dalles and the Cascades. Goods and household stuff shipped down on the barges were taken over a portage of about seven miles, to quiet water below the Cascades. Transportation was engaged on one of these barges for the families, and the stock was sent down the river over by a trail along shore.

Families, goods and bedding being all aboard, the barge swung out and was soon floating down the river, carried by its current. We landed about sunset on the Oregon side to remain over night. It was all Oregon then. We landed a short distance above Memaloose Island, where we camped under a grove of trees on the bank of the river. The tall firs, the weird glare of our campfires lighting up the forest, casting ghostlike shadows out into the darkness, made an indelible impression upon my memory. It was a great change in our surroundings from those of a few days ago, and would have been wonderfully appreciated but for the desperate sickness in our family. Death was imminent and sure to come in a few hours, to the sick daughter, and the father was desperately low and weak.

Mother kept her lonely vigil over the little one, assisted by kind friends, all powerless to do anything to avert the inevitable end. About midnight the little sufferer breathed her

Page 383

----- Page 384

last and her miseries were over. Next morning a rude box was made out of boards found on the boat, a grave was dug, and the little emaciated body committed to her last earthly resting place. Her only requiem was to be the eternal murmurings of the mighty Columbia and the sighings of the west winds that sweep through the mighty chasm the water has cut through the mountains.

That was a trying ordeal to my mother, but there was no time for tarrying; the boat was scheduled to go, and we were soon again floating down the current, mother looking through blinding tears, watching the receding shore and the last resting place of her dead child. We reached the Cascades and made the portage. A description of the great Indian burial place at the Cascades, the vast collection of bones of dead Indians, the Indian camps and Indians, the sunken forest we saw in the river, these and many other things would be highly interesting, but all must be passed with a mere notice. We heard legends of how the mighty Cascades were formed by the falling of a great natural bridge in the dim and misty past. But for the weariness of the journey we had just made, the sorrow for the dead, forebodings for the sick, and our suspense about the unknown future, the novelty of the country and everything about us, would have been not only a matter of great wonderment, but of pleasure also.

As it was, it all tended to attract our attention from our sorrows and hardships, and the change was a great relief.

We found below the Cascades a river steamer ready to take us and our belongings down to the mouth of the Sandy river, where we were to be put ashore. Here our team was hitched up and we drove across the timbered country to the Willamette river, opposite Portland, near the ferry, which was reached October 19, 1852. Looking across the river Portland was seen, then a little cluster of log cabins mostly, built along streets filled with stumps and logs, while tall trees stood close up all around. The air was permeated with the odor of newly cut fir timber, a pleasant reminder of mills running and something doing, of homes and civilization. The wagons stopped for Uncles George K. and James Stark to go over and purchase some needed supplies, and then we turned up the river, and that evening made camp at the edge of Milwaukie. Immense stumps were all around, trees larger than we had ever seen, shooting up to heights that to us were amazing. Brake ferns stood high all about, where they had not been broken down. The air was mild, the rocks along the river showed moss and everything betokened a change of climate. To our parched

skins, the air was soft, moist and soothing. The transition from the high sage and sand plains we had been travelling over, to the sea level almost, the soft breezes of the Pacific, the great trees, luxuriant foliage and vegetation around us, had a very enlivening influence upon us all. The sick began to recover, and the weary rested. The change was magical. We had reached the promised land, and now daily looked upon the bosom of the beautiful Willamette, of which we had talked and

Page 384

Page 385

dreamed for many months. If fate had seemed hard to us during the months past, she now showed a kinder face. The lightening of the load of suspense, the changed circumstances and surroundings all combined to make our people very cheerful. A fairly comfortable home for the winter was obtained, abundant employment at full remuneration, was easily procured for all able to work or attend to business, and so financial and other worries were relieved.

When we landed at Milwaukie we had our appetites with us in fine working order, and happily found an abundance to gratify them. We were neither troubled with insomnia nor indigestion. Whatever we may have expected of glorious fishing in the Willamette river, the realities surpassed all our dreams. Below the falls made by the mill dams at Milwaukie, salmon came up so thickly that one could put down a pole or rod, and feel the fish swimming around and bumping against it, and a man with a salmon hook could pull them out as fast as he could put the hook in and take it out almost. Men took a wagon load in a day. To us it was amazing, and the best of all was, the great red fleshed salmon were not surpassed by any fish in the world. Though fit for a king, they were so abundant and cheap that any one could have all he wanted.

We had been nearly famishing a very short time before, and now we were feasting upon the finest salmon, large potatoes of the very best flavor, with cabbage and other vegetables of every kind.

By early spring my father had fully recovered, and he and his brother had a good building contract that would take the whole summer. The families moved out to a little old log cabin not far from where they were to work. The cabin was in the fir woods, and was of the real old pioneer style, rough logs, chinked and daubed, clapboard roof, and floor of split puncheons made from a "twisting" tree, and they walloped about as we walked over them. Floor varnish or carpets would have been as much out of place as a jewel in a pig's snout.

The door had wooden hinges, with the old fashioned creak when opened. I remember well the little garden by the spring, the fir stumps in it, around which grew the "garden truck." In September all moved to Southern Oregon and located eight miles north of Roseburg. A full account of the settlement of John and George Kuykendall in the pioneer days of Southern Oregon, and of the prominent and active part they had in the building, organizing and maintaining the Umpqua Academy and their work in building up the educational, moral and industrial interests of that country would of itself form a long and interesting chapter. This is touched upon in the biographic sketch of John Kuykendall in another chapter of this volume. The story of the residence of the Kuykendalls there for more than twenty years would take more space than can be given to this chapter.

Page 385

Page 386

## CHAPTER XXIX.

Genealogy of the Kuykendall Family, in the Order of the Generations.

The baptismal and marriage registers of the Dutch Reformed Church contain the most accurate records we have of the birth of the Kuykendall family in America, for at least four generations. While these records do not show the actual date of birth of the children baptized, we know the church rules required the members to have the rite

performed within the first few months, so that the registers show the birth dates nearly enough for all practical purposes.

After the fourth or fifth generations the old church registers show fewer and fewer baptisms of the children of our forefathers. Yet we know that the actual number of births must have increased very greatly. In this chapter, where it is said a child was baptized on a certain day, we know that the record was taken from the church baptismal registers. Where a person is said to have been born on a certain date, it may be assumed generally, that the information in regard to the birth was obtained from other sources than the church registers.

At first our ancestors appear to have had more of their children baptized, while later they either became careless and negligent, in regard to this matter, or they were less favorably situated for having the ordinance administered. Both these reasons may have caused the failure.

In connection with the baptismal records there were found certain other facts noted in regard to the family. These usually related to the residence of the parents, or to how they were related to others of the family, or where they had formerly lived. These brief notes have often proved to be very valuable aids in the study of the family history. By means of the early church records, living descendants can see how far back they must trace their family lines to connect them up with those early ancestors the records of whose baptisms are found therein.

Every living Kuykendall by whatever modification of the name he is now known, will find in the old Dutch Church registers the name of his first American forefathers; if not in the fifth or fourth generation, then in the third or second. As a matter of course all have come from the first American born Kuykendall son, as there was only one son in the first family.

Upon the old register of the Reformed Dutch Church of New Amsterdam, now New York, there appears in the Dutch language the following record:

Page 386

- Page 387

Ouders	Kinders	Getuygen	(Fathers)	(Children)	(Sponsors)	1650, May 29
Jacob Luurszen	Luur	Tobias Teuniszen		Jannekin Claes.		

This is the record of the baptism of our first ancestor born in this country, Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendall. This one person constituted the whole of the first generation of the Kuykendall family in America. There is no record of any other son having been born in the family, and the father died six years later. It has been shown that this son grew up and married in the Hudson River Valley, near where the city of Kingston now is. His children formed the whole of the second generation, now to be considered.

## SECOND GENERATION.

Children of LUUR JACOBSEN VAN KUYKENDAAL (1), baptized May 29, 1650, and Grietje Artze Tack, baptized August 16, 1663.

STYNTJE (2), baptized at Kingston, N. Y., April 2, 1682, married Jurian Westvael, son of Johannes Westvael and Maritje Kool. Styntje died and Jurian married 2nd, Maritje Cuddeback, August 29, 1716.

JACOB (2), baptized at Kingston, N. Y., August 12, 1683; married 1st Adrientje Tietsoort; 2nd, Sarah Westvael, daughter of Johannes Westvael and Maritje Kool.

JOHANNES (2), baptized at Kingston, N. Y., April 20, 1685, died in infancy.

CORNELIUS (2), baptized at Kingston, May 30, 1686; married Maritje Westvael, daughter of Johannes Westvael and Maritje Kool.

JOHANNES (2), baptized at Kingston, N. Y., September 30, 1688. The first Johannes died in infancy, the second grew to manhood, enlisted July 11, 1711, for an expedition to Canada, from Ulster county, N. Y. Nothing further known of him.

MATTHEW (2), born about 1690-1692 at Raycester (Rochester), now Accord, N. Y.  
Married Jannetje Westvael, March 27, 1715, daughter of Johannes Westvael and Maritje Kool of Minisink.

ARIE (2), born at Raycester (Rochester), Ulster county, N. Y. Baptized at Kingston, June 8, 1694. Married Grietjen Kwik, who was born also at Raycester.

PIETER (2), baptized at Minisink, May 1, 1698; married Femmetje Decker, July 8, 1719, daughter of Hendrik Dekker and Antje Kwik. They lived at Minisink (Machackemeck).

ANNETJE (2), baptized at Kingston, May 19, 1700; married Roelof Brink at Kingston, September 27, 1718.

Page 387

- Page 388

ZARA (2), born at Minisink, baptized at Kingston, N. Y., June 14, 1702; married Jacob Middagh (born at Neschotah), October 18, 1724; both lived at Rochester, Ulster county, N. Y.

SYTGEN (2), born at Minisink, baptized at Kingston, N. Y., October 27, 1706.  
Married first, Ary Van Etten, May 9, 1729; second, Cornelius Kool; date not found.

### THIRD GENERATION.

Children of JACOB VAN KUYKENDAAL (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, baptized 1650; by his first wife, Adrientje Tietsoort, and second wife, Sara Westvael. Only one child by Adrientje Tietsoort.

Margariet (3), born at Minisink, baptized at Kingston, September 11, 1709.

Johannes (3), baptized at Minisink, January 19, 1714; married Lisabeth Brink.

Jacobus (3), baptized at Deerpark, August 19, 1716; married Alida Dingman.

Dinah (3), baptized at Deerpark, January 28, 1719; married John Decker.

Marretjen (3), baptized at Kingston, October 22, 1721; married Abram Kortrecht.

Benjamin (3), baptized at Kingston, September 1, 1723; married Sarah Ferree.

Christina (3), baptized at Raycester (Rochester), February 12, 1727.

Nathaniel (3), baptized at Raycester, October 6, 1728.

Children of CORNELIUS VAN KUYKENDAAL (2), baptized May 30, 1686, son of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, and wife, Maritje Westvael.

Leur (3), born at Minisink, baptized at Kingston, October 27, 1706; married Lena Consalisdruk at Kingston, May 27, 1732.

Margriete (3), baptized at Kingston, May 7, 1710; married Abraham Kortrecht.

Marretjen (3), baptized at Kingston, June 22, 1712; married Parens Davids.

Nelletjen (3), baptized at Minisink, June 8, 1715; married Jacob Bogart.

Johannes (3), baptized at Deerpark, June 5, 1717.

Abraham (3), baptized at Kingston, October 18, 1719.

Petrus (3), baptized at Minisink, July 4, 1733.

Children of MATTHEUS (MATTHEW) VAN KUYKENDAAL (2), born 1690-1692 at "Raycester," son of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, baptized May 29, 1650, and Jannetjen Westvael.

Symen (3), baptized at Kingston, N. Y., June 24, 1716.

Page 388

Page 389

Petrus (3), baptized at Deerpark, N. Y., January 28, 1719.

Jacobus (3), baptized at Kingston, N. Y., October 22, 1721.

Elizabeth (3), baptized in Raycester (Rochester), N. Y., January 16, 1726; died in infancy.

Elizabeth (3), baptized in "Raycester," N. Y., October 6, 1728.

Children of ARIE VAN KUYKENDAAL (2), baptized June 8, 1694, son of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, baptized 1650, and Grietjen Kwik, born at Raycester; married at Kingston, 1720.

Clara (3), baptized at Kingston, February 25, 1722.

Annatjen (3), baptized at Kingston, N. Y., February 16, 1724.

Johannes (3), baptized at Kingston, N. Y., July 31, 1726.

Margrita (3), baptized at Kingston, N. Y., September 7, 1735.

Children of PIETER VAN KUYKENDAAL (2), baptized May 1, 1698, son of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, baptized 1650, and wife, Femmetje Decker.

Hendrick (3), baptized at Kingston, July 10, 1720; married Elizabeth Kool, baptized October 21, 1716.

Daniel (3), baptized in Raycester, January 28, 1722; married Lisabeth Van Aaken, who was baptized September 19, 1725, daughter of Cornelis Van Aaken and Sara Westbrook.

Elizabeth (3), baptized at Kingston, January 3, 1725; married Joseph Westbroeck, of Nameneck, N. J., January 27, 1749. He was son of Dirk Westbroeck and Janneke Van Keuren.

Zalomon (3) baptized at Kingston, June 25, 1727; born at Machackemeck; married Sara Kool, November 23, 1751. She was daughter of Willem Kool and Catryntje du Bois. Zalomon owned a farm next to that of his father, Pieter Kuykendaal.

Petrus (3), born 1732; married Catherine Kettel. He inherited the farm of old Pieter Kuykendaal, his father, on present site of Port Jervis.

Martinus (3), baptized at Minisink, June 18, 1734; born at Machackemeck; married Catryntje Kool, June, 1758, who was daughter of David Cool and Eleanora Westfall. Martinus died before 1762.

Jacob (3), baptized at Deerpark, August 23, 1737; died young.

Jacob (3), baptized at Deerpark, N. Y., October 30, 1739.

Children of STYNTJE VAN KUYKENDAAL (2), baptized 1682, daughter of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, baptized 1650, and Jurian Westvael.

Johannes Westvael (3), baptized June 24, 1711.

Jacobus Westvael (3), baptized February 8, 1713.

Jacob Westvael (3), baptized at Minisink, June 8, 1715.

Page 389

- Page 390

Children of ANTJEN VAN KUYKENDAAL, baptized 1700, daughter of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, baptized 1650, and Roelof Brink.

Hendrikjen Brink (3), baptized September 27, 1719.

Margariet (3), baptized June 4, 1721.

Johannes (3), baptized February 3, 1723.

Huybert (3), baptized April 8, 1726.

Gerrit (3), baptized October 20, 1728.

Children of ZARA VAN KUYKENDAAL (2), baptized June 14, 1702, daughter of Luur Van Kuykendaal, baptized May 29, 1650, and Jacob Middagh.

Jacobus Middagh (3), baptized November 28, 1725.

Christina (3), baptized October 22, 1727.

Marretjen (3), baptized January 4, 1729.

Petrus (3), baptized February 10, 1733, in Raycester, N. Y., by Dominie Mancius.

Margrieta (3), baptized May 18, 1736, in Minisink, N. Y.

Children of SYTGEN VAN KUYKENDAAL (2), daughter of Luur Van Kuykendaal, baptized 1650, and Ary Van Etten.

Ary Van Etten (3), baptized December 7, 1729.

Elizabeth (3), baptized April 26, 1736, by Dominie Vas.

Catrina (3), baptized October 21, 173--.

Annatjen Van Etten (3), baptized July 4, 1742, by Dominie Vas.

Marriage Record.--Ary Van Etten first married Sytgen Van Kuykendaal, May 9, 1729. Ary died and Sytgen married 2nd, Cornelis Kool, the widower of Magdalen Dekker. Ary was born in "Neysviel" (Knightsfield). Sytgen was born in Minisink. At the time of their marriage both lived at "Waale-kill," Walkill.

#### FOURTH GENERATION.

Children of MARGRIET VAN KUYKENDAAL (3), daughter of Jacob Van Kuykendaal, baptized 1683, son of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, baptized 1650, and William Freer.

Benjamin Freer (4), baptized at Kingston, N. Y., February 20, 1732.

Adriantjen Freer (4), baptized at Kingston, November 11, 1733.

Jacob Freer (4), baptized June 15, 1738, at Kingston, N. Y.

Abraham Freer (4), baptized at Kingston, June 15, 1740.

William Freer and Margrieta Van Kuykendaal were married November 21, 1728. He was born at New Pals and she was born at Minisink.

Children of JOHANNES KUYKENDAAL (3), and Elizabeth Brink. He was son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Page 390

Page 391

Johannes (4), baptized August 8, 1741, at Walpack, N. J.

Henry (4), born probably 1743 or 1744.

Johannes went with his father and the family to Virginia, and they settled on the South Branch of the Potomac, six or seven miles above the present site of Romney, W. Va. No record has been found of date of Henry's birth, but the court records of Hampshire county show that he was active in business there for years. There were probably other children also.

Children of JACOBUS (3), baptized 1716, and Alida Dingman, son of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, baptized 1650.

Sara Kuykendall (4), baptized August 8, 1741.

Abram Kuykendall (4), baptized January 13, 1745.

Jacob Kuykendall (4), baptized July 12, 1747.

These all went to Virginia about 1748. James was a large land owner and prominent business man of Hampshire county, Va. The above mentioned Jacob was probably the man captured by the Indians, shortly after marrying Barbara Decker, an account of which is given elsewhere in this volume. James probably had other children than those recorded above.

Children of DINAH KUYKENDALL (3), baptized January 22, 1719, and Jan Decker, daughter of Jacob Van Kuykendaal (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Barbara (3), baptized October 19, 1743, at Walpack, N. J.

Barbara and John Decker had other children that are mentioned in old Virginia records. Jan (John) went to Virginia prior to 1749, and owned large tracts of land there on the South Branch of the Potomac.

Children of BENJAMIN KUYKENDALL (3), baptized 1723, and Sarah Ferre, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

We have nothing to show the exact date of birth of any of Benjamin Kuykendall's children. They are mentioned in his will, and come in the order following: 1, Moses; 2, Benjamin; 3, Nathaniel; 4, Mary; 5, Elizabeth; 6, Susannah; 7, Sarah; 8, Margaret; 9, Christina; 10, Rebecca; 11, Annotcky.

Benjamin lived on Peter's Creek not far from Pittsburg, Pa. He and his sons are mentioned frequently in the records of that country, also in Kentucky records at Louisville. Several of the daughters later went to Kentucky and there married. They are mentioned elsewhere in this volume also.

Children of NATHANIEL KUYKENDALL (3), baptized 1728, and wife, (???), son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal (1), baptized 1650.

Isaac (4), born July 3, 1766; married Jane Calvin.

Abraham (4), born (???), 1760 (?)

Jacob (4), born October 31, 1770; married Catherine Decker.

Sarah (4, born (???); married Adam Harness.

Page 391

Page 392

Katherine (4), born (???); married George Fisher.

Blondius (4), born (???); married Jeremiah Claypool.

The children of Nathaniel (4) were probably not born in the order their names are given. We only know the dates of birth that are shown.

Children of LIEUR KUYKENDALL (3), baptized October 27, 1706, and Lena Consalisduk. Lieur was son of Cornelius (2), baptized 1686, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Cornelius (4), baptized July 4, 1733, at Minisink, N. J.

Manuel (4), baptized May 18, 1736, at Minisink, N. J.

Rebecca (4), baptized May 18, 1736, at Minisink, N. J.

Joseph (4), baptized at Deerpark, N. Y., May 29, 1739.

Children of MARGRIET KUYKENDALL (3), born 1710, and Abraham Kortrecht, daughter of Cornelius (2), baptized 1686, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Lysabeth (4), baptized May 3, 1737.

Femmetje (4), baptized May 3, 1737.

Unnamed child, baptized September 19, 1740.

Children of MARRETJEN KUYKENDALL (3), baptized 1737, and Parens Davids, daughter of Cornelius (2), baptized 1686, son of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal (1), baptized 1650.

Johannes Davids (4), baptized May 3, 1737.

Jacobus (4), baptized May 30, 1739.

Artje (4), baptized October 17, 1743.

Abraham (4), baptized June 21, 1747.

Children of NELLETJE KUYKENDALL (3), baptized 1715, and Jacob Bogert, daughter of Cornelius (2), baptized 1686, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Abraham (4), baptized July 6, 1737.

Jesintje, baptized October 20, 1739.

Sara, baptized November 24, 1741, died young.

Jacob, baptized October 19, 1746.

Sara, baptized June 21, 1747.

Benjamin, baptized October 22, 1752.

Children of HENDRIK KUYKENDAL (3), baptized 1720, and Elizabeth Cool, son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Catryntje (4), baptized May 30, 1738.

Femmetje, baptized October 30, 1739.

Hendrikus, baptized March 7, 1742; married Stephanus Decker.

Willem, baptized December 23, 1744.

Hendrikus, baptized June 21, 1747.

Jacob, baptized October 13, 1747.

Benjamin, baptized September 27, 1749.

Page 392

Page 393

Annetje, baptized September 21, 1751.

Josias, baptized February 9, 1755.

Tjatje, baptized April 22, 1760.

It is seen that there were two Hendrick baptisms in the family of Hendrick Kuykendal (3). The second one, June 21, 1747, was a re-baptism of the same child. How this came about has been explained in an earlier chapter.

Children of PETRUS KUYKENDAL (3), born 1732, and Catherine Kettel. Descent: Son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Solomon (4), baptized at Deerpark, N. Y., October 21, 1753; married Maria Westbrook.

Elizabeth (4), baptized at Deerpark, N. Y., June 24, 1757.

Chrystintje (4), baptized at Deerpark, N. Y., August 26, 1759.

Wilhelmus (4), born April 10, 1762; married Jane Gumaer.

Martinus (4), baptized at Deerpark, N. Y., April 8, 1764; married Antje Cole.

Lea (4), baptized at Deerpark, N. Y., December 8, 1765.

Elias (4), born at Deerpark, N. Y., 1767; married Elizabeth Gumaer.

Children of DANIEL KUYKENDAAL (3), baptized 1722, and Elizabeth Van Auken, son of Pieter Kuykendal (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Petrus (4), baptized January 21, 1750.

Samuel (4), baptized June 24, 1752.

Maria (4), baptized November 3, 1754.

Catryntje (4), baptized January 27, 1759.

Femmetje (4), baptized January 8, 1764.

Elizabeth (4), baptized November 22, 1766.

All baptized at Deerpark, N. Y.

Children of MARTINUS KUYKENDAAL (3), baptized 1734, and Katryntje Kool. Descent: Son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Hermanus (3), baptized November 22, 1759, at Deerpark, N. Y.

I was not able to find any record of other children in the family of Martynus (3). He probably had others, or he may have died. There is nothing to throw light on the subject, so far as the author knows.

Children of JOHANNES KUYKENDAL (3) and Elizabeth Decker, grandson of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal (1), baptized 1650.

Catherine (4), baptized November 10, 1745.

Jacob (3), baptized August 14, 1751.

Elizabeth (3), baptized May 24, 1754. All at Deerpark.

Page 393

Page 394

There were a few baptisms found recorded in the old Deer-park Church register that could not be identified and placed genealogically, so as to show the descent of the parties baptized. Among these are the following, viz.:

Jacobus Kuikendal, son of Johannes Kuikendal and Clara Quick, baptized May 7, 1751. John Bight and his wife, Alida Dingman, were the witnesses. This was no doubt a grandson of Arie Kuykendal, whose wife was a Quick.

Daniel Kuykendal, son of Benjamin Kuikendal and Anne Jones, baptized December 17, 1769; no sponsors.

Samuel Cuykendal, son of Cornelius Cuikendal and Christina Wornes, baptized June 17, 1773; born April 2, 1772; witnesses, Samuel and Mary Wornes.

Elizabeth, daughter of Andrew Cuykendal and Margaret Tomsen.

Sarah, daughter of Andrew Cuykendal and Margaret Tomsen, both being baptized December 22, 1786; were twins.

FIFTH GENERATION.

Children of JOHANNES KUYKENDALL (4), baptized August 8, 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Peter (5), born 1775.

Daniel (5), born 1777.

John (5), born 1779.

Henry (5), born 1785.

There was at least one sister in this family, and may have been other children. These four sons are frequently referred to in this volume as "the four brothers."

Children of ABRAHAM KUYKENDALL (4), son of Nathaniel (3), son of Jacob (2), son of Luur (1).

Little is known of Abraham, except that along about 1804-5 he went to Indiana and settled a little later across the Wabash in Illinois. He had a large family, all of whom are dead, only one grandson living at this date in Enfield, Ill. There is in this volume a letter from this grandson, Perry Kuykendall.

Children of ISAAC KUYKENDALL (4), born 1766, and Jane Calvin, son of Nathaniel (3), son of Jacob (2), son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Nathaniel (5), born September 25, 1796; married Sally Abernathy.

Jacob (5), born December 22, 1799; married Fannie Cunningham.

John (5), born October 5, 1805, died young.

Luke (5), born February 18, 1808; married 1st, Elizabeth Welch; 2nd, Ann Eliza Williams.

Page 394

Page 395

William (5), born August 19, 1809; married Margaret Hines.

Sarah (5), born September 25, 1813; married Alfred Taylor.

James (5), born October 16, 1818; married Hannah Blue.

Susan (5), born February 14, 1821; married a Mr. Henshaw.

Children of HENDRICUS KUIKENDAL (4), baptized March 7, 1742, and Sarah Decker.

Descent: Son of Hendricus (3), baptized 1720, son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Cornelia (5), baptized March 25, 1764, at Deerpark, N. Y.

Moses (5), baptized May 29, 1766, at Deerpark, N. Y.

Jonathan (5), baptized May 31, 1768, at Deerpark, N. Y.

Children of WILLEM KUYKENDALL (4), baptized 1742, and Leah Decker, son of Hendricus (3), baptized 1720, son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Hendrik (5), baptized March 25, 1764.

Joseph, baptized May 29, 1766.

Emanuel, baptized May 31, 1768.

Jonathan, baptized June 22, 1783.

All were baptized at Deerpark, N. Y.

Children of SAMUEL COYKENDALL (4), baptized June 24, 1752, who first married Lydia Van Camp, and second, Sarah Compton. He was son of Daniel (3), son of Pieter (2), son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Children by first wife, Lydia Van Camp, were:

Jemima (5), born January 18, 1776.

Daniel (5), born February 6, 1778.

Anna (5), born December 7, 1780.

Gerrett (5), born April 9, 1783.

Mary (5), born September 19, 1784.

Susannah (5), born March 4, 1786.

Elizabeth Van Auken (5), born July 5, 1788.

John (5), born October 29, 1791.

Joshua (5), born October 23, 1793.

Julia (5), born March 16, 1796.

Hannah (5), born April 25, 1804.

Gabriel (5), born July 23, 1808.

Last two were children of second wife, Sarah Compton.

More is said of this family in Chapter XVI.

Children of SALOMON CUYKENDAAL (4), baptized October 21, 1753, and Maria Westbrook. Was son of Peter (3), born 1732, son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Cathrina, baptized June 22, 1783.

Femety, baptized September 26, 1784.

Henry C., baptized 1778.

Page 395

Page 396

Children of MARTINUS CUYKENDALL (4), baptized February 18, 1764; married Anne Cole. Was son of Peter (3), born 1732, and Catherine Kettel, son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Solomon (5), born December 6, 1789.

Cornelius (5), born June 24, 1791.

Leah (5), born July 5, 1793.

Elizabeth (5), born August 25, 1795.

Moses (5), born August 11, 1797.

Ezra (5), born October 30, 1799.

Peter (5), born November 17, 1801.

Wilhelmus (5), born March 5, 1804.

Levi (5), born March 7, 1806.

Elias (5), born January 3, 1808.

Catherine (5), born January 10, 1810.

Martin (5), born January 23, 1812.

John (5), born October 31, 1814.

For further account of Martin, the father of this family, see chapter on Kuykendalls in the Revolution and elsewhere in this volume.

Children of WILHELMUS KUYKENDALL (4), born April 10, 1762; and Jane Gumaer.

Descent. Son of Peter (3), born 1732, son of Pieter (2), baptized May 1, 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized May 29, 1650.

Thomas (5), born March 14, 1786.

Jacob (5), born February 20, 1788, died March 22, 1858; married Mary Terwilliger.

Caty (5), born February 11, 1788; married Abram Cuddeback.

Peter (5), born August 12, 1794, died March 28, 1874; married Deborah Coleman Van Duzer.

Huldah (5), born March 9, 1797; married Samuel Van Duzer.

Hannah (5), born March 27, 1800; married Monus Cuddeback.

Henry (5), born November 2, 1802; married Sarah Ann Cudney.

This family lived at the old Wilhelmus Kuykendall homestead at Mamakating, most of them dying in that region. There were two adopted daughters in the family besides those above: Phebe Kuykendall, born August 13, 1784, and Mary Jane Middagh, born November 2, 1812. The old farm of Wilhelmus Kuykendall is between Wurtsboro and Summitville, along the New York, O. & W. R. R.

Children of ELIAS CUYKENDALL (4), born November 15, 1767, and Elizabeth Gumaer. Elias was son of Peter (3), born 1732, son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Page 396

Page 397

Jacob (5), born February 14, 1797; married Margaret Decker, and they lived on the old Peter Kuykendal farm, at the present site of Port Jervis, N. Y.

Wilhelmus (5), born June 15, 1804.

Hannah (5), born August 13, 1807.

Hester (5), born March 11, 1810.

There were several other children in this family whose records of birth were obtained from a different source:

Huldah, born August 21, 1791.

Catherine, born December 6, 1792.

Mary, born October 12, 1794.

Jane, born December 23, 1798.

Marjory, born January 24, 1803.

These are believed to be correct.

Children of HERMANUS CUYKENDALL (4), baptized November 22, 1759, son of Peter (3), son of Pieter (2), son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Martinus, born 1785; married Margaret Van Sickle.

Peter, born 1757.

Emanuel, born May 2, 1790; married Sebrina Abers.

Elizabeth, born 1796; married (???) Finch.

Charlotte, born 1800; married (???) Decker.

In the chapter, "Kuykendalls in the Revolution," more is said of Hermanus, or Harmon, to which the reader is referred.

#### SIXTH GENERATION.

(Jacob Branch).

Children of PETER (5), born 1775, son of Johannes (4), baptized August 4, 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized January 19, 1714, son of Jacob (3), baptized August 12, 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized May 29, 1650.

Elizabeth, born (???)

William, born (???)

The names of these children without date of birth were found in the will of Peter, on file in the county court records of Vigo county, Ind., at Terre Haute.

Children of DANIEL KUYKENDALL (5), born 1777, and (???). Was a son of John (4), baptized 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Henry (6), born April 5, 1818; married Nancy Brimberry.

John (6), born (???). Died when young at about 21 years of age.

Page 397

Page 398

Elizabeth (6), no birth date; married Elias Hughes.

Fanny (6), married Benjamin Painter. Date of her birth unknown and the order of births here presented may not be correct.

For what is known of this family see Chapter IX.

Children of JOHN KUYKENDALL (5), born 1779; married 1st, Miss Van Kirk; 2nd, Mary Peary. Was a son of John (4), son of Johannes (3), son of Jacob (3), son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Children by first wife:

Washington (6), born October 16, 1811; married Nancy Forsyth Art.

Belinda (6), born January 1, 1813.

Sarah (6), born 1815.

William (6), born April 7, 1820; married Martha J. Simms.

Children by second wife, Mary Peary:

Alfred (6), born (???), 1823; married Annie Long.

Samuel (6), born January 8, 1825; married Lorna J. McMillen.

Henry (6), date of birth not known; thrown from horse and killed young.

Also Abraham and Henry, date of birth not known; both died 1849.

Children of HENRY KUYKENDALL (5), born 1785; married 1st, Mrs. McFall; 2nd, Sarah Smith. Descent, Henry Kuykendall (5), son of Johannes (3), son of Jacob (2), son of Luur (1), baptized May 29, 1650.

Mary Ann (6), born June 3, 1810; married (???) Ellison.

Children by second wife, Sarah Smith:

Daniel (6), born July 14, 1817, in Vigo county, Ind.

George (6), born September 19, 1818; married Candace Stark.

John (6), born April 14, 1820; married Malinda Stark.

Lucretia (6), born February 16, 1822; married Elisha Ping.

Mahala (6), born June 24, 1824; married James Taylor.

Ephraim and Levi (6), the date of these births was not found.

Henry (6), born April 2, 1831.

William E. (6), born December, 1833, died in infancy.

James Wesley (6), born June 14, 1836, died in Denver, Colo.

Sarah Ellen (6), born June 14, 1836, died in Sandford, Ind.

Leonard (6), born May 10, 1839.

See Chapter IX, this volume, for further history of this family.

Children of JACOB KUYKENDALL (5), born December 6, 1799, and Fannie Cunningham. He was son of Isaac (4), son

Page 398

- Page 399

of Nathaniel (3), son of Jacob (2), son of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal (1), baptized May 29, 1650.

Susan, born, date not known; married Dr. Davis.

Isaac, born, no further data at hand.

James Cunningham, born in Boone county, Mo., 1826, died at Gallatin, Mo.

Fannie, born, date not known; married Isaac Hutton.

Children of NATHANIEL KUYKENDALL (5), born September 26, 1796, and Sally Abernathy. Descent: Nathaniel (5), born 1796, son of Isaac (4), born 1766, son of Nathaniel (3), baptized 1728, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Isaac, born December 19, 1820; married Sarah Williams; 2nd, Hannah Fox.

William Abernathy, born August 27, 1822; married Jemima Fox.

James, born March 27, 1824; married Rebecca Harness.

Nancy Jane, born June 3, 1827; married Robert H. Wilson; 2nd, J. B. Gilkeson.

Harriet, born February 20, 1829; married John S. Wilson.

Sarah, born March 5, 1831; married W. R. Pugh.

Henry Clay, born October 7, 1833; married Letitia Arthur.

John C., born May 3, 1836, died 1840.

Children of LUKE KUYKENDALL (5), born February 15, 1808, who first married Elizabeth Welch; 2nd, Anna E. Williams. Line of descent: Luke (5), son of Isaac (4), born 1766, son of Nathaniel (3), baptized 1728, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Joseph, born 1843; married Mary A. Scott; lived at Petersburg, W. Va.

Eliza, born 1845, died 1847.

Luke, born April 21, 1847; married; raised a family; died 1902.

Charles Vanse, born April 2, 1851; married Miss Eliza Davis.

William Dempsey, born (date not known), lived at Armstrong, Ill.

Mollie, born (??); married (??) Switzler; lives in Portland, Ore.

Jacob, born (??); lived in Danville, Ill.

Sarah, born (??), died (??). History not known.

Fannie, date of her birth not known. She married a Dr. Scott.

Children of WILLIAM H. KUYKENDALL (5) and Margaret Hines, son of Isaac (4), baptized 1766, son of Nathaniel (3), baptized 1728, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Page 399

Page 400

William H., born August 11, 1849; married Lucia Ellis.

No record was found of any other children born to this family.

Children of JAMES KUYKENDALL (5), born September 8, 1818, who married Hannah Lawson. Line of descent: Son of Isaac (4), born 1766, son of Nathaniel (3), baptized 1728, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Frances Janes (6), born August 20, 1837, died May 14, 1839.

Isaac (6), born August 30, 1839, died 1910; married Lucy R. Davis.

Frances Blue (6), born September 15, 1841; married (??) Taylor.

James Calvin (6), born December 11, 1843, died 1846.

Michael Blue (6), born December 9, 1845; residence, Reeser's Mill, W. Va.

John William (6), born December 7, 1847, died 1851.

James Lawson (6), born October 20, 1849.

William (6), born April 26, 1852; deceased.

Thomas (6), born September 18, 1854; deceased.

Susan (6), born October 1, 1856; deceased.

Garrett (6), born March 18, 1859, died 1860.

Children of ELIZA KUYKENDALL (5), born March 10, 1802, and Luke Decker.

Descent: Eliza (5) daughter of Jacob (4), baptized 1770, son of Nathaniel (3), baptized 1728, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Sarah Decker (6), birth date not known, never married.

Anna (6), birth date not known, never married.

John (6), date of birth not known, was killed in Union Army, in Civil War.

Maria (6), married (???) McConihe, had one daughter.

Catherine (7), married George Rathbone, died at Clifton Springs, N. Y., 1906.

There were several other children that died in infancy, or in very early life.

Children of JACOB KUYKENDALL (5), son of Abraham (4), son of Nathaniel (3), baptized 1728, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Perry C. (6), date of his birth is not at hand. His father and grandfather both had large families. They all lived in Southern Illinois, near where Enfield now is. Many of their children died young, and the family became almost extinct, as to male descendants. The above named Perry C. (6) and his son Perry B. (7) represent all the living male descendants of this family.

Children of JOSEPH COYKENDALL (5), baptized May 29, 1766, and Mary Beadle.  
Descent: Son of William (4), baptized

Page 400

Page 401

1744, son of Henry (3), baptized 1720, son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

William (6), born (???)

Henry (6), born (???)

Joseph (6), born (???)

Joel (6), born (???)

Jonathan B. (6), born September 21, 1797.

Doctor (6), born (???)

Mary (6), born (???)

Cyrus (6), born 1812, died 1894.

Of this family the eldest (William) married and had a family. One daughter, Mrs. Mary C. Grayson, is still living at Glendale, Cal., in her 83rd year.

Jonathan B. had a large family of children. See seventh generation. Mary (6) married Elliott Chase, settled at Canton, Ill. Cyrus (6) had a large family.

See seventh generation.

Children of JOEL COYKENDALL (5) and Margaret Struble.

Julia Ann (6) married Marcus Bartlett and had two children, Mary and Levi, of seventh generation.

Joshua (6), married Ann Lewis, and their children were Ella (7), Emma, Fred and Frank. Of these, Emma married H. M. Kellogg and they had two children, Leigh (8), and Helen (8). Fred (7), married Delvina Fagnant; one daughter, Lillian (8), who married Frank Murphy. Frank (7), married Leah Wilson and they have a son, James (8), and daughter, Anna (8).

This family lives at Hollywood, Cal.

Mary (6), married Henry Coykendall; their history elsewhere.

Sally (6), married Met Lewis; children, Joel and Mary Ann (7).

Betsy (6), married David Finch; no further history.

Charity (6), married Benjamin Coykendall, her cousin. Their children were Amos (6), Joel, Harrison, Ira and Eliza.

John (6), married Eliza Baldwin; children, Charles and Morris.

Madison (6), married Sophia Winfield; children, Mary Ann and Winfield.

Katherine (6), married Alfred Thayer; four children.

Caroline (6), married David Lamont.

The exact line of descent of Joel Coykendall and Margaret Struble, the progenitors of the family whose genealogy has just been considered, is not known. There was an Emanuel Coykendall, born 1773, who married Mary Struble, born 1775. It is highly probable that this Emanuel and the Joel whose family has just been considered, were brothers, and that their wives,

Page 401

Page 402

Mary and Margaret Struble, were sisters. Emanuel was the progenitor of a large line of descendants, many of whom live in Western New York. Their ancestors settled a little over a century ago in Yates county, N. Y. See correspondence of E. E. Coykendall in Chapter XXV.

Children of MOSES COYKENDALL (5), baptized March 25, 1766, and Hannah Decker.  
Descent: Moses (5), Hendricus (4), Pieter (2), Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Henry (6), born October 11, 1789.

Samuel D., born September 8, 1791.

Elijah, born September 17, 1793.

Susannah, born August 6, 1795.

Mary, born June 16, 1799.

Jonathan, born October 12, 1802.

Sarah, born April 6, 1805.

Margaret, born August 28, 1807.

Julia, born November 28, 1809.

Madison, born June 8, 1812.

Harrison, born May 26, 1815.

For further data pertaining to this family see Chapter XVI.

Children of HENDRICUS CUYKENDALL (5) and Mary Dewitt. Descent: Hendricus (5), William (4), Henry (3), Pieter (2), Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Bodewin (6), born April 18, 1786.

Leah (6), born 1787; married Evert Cortright.

James Decker (6), born February 18, 1789.

John (6), born November 9, 1791.

Moses (6), born February 14, 1793.

Jacob (6), born February 12, 1795.

William (6), born May 16, 1797.

Samuel (6), born March 15, 1802.

Anne (6), born April 11, 1804.

Charity (6), born January 23, 1811.

Children of GABRIEL COYKENDALL (5), born October 20, 1814, and Harriet Ayers, 1st wife, and Sarah Compton, 2nd wife. Descent: Gabriel (5), Samuel (4), Daniel (3), Pieter (2), Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Rosetta (6), born December 8, 1831.

Ford (6), born August 7, 1833.

Sealy (6), born April 2, 1836.

Halsey (6), born March 9, 1839.

John (6), born January 2, 1842.

Chester (6), born February 5, 1845.

Theodore (6), born October 27, 1847.

Charles Edwin (6), born February 19, 1854.

Page 402

Page 403

Children of HENRY C. CUYKENDALL (5), born 1788. Descent: Son of Solomon (4) 1753, son of Peter (3), son of Pieter (2), Luur (1), baptized 1650.

His children were:

Samuel, Solomon, James, Martin, Benjamin, Mary, Eliza, Phebe and Christina.

Benjamin married Sarah Bacon; had two children, Charles Henry and Emma. For further information relating to this family see Chapter XXIV.

Children of JACOB KUYKENDALL (5), born February 12, 1788, and Mary Terwilliger. Descent: Jacob (5), baptized 1788, son of Wilhelmus (4), baptized 1762, son of Peter (3), baptized 1732, son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

William (6), died 1880, at Owego, N. Y.; Eliza (6), Jane (6), Charlotte (6), Josiah (6), Sarah (6), James (6), Severyn (6) and Mary Katherine.

Part of this branch of the family, of whom Peter (5) 1794, son of Wilhelmus, was progenitor, lived first in Ulster county, N. Y., but lived later in Sullivan county. Some of them moved to Windham, Pa., others lived near Port Jervis, N. Y.

Children of PETER KUYKENDALL (5), born August 12, 1794, died March 28, 1874, and Deborah Coleman Van Duzer, born 1799. Descent: Son of Wilhelmus (4) 1762, son of Peter (3), baptized 1732, son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Thomas born August 17, 1817, died 1851; married Ann Cornell.

Hiram, born June 10, 1818; lived at Summitville, N. Y.; married Margaret Terwilliger.

Eunice, born April 2, 1820, died October 27, 1873; married Silas Sherwood.

Elizabeth, born June 1, 1822, died 1854; unmarried.

Samuel, married Lettie Reynolds; no children.

Benjamin, born July 28, 1826; married Pamela Gardner; died October 25, 1910.

William, born November 27, 1827, died February 23, 1905; married Helen Knee.

Harmon, born January 18, 1829, died July 20, 1887, at Summitville, N. Y.

Sarah C., born November 8, 1830; married Lewis S. Russell; died March 9, 1882.

Huldah, born April 23, 1833; married George Chauncey Frisbee, born March 31, 1831.

Peter Adolph, born in 1835, died in early infancy.

Hannah Katherine, born 1839; married Dr. Hiram L. Knapp, who died October, 1878, at Windham, Pa.

Page 403

Page 404

Children of HENRY KUYKENDALL (5), born November 2, 1802, and Sarah Ann Cudney. Descent: Son of Wilhelmus (4), son of Peter (3), son of Pieter (2), son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Huldah Catherine, born, date not found, died 1904; married Winthrop Dorrance, born September 22, 1823; two children; both died young.

Jane Ann, born April 20, 1831; married Ambrose Miller; two children, Isaac, born April 6, 1853; married Fanny Taylor.

Mary Elizabeth, born 1837; married Jacob Roosa.

Rebecca Emeline, born 1841; died unmarried, August 21, 1885.

Children of JACOB CUYKENDALL (5), born February 14, 1797, and Margaret Decker.

Descent: Son of Elias (4), son of Peter (3), son of Pieter (2), son of Luur, baptized 1650. Their marriage took place at Minisink, June 17, 1820.

Jane (6), baptized July 21, 1822, born June 17, 1822.

Wilhelmus (6), born July 7, 1824, baptized August 29, 1824.

Margaret (6), born, date not found.

Isaac Decker (6), born March 2, 1828, baptized June 1, 1828.

Elizabeth (6), born March 21, 1830, baptized July 4, 1830.

Elias (6), born September 18, 1832, baptized November 18, 1832.

Levi (6), born January 5, 1835, baptized April 19, 1835.

Mary Ellen (6), born February 11, 1837, baptized September 2, 1837.

Jemima (6), born December 1, 1838, baptized July 24, 1839.

Margaret, of the above family, married James Horton, a brother of Mrs. Abigail (Horton) St. John, wife of the late Stephen St. John, of Port Jervis, N. Y.

She died at Moravia, N. Y., January, 1892. For a more complete account of some of the descendants of Elias Cuykendall, Jr., son of Jacob Cuykendall and Margaret Decker, see chapter on Cuykendalls.

Children of WILHELMUS CUYKENDALL (5), born June 13, 1805. Married 1st, Eunice Van Auken, November 22, 1827, died November 24, 1846; 2nd, married Ruth Banker, born June 23, 1819, died August, 1905. Descent: Son of Elias (4), son of Peter (3), son of Pieter (2), son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Belinda (6), born February 16, 1832, died 1912.

Franklin (6), born September 16, 1834, died 1913.

James Horton (6), born July 30, 1836, died August 17, 1880.

Elizabeth (6), born March 27, 1839, died October 3, 1860.

Monnan (6), born December 19, 1840, died December 26, 1841.

Mary Jane (6), born January 3, 1843.

Page 404

Page 405

Fidelia (6), born January 5, 1848, died March 3, 1899.

Ella Maria (6), born April 16, 1850, died 1911.

William Denton (6), born July 22, 1853.

Charles Henry (6), born October 23, 1854.

Eunice Ann, born Feb. 27, 1856.

Clara (6), born March 10, 1860, died in infancy.

Hester Terpening (6), born July 7, 1862, died January 8, 1899.

For further data relating to this family see Chapter XVI.

Children of EMANUEL COYKENDALL (5), born May 2, 1790, and Sabrina Aber.

Descent: Emanuel (5), son of Hermanus (4), son of Martin (3), son of Pieter (2), son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Marie (6), born February 27, 1809.

Martin (6), born August, 1810.

Abner A. (6), born January 12, 1813.

Melissent (6), born October 22, 1814.

Harmon (6), born July 5, 1816.

Charity (6), born October 13, 1817.

Zelotus G. (6), born June 6, 1819.

Emanuel S. (6), born April 17, 1821.

Catherine Jayne (6), born April 15, 1822.

David (6), born April 15, 1822.

Sally Ann (6), born April 5, 1825.

Daniel (6), born May 11, 1826.

John (6), born November 22, 1827.

Lewis (6), born November 9, 1831.

Alpheus B., born January 9, 1835.

#### SEVENTH GENERATION.

Children of HENRY KUYKENDALL (6), born 1818, and Nancy Brimberry. Descent: Daniel (5), born 1777, son of John (4), baptized 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

John A. (7), born January 3, 1842; married Mary A. Lee: 2nd, Tabitha E. Hopkins.

Jerusha Jane (7), born October 23, 1843; married Charles Wood; three children.

Daniel (7), born February 3, 1845, died February 15, 1862.

Leander (7), born January 3, 1847; married Mary Ann Abbott.

Henry P. (7), born January 20, 1850, died September 30, 1850.

Phebe Ellen (7), born August 20, 1852; married John Whitehead.

Nancy Ann (7), born January 20, 1854; married Henry Rice of Topeka, Kan.

Page 405

Page 406

William Rush (7), born March 21, 1856; remains single.

Joseph (7), born June 11, 1858; married Miss (???)

Effie Afton (7), born March 28, 1864, died September 23, 1867.

Henry Kuykendall and Nancy Brimberry were married April 8, 1841. Nancy Brimberry was born June 30, 1821.

Henry Kuykendall died May 28, 1902, buried in Bethel cemetery, Topeka, Kan.

Nancy Jane Kuykendall died August 8, 1895, buried in Bethel cemetery, Topeka, Kan. John Kuykendall died September 25, 1913, buried in Rosedale cemetery, Los Angeles, Cal.

Children of WILLIAM KUYKENDALL (6), born November 11, 1820, and Martha J.

Simms, born April 25, 1824. Descent: William (6), son of John (5), son of John (4), baptized 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2) baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Maurice (7), born February 28, 1844, died November 15, 1865.

John (7), born March 26, 1846; married Lucy Farr.

William (7), born November 11, 1848; married Mattie Scott.

Paulina (7), born November 9, 1850; married a man named Hixon.

Henry Clay (7), born March 7, 1853; married Sarah F. Engles.

Martha Jane (7), born July 31, 1855; married Charles Wesser.

Sarah Elizabeth (7), born July 15, 1857; married John Davis.

Mary Clotilde (7), born October 30, 1859; married John L. Thompson.

Lyman Beecher (7), born June 2, 1862; married Minnie Cooper, August, 1890.

Alzira (7), born June 30, 1864.

Minnie (7), born July 9, 1866; married John Franklin Murphy, born October 23, 1860.

Children of SAMUEL KUYKENDALL (6), born 1825, and Lorna J. McMillen. Descent: Son of John (5), born 1779, son of John (4), baptized 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), 1650.

Sarah Elizabeth (7), born August 8, 1848; married John Butler

Amanda Almeda (7), born July 11, 1850; remains single.

Mary Eleanor (7), born December 3, 1851; remains single.

Lavina Jane (7), born December 29, 1853; married Theodore Reynolds.

William Clippinger (7), born December 9, 1855; married Jenne M. Smith.  
Page 406

Page 407

Annie Celestia (7), born August 2, 1857; married Jerome Hogue.

Charles (7), born March 9, 1859, died 1863.

Lola Josephine (7), born October 7, 1860; married Thomas C. Van Osdle.

Samuel (7), born May 28, 1862, died 1892.

John Young (7), born May 23, 1864.

Richard (7), born September 16, 1865, died in infancy.

Cora Belle (7), born August 16, 1866, died 1882.

Albert (7), born April 29, 1869; married Sarah Crews.

Children of ALFRED KUYKENDALL (6), born December 20, 1823, and Anna Long.  
Descent: Son of John (5), born 1779, son of John (3), baptized 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

John (7), born September 24, 1844.

Mary (7), born May 20, 1846.

Jacob (7), born February 13, 1848.

Elizabeth (7), born April 14, 1856.

There were other children of this family that died young, not reaching maturity.

Children of GEORGE WASHINGTON KUYKENDALL (6), born 1811, and Nancy Forsyth Art. Descent: Son of John (5), born 1779, son of John (4), baptized 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

John Thomas (7), born (???), 1841; married Annie Reynolds; no children.

Mary Jane (7), born April 22, 1843; married Hiram Smith.

William Espey (7), born September 18, 1844; 1st married Susan Lankford; 2nd, Sarah E. Smith.

James McElroy (7), born April 4, 1847; married Malinda Adams.

Nancy Elizabeth (7), born August 9, 1849; married George W. Smith.

Malinda (7), born (???), died in infancy.

Henry Dean (7), born (???), died in early infancy.

Welton Modesitt (7), born June 5, 1855; married Olive Smith.

Alfred Anson (7), born October 7, 1857.

Two other children died in infancy.

Children of MARY ANN KUYKENDALL (6), born 1810, and (???) Ellison. Descent: Daughter of Henry Kuykendall (5) 1785, son of John (4), baptized 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1) baptized 1650.

Page 407

Page 408

The history of these Ellison children was not learned. They were born somewhere near Terre Haute, Ind., and some of their descendants live in that region yet.

Children of DANIEL KUYKENDALL (6), born 1817, and Virena M. Malcolm. Descent: Son of Henry (5), born 1785, son of John (4), baptized 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Sarah Ann (7), born October 29, 1839; married Thomas Mahlon Edwards.

Henry Alexander (7), born 1840; was in Union Army; died 1862.

Nancy Ellen (7), born 1842; married Charles Chadwick, 1860.

John (6), born 1843; married Fidelia Chadwick.

Mary Jane (7), born 1845; married Frederick Miller.

Melissa (7), born(???)

James (7), born(???)

These two died in infancy.

Children of DANIEL K, by 2nd wife, Mary Ann Armstrong.

Isaac (7), born (???), died in 1862.

William L. (7), born July 3, 1850; married Mary A. Chambers.

Emma (7), born 1852; married Orval Calkins.

Charles, by third wife, Anna Bailes; subsequent life not known.

Children of GEORGE KUYKENDALL (7), born 1818, and Candace Stark. Descent: Son of Henry (6), born 1785, son of John (4), baptized 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Melissa (7), born December 25, 1846, died April, 1848.

Lutitia (7), born May 9, 1848; married Rev. S. M. Woodward.

Albert (7), born May 15, 1849; married Mary Melson.

Elizabeth (7), born February 24, 1851, died April 23, 1852.

Frank (7), born April 12, 1855; no children.

William Stark (7), born January 14, 1857; married Emma Jane Ingram.

James Orvil (7), born March 14, 1858; married Melvina Noffsinger.

Libbie Olive (7), born March 18, 1862, died April 16, 1869.

Sarah Luella (7), born April 2, 1865; married Wilbur Noffsinger.

Walter Jesse (7), born February 20, 1870, died June 13, 1890, at Santa Rosa, Calif.

Children of MEHALA KUYKENDALL (6), born 1824, and James Taylor. Descent: Daughter of Henry Kuykendall (5),

Page 408

Page 409

born 1785, son of John (4), baptized 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Ellen Taylor, born about 1845, died (??).

James Taylor and wife moved to Wisconsin about 1846-8. They had one daughter, Mehala Taylor, died 1850. The daughter grew up, became a school teacher, taught in Illinois, and died many years ago.

Children of LUCRETIA KUYKENDALL (6), born February 10, 1822, and Elisha Ping, born March 13, 1819. Daughter of Henry Kuykendall (5), born 1785, son of John (4), baptized 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Sarah Elizabeth (7), born December 25, 1841, near Terre Haute, Ind.

Jemima Ann (7), born April 25, 1843, near Terre Haute, Ind.

Robert Emory (7), born January 24, 1848, Vigo county, Ind., near Terre Haute.

Frank Edwin (7), born March 9, 1856, Douglas county, Ore.

Julia Lutitia (7), born February 10, in Douglas county, Ore.

Elisha Ping died August 16, 1890; Lucretia Ping died October 10, 1863. The Ping family came to Oregon in the year 1853, crossing the plains with the Kuykendalls. Elisha Ping located in Douglas county, Ore., near the edge of Cole's Valley. In 1860 or 1861 he moved to Columbia county, Wash., and located at Dayton, where he was a pioneer settler, and where he died.

Children of JOHN KUYKENDALL (6), born April 14, 1820, and Malinda Stark.

Descent: Son of Henry (5), born 1785, son of John (4), baptized 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal (1), baptized May 29, 1650.

George Benson (7), born January 22, 1843; married Miss Eliza J. Butler.

John Wesley (7), born August 12, 1844; married 1st, Jane Farris; 2nd, Marilla Pierce.

James (7), born (???), 1847, died in infancy in Monroe, Wisconsin.

Sarah Isabel (7), born October 19, 1848; married Benjamin R. Freeland.

Emma (7), born (???), 1849, died at age of 3 years.

Charles (7), born January 10, 1853, was drowned in Thompson river, Mont.

William (7), born March 1, 1855; married Mary Ada Alysom.

Henry Clay (7), born September 30, 1856; married Nettie Thrush, September 23, 1877.

Celestia Florence (7), born May 15, 1858; married Abner Pickering.

Page 409

Page 410

Olive (7), born (???), 1860, died 1863.

Eddy Wilbur (7), born September 30, 1865; married Mrs. Belle Keyes.

Jesse Delman (7), born August 14, 1868; never married.

Children of JAMES WESLEY KUYKENDALL (6), born 1836, and Miss (???) Smith.

Descent: Son of Henry (5), born 1785, son of John (4) 1741, son of Johannes (3) baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Olive Kuykendall (7), born (???); married William Houser.

James Wesley Jr. (7), born (???); married (???)

Children of LUCRETIA KUYKENDALL (6), born 1822, and Elisha Ping. Descent: Daughter of Henry (5), born 1785, son of John (4), baptized 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Sarah Elizabeth (7), born December 25, 1841; married George W. Miller.

Jemima Ann (7), born April 25, 1843; married 1st, Barnes; 2nd, Critchfield.

Robert Emory (7), born December 25, 1848; married Margaret A. Payne.

Frank Edwin (7), born March 9, 1856; married Mary Isabel Jones.

Julia Lutitia (7), married Franklin Pierce Cartwright.

Elisha Ping died August 16, 1890; Lucretia (Kuykendall) Ping died October 10, 1863. Sarah Elizabeth Miller (7) died August 26, 1890. George Washington Miller, her husband, died Oct. 25, 1914, Jemima Ann Ping Critchfield died January 9, 1897.

Children of SARAH ELLEN KUYKENDALL (6), born 1836, and Anderson Hussong.

Descent: Daughter of Henry (5), born 1785, son of John (4), baptized 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Flora Hussong (7), born April 7, 1862; married William Todd.

Alice Hussong (7), born November 20, 1867; married Edward Piker.

Children of JAMES CUNNINGHAM KUYKENDALL (6), born 1826, and (???). Descent: Son of Jacob (5), born 1799, son of Isaac (4), born 1766, son of Nathaniel (3), baptized 1728, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

William M. (7), born June 5, 1853. See biographic sketch and more concerning the family elsewhere in this volume.

J. J. Kuykendall (7), born, date not at hand, died in St. Louis, Mo.

Page 410

Page 411

Rev. W. M. Kuykendall has two sons and two daughters. Names:

Harry L. Kuykendall (8), born (???), 1879.

Mary Stella (8), born 1882.

Herman (8), born February 20, 1891.

Myrtle S. (8), born May 20, 1894.

Children of ISAAC KUYKENDALL (6), born 1821; married 1st, Sarah Williams; 2nd, Hannah Fox. Descent: Son of Nathaniel (5), born 1796, son of Isaac (4), born 1766, son of Nathaniel (3), baptized 1728, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Gabriel Kuykendall (7), born November 30, 1869; married Mary Lamiman.

Robert Lee (7), born May 3, 1871, died May 19, 1814.

Ely Bell (7), born April 19, 1874; married Eva Munger.

Carrie Alberta (7), born April 2, 1879; married John B. Adams.

These and their descendants live mostly about Newcastle, California.

Children of WILLIAM ABERNATHY KUYKENDALL (6), born 1822, and Jemima Fox.

Descent: Son of Nathaniel (5), born 1796, son of Isaac (4), born 1766, son of Nathaniel (3), baptized 1728, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

William Vanse Kuykendall (7), born September 9, 1851, died November 14, 1869.

Annie Wilson (7), born June 30, 1855; unmarried.

Mary Hopkins (7), born July 11, 1861; married James Blackman.

David Fox (7), born November 5, 1863; married Althea Coombs.

Harry R. (7), born April 4, 1867; married Jennie McIndoe.

Lydia Williams (7), born November 6, 1869, died 1892.

George Finley (7), born April 21, 1872; married Mary Waller.

Children of JAMES KUYKENDALL (6), born 1824, and Rebecca Harness. Descent: Son of Nathaniel (5), born 1796, son of Isaac (4), born 1776, son of Nathaniel (3), baptized 1728, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

George Henry (7), born May 26, 1852; married Jane C. Gilkeson.

James William (7), born February 15, 1855; married Annie Kate Sherrard.

Sallie Katherine (7), born August 9, 1858; died March 31, 1911.

Page 411

Page 412

John Gibson (7), born September 22, 1860; married Floride Bowcock.

Rebecca Hopkins (7), born October 11, 1862; married A. D. Wood.

Edwin Hanson (7), born March 24, 1864; married Maude E. Grimm.

Children of NANCY JANE KUYKENDALL (6), born January 5, 1827, and John B. Gilkeson. Descent: Daughter of Nathaniel (5), born 1796, son of Isaac (4), born 1766, son of Nathaniel (3), baptized 1728, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Nancy Jane Kuykendall married 1st, Robert H. Wilson; 2nd, John B. Gilkeson. No children by first husband. Two children by second husband:

Harriet Elizabeth Gilkeson (7), born September 30, 1858; living at Moorefield, W. Va.

John William Gilkeson (7), born November 21, 1861, died 1917.

Children of HENRY CLAY KUYKENDALL (6), born 1833, and Letitia Arthur. Descent: Son of Nathaniel (5), son of Isaac (4), son of Nathaniel (3), son of Jacob (2), son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Carrie Belle (7), born (??); married H. G. Sherrard.

Children of JOSEPH W. KUYKENDALL (6), born 1843, and Mary Scott. Descent: Son of Luke (5), son of Isaac (4), born 1766, son of Nathaniel (3), son of Jacob (2), son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Alexander Scott (7), born August 20, 1866;

Hugh Seymour (7), born May 17, 1868, married and has two sons.

Luke (7), born April 12, 1875, died in infancy.

Children of FANNIE KUYKENDALL (6), born (???), and Dr. Scott. Descent: Daughter of Luke (5), born 1808, son of Isaac (4), born 1766, son of Nathaniel (3), baptized 1728, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Lurr (1), baptized 1650.

Vida Scott (7), born (???). No other data at hand.

Children of WILLIAM H. KUYKENDALL (6), born 1849, and Lucia Ellis. Descent: Son of William (5), son of Isaac (4), son of Nathaniel (3), baptized 1728, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Clifford Kuykendall (7), born July 24, 1876.

Charles A. (7), born August 11, 1877.

Iva Maybell (7), born July 27, 1879.

William Roy (7), born January 23, 1882.

Page 412

Page 413

Of these children, Iva Maybell married D. S. Gardner, and they have two children: Pauline Gardner (8), born August 13, 1901; Max Ellis Gardner (8), born May 26, 1903. For further history of the family see Chapter XII.

Children of CHARLES VANSE KUYKENDALL (6), born 1851, and Eliza Jane Davis. Descent: Son of Luke (5), born 1808, son of Isaac (4), born 1766, son of Nathaniel (3), baptized 1728, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650. Children of seventh generation are:

Lena M., born (???), 1876.

Estella B., born November 17, 1877.

Zillah B., born September 2, 1879.

Lawrence W., born May 25, 1881.

Kathleen, born March 21, 1883.

Jennie J., born January 15, 1885.

Nannie H., born January 14, 1888.

Mary L., born April 14, 1891.

Charles D., born November 18, 1892.

Opal E., born November 15, 1895.

Marvin G., born October 17, 1900.

For further information concerning this family see letter and biographic sketch of Charles V. Kuykendall in another chapter.

Children of LUKE KUYKENDALL (6), born 1847. Descent: Son of Luke (5), son of Isaac (4), son of Nathaniel (3), son of Jacob (2), son of Luur (1), baptized 1650. Children of seventh generation were:

Joseph A., born (??); is a physician in San Francisco, Cal.

Searl, born (??).

Luke, born (??).

There is a daughter also who married Judge White of Alaska.

Children of WILLIAM DEMPSEY KUYKENDALL (6), married first, E. J. Golliday, by whom two children were born. Line of descent: Son of Luke (5), son of Isaac (4), son of Nathaniel (3), son of Jacob (2), son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Children by first marriage:

Frank Kuykendall (7), born October (??), 1867; single; lives in Peoria, Ill.

Susan Jane (7), born (??); married Jay Freese; they have two sons; live at Ogden, Ill.

Children by second marriage are:

Jacob S. Kuykendall (7), born July 17, 1877.

Mae Adeline (7), born February 9, 1884; married Dr. G. W. Hughes; no children.

Jacob S. married Miss Dovan. They have three children: William Donaldson Kuykendall (8), born October 5, 1907;

Page 413

Page 414

Lowell (8), born December 10, 1904; Wilmuth Mae (8), born January 9, 1909.

Jacob Kuykendall (6), brother of William Dempsey, married Mary Ellen Jameson, February 22, 1867; no children. A sister of these brothers married William Fox; one daughter, Theodocia Jameson (8). She married second time to Joseph Smith, and they have three children.

Children of ISAAC KUYKENDALL (6), born 1839, and Lucy Rebecca Davis. Descent: Son of William (5), born 1811, son of Isaac (4), born 1766, son of Nathaniel (3), baptized 1728, son of Jacob, baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

James Stewart Kuykendall (7), born September 8, 1871; married Ruth Wharton.

Edgar Davis Kuykendall (7), born August 13, 1873; married May Lehman.

Isaac, Jr., Kuykendall (7), born October 5, 1875.

Samuel McCool Kuykendall (7), born September 18, 1877; married Anne De Berry.

Hannah Lawson Kuykendall (7), born October 23, 1879; is trained nurse.

Nannie Blake Kuykendall (7), born October 23, 1881.

Lucy Virginia Kuykendall (7), born November 22, 1883.

Frances Lawson Kuykendall (7), born October 26, 1885; married Charles Blue.

Children of WILLIAM KUYKENDALL (6), born 1852, and Hannah Pierce Sloane.

Descent: Son of James (5), born 1818, and Hannah Blue, son of Isaac (4), born 1766, and Jane Calvin, son of Nathaniel (3), baptized 1728, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

J. Sloane Kuykendall (7), born December 9, 1878; married Bertha Ray Williams.

Michael Blue Kuykendall (7), born November 22, 1881; married Edith Casey Pancake.

Richard S. Kuykendall (7), born October 2, 1882; married Virginia Lee Pancake.

Willie Frank Kuykendall (7), born September 16, 1889, died in infancy.

Children of THOMAS KUYKENDALL (6), born September 12, 1854, and Kate McGill, born October 15, 1858.

Descent: Son of James (5), born 1818, son of Isaac (4), born 1766, son of Nathaniel (3), baptized 1728, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

James Edward (7), born June 6, 1884.

Thomas McGill (7), born September 28, 1885, died September 3, 1886.

Mary White (7), born February 16, 1887, died 1907.

Page 414

- Page 415

William Wallace (7), born September 17, 1888.

Lucy Belle, (7), born September 13, 1891.

Helen McGill (7), born August 21, 1893.

Harry Russell (7), born April 21, 1895.

Thomas Kuykendall died March 13, 1914 Kate McGill Kuykendall, his wife, died June 30, 1902.

Children of SUSAN KUYKENDALL (6), born 1856, and William A. Guthrie. Descent: Daughter of James Kuykendall (5), born 1818, son of Isaac (4), born 1766, son of Nathaniel (3), born 1728, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Newton B. Guthrie (7), born (???)

Hannah B. (7), born (???)

William F. (7), born (???)

Elizabeth (7), born (???)

Frances (7), born (???)

Robert G. (7), born (???)

James (7), born (???)

Mary (7), born (???)

Children of MICHAEL BLUE KUYKENDALL (6), born 1845, and (???). Descent: Son of James (5), 1818, son of Isaac (4) 1766, son of Nathaniel (3), baptized 1728, son of Jacob (2) 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

William (7), born May 2, 1877.

James (7), born September 29, 1879; married Elizabeth Adams; no children.

Edwin (7), born September 29, 1881; married Anna Rinehart; one son.

Robert (7), born September 19, 1883; married Lydia Fleck; one daughter, Pauline Fleck, born February 10, 1911.

Claude (7), born October 8, 1885.

May (7), born May 6, 1887; married Vincent Cunningham.

Maude (7), born March 24, 1892.

This family's home is at Reese's Mill, W. Va.

Children of FRANCES BLUE KUYKENDALL (6), born 1841, and (???) Taylor. Descent: Daughter of James (5), son of Isaac (4) 1766, son of Nathaniel (3), baptized 1728, son of Jacob (3), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Annie L. Taylor (7), born (???)

Children of JAMES LAWSON KUYKENDALL (6), born 1849, and (???). Descent: Son of James (5), born 1818, son of Isaac (4), born 1766, son of Nathaniel (3), baptized 1728, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Susan (6), born (???)

Page 415

Page 416

Children of HENRY COYKENDALL (6), born October 11, 1789, and Mary Coykendall, daughter of Joel Coykendall, and Margaret Struble. Descent: Son of Moses (5), baptized 1766, son of Henry (4), baptized 1720, son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Julia Ann (7), married Marcus Bartlett; two children, Mary and Levi (8).

Margaret (7).

Joshua (7), married Ann Lewis.

Jefferson (7).

Jeremiah (7).

Joel (7), born December 4, 1823.

Caroline (7), married George Freeman.

John (7).

Madison (7), married Elizabeth Powers; two children. Lottie (8), and Arthur (8).

Moses (7).

Henry (7), married Miss Whitney.

Wesley (7).

For children of Joshua and Joel see eighth generation.

Children of SAMUEL DECKER COYKENDALL (6), born September 8, 1791. Descent: Son of Moses (5), son of Henry (4), son of Henry (3), son of Pieter (2), son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Ellis (7), born April 15, 1828.

Simeon (7), born November 29, 1854.

Adams (7), born July 5, 1831.

Children of ELIJAH COYKENDALL (6), born September 17, 1793, and Malinda Sheppard. Descent: Son of Moses (5), born 1766, son of Henry (4), baptized 1742, son of Henry (3), baptized 1720, son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Harrison (7), born November 11, 1827.

Hannah (7), born May 30, 1830.

George (7), born November 6, 1832.

Margaret (7), born February 16, 1835.

Samuel Decker (7), born May 28, 1837.

Martin D. (7), born September 28, 1840.

John (7), born May 19, 1843.

Children of JONATHAN (6), born October 12, 1802, and Bethea Terry. Descent: Son of Moses (5), son of Henry (4), son of Henry (3), son of Pieter (2), son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Margaret (7), born (???)

Sallie (7), born (???); married John Westfall.

Harriet (7), born (???).

For children see eighth generation.

Page 416

Page 417

Children of JONATHAN BEADLE COYKENDALL (6), born September 21, 1797, and married first, Betsy West; second, Rhoda Roberts. Descent: Son of Joseph (5), born 1766, son of William (4), baptized 1744, son of Henry (3), baptized 1720, son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Betsy (7), born (???)

Braganza (7).

Page 417

Page 418

Andrew Johnson (7), born (???)

Jonathan (7), born April 22, 1834.

Harriet (7), born November 20, 1832.

Mary (7), born (???)

John R. (7), born (???)

Horatio Green (7), born December 1, 1840.

Jonathan, of the above family, had two sons, Frank and Horatio Green. Harriet married Enoch George Green and two of their children are living, Nina H. Smith and Charles A. Green. Horatio G. (7) left two sons, Gustave Albert and Horatio Green Coykendall, who was a Major in the United States Army at the time the United States declared war against Germany. John R. Coykendall (7) resides in Oklahoma City, Okla., 413 El Reno Street.

Children of CYRUS COYKENDALL (6), born 1812, and died 1894; married (???)

Descent: Son of Joseph (5), baptized 1766, son of William (4), baptized 1744, son of Henry (3), baptized 1720, son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Mary Ann (7), born (???)

Joel Curtis (7), born (???)

Bernice (7), born (???)

John Franklin (7), born October 25, 1859.

For children see eighth generation, and for further account of this family see Chapter XVI.

For children and descendants of ELIAS C. CUYKENDALL (6), line, Jacob (5), Elias (4), Peter (3), Pieter (2), Luur (1), see Chapter XXIV.

For children and descendants of MOSES CUYKENDALL (6), born 1793, and Esther Wagner, line, Henry (5) 1764, William (4) 1744, Henry (3) 1720, Pieter (2) 1698, Luur (1) 1650, see Chapter XXIV.

Children of JOSIAH KUYKENDALL (6), born June 23, 1851, and Sarah Van Duzer.  
Descent: Son of Jacob (5) 1788, son of Wilhelmus (4) 1762, son of Peter (3), 1732, son of Pieter (2) 1698, son of Luur (1) 1650.

Lucien C. (7), born June 2, 1853; married Amelia S. Lyons.

Charles Fremont (7), born January 26, 1857; married Caroline Writer.

There were also twin brothers born that died in infancy.

Children of JAMES KUYKENDALL (6), and Mary Terwilliger. James died about 1874; killed by a runaway team.  
Descent: Son of Jacob (5) 1788, son of Wilhelmus (4), son of

Page 418

Page 419

Peter (3) 1732, son of Pieter (2) 1698, son of Luur (1) baptize?? 1650.

George (8), born at date not known. There were other children.

Children of CHARLOTTE KUYKENDALL (6) and Isaa?? Van Duzer. Descent: Daughter of Jacob (5) 1788, son of Wil?? helmus (4) 1762, son of Peter (3) 1732, son of Pieter (2) 1698,?? son of Luur (1) 1650.

Jacob Van Duzer (7), born (???)

Harvey (7), born (???)

Clay (7), born (???)

Marie (7), born (???); married a man named Balche.

Anna Augusta (7), born (???)

Children of JANE KUYKENDALL (6), and Harvey Whit?? lock. Descent: Daughter of Jacob (5) 1788, son of Wilhelmus (4) 1762, son of Peter (3) 1732, son of Pieter (2) 1698, son of Luur (1) 1650.

Newton Whitlock (7), born (???)

Harmon Whitlock (7), born (???)

Erwin D. (7), born (???). Address has been formerly 1338 Beet Avenue, St. Louis, Mo.

Children of SARAH KUYKENDALL (6), and Nathan Topping. Descent: Daughter of Jacob (5) 1788, son of Wilhelmus (4) 1762, son of Peter (3) 1732, son of Pieter (2) 1698, son of Luur (1) 1650.

Estella Topping (7), born (???); married (???) Arnold; have resided at Monroe City, Mo.

Children of MARY KUYKENDALL (6), and Ambrose Davenport. Descent; Daughter of Jacob (5) 1788, son of Wilhelmus (4) 1762, son of Peter (3) 1732, son of Pieter (2) 1698, son of Luur (1) 1698.

One son, George Davenport (7), born (???). No history.

Children of ELIZA KUYKENDALL (6) and Elijah Loder. Descent: Daughter of Jacob Kuykendall (5) 1788, son of Wilhelmus (4) 1762, son of Peter (3) 1732, son of Pieter (2) 1698, son of Luur (1) 1650.

William Loder (7) born (??); deceased.

Sarah Loder (7), born (??); single; Middletown, N. Y.

Lester T. Loder (7), lives at Middletown, N. Y.

Lottie Loder (7), married (??) Benton; residence, Denver, Colo.

Children of WILLIAM KUYKENDALL (6), born September 2, 1813, and Mary Terwilliger. Descent: Son of Jacob (5) 1788, son of Wilhelmus (4) 1762, son of Peter (3) 1732, son of Pieter (2) 1698, son of Luur (1) 1650.

Page 419

Page 420

Hattie Kuykendall (7), born (??); married (??) Decker.

Mary Kuykendall (7), born (??); married (??) Ripley. These live at Owego, N. Y.

Children of SETH KUYKENDALL (6) and (??). Descent: Son of Jacob 1788, son of Wilhelmus 1762, son of Peter (3) 1732, son of Pieter (2) 1698, son of Luur (1) 1650.

Ella Kuykendall, (7), born (??), died 1870.

Emma (7), born (??); married William Scott.

Annie and Addie, twins (7), born (??); Addie married twice; first, (??) Farnum; second, (??) Cox.

Children of THOMAS KUYKENDALL (6), born August 17, 1817, and Ann Eliza Cornell. Descent: Son of Peter (5), baptized 1794, and Deborah C. Van Duzer, son of Wilhelmus (4), born 1762, son of Peter (3), born 1732, son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Mary Deborah (7), born (??); married Daniel Lent.

William Henry (7), born 1839; married Mary Eliza Lorimer.

Eliza (7), born (??); married (??) Billings.

Sarah (7), born (??); married Joseph Kyle; no children.

Children of EUNICE KUYKENDALL (6) and Silas Sherwood. Descent: Daughter of Peter (5) 1794, son of Wilhelmus (4), baptized 1762, son of Peter (3), born 1732, son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

James Oliver (7), born (date not found); married Alice Jordan of Wurtsboro, N. Y., lived at Nichols, N. Y., at time of death.

Casper (7), lived at Nichols, N. Y., and died there; dates of birth and death unknown.

Children of HIRAM KUYKENDALL (6), born June 10, 1818, and Margaret Terwilliger. Descent: Son of Peter (5), born 1794, son of Wilhelmus (4), baptized 1762, son of Peter (3), born 1732, son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Naomi Stanton (7), born April 11, 1848; married William Jordon Reynolds at Mamakating, now Summitville, N. Y.

Peter (7), born October 12, 1849, died 1897 at Mamakating, N. Y.; no children.

Adee Van Duzer (7), born November 8, 1851, died 1906; married Katherine H. Daily; lived at Clifton Park, N. Y.

Sarah Deborah (7), born July 2, 1853; married Moses Jordan. Mrs. Jordan and two children live at Boston, Mass.

Huldah Jane (7), born June 4, 1855; married George W. Boyce.

Alvin Thomas (7), born December 15, 1856; married Catherine J. Anderson.

Page 420

Page 421

Henry Olin (7), born March 2, 1859; married Rachel Terwilliger.

Minnie (7), born February 28, 1861; married Charles Irwin.

Willie and Hattie (7), born 1862 and 1864, died in infancy.

Emma (7), born September 1, 1865; married Daniel B. Adams.

George (7), born February 20, 1868, died in infancy.

Children of BENJAMIN KUYKENDALL (6) and Pamela Gardner; both lived and died at Towanda, Pa., and are buried there. Descent: Son of Peter (5), born 1794, son of Wilhelmus (4), baptized 1762, son of Peter (3), born 1732, son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Thomas (7), born February 18, 1854, died March 28, 1864, at Windham, Pa.

Annie (7), born March 26, 1856, at Windham, Pa.; married John H. Dean.

Deborah C. (7), born January 6, 1861; married George A. Dayton; residence, Towanda, Pa.

Benjamin Jr. (7), born September 7, 1865; married Louise Porter; is lawyer.

Paul (7), born December 7, 1868; married Charlotte Celestia McCraney.

Frances Elizabeth (7), born January 28, 1871; married Benson Landon.

Children of WILLIAM KUYKENDALL (6), born November 18, 1827, and Helen Knee. Descent: Son of Peter (5), born 1794, son of Wilhelmus (4), baptized 1762, son of Peter (3), born 1732, son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Thomas Kuykendall (7), born January 1, 1854, died March 1, 1854.

Samuel H. Kuykendall (7), born July 5, 1855, died March 3, 1908; married Arietta Rogers, 1878.

Porter Kuykendall (7), born November 23, 1857; married Sarah E. McLaury; they reside at Windham, Pa.

Lewis Kuykendall (7), born June 9, 1859, died 1864.

Helen Kuykendall (7), born May 20, 1862, died September 13, 1864.

Theodore Kuykendall (7), born June 7, 1860; married Julia D. Dawes, 1879; they reside at Candor, N. Y.

Katherine Kuykendall (7), born December 16, 1864, died December 2, 1908; married Dee Wickham, 1881.

Minnie Kuykendall (7), born April 17, 1868; married Dr. Oscar Bowman; they reside at Horseheads, N. Y.

William Kuykendall (7), born October 16, 1866; no further data.

Page 421

Page 422

Children of SARAH C. KUYKENDALL (6), born November 8, 1830, and Lewis S. Russell. Descent: Daughter of Peter (5), born 1794, son of Wilhelmus (4), baptized 1762, son of Peter (3), born 1732, son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

George Russell (7), born February 2, 1856; married Nellie Angel.

Ella D. (7), born July 8, 1869; married Harry D. Billings; they live at Tukhannock, Pa. The Angel family live at Towanda, Pa.

Children of HANNAH CATHERINE KUYKENDALL (6), born 1839, and Hiram L. Knapp. Descent: Daughter of Peter (5), born 1794, son of Wilhelmus (4), baptized 1762, son of Peter (3), born 1732, son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Hiram L. Knapp (7), born August, 1867, at Windham, Pa.; married Minnie Cargill, December 4, 1889; physician; the family live at Newark Valley, N. Y.

Katherine Knapp (7), born October 4, 1869, at Windham, Pa.; married Dr. H. Z. Frisbie, June 1, 1893, who was born June 30, 1867. They live at Elkland, Pa.

Page 422

Page 423

Frederick Knapp (7), born June 3, 1874, at Windham, Pa.; married Mrs. Carrie Dorrance, who has two children, George and Susan Dorrance. They reside at Elkland, Pa.

Children of HULDAH KUYKENDALL (6), born April 23, 1833, and George Chauncey Frisbie, born March 31, 1831. Descent: Daughter of Peter Kuykendall (5), born 1794, son of Wilhelmus (4), born 1762, son of Peter (3), born 1732, son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Frederick Van Duzer (7), born July 13, 1856; married Josephine Dimmock, first wife, who had four children; 2nd wife, Jane Landon Monsell, who had five children. He is a Presbyterian minister.

Hector Humphreys (7), born January 25, 1858, at Orwell, Pa.,; married Harriet Reynolds, June 28, 1894, daughter of William Jordan Reynolds. Their residence is at Roscoe, N. Y. They have no children.

George McClellan (7), born August 10, 1861, at Orwell, Pa.; married Ella Alma Dark, December 9, 1885; born November 12, 1864, at New London, Canada. They live at Kingman, Kan.

Frank Coleman (7), born March 17, 1863, at Orwell, Pa.; married Elizabeth Ferris, born December 19, 1864, at Batavia, Ill. They reside at Sheepshead Bay, N. Y.

Sarah Virginia (7), born September 22, 1865, died December 31, 1906; married Horace M. Jordan. They lived at Washington, D. C.

Hanson Chauncey (7), died in infancy.

William Kuykendall (7), born November 23, 1871, at Orwell, Pa.; married Clara Arnold; residence, Orwell, Pa.

Benjamin Llewellyn (7), born July 20, 1873, at Orwell, Pa.; married Margaret Ballard, September 8, 1904; no children.

#### EIGHTH GENERATION.

Children of JOHN A. KUYKENDALL (7), born 1842, and Mary Anna Lee. Descent: Son of Henry (6), born 1818, son of Daniel (5), born 1777, son of John (4), baptized 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Maude (8), born (??); married Edward Thomas.

Edna (8), born (??); married (??) Mitchell.

Nellie (8), born (??); married (??) Meister.

Henry (8), born (??); died young.

Children of LEANDER KUYKENDALL (7), born January 3, 1847, and Mary Ann Abbott. Descent: Son of Henry (6), born 1818, son of Daniel (5), born 1777, son of John (4), baptized 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Page 423

Page 424

Gertrude (8), born (??).

Edith (8), born (??).

Arthur (8), born (??).

Arle (8), born (??).

Edwina (8), born (??).

This family live near San Diego, Cal., postoffice address, National City, P. O. Box 127.

Children of JERUSHA JANE KUYKENDALL (7), and Charles Wood. Descent: Daughter of Henry Kuykendall (6), born 1818, son of Daniel (5), born 1777, son of John (4), baptized 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Virginia Wood (8), born (???)

Henry (8), born (???)

Marcellus (8), born (???)

Children of NANCY ANN KUYKENDALL (7), born 1854, and Henry Rice. Descent: Daughter of Henry (6) 1818, son of Daniel (5), born 1777, son of John (4), son of Johannes (3), son of Jacob (2), son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Eugene (8), born (???)

Children of PHEBE ELLEN KUYKENDALL (7), born 1852, and John Whitehead.

Descent: Daughter of Henry Kuykendall (6), son of Daniel (5), son of John (4), son of Johannes (3), son of Jacob (2), son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Hester Whitehead (8), born (???)

Mabel (8), born (???)

John (8), born (???)

Children of JOSEPH KUYKENDALL (7), born 1858, and (???)

Descent: Son of Henry (6), born 1818, son of Daniel (5), born 1777, son of John (4), baptized 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Irene Kuykendall (8), born (???)

Hazel (8), born (???)

Mabel (8), born (???)

Children of WELTON MODESETT KUYKENDALL, born 1855, and Olive Smith. Son of Washington Kuykendall (6) 1811, son of John (5) 1779, son of John (4) 1741, son of Johannes (3) 1714, son of Jacob (2) 1683, son of Luur (1) 1650. Welton Modesett Kuykendall died July 20, 1918.

Bessie Estella (8), born November 30, 1883; married Rollin D. Ogden.

Lora Alice (8), born October 7, 1890.

Sadie Olive (8), born March 22, 1893; married Russell Parker.

William Dean (8), born March 21, 1896.

Page 424

Page 425

Children of ALFRED CRUSAN KUYKENDALL (7), 1857, and Lizzie Ferguson. Son of George Washington Kuykendall (6) 1811, son of John (5) 1779, son of John (4) 1741, son of Johannes (3) 1714, son of Jacob (2) 1683, son of Luur (1) 1650.

Nettie (8), born July 19, 1882; married (???) Odell.

Verna May (8), born August 10, 1886.

Marvel B. (8), born April 5, 1888.

Children of WILLIAM ESPEY KUYKENDALL (7), born 1844; married first, Susan Lankford; 2nd, Sarah E. Smith. Son of George Washington Kuykendall (6), born 1811, son of John (5), born 1779, son of Johannes (4), baptized 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son born of Luur (1), baptized 1650. Wm. Espey Kuykendall died Sept. 10, 1917.

By first wife, Susan Lankford:

Harry Espey (8), born May 16, 1868; married Kate Moody; died 1909; three children.

George Washington (8), born February 7, 1873; lives in Wyoming.

William Albert (8), born April 10, 1874; married Effie Harmon; died December 22, 1913; left four children.

By second wife, Sarah E. Smith:

Marquis Tindle (8), born December 14, 1883, died 1885.

Matthew Simpson (8), born September 12, 1885; married Rosa May Foltz, 1915.

Allie Mae (8), born January 25, 1887, died 1889.

Elizabeth Roann (8), born October 23, 1888, died 1906.

Tamsey Evindale (8), born September 19, 1890.

Grace Ethel (8), born February 12, 1893; married Albert C. McHenry; two children.

Thomas Howard (8), born April 8, 1895.

Children of JACOB KUYKENDALL (7), born February 13, 1848, and Nellie Reid. Son of Alfred (6) 1823, son of John (5) 1779, son of Johannes (4) 1741, son of Johannes (3) 1714, son of Jacob (2) 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Frederick Paul (8), born June 13, 1871.

Maurice (8), born October 8, 1874; married; one son, Boyd.

Harry (8), born June 1, 1878; married; one son, Leon Claire.

Frank (8), born July 4, 1881; married; one son, Clyde Milton.

Sydney (8), born October 2, 1889; married; one son, Archey Lowrey.

Children of JOHN KUYKENDALL (7), born September 24, 1844, and Jane Kittel. Was son of Alfred (6), son of John (5), son of John (4), son of Johannes (3), son of Jacob (2), son of Luur Jacobsen V. Kuykendall (1), baptized 1650.

Cora May (8), born June 5, 1867.

Page 425

Page 426

Alfred Jr. (8), born Nov. 10, 1870; married Minnie P. Kuykendall.

Edith (8), born December 23, 1875.

Lena Belle (8), born July 29, 1884; married Charles Smith.

Children of LOLA JOSEPHINE KUYKENDALL (7) and Thomas Van Ausdall. Daughter of Samuel (6), born 1811, son of John (5), born 1779, son of John (4), baptized 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

John Preston Van Ausdall (8), born December 21, 1887, died February 14, 1900.

Mary Kathryn Van Ausdall (8), born August 27, 1889; married Chester A. Ballard.

Children of ALBERT KUYKENDALL (7), born 1869, and Sarah Crews. Son of Samuel (6), born 1811, son of John (5), born 1779, son of John (4), baptized 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Data in regard to the children not at hand.

Children of WILLIAM CLIPPINGER KUYKENDALL (7), born 1857, and Jane McCandless Smith. Son of Samuel (6) 1811, son of John (5) 1779, son of John (4) 1741, son of Johannes (3) 1714, son of Jacob (2) 1683, son of Luur (1) 1650.

Ernest (8), born March 25, 1881; married Mary Herrington.

Myrtle (8), born May 8, 1882; is a bookkeeper.

Edwin (8), born June 12, 1887; not married; lives with father.

Children of ANNE CELESTIA KUYKENDALL (7), born 1857, and Jerome Hogue. Daughter of Samuel (6) 1825, son of John (5) 1779, son of John (4) 1741, son of Johannes (3) 1714, son of Jacob (2) 1683, son of Luur (1) 1650.

Frank Hogue (8), born December 17, 1878.

Nellie Hogue (8), born April 11, 1880, died 1881.

Frederick Hogue (8), born August 31, 1883.

Robert Hogue (8), born June 23, 1885.

Eva A. Hogue (8), born June 6, 1891.

John G. Hogue (8), born February 8, 1894.

Sarah Lavina Hogue (8), born June 16, 1896.

Children of LAVINA JANE KUYKENDALL (7), born 1853, and Theodore Reynolds. Daughter of Samuel (6) 1825, son of John (5) 1779, son of John (4) 1741, son of Johannes (3), 1714, son of Jacob (2) 1683, son of Luur (1) 1650.

Cora Belle Reynolds (8), born (???), 1883; is teacher.

Bertha L. Reynolds (8), born April 5, 1887; married Charles E. Hester.

Mary Edyth Reynolds (8), born (???), 1890; married J. Howard Mills; residence, Gardiner, N. D.

Page 426

Page 427

Children of SARAH ELIZABETH KUYKENDALL (7), born August 7, 1848, and John Buttler. Descent: Sarah E., daughter of Samuel (6), son of John (5), born 1779, son of John (4), baptized 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized 1713, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Belle Zorah Buttler (8), born October 6, 1872.

Infant unnamed (8), born January, 1874, died.

Children of MINNIE KUYKENDALL (7), born 1866, and Frank Murphy. Daughter of William (6), born 1820, son of John (5) 1779, son of John (4) 1741, son of Johannes (3) 1714, son of Jacob (2) 1683, son of Luur (1) 1650.

Maud Murphy (8), born November 9, 1888.

Everett Franklin Murphy (8), born October 21, 1890.

Vierling Murphy (8), born March 27, 1895.

Virgil Leroy Murphy (8), born November, 29, 1898.

Robert Edward Murphy (8), born September 19, 1900.

Children of HENRY CLAY KUYKENDALL (7), born 1852, and Sarah F. Engles. Son of William (6) 1820, son of John (5) 1779, son of John (4) 1741, son of Johannes (3) 1714, son of Jacob (2) 1683, son of Luur (1) 1650.

Luella (8), born September 12, 1872.

Nora (8), born June 17, 1874.

Oren (8), born November 25, 1875.

Edward (8), born September 21, 1877.

Clara (8), born February 20, 1880.

Frances (8), born February 27, 1882.

William (8), born January 7, 1884.

Grover (8), born January 15, 1886, died May 22, 1898.

Henry (8), born March 18, 1887.

James (8), born February 3, 1890.

Mable (8), born August 14, 1892.

Euphrasia (8), born September 9, 1894.

Children of WILLIAM KUYKENDALL (7), born November 11, 1848, and Mattie Scott.  
Descent: Son of William (6), born 1820, son of John (5), born 1779, son of John (4), baptized 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Iola (8), born October 1, 1873; married Fred Sachs.

Ottie (8), born February 20, 1875; married Sophia Sachs.

Flossie (8), born June 15, 1877; married Chris Stoelting.

Elsie (8), born November 26, 1889; married Hurley Welch.

LYMAN KUYKENDALL (8), brother of the above named William, married Minnie Cooper. They have no children. Their home is on the old place near the old cabin built by their father William (6).

Page 427

Page 428

Children of SARAH ANN KUYKENDALL (7), born 1839, and Mahlon Edwards, daughter of Daniel (6), son of Henry (5), born 1785, son of John (4), baptized 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Lucien Delos (8), born May 8, 1860; married Annie Skoliske; three children.

Adele Caliste (8), born November 9, 1862; married George E. Doolittle.

John Cassius (8), born April 10, 1864; married May Engles; no children.

Inez Virena (8), born September 16, 1867; married William H. Johnson.

HENRY ALEXANDER KUYKENDALL (7), second son of Daniel Kuykendall and Virena Malcolm, died in Union Army, in 1862. See account elsewhere.

Children of NANCY ELLEN KUYKENDALL (7), born 1842, and Charles Chadwick.  
Descent: Daughter of Daniel (6), son of Henry (5), son of John (4), son of Johannes (3), son of Jacob (2), son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Ernest (8), born (??); no children.

Cassius (8), born (??); lives somewhere in Montana.

Lillian (8), born (??); married Edgar Cowles.

Children of JOHN KUYKENDALL (7), and Martha Fidela Chadwick. Descent: Son of Daniel (6), born 1817, son of Henry (5), born 1785, son of John (4), baptized 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Ulysses Schuyler (8), born September 9, 1869; married Vina Percivel.

John Selah (8), born April 26, 1875; lives at Grandview, Wash.

Alexander Gerdon (8), born March 29, 1878; residence, Grandview, Wash.

Ulysses Schuyler (8), married, September, 1899. Children as follows: Ruby May (9), born September 23, 1902, died May, 1903; Nina Irene (9), born March 17, 1904; Percy Alden (9), born November 26, 1906; Jessie Alice (9), born December 16, 1909, died December 20, 1910.

Children of MARY JANE KUYKENDALL (7), and Frederick Miller. Descent: Daughter of Daniel (6), son of Henry (5), son of John (4), son of Johannes (3), son of Jacob (2), son of Luur (1, baptized 1650.

Minnie Miller (8), born (???); married; residence, Roosevelt, Okla.

Page 428

Page 429

Arthur (8), born (???); married (???); lives at Roosevelt, Okla.

Clyde (8), born (???); married (???); residence, Wetmore, Kan.

May (8), born (???); married (???); lives at Hiawatha, Kan.

Jesse (8) born (???); single; lives at Wetmore, Kan.

Isaac Kuykendall (8), son of Daniel by second wife, Mary A. Armstrong, died in 1862.

Charles (8), son of Daniel by third wife; no history by which he can be identified; if living, it is probable he is in Indiana or Illinois, not far from Terre Haute, Ind.

Children of WILLIAM L. KUYKENDALL (7), born 1850, and Mary Ann Chambers. Son of Daniel (6) 1817, son of Henry (5) 1785, son of John (4) 1741, son of Johannes (3) 1714, son of Jacob (2) 1683, son of Luur (1) 1650.

Sarah Ellen (8), born March 28, 1893; married Frank Binnall; residence, North Yakima, Wash.

Aaron (8), born August 17, 1895.

Mary Fleck (8), born August 17, 1875, died in infancy.

Francis (8), born December 18, 1883; married W. Alice John.

William Harrison (8), born December 4, 1888; was drowned 1906.

Charles Lucius (8), born February 19, 1902; lives in Des Moines, Iowa.

Children of EMMA KUYKENDALL (7), born 1852, and Orvil Calkins. Descent: Daughter of Daniel Kuykendall (6) 1717, son of Henry (5) 1785, son of John (4) 1741, son of Johannes (3) 1714, son of Jacob (2) 1683, son of Luur (1) 1650.

Emma Calkins (8), born(???); died in infancy, and the mother died later, date not known.

Children of LUTITIA KUYKENDALL (7), born 1848, and Samuel M. Woodward.  
Daughter of George (6) 1817, son of Henry (5) 1785, son of John (4) 1741, son of Johannes (3) 1714, son of Jacob (2) 1683, son of Luur (1) 1650.

Samuel Morrison Woodward was born February 11, 1848.

Ida May (8), born October 21, 1874; married Otis E. Merrill.

Walter Le Roy (8), born December 12, 1877; married Ann Rudling.

Mabel Edith (8), born February 5, 1884; married George Calfee.

Mary Lois (8), born July 11, 1889.

Children of ALBERT KUYKENDALL (7), born 1849, and Mary Melson. Son of George (6), born 1818, son of Henry (5)

Page 429

Page 430

1785, son of John (4) 1741, son of Johannes (3) 1714, son of Jacob (2), 1863, son of Luur (1), 1650.

W. Raymond (8), born March 16, 1879; married Lera S. Gandy; children.

Herbert Chester (8), born December 19, 1902.

Children of WILLIAM STARK KUYKENDALL (7), born 1857, and Emma Jane Ingram. Son of George (6) 1818, son of

Henry (5) 1785, son of John (4) 1741, son of Johannes (3) 1714, son of Jacob (2) 1683, son of Luur (1) 1650.

Ellen May (8), born February 15, 1888, died January 14, 1900.

William Arthur (8), born January 8, 1891, died August 7, 1891.

Children of JAMES ORVIL KUYKENDALL (7), born 1858, and first wife, Melvina E.

Noffsinger. Son of George (6) 1818, son of Henry (5) 1785, son of John (4), 1741, son of Johannes (3) 1714, son of Jacob (2) 1683, son of Luur (1) 1650

James Guy (8), born February 25, 1885, at Santa Rosa, Cal.

By second wife, Dollie Fine.

Page 430

Page 431

Samuel Leroy (8), born December 3, 1893, at Santa Rosa, California.

Helen (8), born May 23, 1897, at Santa Rosa, Cal.

Earl Orval (8), born March 28, 1903, at Santa Rosa, Cal.

Children of SARAH LUELLA KUYKENDALL (7), born 1865, and Wilbur Nolan Noffsinger. Daughter of George (6) 1818, son of Henry (5) 1785, son of John (4) 1741, son of Johannes (3) 1714, son of Jacob (2) 1683, son of Luur (1) 1650.

George Wilbur Noffsinger (8), born December 5, 1883; married Mary E. Feidler.

Leila Matilda Noffsinger (8), born April 8, 1887; married Richard C. Capp.

Mabel Luella Noffsinger (8), born January 22, 1889; married James S. Monteith.

The heads of this family live in Kalispell, Mont.

Children of GEORGE BENSON KUYKENDALL (7) born 1843, and Eliza J. Butler. Son of John (6), born 1820, son of Henry (5), born 1785, son of John (4), baptized 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son

Page 431

Page 433

of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal (1), baptized 1650.

Chester Ernest (8), born March 3, 1869; married Cora M. Crawford.

Victor Elgin (8), born October 8, 1870; married Marguerite Scully.

Minnie Pearl (8), born January 11, 1873; married twice.

Grace Orlena (8), born September 26, 1874; married Gilman Start.

George Vivian (8), born October 3, 1879; married Hazel Hobson.

William Benjamin (8), born October 26, 1883; married Bessie Belle Owsley.

Hubert John (8), born January 18, 1885, married Nellie Halterman.

Bessie (8), born March 29, 1889.

Children of JOHN WESLEY KUYKENDALL (7), born 1844, and Marilla Pierce Kuykendall. Son of John (6), born 1820, son of Henry (5) 1785, son of John (4) 1741, son of Johannes (3) 1714, son of Jacob (2) 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Edith Mabel (8), born May 4, 1879, died 1879.

Jesse Delman (8), born June 4, 1880; married; one child.

Olive Malinda (8), born September 21, 1882; married C. D. Murphy; one daughter, Mary Elizabeth, born September, 1912.

Ralph Simpson (8), born April 12, 1885.

Roy Edward (8), born August 28, 1887, died May 24, 1887

Nellie Frances (8), born Nov. 14, 1889, died January 15, 1892.

May Lillian (8), born June 9, 1892; married Edward Leland Wilson.

Grace Willis (8), born March 29, 1896.

Children of SARAH ISABEL KUYKENDALL (7), born 1848, and Benjamin R. Freeland.  
Daughter of John (6) 1820, son of Henry (5) 1785, son of John (4) 1741, son of Johannes (3) 1714, son of Jacob (2) 1683, son of Luur (1) baptized 1650.

Frank Melvin Freeland (8), born September 22, 1868, died January 1, 1890.

Nellie Alice Freeland (8), born April 25, 1871.

Walter Benjamin Freeland (8), born March 24, 1874; married Jannettie Reeser.

Ethel Belle Freeland (8), born June 22, 1877; married George M. Vanatta.

Roy Elwood Freeland (8), born February 22, 1879.

Mabel Eudora Freeland (8), born October 7, 1881; married Roy Prager.

Elva Freeland (8), born December 7, 1883; married C. L. Huntingdon.

Belle Freeland (8), born March 11, 1887.

Page 433

Page 434

Sarah Isabel Freeland died March 24, 1887, two weeks after the birth of the last child, Belle, who was taken by Rev. A. C. Fairchild and adopted, and given the name Belle, after her mother. Her name being now (unless since married) Belle Fairchild. Mrs. S. I. Freeland was buried at the cemetery at Canby, Ore.

Children of WILLIAM KUYKENDALL (7), born 1855, and Mary Ada Alysom. Son of John (6) 1820, son of Henry (5) 1785, son of John (4) 1741, son of Johannes (3) 1714, son of Jacob (2) 1683, son of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal (1) 1650.

William Alysom (8), born April 16, 1877; married Abigail Heminway.

Page 434

- Page 435

Delman Vernon (8), born August 13, 1878; married Anna Rozelle Mires.

Sibyl Estella (8), born September 1, 1880; married Robert Emory Smith.

Ada Olive (8), born July 1, 1882, died March 16, 1898.

Nellie (8), born January 15, 1884, died August 18, 1884.

John Eberle (8), born May 31, 1885; married Winnifred Hadley.

Mabel (8), born June 26, 1886; married H. D. McCarty.

Robert Benson (8), born August 6, 1891.

Of the above mentioned family. William Alysom has two children: Helene Kuykendall (9), born at Eugene, Ore., September 6, 1899; Jean Alysom (9), born January 14, 1911.

Delman Vernon (8) has three children: John Kuykendall (9), born February 8, 1907; William (9), born October 13, 1908; Delman Vernon, Jr., (9), born April 27, 1911. All his children were born at Klamath Falls, Ore.

John Eberle (8) and wife, Winnifred Hadley, have three children: Dorris Winnifred Kuykendall (9), born at Eugene, Ore., October 17, 1911; John Jr. (9), born June 28, 1915; Donald (9), born Feb. 28, 1917.

Sibyl (8), daughter of Dr. William Kuykendall, married Robert Emory Smith, and they have two children, Dorothy Alysom Smith (9), born August 16, 1907; Robert William Smith (9), born May 29, 1910. Mr. Smith was State Manager of the Third and Fourth Liberty Loans for Oregon, with office at Portland, Ore.

Mabel Kuykendall (8), married R. D. McCarty. They reside in Portland, where Mr. McCarty is in business.

Robert Benson Kuykendall (8), was in late war. See record elsewhere.

Children of HENRY CLAY KUYKENDALL (7), born 1856, and Nettie Thrush. Descent: Son of John Kuykendall (6), born 1820, son of Henry (5), born 1785, son of John (4), baptized 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Ernest L. (8), born January 2, 1882, at Inglenook, Cal.

Pearl (8), born February 6, 1885, at Auburn, Cal.

Carl (8), born July 28, 1892.

Ora (8), born May 8, 1894, at Oleta, Cal.

Of these, Pearl Kuykendall (8) and W. L. Parrish were married February 14, 1910, at Oakland, Cal.

Children of CELESTIA FLORENCE KUYKENDALL (7), born 1858, and Abner Pickering. Descent: Daughter of John Kuykendall (6), born 1820, son of Henry (5) 1785, son of John (4), baptized 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Page 435

Page 436

Woodell Abner Pickering (8), born October 22, 1880, at Walla Walla, Wash.

Celestia Yetive (8), born May 14, 1882, at Coeur d'Alene, Idaho.

John Kuykendall (8), born April 22, 1885, at Coeur d'Alene, Idaho.

Margaret Mauree (8), born September 10, 1890, at Coeur d'Alene, Idaho.

Celestia Yetive Pickering (8) married Captain M. C. Smith, 14th U. S. Cavalry, November 6, 1907, and they have four children: Celestia Mauree (9), James (9), Catherine Yetive (9), and Matthew (9).

John Kuykendall Pickering (8) married Camille Glubetich. They have one daughter Diane (9), born in Manila, P. I., October, 1912.

Margaret Mauree Pickering (8) married Lieutenant Frank Cadle Mahin, U. S. Army, at Washington, D. C., September 25, 1913. They have twin daughters, Margaret Celeste and Anne Yetive.

Children of SARAH ELIZABETH PING (7), born 1841, and George Washington Miller. Descent: Daughter of Lucretia Kuykendall Ping, daughter of Henry Kuykendall (5), born 1785, son of John (4), baptized 1741, son of Johannes (3), baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Chester Franklin (8), born January 6, 1860; married Annette Clarkson Dorr.

Celeste Isabel (8), born January 24, 1861; married John E. Steen.

Fred Lincoln (8), born February 12, 1866; married Laura McMorris.

Jesse Grant (8), born May 7, 1869; married Inez Leonard.

Ralph Asa (8), born April 18, 1875; married Verne Whit-more.

Robert Raymond (8), born November 9, 1876.

Of the above children of Sarah Elizabeth Miller, Chester E. studied law, practiced in the courts of Dayton, Wash., his home town, and in other counties of Eastern Washington. He was elected Judge of the Superior Court, to which position he has been re-elected several times. He married Annette Clarkson Dorr, May 24, 1888. They have children: Haidee Dorothy (9), born May 6, 1889; Sarah Ellen (9), born January 6, 1891; Hilde Mary (9), born February 20, 1897; Conchita Cathleen (9), born September 13, 1900; Luneta Florence (9), born October 26,

Page 436

- Page 437

1902; Alice Celeste (9), born October 26, 1904. All born at Dayton, Wash.

Celestia Isabel Steen (8), daughter of Sarah E. Miller and George Washington Miller, has three children: Alice Celeste Steen (9), born February 14, 1881; Sarah Ethel Steen (9), born August 26, 1882; John Leroy Steen (9), born April 6, 1884.

Fred Lincoln Miller, son of Sarah Elizabeth Miller and George W. Miller, has children: George Elias Miller (9), born June 29, 1889; Fred Elbert (9), born April 2, 1891; Harry Benton (9), born February 9, 1893; Nellie Bly (9), born December 2, 1894; Jessie Raymond (9), born November 20, 1897; Otis Dewey (9), born February 18, 1900; Sarah Ellen (9), born July 21, 1901; Merritt and Merrill, twins (9), born May 11, 1904; John (9), born January 31, 1907.

Jesse Grant Miller (8), son of Sarah Elizabeth (8) and George W. Miller, have children: George Leonard Miller (9), born (??); Eloise (9), born (??).

Ralph Asa Miller (8), son of Sarah E. Miller (7) and George W. Miller, have children: Loree (9), born (??); Glenna (9), born (??); Ralph (9), born (??); George Denny (9), born (??).

Children of JEMIMA ANN PING (7), born April 25, 1843. She married first, Michael Barnes; second, Simon Critchfield. Descent: Daughter of Lucretia Kuykendall Ping (6), daughter of Henry Kuykendall (5), born 1785, son of John (4), baptized 1741, son of John (3), baptized 1714, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Barnes' children:

Mary Barnes (8), born 1862, died 1881.

Edward (8), born September 30, 1864.

Critchfield children:

Ida May Critchfield (8), born July 7, 1869; married Orlin Good.

Wilbur Critchfield (8), born November 18, 1875.

Maude (8), born December 19, 1881.

Children of ROBERT EMORY PING (7), and Margaret A. Payne. Descent: Son of Lucretia Kuykendall Ping (6), daughter of Henry Kuykendall (5), born 1785, John (4), Johannes (3), Jacob (2), Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Lewis (8), born May 27, 1871.

Frank Edwin (8), born November 21, 1872.

Albert (8), born May 7, 1871.

Daisy (8), born January 21, 1876.

Dell (8), born February 8, 1878.

Edgar (8), born January 28, 1880.

Percy (8), born October 29, 1881.

Page 437

Page 438

Dollie (8), born November 11, 1883.

Ernest (8), born October 9, 1887.

Winnie (8), born August 10, 1891.

Vieta (8), born July 1, 1897.

Children of FRANK EDWIN PING (7), and Mary Isabel Jones, born December 23, 1857. Descent: Son of Lucretia Kuykendall Ping (6), daughter of Henry Kuykendall (5) born 1785, John (4) 1741, Johannes (3) 1714, Jacob (2) 1683, Luur (1) 1650.

Estella May Ping (8), born August 1, 1878.

Cora Elva (8), born June 29, 1881.

Nellie Prudence (8), born November 12, 1883.

Lulu Pearl (8), born September 13, 1886.

Frederick Franklin (8), born July 1, 1888.

Elisha (8), born July 19, 1890.

James Harold (8), born May 7, 1892.

Juanita Marie (8), born November 3, 1896.

Children of JULIA LETITIA PING (7) and Franklin P. Cartwright, who was born July 5, 1854, died March 28, 1907, at Walla Walla, Wash. Descent: Daughter of Lucretia Kuykendall Ping (6), daughter of Henry Kuykendall (5) 1785, John (4) 1741, Johannes (3) 1714, Jacob (2) 1683, Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Bessie Cartwright (8), born March 28, 1883.

Eda (8), born June 1, 1885.

Maude (8), born December 19, 1886.

Chester (8), born December 26, 1887.

Edward (8), born September 17, 1889.

Gladys (8), born May 30, 1891.

Eloise (8), born June 21, 1895.

John (8), born (???)

Children of GEORGE HENRY KUYKENDALL (7), born May 16, 1852, and Jane Clark Gilkeson. Descent: Son of James (6), son of Nathaniel (5), son of Isaac (4), son of Nathaniel (3), son of Jacob (2), son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Mary Rebecca (8), born July 20, 1876, died May 10, 1915; married James Henry Hannan. They had one son, James Henry Hannan Jr. (9), born July 13, 1913.

James Bell (8), born August 19, 1878; married Miss Mary Miller Wells; they have four children: James Bell Kuykendall, Jr., (9), born June 4, 1906; Harry Miller Kuykendall (9), born November 15, 1907; Calvin Wells Kuykendall (9), born March 20, 1909; George Henry Kuykendall (9), born August 24, 1914.

Ellen Gibson Kuykendall (8), born June 21, 1880; single; at home.

Nathaniel White Kuykendall (8), born August 30, 1882; married Miss Lucie Lee McCraw. Children: Lucie Lee Kuykendall

Page 438

Page 439

(9), born April 19, 1910; Nathaniel White Kuykendall, Jr., (9), born November, 1912; Cary McCraw Kuykendall (9), born November 8, 1917.

George William Kuykendall (8), born August 27, 1884.

Clark Gilkeson Kuykendall (8), born November 20, 1886.

Nannie Hopkins Kuykendall (8), born December 20, 1889, died November 20, 1904.

Children of JAMES WILLIAM KUYKENDALL (7), born February 15, 1855, and Anne Kate Sherrard. Descent: Son of James (6), son of Nathaniel (5), son of Isaac (4), son of Nathaniel (3), son of Jacob (2), son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

They had one child only:

Robert Sherrard (8), born October 22, 1882; married Mary Hale McNeil, born April 13, 1884. They have three children: Amanda McPherson Kuykendall (9), born August 29, 1909; Mary Sherrard Kuykendall (9), born July 19, 1911; Robert Sherrard, Jr., (9), born February 7, 1914.

Children of JOHN GIBSON KUYKENDALL (7), born September 22, 1860, and Floride Bowcock. Descent: Son of James (6), son of Nathaniel (5), son of Isaac (4), son of Nathaniel (3), son of Jacob (2), son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

James Edwin (8), born August 30, 1893. Now (1918) in training at Camp Pike, Little Rock, Ark., for U. S. Expeditionary Force in France.

William Bowcock (8), born December 23, 1900: at home in Charleston, W. Va., in high school.

Sallie Catherin Kuykendall (7), born August 9, 1858, died March 31, 1910. No further history at hand.

Children of EDWIN HANSON KUYKENDALL (7) born March 24, 1864, and Maude E. Grimm. Descent: Son of James Kuykendall (6), son of Nathaniel (5), son of Isaac (4), son of Nathaniel (3), son of Jacob (2), son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Molelle Edwina (8), born January 18, 1892. Is a nurse at Johns Hopkins Hospital, expecting to do Red Cross work summer of 1918.

Children of JAMES SLOANE KUYKENDALL (7), born December 9, 1878, and Bertha Ray Williams, born November 10, 1883. Descent: Son of William (6), born 1852, son of James (5), born 1818, son of Isaac (4), born 1766, son of Nathaniel (3), baptized 1728, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Alma Elizabeth (8), born January 4, 1906.

James Sloane (8), born December 11, 1906.

Mary Ray (6), born January 5, 1908.

Page 439

Page 440

Children of MICHAEL BLUE KUYKENDALL (7), born March 22, 1881, and Edith Casey Pancake, born November 28, 1882. Descent: William (6), James (5), Isaac (4), Nathaniel (3), Jacob (2), Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Edith Donaldson (8), born May 1, 1909, died May 11, 1911.

William (8), born August 21, 1911.

Susan Parsons (8), born July 30, 1913.

Mary Wright (8), born June 13, 1916.

Children of RICHARD SLOANE KUYKENDALL (7), born October 2, 1882, and Virginia Lee Pancake, born May 1, 1886. Descent: Son of William (6), son of James (5), son of Isaac (4), son of Nathaniel (3), son of Jacob (2), son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Joseph Pancake Kuykendall (8), born November 8, 1910.

Richard Sloane Kuykendall (8), born December 12, 1912.

Mary Parsons Kuykendall (8), born March 31, 1915.

Children of JAMES STEWART KUYKENDALL (7), born September 8, 1871, and Ruth Wharton, born (???).  
Descent: Son of Isaac (6), born 1839, son of William (5), born 1811, son of Isaac (4), born 1766, son of Nathaniel (3), baptized 1728, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

This family lives at Winston-Salem, N. C., names of children not known to writer.

Children of EDGAR DAVIS KUYKENDALL (7), born August 13, 1873, and May Lehman.  
Descent: Isaac (6), William (5), Isaac (4), Nathaniel (3), Jacob (2), Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Edgar Davis Kuykendall, Jr., (8), born March (???), 1910.

Children of FRANCES LAWSON KUYKENDALL (7), born October 26, 1885, and Charles Blue. Descent:  
Daughter of Isaac (6), son of William (5), son of Isaac (4), son of Nathaniel (3), son of Jacob (2), son of Luur (1),  
baptized 1650.

Family record not obtained.

Children of SAMUEL McCOOL KUYKENDALL, born September 18, 1877, and Anne De Berry. Descent: Isaac,  
William, Isaac, Nathaniel, Jacob, Luur, baptized 1650.

Family record not obtained.

Children of ALEXANDER SCOTT KUYKENDALL (7), born August 20, 1866, and Minnie Racksberger. Descent:  
Son 1820, son of Nathaniel (5), born 1796, son of Isaac (4), born son of Nathaniel (3), son of Jacob (2), son of Luur  
(1), baptized 1650.

Charles Scott Kuykendall (8), born August 24, 1906.

Page 440

Page 441

Joseph E. (8), born August 17, 1808.

This family lives near Champaign, Ill.

Children of HUGH SEYMOUR KUYKENDALL (7), born May 17, 1868, and (???).  
Descent: Hugh Seymour and Charles Scott Kuykendall are brothers, sons of Joseph W., Luke, Isaac, Nathaniel,  
Jacob, Luur.

This family lives at Davis, W. Va. Complete record not obtained.

Children of GABRIEL KUYKENDALL (7), born March 30, 1869, and Mary Lamiman.  
Descent: Son of Isaac (6), born 1820, son of Nathaniel (5), born 1796, son of Isaac (4), born 1766, son of Nathaniel  
(3), baptized 1728, son of Jacob (2), baptized 1683, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Alberta Irene Kuykendall (8), born October 15, 1896.

Clara Adale (8), born May 14, 1898.

Muriel May (8), born October 21, 1903.

George Fox (8), born May 28, 1905.

Raymond Lee (8), born June 22, 1911.

The old homestead of this family is at Newcastle, Cal.

Children of ROBERT LEE KUYKENDALL (7), born May 3, 1871, and Hetty Alexander, Descent: Isaac (6), Nathaniel (5), Isaac (4), Nathaniel (3) 1728, Jacob (2) 1683, Luur (1) 1650.

Thelma Eldora Kuykendall (8), born May 6, 1903.

Ava Eloise (8), born December 14, 1904.

Loretta Belle (8), born August 30, 1909.

Children of ELY BELL KUYKENDALL (7), born April 19, 1874, and Eva Munger.  
Descent: Son of Isaac (6), son of Nathaniel (5), son of Isaac (4), son of Nathaniel (3), son of Jacob (2), son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Charles Edwin Kuykendall (8), born October 13, 1909.

Children of CARRIE ALBERTA KUYKENDALL (7), born April 2, 1879, and John B. Adams. Line of descent: Carrie Alberta, daughter of Isaac (6), son of Nathaniel (5), son of Isaac (4), son of Nathaniel (3), son of Jacob (2), son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Vivian Fay Adams (8), born March 16, 1907.

Gertrude Bethel Adams (8), born June 22, 1909.

Esther Alberta Adams (8), born March 23, 1913.

Children of JULIA ANN COYKENDALL (7), and Marcus Bartlett. Line of descent: Daughter of Henry (5), born 1789, son of Moses, baptized 1766, son of Henry (4), baptized 1742, son of Henry (3), baptized 1720, son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Page 441

Page 442

Mary (8), born (??); married Stephen Shepardson.

Levi (8), born (??).

Children of JOSHUA COYKENDALL (7), and Ann Lewis. Line of descent: Son of Henry (6), son of Moses (5), son of Henry (4), son of Henry (3), son of Pieter (2), son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Ella (8), married H. M. Kellogg; they had two children, Leigh and Helen Kellogg.

Emma (8).

Frederick (8), married Delvina Fagnant; one child, Lillian (9).

Frank (8), married Leah Wilson; they have two children, James and Anna.

Children of JOEL COYKENDALL (7), and Prussia Davis Andrews. Descent: Son of Henry (6), born 1798, son of Moses (5), born 1766, son of Henry (4), born 1742, son of Henry (3), born 1720, son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Ella (8), born (???)

Alice (8), born (???)

Belle (8), born (???)

Sadie (8), born (???) ; married A. H. Corbett.

Julia (8), born (???)

Marion Arthur (8), born May 2, 1871.

Of this family, Sadie married Mr. Corbett and they have two children, Earl and Bessie, ninth generation. Marion Arthur married Ula Sanders. More is said of this family in another chapter.

Children of MADISON COYKENDALL (7), and Eliza Powers. Line of descent: Henry (6), Moses (5), Henry (4), Henry (3), Pieter (2), Luur (1).

There were two children: Lottie (8), and Arthur (8).

Children of SARAH COYKENDALL (7), and John Westfall. Line of descent: Daughter of Jonathan (6), born October 12, 1802, son of Moses (5), son of Henry (4), son of Henry (3), son of Pieter (2), son of Luur (1).

Jane Westfall (8), married John Cherry.

Maxia (8), married James Newberry; they have five children.

Margaret (8), married Frank Rankin; three children.

Elijah (8), married Jemima Graham; they have four children.

Sarah (8), married Walker Pollard; four children.

John (8), married Celia Wood; no further history at hand.

Children of HARRISON COYKENDALL (7), born 1827, and Jennie Beach. Descent: Son of Elijah (6), son of Moses

Page 442

Page 443

(5), son of Henry (4), son of Henry (3), son of Pieter (2), son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Edward (8), born October 19, 1856.

Samuel D. (8), born May 21, 1866.

James B. (8), born August 6, 1869.

For further history of this family see Chapter XVI.

Children of HANNAH COYKENDALL (7), born May 30, 1830, and Franklin Caskey.

Descent: Daughter of Elijah (6), son of Moses (5), son of Henry (4), son of Henry (3), son of Pieter (2), son of Luur (1).

Olive Caskey (8), born February 24, 1853; married Amos Van Etten, an attorney at law, residing at Kingston, N. Y.

Jennie (8), born July 19, 1857; single; lives in Port Jervis, N. Y.

Margaret Coykendall (7), daughter of Elijah Coykendall and Melinda Shepard Coykendall, was born February 16, 1835. She remained single all her life and died in Port Jervis, N. Y., a few years ago.

Children of SAMUEL DECKER COYKENDALL (7), born May 18, 1837, and Mary Augusta Cornell. Line of descent: Elijah (6), Moses (5), Henry (4), Henry (3), Pieter (2), Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Thomas Cornell (8), born 1866.

Harry Sheppard (8), born (??); married Louisa Brega; died October 9, 1914.

Edward (8), born (??); married (??).

Kathryn (8), married Ed. Herzog.

Frank (8), born (??).

Robert (8), born (??), 1878, died 1913.

For further history of this family see Chapter XVI.

Children of JOHN COYKENDALL (7), born May 19, 1843, and Luella Rand. Descent: Elijah (6), Moses (5), Henry (4), Henry (3), Pieter (2), Luur (1).

They had one daughter, Katie. The family were all drowned in Lake Minnetonka, Minn., June 12, 1885. See account elsewhere in this volume.

Children of JOHN FRANKLIN COYKENDALL (7), and Elizabeth Edmiston. Line of descent: Son of Cyrus (6), son of Joseph (5), son of William (4), son of Henry (3), son of Pieter (2), son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Charles Edmiston (8), born August 3, 1889; married Mabel Squire; they have three children, Evelyn May (9), John Franklin, Jr., (9), born (??); Charles Edmiston, Jr., (9), born (??).

For further account of Mr. J. F. Coykendall see Chapter XXV.

Page 443

Page 444

Children of HORATIO GREEN COYKENDALL (7), born December 1, 1840. Line of descent: Son of Joseph Beadle and Rhoda Roberts, son of Joseph, baptized 1766, son of William (4), baptized 1744, son of Henry (3), baptized 1720, son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Gustave Albert (8).

Horatio Green (8).

Bessie (8), born (??); married (??) Stevenson.

Children of LUCIEN C. KUYKENDALL (7), born June 2, 1853, and Amelia S. Lyons.

Descent: Son of Josiah (6) 1821, son of Jacob (5) 1788, son of Wilhelmus (4) 1762, son of Peter (3) 1732, son of Pieter (2) 1698, son of Luur (1) 1650.

Charles Edmond (8), born March 6, 1884.

Lucien Josiah (8), born July 24, 1885.

Adeline Elizabeth (8), born September 10, 1890.

Raymond Ellsworth (8), born January 14, 1899.

Children of CHARLES FREMONT (7), born 1857, and Caroline Writer, son of Josiah (6) 1821, son of Jacob (5) 1788, helmus (4) born 1762, son of Peter (3), born 1732, son of Pieter (2) 1698, son of Luur (1) 1650.

Harriet (8), born December 30, 1890.

Charles Fremont (8), born June 13, 1892.

George S. (8), born December 24, 1894.

Esther (8), born December 2, 1897.

Children of MARY DEBORAH KUYKENDALL and Daniel Lent. Daughter of Thomas (6) and Ann Connel, son of Peter (5) 1794, son of Wilhelmus (4) 1762, son of Peter (3) 1732, son of Pieter (2) 1698, son of Luur (1) 1650.

Julia (8), born (??).

Oscar (8), born (??).

Thomas (8), born (??).

Ida (8), born (??).

Stella (8), born (??).

Theodore (8), born (??).

Harriet (8), born (??).

Leola (8), born (??).

Children of ELIZA KUYKENDALL and (??) Billings.

Susan A. (8), born November 30, 1866. Married in 1888 to Nathan L. Teeple.

Residence, 532 La Fayette Avenue, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Children of WILLIAM HENRY KUYKENDALL (7), born 1839, and Mary Eliza Lorimer.

Descent: Son of Thomas (6) and Ann Cornell, son of Peter (5), born 1794, son of Wilhelmus (4), born 1762, son of Peter (3), born 1732, son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Page 445

Ella Hortense (8), born September 21, 1863; married John W. McArdle.

William Henry (8), born September 28, 1865; married Mary Laura Bold.

Annie Eliza (8), born April 29, 1869; married Mr. Muir: lives at Sheepshead Bay, N. Y.

Sarah Frances (8), born October 14, 1871; married James F. Borst.

Laura Lent (8), born July 30, 1863; married Richard Holmes.

Edna Louise (8), born June 25, 1885; married Edward Cornelius Poole, one son, Arthur Edward, born 1913. Cornelius Poole.

Nellie and John W. W. McArdle have two children: Edna Louise (9), born March 21, 1891; Ruth (9), born December 9, 1894.

William (8) has one child, Harold Evan Kuykendall (9), born August 31, 1894.

Laura (8), who married Richard Holmes, has one daughter, Mildred Lent, born August 26, 1899; one son, Richard Irving, born June 9, 1903.

Children of NAOMI KUYKENDALL (7) and William J. Reynolds. Descent: Daughter of Hiram (6), born 1818, son of Peter (5), born 1794, son of Wilhelmus (4), born 1762, son of Peter (3), born 1732, son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Harriet Reynolds (8), born August 19, 1868, at Summitville, N. Y.; married Hector Humphries Frisbie, son of Huldah Kuykendall Frisbie and George Chauncey Frisbie. Residence, Roscoe, N. Y.; no children.

Ella Reynolds (8), born (???), died in early infancy.

Children of ADEE VAN DUZER KUYKENDALL (7) and Katherine H. Daly. Descent: Son of Hiram (6), born 1818, son of Peter (5) 1794, son of Wilhelmus (4) 1762, son of Peter (3) 1732, son of Pieter (2) 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Mollie Kuykendall (8), born April 3, 1882; married Walter Scott Thompson. They reside at Clifton Park, N. Y.

Children of SARAH DEBORAH KUYKENDALL (7), born July 2, 1853, and Moses Jordan. Descent: Daughter of Hiram (6), son of Peter (5), son of Wilhelmus (4), son of Peter (3), son of Pieter (2), son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Margaret (8), born September 1, 1873; married Howard E. Whipple, who died leaving no children.

Alvin (8), born and lived at Summitville, N. Y.

Children of HULDAH JANE KUYKENDALL (7) and George W. Boyce. Descent: Daughter of Hiram (6) 1818, son

Page 445

-

Page 446

of Peter (5) 1794, son of Wilhelmus (4) 1762, son of Peter (3) 1732, son of Pieter (2) 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

John Kuykendall Boyce (8), born December 24, 1873.

Benjamin A. (8), born August 19, 1876.

Roy H. (8), born October, 1880.

Emma (8), born March 10, 1884.

Harriet (8), born November 20, 1886; married Hobary S. Holley, 1908.

This family resides at Summitville, N. Y.

Children of ALVIN THOMAS KUYKENDALL (7), born December 15, 1856, and Catherine J. Anderson, born December 21, 1862. Son of Hiram (6) 1818, Peter (5) 1794, Wilhelmus 1762, son of Peter (3) 1732, son of Pieter (2) 1698, son of Luur (1) 1650.

Sylvia (8), born (???)

Hazel (8), born (???) , died young.

This family resides at Summitville, Sullivan county, N. Y.

Children of HENRY OLIN KUYKENDALL (7) and Rachel Terwilliger, first wife. Son of Hiram (6) 1818, son of Peter (5) 1794, son of Wilhelmus (4) 1762, son of Peter (3) 1732, son of Pieter (2) 1698, son of Luur (1) 1650.

The date of birth of none of these children was obtained.

Ida (8), born (???)

Hiram (8), born (???)

Jane (8), born (???)

Lettie (8), born (???)

Helen (8), born (???)

Frank (8), born (???)

Henry (8), born (???) ; was by second wife, (???)

Children of MINNIE KUYKENDALL (7), born February 28, 1861, and Charles Irwin, born March 13, 1855. Daughter of Hiram (6) 1818, son of Peter (5) 1794, son of Wilhelmus (4) 1762, son of Peter (3) 1732, son of Pieter (2) 1698, son of Luur (1) 1650.

Emilie (8), born July 22, 1878, died November 15, 1893.

Roscoe (8), born April 21, 1880; married Marion H. Vigness.

Elizabeth (8), born January 11, 1882; married Julius J. Palley.

Charles Wendell (8), born February 1, 1886.

Charles Irwin was a prominent lawyer, admitted to the bar in Sullivan county, N. Y. Later he was corporation counsel of City of Kingston, appointed 1910, served up to time of his death.

Roscoe, son of Charles Irwin, was admitted to the bar at the age of 21; was County Judge at Kingston, N. Y., and served as Mayor of Kingston two or three terms.

Page 446

Page 447

Children of EMMA KUYKENDALL (7) and Daniel B. Adams. Daughter of Hiram (6) 1818, son of Peter (5) 1794, son of Wilhelmus (4) 1762, son of Peter (3) 1732, son of Pieter (2) 1698, son of Luur (1) 1650.

Samuel K. Adams (8), born (???)

Ward W. Adams (8), born (???)

This family lives at or near Summitville, N. Y.

Children of ANNIE KUYKENDALL (7), born March 26, 1856, and John H. Dean, born January 26, 1853. Daughter of Benjamin (6), son of Peter (5) 1794, son of Wilhelmus (4) 1762, son of Peter (3), born 1732, son of Pieter (2), born 1698, son of Luur (1) 1650.

Mary Katherine Dean (8), born July 24, 1882; married H. Wesley McCraney.

Annie Pamela (8), born February 9, 1891; married John L. Meredith.

Both these families resided at Towanda, Pa.

Children of DEBORAH CATHERINE KUYKENDALL (7), born January 6, 1861, and George A. Dayton, born May 10, 1849. Daughter of Benjamin (6), born (???) and Pamela Ann Gardner. Descent: Benjamin, son of Peter (5), Wilhelmus (4), Peter (3), Pieter (2), Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Walter E. Dayton (8), born December 23, 1880.

Paul Kuykendall Dayton (8), born November 2, 1882; married Anna Cornelia Griggs, December 30, 1908; one son.

George Van Duzer (8), born November 22, 1885.

Seth Hill (8), born November 11, 1887.

All born at Towanda, Pa.

Children of BENJAMIN KUYKENDALL Jr. (7), born September 7, 1865, and Louise Porter, born (???) . Son of Benjamin (6) and Pamela Gardner, son of Peter (5) 1794, son of Wilhelmus (4) 1762, son of Peter (3) 1732, son of Pieter (2) 1698, son of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal (1) 1650.

Porter (8), born May 10, 1896.

Louise (8), born July 10, 1899.

Benjamin (8), born April 19, 1901.

All born at Towanda, Pa.

Children of FRANCES ELIZABETH KUYKENDALL (7), born January 28, 1871, and Benson Landon, born (???).  
Daughter of Benjamin (6), son of Peter (5) 1794, son of Wilhelmus (4) 1762, son of Peter (3) 1732, son of Pieter (2)  
1698, son of Luur (1) 1650.

Benson Landon Jr. (8), born November 29, 1891, at Chicago, Ill.

Catherine (8), born January 27, 1894, at Towanda, Pa.

George (8), born June 10, 1896, at Chicago, Ill.

Page 447

Page 448

Children of SAMUEL H. KUYKENDALL (7), born July 5, 1855, and Arietta Rogers.  
Descent: Son of William (6) 1827, and Helen Knee, son of Peter (5) 1794, son of Wilhelmus (4) 1762, son of Peter  
(3) 1732, son of Pieter (2) 1698, son of Luur (1) 1650.

Louis (8), born September 26, 1879; married Lena Wheaton.

George (8), born November 20, 1881; married Clara Ellsworth.

Eva (8), born November 1, 1883; married David Goodenough.

Katherine (8), born February 6, 1886; married Howard Taylor.

Henry (8), born August 5, 1888.

Lillie (8), born April 18, 1892.

Minnie (8), born November 7, 1894.

Children of PORTER KUYKENDALL (7), born November 23, 1857, and Sarah E.  
McLaury. Son of William (6), son of Peter (5) 1794, son of Wilhelmus (4) 1762, son of Peter (3), son of Pieter (2)  
1698, son of Luur (1) 1650.

Nellie A. (8), born May 20, 1881; married.

William (8), born May 12, 1884; married Susan Young, 1908.

Mabel Leora (8), born March 28, 1886; married Leslie Cleon Tyrrell, August 4, 1909.

Children of THEODORE P. KUYKENDALL (7), born June 7, 1860, and Julia Dawes.  
Descent: Son of William (6), born 1827, son of Peter (5), born 1794, son of Wilhelmus (4), born 1762, son of Peter  
(3), born 1732, son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Clayton (8), born July 28, 1880; married Susie Eva Cook.

Joseph W. (8), born August 3, 1881; resides in Binghamton, N. Y.

Evert P. (8), born December 31, 1882; resides also in Binghamton, N. Y.

Bertrand W. (8), born October 14, 1884; lives at Kingman, Kansas.

Helen E. (8), born June 20, 1887; married Leon Catlin, 1911.

Minnie N. (8), born June 20, 1887, died May 18, 1888.

Mary P. (8), born November 16, 1889; lives at Candor, N. Y.

Jennie J. (8), born January 6, 1894.

Huldah J. (8), born February 27, 1903.

Theodore Jr. (8), born February 27, 1903.

The last two are twins. All the last four at home in Candor (1912).

Of the above children, Clayton H. (8) has six children: Lloyd (9), Rolland (9), Royal (9), Thelma (9), Milton (9) and Wright (9).

Helen E (8) has one child, Dorothy E. Catlin (9).

Page 448

Page 449

Children of KATHERINE KUYKENDALL (7), born December 16, 1864, and Dee Wickham.

Descent: Daughter of William (6), born 1827, son of Peter (5), born 1794, son of Wilhelmus (4), born 1762, son of Peter (3), born 1732, son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Lorena Wickham (8), born June 22, 1883; married Ray Richards.

Eliza Wickham (8), born February 22, 1896.

Children of GEORGE McCLELLAN FRISBIE (7), born August 10, 1861, and Ella A.

Dark. Descent: Son of Huldah Kuykendall (6), daughter of Peter (5), born 1794, son of Wilhelmus (4) 1762, son of Peter (3), son of Pieter (2), baptized 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

William Chauncey Frisbie (8), born November 3, 1886; married Mary E. Kistler.

Nellie Virginia (8), born July 27, 1888.

James Hanson Frisbie (8), born February 14, 1891, died in infancy.

Coral Blanche Frisbie (8), born September 17, 1874.

Glenn Wesley Frisbie (8), born October 16, 1896.

Frank Charles Frisbie (8), born February 20, 1899.

Ralph Albert Frisbie (8), born May 22, 1901.

George Dark Frisbie (8), born January 11, 1905.

The home of this family is in Kingman, Kan.

Children of FRANK COLEMAN FRISBIE (7), born March 17, 1863, and Elizabeth Ferris, born December 19, 1864. Descent: Son of Huldah Kuykendall and George Chauncey Frisbie. Huldah was daughter of Peter Kuykendall

(5), born 1794, son of Wilhelmus (4) 1762, son of Peter (3) 1732, son of Pieter (2) 1698, son of Luur (1), baptized 1650.

Eleanor Frisbie (8), born August 6, 1889, in Chicago, Ill.

Virginia Ferris Frisbie (8), born July 22, 1893, at Chicago, Illinois.

This family at last account were at Sheepshead Bay, N. Y.

Page 449

Page 450

In the handmill here shown, the millstones are fastened into the top of a section of a hollow log. The square opening was used for passing in a receptacle to catch the ground meal as it fell. The handmills varied considerably in form and size, according to the material available and the skill of the parties who made them. In some of them the spindle or rod used by the operator to turn the upper stone, ran up to the joist or beam above, and was large enough for two persons to operate. For further description see page 470.

Page 450

Page 451

## CHAPTER XXX.

### THE RIFLE, AXE AND LOG CABIN.

The rifle and axe might well have been adopted by our forefathers as their coat of arms, heraldic emblems that signified their mission as the harbingers of civilization and the conquerors of the American continent. With these rude implements they built and defended their homes, fences, barns and with them constructed many of the utilities of every day use. When travelling, and they stopped at night to camp, the axe was the first thing in demand, to clear away a camping place or to chop wood to make camp fires. Perhaps parties had all day been out with rifles, scouring the woods along the way, keeping a lookout for game. When the emigrant had found a place to make a home, the first tool he again thought of was his axe. This homely implement was a worthy advance agent of civilization, the forerunner of architecture and structural building, and preceded the coming of beautiful homes, schools, factories, mills, prosperous cities and vast industrial enterprises. All that the axe was to our forefather's home and farm, the rifle was to his commissariat and defense. So much did they rely upon their rifles that they always kept them ready at hand and in condition for immediate use. The old time rifle and musket had a flint lock only, which with the best care possible, sometimes failed to fire, it therefore behooved them to keep their guns in the best possible condition for any emergency that might arise.

When white man and Indian met in mortal combat the gun that fired first usually settled the question. Then the failure of the white man's rifle to shoot meant that he became the victim of the Indian's gun. To know how to load a rifle quickly was a valuable accomplishment and both history and tradition relate instances where an Indian and a white man were in a fray at close range, each with an empty gun, then it was a race for life or death which could load quickest. Other times when travelling, or even at home, our forefathers were in dire straits for meat, and if by good fortune a deer or an elk came in their way, it sometimes almost meant starvation if the gun "flashed in the pan" and failed to shoot. It was even worse when the hunter was met by an enraged bear or crouching panther and his rifle failed him. Many a poor fellow when closely pressed in combat, found that he had fired his last bullet, or emptied his powder flask, and had nothing with which to reload his rifle, and he was compelled to "bite the dust" by the gun of his savage foe.

Such occurrences were common enough in the times of our early fathers.

Hunting was in those days something more than sport or mere pastime. It became by necessity a large part of the pioneer's occupation in life, in securing meat for his family. It was the custom

Page 451

Page 452

of our fathers to send out hunting parties every fall. When they first went to the Hudson, the Delaware valleys, the streams were full of fish and the woods full of game, so there was an abundance for whites and Indians. The whites were more diligent and persistent hunters and killed and used more game meat.

As the deer, bear, wild turkeys and other game became scarce the Indians sometimes had scant living, and this brought on bad feelings toward the white settlers, and they retaliated sometimes by trespassing upon the white man's property.

Our forefathers made up hunting parties every fall, when the season's work was done up, and when all kinds of game was fat and in fine condition. In the earlier days, whites and Indians frequently went out on hunting excursions together. Hunting camps were built out in the hunting grounds where game was plentiful, to which the hunters returned every fall. In early days these hunting camps were found along the Delaware and Hudson rivers, and were called by our Dutch ancestors "yaugh houses," which meant in English, "hunting houses." There was a line of them all along the old mine road leading down from Esopus, (Kingston), to the "old copper mine," three miles above the Water Gap. There was a noted yaugh house in Orange county, New York, at Mamakating, near where Wilhelmus Kuykendall lived, before and during and after Revolutionary war time. There was a fine spring there near the old mine road, which was called the "Yaugh House Spring," two hundred years ago. The whole country around knew of the yaugh house spring, and this was a famous camping place. Many times some of the Kuykendalls camped at this old yaugh house spring during the fall hunting time. There were a number of these houses along the Shawengunk mountain, and one not far from the "old mine hole" at Pahaquarry.

The men were out hunting all day with their rifles during the hunting time, and in the evening came in with the trophies of their day's shooting. When they all got in around a blazing fire, the hunters dressed their game, with many narrations of their adventures during the day, and enlivened the occasion with stories of past exploits. When the Indians were in a hostile mood, the hunters had to be on the lookout lest they be surprised by an attack. The redskins were always more or less jealous of their hunting grounds and game.

Even after they had sold their lands they were envious of the white settlers, especially of hunting parties. These feelings sometimes prompted them to treacherously steal upon the white hunter's camp, if there happened to be only one or two of the hunters together.

The game killed by the hunters was variously disposed of. Sometimes it was taken to their homes and there taken care of. It was sometimes "jerked" in camp. That is, it was cut into strips and dried over the fire, until the outside was hardened a little and the inside was partially dried. The smoke of the fire tended to preserve it.

Page 452

Page 453

The first houses of our American ancestors were in nearly all cases log cabins and made of round unhewn logs. They were generally rude, rough buildings speedily thrown up under stress of immediate need for shelter and protection from storm, wild beasts or Indians. Usually several settlers moved out in the wilderness country and located near each other. Most of the first cabins had only a single room, in which a family of several persons lived, ate and slept.

The roof of the cabin was made of split clapboards or "shakes," laid upon poles or small logs that extended the full length of the house, projecting a little beyond. The clapboards were put on loose, and were held down by poles placed over their lower ends. These poles were often weighted down with stones. Many of the early cabins had no floors except the earth levelled and packed, but some had floors of split puncheons, hewed to make them a little smoother. An opening was cut in the side of the cabin, after its walls were up, for a door, and split jambs were pinned to the sawed ends of the logs, and to one of the jambs of the door was hung with wooden hinges. The door was made of split boards or slabs, and the latch was of wood, and lifted by a buckskin "whang" or string, which was passed outside through a hole in the door.

The window was a small square hole in the wall, four or five feet from the floor, covered with a greased paper for glass. The fireplace was very large and took wood of amazing length, for wood was plenty those days and easy to procure. The fireplace itself was built of stone, if stone was convenient, otherwise it was made of logs with a heavy backing of clay on the inside.

Above the fireplace the chimney was built of either stone or sticks plastered with clay inside. It is surprising how long some of those clay chimneys lasted, but the stone chimneys were still more durable. Some of the great old fireplaces and chimneys built by our ancestors two hundred years ago, are still standing and in a good state of preservation.

The openings between the logs of the cabins were "chinked and daubed," that is, were filled with split strips of wood and then plastered with clay. Every cabin of the old time had its "loft," which was commonly floored with split clapboards laid down loosely, and was reached by a ladder usually placed by the side of the chimney. This loft, though a humble looking place, was made to do service for many uses. It was in the loft where the boys slept, and it served as a sort of storage room for all kinds of "plunder," such as popcorn, walnuts, butternuts and hickory nuts, for eating in the long winter evenings around their great fireplaces. In the loft, also, were found an assortment of herbs for use as medicine or for culinary purposes, with strings of dried "punkin" and ears of seed corn.

The fireplace was high enough so that a woman of ordinary stature could stand erect in it. A pole reached from side to side upon which pots and kettles were suspended by trammel hooks.

Page 453

Page 454

Over the fireplace was a rack made of the prongs of a deer's antlers and in this dry place the pioneer's rifle was kept ready for instant use. The family wardrobe consisted of a row of pins in the logs of the wall, upon which hung the greater part of the family clothing.

The table was made of a slab or slabs of wood, hewed and smoothed down. The legs were round poles of proper length put into auger holes underneath. The height of those old fashioned tables would be the cause of amazement to the present day great-great-granddaughters of our ancestors. Those exalted pieces of kitchen furniture came well up to the chins of those sitting down by them to eat. A few stools without backs served for chairs. There was a "water bench" that held the water bucket and gourd or wooden dipper. The bedstead was built for "solid comfort," the bed rails being round poles. The bottom of it was made of split boards. The bed itself was made of straw or corn husks torn to strips. Later they had feather beds on top of the straw or husks. The bed covers were made of skins of bear, deer or elk, with whatever quilts or blankets that could be procured. The bedsteads of our forefathers were built on the same lofty proportions as their tables, and the wonder is how they ever managed to get up into them, especially the old and fleshy ones. Going to bed was like mounting a scaffold, and would these days suggest the necessity of a step ladder with which to get in bed.

The home and furniture here portrayed, represent the earliest frontier homes of our forefathers. They soon had feather beds and improved furniture, though it was still rather primitive in character. The outsides of the cabins of our ancestors often had the skins of the wild animals they had killed and tacked up on them to dry. There is a story told of a preacher travelling in the thinly settled regions of the southwest, looking for any members of his church that might be living in the vicinity. Calling at a cabin in the woods, he asked the lady of the house whether she knew of any Presbyterians around there. She said she really could not tell, but said "My husband has killed nearly every kind of varmints in the country; you might look on the cabin walls outside and see if there are any of their skins there."

Coming to a log cabin in the frontier, one was almost sure to be greeted with the baying of hounds or barking of dogs, that made the woods ring. Dogs were indispensable those days when panthers, bears and Indians were so common.

Their keen scent and alert ears and eyes quickly detected the proximity of Indians or wild beasts, and gave the alarm by their excited barking. The settler could often tell by the sound of barking whether the cause of alarm was an Indian, wild beast or something less dangerous.

Page 454

Page 455

## CHAPTER XXXI.

### MODE OF LIVING AND HOME LIFE OF OUR ANCESTORS.

Our forefathers had none of the luxuries of life, and were glad to get even the common necessities. They had no nearby stores, where they could purchase goods. They had to make or produce for themselves whatever they used, and had to get most of their supplies in the summer and fall, to last until the next season. Whatever furniture they had in their homes, they made themselves.

Their homes were therefore places of industry. The clothing worn by the earliest of the Kuykendall fathers and neighbors, who settled in the wilds of Virginia, Tennessee, Kentucky and the Carolinas, was, to considerable extent, made of dressed skins of deer, and other wild animals. Most of the clothing of the men and boys, however, was of home made cloth, a mixture of plain linen and wool. This was woven on home made looms, which were heavy and sometimes clumsy. The women gathered flax, hackled and spun it into threads, out of which to weave cloth. They carded and spun wool from which to make yarn for socks and stockings. In weaving they ran linen threads lengthwise of the piece, and the cross threads were wool. The linen gave the cloth strength and the wool made it warmer. This cloth was made up into "hunting shirts" and into frocks and jackets for the men and clothing for the children. It was not uncommon for the hunters and woodsmen in summer time to wear buckskin breeches, and hunting shirts of the same material. In the very early days of pioneering by our ancestors, the under-clothing for women was made of linen of their own weaving. It was not very fine but was very strong and durable and bleached out white after washing.

Sometimes the flax crop was a failure; or the Indians prevented the raising of flax, or killed their sheep, when they were reduced to great hardships and had to use whatever substitutes they could find. The thin bark of wild nettles that grew along the little creeks was used instead of flax to make a sort of linen that was not quite as good as that made of flax. For dyes for their home made jeans, linsey woolsey and their stockings, they used a decoction of green butternut and walnut shells. It is safe to say that if the belles of today had, like their great grandmothers, to make their own clothing they would go considerably differently dressed than they do.

Potatoes were not found in the gardens of our early ancestors and tomatoes were considered to be poisonous and were never eaten. They were sometimes grown as objects of curiosity or ornament, and were called "love apples" by our good old great grandparents. Canning fruits as we do today was a process entirely unknown to them. "Punkins" were dried for winter use, being first peeled and

Page 455

Page 456

cut into thin strips and strung on long threads of linen. The drying process was out in the sun, often by the fireplace.

In nearly all the very early settlements the sources of food supply were distant and difficult to reach, and people had to be careful and not waste what they had, but with all their care and economy they sometimes ran short.

Nuts of various kinds were gathered in the fall. These made excellent food and helped to make the winter evenings and social gatherings pass more pleasantly.

The log smoke-house was an important adjunct to the homes of our fathers, being a sort of commissary store for bacon, lard, dried venison, ham, sausage, kraut and pickles--when they could get these things. There was always work enough to keep the whole family busy. While the women were looking after their cooking, carding, spinning,

weaving cloth for the family's clothes, drying fruit or vegetables, milking the cows, making butter and cheese and doing a thousand other things that our modern housewives know nothing about, the men were out about the place at the rougher work. Cutting timber and brush, chopping the trees into lengths, rolling them together and burning them, made an immense amount of labor. This with grubbing out stumps, plowing and cultivating the land were only a part of the men's work among our forefathers.

While clearing lands, they cut and burned timber that today would be of almost inestimable value. Great, clean bodied walnut, butternut, oak and beech trees were chopped down and burned as an encumbrance. Grand old walnut trees were split into rails, made into fence posts or used to build hog pens. Great forks, gnarls of curly maple and walnut, that today would be looked upon as valuable as a gold mine, for making pianos, organs and fancy veneers were rolled into piles and turned to ashes and smoke. Our fathers had not the least idea of what their value would be some day.

In colonial times and for years afterwards our forefathers made their own shoes; and they had first to tan the leather to make them. Collecting tan bark and tanning leather was a part of the home industry. Tan bark was peeled mostly from young oak trees in the spring or early summer, allowed to dry, and then there was a job for the boys, pounding up the tan bark to make it ready for use. The hair was taken from the hides, by the use of strong ashes, before they burned lime. The tan vat was usually dug out of a log, and when made was often partly sunken in the ground to keep the "ooze" from drying up and to keep the temperature more even. When the hair was removed from the skins, they were immersed in the vat of oak ooze and allowed to tan for many months. When taken out they were partially dried and worked over to make them more pliable, and lard or tallow and lamp black were worked in to color the leather, the grease making it impervious to moisture.

The shoes worn by the family were made at home. Nearly every home contained a few tools for cobbling shoes, a hammer, awl,

Page 456

Page 457

shoe knife, two or three lasts and some shoe pegs. What terrible mortification would fill the souls of some of the descendant daughters of our great-great grandmothers if they had to wear shoes like those worthy women!

After the country had been settled a little longer, cobblers came around every fall and went from house to house, stopping long enough to make shoes for a family's winter wear, and then went to another home where he did the same thing.

## DOMESTIC WARES

Our forefathers made at their homes all their wooden wares, such as water buckets, churns, tubs, butter firkins and "keelers." They sometimes did cooper work that was marvelous, considering their facilities, but as a rule their home-made wooden vessels were rather heavy, crude and clumsy. When our great grandmothers happened to have nice, well made wooden wares, with alternate staves of white sap wood and red inside wood, they were as proud of them and looked upon them with as much complacency as the housewives of today would view a superb set of Haviland chinaware.

When our first ancestor landed at New Amsterdam domestic life was much the same as that of the people of Holland, three hundred years ago, modified of course by peculiar circumstances and surroundings in the new world. Today when we sit down to a company dinner, we have on the table articles of food or furnishings from every part of the civilized world. It was not so with our fathers. Even knives and forks, teacups and saucers, china and Haviland wares were not in common use. No one at that time used forks at the table. The forks used then were single tined, mere awls or bodkins to pierce and hold meats while they were cut. It was a number of years later before each individual had a cup at his side at the table, even among the wealthy. Cups with saucers came some time after that. Pewter dishes were much used, even among the better class. These were brought from Europe. Spoons

were made also of horn, wood, and other materials. Glass tumblers, pitchers and goblets all came at a later date. Blacksmiths some times made spoons of copper or brass. When I was at Port Jervis, New York, where the Kuykendalls lived over two hundred years ago, Hon. W. H. Nearpass and lady showed me a lot of heirloom table settings, among which was a large spoon, or soup ladle, the bowl of which was made of copper and the handle of iron or steel, which was riveted on. It had been made there in the Delaware valley, somewhere near about, but just how long ago, Mr. Nearpass could not tell.

There was a long period when wooden dishes were very commonly used. There were wooden plates, called "trenchers," wooden bowls and trays in which to knead bread, "noggins" and bowls. These dishes were turned on small foot lathes mostly, and were made of maple, ash and bass wood. When the pioneer women had

Page 457

Page 458

enough nice, wooden plates and mugs to "set the table," they thought they had quite a satisfactory outfit. Probably there were none of our Revolutionary patriots, judges, legislators, generals or statesmen who had not often taken food from these wooden dishes, and were glad to have anything even that good. The table knives and forks used in this country were made of iron or steel and the tines of the forks broke off easily. So great was the scarcity of dishes and utensils for kitchen and table use, that the shells of gourds were used to make dippers. Even mussel shells and hard shells of squashes were made to do duty on the dinner table. With their scant outfits and homely expedients our great grandmothers sometimes had a dilemma hard to meet; to make a satisfactory show, when there was company.

When a small boy, I frequently heard a story told that illustrated the difficulties they sometimes had when the preacher came around to visit the family. On one of these occasions, when the minister had sat down to the table and "asked the blessing," the good lady of the house began to apologize for the scantiness of her table setting, saying "The children have broken and lost nearly all the knives and forks, so that I am ashamed of the appearance of my table." About that time one of the little fellows, feeling that her remarks were something of a reflection upon him, went to the table to inspect the situation. Pulling himself up on tip-toe, and looking around he said, "Why, ma, there's old Sharp, old Butch, old Case and old Stump, and that is all the knives we ever had." He regarded his speech as a complete acquittal for himself, but it was not so good for his mother's veracity.

Our people came to America long before stoves made their advent. The box heating-stove was the invention of Benjamin Franklin in 1753, but cook stoves did not appear until several years later, and were not in general use among the people until as late as 1830, even then they were hardly ever seen in the farmer's home. When cook stoves were first introduced they were objects of as great curiosity as a circus elephant and excited much comment. When heating stoves were first put into churches or "meeting houses," some of the people who had seats some distance back said the stoves "drove the cold back and made it colder than before." They complained that it was unfair to put the new fangled contraptions into the "meeting house" and drive all the cold to the ones in the back seats. The women had more trouble to learn to manage their newly purchased stoves than their great-great-grand-daughters have today in learning to run a typewriter or an automobile.

Cooking done in old times was done upon the open fireplace, and utensils used were all made of black cast iron, with the exception of a few copper and brass kettles. Tea kettles were thick, heavy iron, and some of them lasted for generations, if not broken by accident. Pots and kettles for boiling meats and vegetables, skillets and baking ovens were all heavy to handle. Happily our

Page 458

Page 459

good old granddames knew of nothing better, and in such cases ignorance is bliss. If they had known of the existence of kerosene, or electric lights they would not have been satisfied to use tallow candles. Had they known of

beautiful stoves and ranges such as we have today, they would have said they would not "bake their brains out cooking on a fireplace." Had they known of many of the thousands of other modern conveniences, it would probably have made them unhappy and dissatisfied with their lot.

Bread was baked in an iron oven that had legs to hold it up from the hearth.

It had a thick heavy lid, and both lid and oven were first heated on the fire.

The dough was put in, live coals were raked out on the hearth, the oven placed over them and the lid put on, and coals were put on it. Hot coals were added on top or underneath as required. They certainly did turn out fine bread, baked in these ovens. When travelling or when time was an object, they made "johnny cake," a term corrupted from journey cake. This was often baked on a spade or shovel, or the dough was put into a bed of hot ashes, when it was called "ash cake."

Later, sheet iron camp kettles were invented, and came into general use on the frontier and in camping out. They were light, heated quickly and would not break. Every operation in the work about homes and farms was done differently in those days. In washing, our great-great-grandmothers seldom had a washboard, certainly not one of metal such as were used later. Many families took the washing down to the creek or spring. A large iron or brass kettle was used for heating water and for boiling the clothes, which, instead of being rubbed on a washboard, were pounded with a heavy bat or paddle on a stump or bench, then rubbed by hand and rinsed. They were hung out on a line, often spread on the grass or on brush to dry.

#### MAKING SOFT SOAP

Any person of advanced years must have seen the old fashioned "ash hopper." This contrivance was nearly always seen in the back yard of every frontier home. It is not very uncommon yet in parts of the southwest. However common it was, I am free to say it was never popular with me in my boyhood days. When soap making time came, the boys and "women folks" carried water to saturate the contents of the ash hopper to make the lye, to "cut the grease" in making soap. It may be there are some of our older people who have pleasing recollections of soft soap making days, but the writer's memory carries no fond memories connected with the making of lye soap. From the very first, including putting the ashes into the hopper, carrying water to "start the lye," setting up and firing the big old kettle, chopping and carrying wood to keep it boiling, it was all work. Then the breathing of smoke. rubbing smarting eyes, stirring the boiling lye with its floating "cracklings" and tallow, the boiling and foaming over, the scorching

Page 459

Page 460

and stinking of the malodorous brew all bring to me anything but pleasant associations. How could it be pleasant when I was nearly dying to go fishing or go in swimming? But that old soft soap had a "fetching way," when it came to removing dirt and grease.

#### MAPLE SUGAR MAKING

With all their privations and hardships, the pioneer forefathers had their pleasant things also. Sugar, such as we now have was not in common use. There were, in many locations, hard maple trees, "sugar trees," then called, that were tapped every spring and maple sugar and syrup were made from their sap.

Sugar making time was looked forward to with pleasant anticipation by the young people. It came along in the early spring when there were clear days and frosty nights and pretty hard freezing, but the days were warmer, with sunshine that started the sap flowing. In the groves of "sugar trees" was the sugar camp, where the sugar makers camped and boiled down the sap. When "sugar weather" came around, the trees were tapped by boring auger holes in them.

Tubes or spiles were then inserted to conduct the sap to the saptrough. The sap trough was made by cutting a small green maple log or stick of wood into lengths two feet long and splitting them through the middle, then digging out

the wood on the split side with an axe and adze. These troughs were set under the drip of the spiles to catch the "sugar water." When our forefathers first began maple sugar making, they boiled the sap in any kettles or pots they might have, brass or copper being preferable. Later, they made long, shallow box-vats of sheet iron which were placed on a long, low furnace partly made of masonry, on which the vats were placed. The sugar troughs when full of sap were emptied into the vat or the kettles and a fire kept up to evaporate the water, while, from time to time, the scum was skimmed from the surface.

There was great fun in sugar making time, every stage of the process being enjoyed from the very beginning until the finished product was in cakes of sugar or vessels of maple syrup. Our good old great-grandmothers broke holes in the small ends of eggs, emptied their contents and then filled the shells with thick, granulated syrup to make Easter sugar-eggs for the children; and small cakes of sugar were moulded in receptacles of various shapes and sizes.

When a kettle of syrup was boiled down to a suitable consistency, the "sugaring off" process was gone through with to make the delicious old fashioned maple sugar. Those were "sweet times," indeed, for everybody concerned in making maple sugar. Every step of the process was watched by them with frequent libations of the fresh sap--that which had been boiled to a more syrupy consistence, and with scraping of the kettles for the sweet, sticky maple wax.

The old time way of maple sugar, as well as the old pioneer maple sugar makers have passed on, swept along by the tide of time

Page 460

Page 461

and the march of modern events. Last summer I visited an old Kuykendall home in Illinois, near the Indiana line, where there settled about a hundred years ago some of our branch of the family, when the country all around was a forest. His grandson showed me around the plantation, a part of which had purposely been left almost in the original condition. Today there are magnificent beech, hard maple, oak, walnut and basswood trees standing in mighty grandeur. In one place there are still left the traces of the old sugar camp, where sugar and syrup were made about a hundred years ago. While still retaining its forest beauty there is a melancholy reminder of the people who lived there, and of the events of long gone days.

To many an old grandmother and grandfather of today, memory goes back tenderly to the old sugar camp, with its delightful associations, and they still have a fondness for the maple sugar that no "store sugar" with modern flavoring extracts, has ever been able to successfully imitate.

With a vivid memory of Indian alarms and fightings, with recollections of all their trials and hardships, scanty conveniences and comforts, there are yet found a few very old persons who, as they wend their way down the twilight of life, sigh when they think of their youthful days and happy days in the old sugar camps.

There are a few living whose recollections reach back to the days of linsey-woolsey hunting shirts, coonskin caps, with coon's tail hanging as an ornament; probably few, if any, have memories of the use of the flint lock rifle, but many can yet remember when the spinning wheel was far more common in homes than pianos and organs. Fortunately there is a tendency to forget sorrow and sad things, and to remember the pleasures and bright spots in life.

The genial, blazing fires in the great open fireplaces of our grandfathers made warmth and light for evening indoor enjoyments in their cabins. The great "back logs" and "fore-sticks" of maple, oak and hickory made hot fires that caused their homes to seem cheerful, despite their hardships.

After a long hunting expedition, tramp in the forest, or day of hard work in the rain and snow, "slashing" trees, or at other work, their immense fireplaces served a very useful and comforting purpose. By the light of the old fireplace many of our pioneer mothers, with rolls of carded wool, tramped back and forth by the side of the old spinning wheel, spinning yarn, while the hum of the spindles rang out in the darkness of the surrounding woods.

Some of the earliest pictures stamped upon my memory, in connection with the old time spinning wheels, for wool and flax, were of old Grandmother Kuykendall, or Aunt Mary, running the wheel. I can yet almost hear the ZooZ, ZooZ, ZooZ, of the spindles as they were urged around by the wheelstick. Old grandmother and Aunt Mary have laid at rest many a year.

Some of the amusements and employments of the older ones of our early fathers have been spoken of, but what of the little ones?

Page 461

Page 462

Slim fare, homespun, unshapely clothes, scanty in quantity and often threadbare, Indian scares and forebodings of impending evils, could not dampen the spirits of the rollicking children of our forefathers. Except when in actual danger or suffering, the younger children were happy and care free, and seemed to enjoy life quite as well as children of these days, who play about on carpeted floors, under the illumination of electric lights. While the older people were engaged in their various useful employments of evenings, the children had their fun, popping corn by the big fireplace, eating nuts, playing blind man's buff, and many other games that have been handed down for generations. What did it matter to them if the floor was made of split puncheons and rocked about as they were walked over? What did it matter to them if they drank water from a gourd-shell dipper or took their evening meal of mush and milk from a wooden bowl and ate it with a horn spoon? The taste and nutrition were there--the rest is imagination.

In those days very few of the modern conveniences had come into existence.

People did not know of anything much better than they had, and so did not worry over wants and deficiencies.

#### PASTIMES AND SOCIAL AMENITIES

Play and amusements have always been necessary for the welfare of humanity, and never more than in times of hardship and distress. Young people in the times of our ancestors had no moving picture shows, phonographs, travelling shows or theaters to amuse and please them. There was a period in the very early part of the American history of the Kuykendall forefathers, when there was not even the annual circus. The children of those times never experienced the delight of watching the unloading from the cars of a circus outfit, nor saw a circus parade. Probably the sight of a railroad train would have been to them a bigger thing than any circus. These exalted heights of boyhood bliss came at a later date. The more popular pastimes of the young were dancing, foot racing, horseback riding, jumping, wrestling, shooting at a target and hatchet throwing. Our fathers had a way of turning useful labor into sport.

Many of their social gatherings were in the form of a "bee," as it was called, that would enable them to get a lot of work done under the guise of fun. At these gatherings they had competitive tests to see who could mow most hay, cut most grain or husk most corn. The idea was to see who could "beat" at any work to be done. This turned work into fun and contributed greatly to sociability and friendly feeling among the neighbors.

The neighbor women came together also at the log rollings, "slashings" and corn huskings, to aid in the preparation and serving of the dinner, and frequently had contests of their own. There was much hard work connected with the old time log rolling, slashing or harvesting bee, but it was all out in the open air, and they

Page 462

Page 463

had keen appetites and strong bodies, and enjoyed to the full their homely fare.

The early settlers were nearly all good axmen, and when they got together at felling trees and clearing land, there was sure to be keen contests in chopping. Two of the best choppers were frequently pitted against each other to fell

two trees of equal size. A modern baseball game between "crack" players is not watched today with more interest than were the sturdy strokes of those masters of the woods. When the cracking of the nearly severed trees presaged an early fall, the choppers bent eagerly to their work, and when the giants of the forests fell with a crash, the yells of the spectators made the woods ring. There was a hard forenoon's work at chopping, rolling and piling logs and brush. Then with faces and hands begrimed with sweat and charcoat dust, the men gathered to the cabin, at the sound of the horn or conch shell, for the noontday meal. No need of digestive tablets, or appetizers. After washing their faces and hands at the spring or "branch," they gathered around a rude table, part or all of it improvised for the occasion. Their appetites were not dampened because of pewter dishes, or wooden bowls, or by the fact that there were few forks and some of them with broken tines. While they ate, they laughed, told stories, joked each other, the cooks and waiters, and got all the pleasure possible out of their dinner. At corn huskings the company was divided up in two parties or "sides," by "choosing up." These two sides worked in competition with each other, to see which could finish its pile of corn first. It was the duty of the finder of an ear of red corn to kiss the girl next to him, which obligation was discharged promptly and willingly, to the amusement of the company, and doubtless with regrets of some that they were not the kisser or kissee. They worked, played sly pranks, and withal were not worrying about the cut, style or fit of their clothing, or whether they were of the latest fashion.

When young people got together in early pioneer days, they often practiced the imitation of the call of birds or animals for amusement, seeing which could make the best imitation. This was something they were afterwards able to turn to good account. The Indians were adepts in this practice. A hunter who could perfectly imitate a wild turkey or the bleating of a fawn, was often able to locate game by the response. Sometimes the white hunter was lured to his death by an Indian imitating the gobble of a wild turkey or the call of a deer. At other times the trained ear of the white hunter detected something crude or imperfect in the Indian's effort, whereupon he became the hunted one and lost his life--a victim of his own devices.

At nearly all gatherings of a social character in old times, there was pretty sure to be some whiskey. The host was supposed to furnish the stimulants for the occasion, the jug was brought out, and all present were supposed to take a "swig." It was seldom, however, that any became hilarious from too liberal indulgence.

Page 463

Page 464

#### DRESS OF OUR FOREFATHERS

If we could suddenly be transported back to Albany or Kingston, New York, at the period of about 1660 or 1700, and meet our Kuykendall ancestors dressed in the style of their times, and we in the style of today, there would certainly be a mutual surprise. Such a meeting would bring together more than two hundred and fifty years of change. In that long interval the fashions of both men and women have gone through many transformations. Women's clothes, skirts, sleeves, and head dress have run the gamut of all possible changes. Hats, bonnets and other headgear of women have resembled anything from a little cabbage leaf to a poke, skyscraper or Dutch church, while dress skirts have been such as to call to mind a bean pole or a balloon or a circus tent. When our ancestors came over to this country they dressed in the attire of Hollanders. At what are now Albany and Kingston, New York, they were surrounded mostly by Hollanders who retained the dress and habits of their fathers. For a number of years they continued to wear "knee breeches" with buckles at the knees and wore large buckles on their shoes. It was the custom to shave the head and wear a wig. Men wore broad white collars covering a large part of their shoulders, and had large white cuffs on their coat sleeves. Peaked hats and the soft broad brimmed felt hats were worn about the same time. Our Kuykendalls and others who were in the Revolutionary war, when on dress parade, wore the cocked hats, worn by the militia of the time. Wooden shoes were worn by the Hollanders for some time after the first settlement, and later at Kingston.

There appeared gradually, however, a form of dress that has been regarded as characteristic of the American pioneer. While this type was peculiar to the frontiersman, it carried according to locality and environment. People were forced by circumstances to use such material for dress as they could make or obtain, and cut it out and make it up as they found most advantageous to them.

These days, fashions change with the seasons, or at the dictation of certain fashion centers, while our father's fashions were mostly dictated by necessity. The men wore trousers or "breeches," made of linsey-woolsey, jeans or dressed buckskin. In some of the mountain regions of the southwest, the younger men adopted long leggings instead of trousers. These were held up by a cord or belt. The hunting shirt was a long, loose frock coat, reaching half way down the thigh, and overlapped nearly a foot. It was girded by a belt or sash fastened behind. Held by this belt and placed under it on the right side was the hatchet or tomahawk, and on the left side in similar position was the scalping knife. The "shot pouch," for holding shots or bullets, was swung to the neck by a deerskin thong, and was pulled around to the left, below the arm, and with this was the powder horn or flask. The hunting shirt had a short circular cape, which was generally bordered with fringe. If made of buckskin

Page 464

Page 465

the fringe was cut out of the same material. Sometimes it was made of some kind of bright colored cloth. Old hunters frequently made quite a display of ornamentation on their capes, by showy borders of bead work or porcupine quills. The head dress was a coonskin cap, with the tail of the coon left to hang as an ornament, while a few frontiersmen wore broad, soft rimmed, felt hats.

The general character of the footwear of our ancestors will already have been inferred from what has gone before. The articles worn, their styles and material have gone through all the changes from the shoes of our Holland ancestors to the styles and material of today. Whatever they wore was dictated more by necessity than by their tastes and preferences. An assortment of all the various forms of foot dress worn by our ancestors, since their coming to America, would make a most unique collection, worthy of any museum of antiquities in the line of dress. Moccasins made of the dressed skins of the deer or elk, coarse cowhide shoes and boots, and what were called shoe packs, in some of their various forms and modifications, would mostly represent the footwear worn by our fathers and mothers of old. The clothing of the women was very simple and consisted of but few articles, plainly made, from homemade materials and generally wholly devoid of ruffles or any kind of ornamentation.

We have read many accounts of the scanty dress of the women of our American frontier women, about the time of the Revolutionary war, and always with a twinge of pity and regret for our noble and patriotic mothers.

It is a matter of wonder how our great grandmothers and fathers found time to do all the multiplicity of things they did. With all our modern short cuts in domestic operations, our vastly improved implements and means for doing housework, with our ready made clothing and prepared articles of food, and other items, our modern women complain that they have no time for this and that. These days the men mostly buy, or have made by the tailor, the clothes they wear, as well as their shoes and stockings, and the women can get up a satisfactory meal from ready prepared foods bought at the grocery store or market. We have a thousand conveniences our fathers never knew, and yet they never seemed to be crowded with their work, and really appeared to get more out of life than we do. They could not work as rapidly as we, for they had not the appliances with which to work, and yet they accomplished wonders with instruments and agencies we would scorn to use. They did not have an eight- hour day; with them, the day's work was from sun to sun. They took a slower but regular gait, but kept at it and did not watch the clock for quitting time.

This brings to mind the fact that they had but few clocks or watches in early times of this country. When our Kuykendall fathers lived in the Delaware valley there were a few old Dutch and Swiss clocks and watches, of ancient pattern. These were found in homes here and there, but when they went to Virginia,

Page 465

----- Page 466

the Carolinas, Tennessee or Kentucky, it was hard to pack clocks to carry safely, and they were usually left behind. There were a few old fashioned "bulls eye" watches, hand made, that had come over from Switzerland, and were occasionally found among the early settlers. These were thick, and were so nearly spherical that they were often called "turnips." A common way of asking the time was to say, "What time is it by your turnip?" This saying has come down even to the present, being occasionally heard.

Our forefathers usually estimated time by the height or position of the sun. Common expressions were sun up, sun down, sun an hour high, daylight, dark, dusk, getting up time, bed time. These were used instead of stating the time by the clock. An early morning hour was designated by saying about "chicken crowing time" or "getting up time." For evening, "candle lighting time," or early candle lighting time, were very common expressions.

About the time of the coming of our ancestors to this country and for some years afterwards, an hour and its subdivisions were measured by the running of sand through an hour glass. The expression, "the sand has about run," was equivalent to saying the hour is about up.

#### HOW OUR FOREFATHERS MADE FIRE AND LIGHTS

The early methods of mankind in making fire and lights form an interesting chapter in the history of the world. They began with the friction of wood against wood, as in the case of the American Indians and other barbarous races. We enjoy the improved methods of domestic economy of today and wonder at those of our forefathers. Nothing could present in a more striking manner the inconveniences experienced by our fathers in starting fires and making lights, than a comparison of the methods they used, with those of the present time. Today, we touch a button or turn a switch, and instantly our homes are illuminated with a light, the whiteness and brilliancy of which our fathers never dreamed. We strike a fire with the convenient parlor match, which had not been seen or heard of until three generations after our people touched American soil. Our fathers started their fires with a flint and steel, a procedure so long gone out of use that very few, indeed, of their descendants would know how to undertake it, and some would have to consult a history or encyclopedia to learn the process.

A soft bar of steel was struck, in a slanting direction, against the sharp edge of a piece of flint. This would scrape off, or cut from the steel minute shavings or particles, that by friction, became white-hot and scintillated and sparkled for a fraction of a second. These sparks were allowed to fall over tinder or tow, which was ignited and burned slowly without flame. In order to cause it to flame it was blown gently and cautiously until it blazed up.

The process of fire making was sometimes expedited by sprinkling powder on the tow or tinder, or a wad of tow well sprinkled with gun powder was shot out of a gun and was in this way ignited and coaxed into a blaze by patient blowing.

Often, when our fathers went on journeys or were out on hunting trips, they had trouble in making fires. Traditions relate how, when moving in frontier times or otherwise on a journey, fire was carried from one camping place to another. Living coals from hard wood were carried in a little pack of ashes, about which was wrapped a damp cloth, to make a fire, when a camping place was reached. There were occasions when all the fire about the premises went out, and it was necessary to send away half a mile or a mile to get living coals to start a fire. In those days it was the invariable custom to "cover up the fire" at night before retiring, to keep it alive for fire building next morning. Whenever people went away from home to be gone over night, or for a number of hours, they covered up coals in a bed of ashes the same way. There are many elderly people living yet who can remember these things, especially those who lived in the southwest.

Friction matches were not in common use until about 1830, and in frontier places they were scarce even then and for some time afterwards.

The homes of our fathers were mostly lighted by the blaze of their fireplaces. If more light was wanted for reading, pitch wood or pine knots were thrown on.

For a light to carry around the house, lamps were made of an old saucer or shallow dish, into which lard or tallow was placed, with a strip of cloth or candle wick. Then came tallow candles--first "tallow dips," then moulded candles. Tallow dips were made by dipping pieces of candle wick of proper length into hot tallow, then allowing them to cool, and repeating the dippings until the candle had assumed the proper size. Then came moulded candles, which were even in size and shape and better every way. Our fathers thought perfection in lights was reached when "star candles" came around. They were firm and hard and much whiter, and not so greasy were comparatively clean, and gave a whiter and better light. "Meeting houses" and schoolrooms were lighted for years by means of tallow candles placed in wooden or tin sconces. Many schoolhouses have been burned down as a result of wooden sconces taking fire.

Old people now living can testify to having had grease from candles above them, drip down upon their Sunday clothes. It was hard to remain in a worshipful attitude of mind with the sound of dripping tallow upon one's shoulder, head, or down upon his best vest. After years of use of tallow and adamantine candles, coal oil came into use. Then we boasted of the wonderful advances made since our father's time and thought our lights had about reached the limit of perfection. The writer has studied his school lessons many a night by the light of an open fireplace, the blaze of burning pitch wood, by the light of a tallow candle, or even a lard lamp.

### CORN, ITS USES AND MODE OF PREPARATION

Corn was the most important food article used by our fathers, and it is doubtful whether they would have ever been able to retain their foothold upon the continent without its aid. It often saved them and their families from starvation. Corn would grow and thrive where wheat was subject to insect pests and was utterly unreliable, in all the eastern settlements. When our people came to this country, corn was given various names, among which were "Guinny wheat," or turkey wheat. It is a singular fact that our people fresh from Europe were at first not as successful raising corn as the Indians.

The different ways of preparing corn for food were mostly derived from the Indians, and the names they gave to different dishes they prepared from corn have, many of them, been retained by the whites; as for instance, succotash, pone, hominy, and suppawn. Before pounding corn to make meal, the Indians soaked it in hot water for ten or twelve hours, and then pounded and sifted it, and whatever failed to go through the basket sieve, was returned to the mortar and pounded again. The Indians had two forms of corn pounders, one the small mortar and hand pestle, often made of stone. To make the larger, they cut off a tree ten or twelve inches in diameter, about three feet above the ground, then hollowed out the top so as to make a basin-like cavity, to form the mortar. For a pestle they used a club or block of wood, so rounded at the end as to conform to the shape of the cavity of the mortar. Then they bent over a slim, springy sapling, so that the top would come over the cavity scooped out in the top of the stump. To this elastic top they fastened the pestle. The pestle was suspended over the mortar by the elasticity of the young sapling, and did not have to be lifted every time by the operator.

The first and simplest way our fathers used in making meal for bread, was by the use of what was called a "hominy block." This was a large block of wood that had a cavity scooped out of one end, and then charred and scraped to make it smooth. This bowl-shaped cavity caused the grains of corn to constantly fall toward the middle after it had been struck with the rounded end of the hard wood pestle. This was a slow process and as only one person could work at a time it was tiresome. The families were large those days, and they found need of a more rapid way of making meal, and so improved on the Indian's sapling and stump mortar and pestle. This was a contrivance arranged with a larger mortar, sometimes the stump of a tree or a cross section of a good sized hard wood tree. This was scooped out on the end like the hominy block.

Then there was a sweep pole thirty feet or more long, tapered to be very small and elastic at the outer end. The larger end was placed under the side of the house, or stump, and there was a supporting post one-third of the way from the larger end. To the outer and small end was suspended a large, heavy pestle four to six inches in diameter and six or eight feet long. Through the pestle, at a proper height, there was put a long pin, to be used as a handle, by two persons operating the pounder. This large pestle, when it came down, crushed many grains and others rolled down toward, the center ready for the next blow.

One of these contrivances when seen from a little distance which looked something like a well sweep. In New York and New Jersey they were usually called samp mills. They made a thumping sound that was frequently heard for a mile or more if the air and wind were right. Some of our early Kuykendalls settled on Long Island, New York, and they and their neighbors used these samp mills. There was a saying among the boatmen on the sound, that they

could tell where they were, by the sound of the samp mills pounding corn. Where there were large families, the corn pounding had to be kept in operation almost constantly to keep them in bread.

When corn was still somewhat a little soft, and not quite fit to be made into meal by pounding or grinding, a soft meal was made by grating it on a grater.

This grater was made by taking a sheet of iron or tin of the proper size, and punching it full of holes, on a block of wood. The opposite side of the sheet was left rough, with sharp elevated circular rims. This perforated sheet was then bent into an arch and nailed to a board, so that when it was done, it looked like a huge nutmeg grater. About that same period meal was often ground in a small hand mill that had two small circular burrs. The lower stone was stationary and the upper revolved above it. Around both was fitted a thin rim that stood a little off from the upper stone so that it would turn easily. A spout was arranged to carry away the meal as fast as ground, or it was allowed to fall into a receptacle below. There were contrivances for turning the upper stone in grinding. In the outer edge of the upper stone there was a hole into which was inserted the lower end of a staff or spindle, the upper end of which was inserted in a hole in a board that was fastened to the joists of the room.

There were other contrivances similar in general principles. The operator took hold of the lower end of the spindle and rotated the top stone rapidly. The corn was fed to the mill through the same hole that received the spindle. This form of hand mill was called a quern. In the simplest form it was almost identical with the handmills used by the orientals during Bible times and perhaps for thousands of years before. So far as I have been able to learn, about the same methods were used by our own forefathers and other settlers on the frontiers of the colonies of New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Virginia and further west and south.

All methods of grinding meal or flour, such as by use of the hominy block, coffee mill, sweep pestle mortar, and the little hand mills were very slow and tedious, and suitable only for emergencies of short duration. Advantage was soon taken of the power afforded by the small brooks, creeks and rivers to run little corn mills and lumber mills. While this chapter was in preparation, a letter was written to Mr. Horace Kephart, author of a very interesting book on "Our Southern Highlanders." In answer, he wrote from Bryson City, North Carolina:

"I have read with much pleasure your letter forwarded to me from New York. The photo you sent me of the Kentucky mountaineer's quern is very interesting. I have never seen a quern in this country, but they are to be found in European museums. In our mountains they used a mortar and pestle sometimes in plain form, but generally with a beam attached by which the pestle was worked, either by hand or by water flowing into and spilling out of a box on the end of the beam (pounding mill). Such contrivances are still used by the Cherokee Indians in this country."

The picture of quern or hand mill shown on page 450 was made from a photograph sent me by the Filson Club, of Louisville, Kentucky, whose courtesy was much appreciated.

As before stated, our fathers began early building mills for grinding corn and sawing lumber, all of which at first were small and very simple and primitive in construction. The first corn mills were usually called "tub mills." These days when we hear a flouring mill spoken of we think of a large building, several stories high, built of stone or brick, or even of steel, with extensive machinery for cleaning and rolling, crushing or grinding wheat for making various cereal foods. The grist mill of the olden times was a small affair. There was a set of two stones, the one which revolved being fastened directly to the shaft of the water wheel that drove it, and it could only go as fast as the water wheel. When the water ran low the mill went slow, and not unfrequently stopped; then the miller had to wait, to "catch a head," that is, until the water filled in above the dam. The distance people went to these little old mills seems amazing to us. Some were known to go as far as sixty miles, with a sack of shelled corn, behind them on their horse's back. When arrived at the mill, the "customer" had to wait his turn, and if the water was low, or the burrs dull, the waiting process was frequently a long and tedious one. Many times the miller was jibed and "guyed" about his mill's poky slowness. Corn meal and even the flour ground by the first mills of the country was not bolted by the mill, but was taken to the pioneer's home and sifted through a home made sieve. One of those sieves would be a curiosity these days, for it was made by stretching a piece of wet hairless deerskin (rawhide) over a wooden rim, and when it was dry, small holes were burned through it with a knitting needle or other hot point. Our ancestors had truly to earn their bread by the sweat of their brows. Such a thing as flour, ground, bolted and sacked in quarter barrel sacks and kept on sale at grocery stores was unknown.

## SUBSTITUTES AND MAKESHIFTS

We learn by actual experience only, how many things we can do without, or for which we can find a substitute. Our earliest pioneers could not have glass for their windows and so used greased paper. They wrote with pens made of geese or swan quills. They often could not get a thing so common with us as brass pins to fasten their clothes. If a man "busted his gallus button off," he cheerfully fastened the suspender with a thorn or wooden peg, and went about his business. A gourd made a good dipper, seed receptacle or button box.

Little boys in the days of old had no hobby horses, but they rode stick horses bravely to mimic battles, and with wooden guns and swords slew thousands of Indians, and later became great scouts and warriors. The great grandmothers of the present generation had not the beautiful modern dolls, but they loved and nestled little soiled rag babies and played keeping house with broken bits of dishes, and grew up to be the kindest, noblest and best mothers in the world.

When our forefathers could not have steel hay forks they used the fork of a hickory or ash bush; the teeth of their harrows were made of wood, and they sometimes "brushed in" their grain or grass seed, with the bushy top of a tree. If they had no nails, and they usually did not have them, they fastened things together with rawhide whangs, tough hickory or hazel withs, and they stayed fastened. When the new baby came to the cabin they did not rush off to the furniture store and buy a baby wagon or fancy cradle, but cut off a section of a hollow log and made a log cradle. Hickory bark was frequently made to duty to make tugs for plow harness, and twisted corn "shucks" were used in making horse collars.

Many of the great-great-grandmothers of the present generation did not know how to use tea or coffee, particularly those who lived on the extreme frontier. Some of them had heard that these articles were used in "high toned" families, or on especial occasions, and to be up to date and in style, a little tea was kept for such times. In numerous instances the good old ladies did not know, after the tea was bought, how to use it. Many very amusing accounts are given in old diaries and newspapers, about the funny things that happened while they were learning its preparation. In some instances tea was cooked, in the expectation of making it tender like cabbage or greens, and attempts were made to eat it, thus after it had been buttered and salted. Tea was sold in drug stores, or apothecary shops, then called. Coffee, in the times of our old great-great-grandmothers was never sold otherwise than in the green, unroasted state. Instances are on record where they boiled coffee grains for hours, to make them soft and tender, that they might be eaten like peas or beans.

No one ever found a substitute for common salt. Abundant and cheap salt is found everywhere among us today, but it was not so with our forefathers, in New York, New Jersey, and particularly out in Pennsylvania, Virginia, Tennessee and Kentucky. With the early settlers, salt was a luxury as well as a necessity. When, for a short time, salt is cut off from our food, the salt hunger becomes imperative and nothing but salt will appease it. At points near the coast, our early fathers got their salt from the coast towns, to which it was shipped mostly from Liverpool. There are many elderly people who remember that their fathers and mothers used to always call for Liverpool salt, when they bought salt at the country store. We, the great-great-grandchildren of our forefathers have more and better things to eat, better and nicer clothing to wear every day of the year, better and more convenient appliances for all uses in our homes and domestic life, than were ever dreamed of by our ancestors.

After our people went to Virginia (now West Virginia), they in common with their neighbors, packed their salt out from Baltimore, Hagerstown and even from as far as Philadelphia. Further west in Tennessee, Kentucky and other states, salt was made at salt springs, where rude "saltworks" were established. Earlier, the people went to the salt springs, camped and boiled down the spring water in their kettles. No one who has done without salt, until the real salt hunger was felt, can form an idea of the avidity with which fresh meats were eaten when well salted, after a salt famine.

## CHAPTER XXXII SCHOOLS, IN THE TIME OF OUR FATHERS

Perhaps modern advancement is nowhere shown to better advantage than in a comparison of the old school methods with those of recent days. When our first ancestor landed at New York there were but a few hundred inhabitants and no regular schools. In November, 1647, shortly after his arrival, Peter Stuyvesant, who had just assumed the office of Director General of the settlements, at New Amsterdam, wrote back to Holland asking what arrangements he should make for a school. He reported that there were no schools there at that time, saying, "The youth are running wild, and for lack of a proper place, no school had been kept three months." In 1649, some of the enemies of Stuyvesant sent a complaint to Amsterdam, saying, "There ought to be a public school, with at least two good teachers, so that the youth in so wild a country, where there are so many dissolute people, may first of all, be well indoctrinated not only in reading and writing, but also in the knowledge and fear of the Lord." It seems that by this time a school had been started, but had not been regularly kept. In those days, more attention was given to teaching morals, manners and religion, than in more recent times. Besides reading, writing and arithmetic, pupils were taught the ten commandments, the creed, catechism, the Lord's prayer, respect for old age and for those in authority.

Whatever may have been good or admirable in many ways, about the teachings and intentions of our forefathers, we cannot but feel sorry for their children because of many serious educational short-comings in their school training. Their schoolhouses were but little better than barns or stables, and were constructed without the least reference to comfort, health or convenience of either pupils or teachers. They were always badly lighted, and in winter were cold and uncomfortable. School hours were long, and the regime was tyrannical.

In the early Dutch New York schools, the pupils sat in rows around the room, with hats, bonnets or caps on, except in time of prayer, or while reciting. In the first schools of the American colonies, the daily sessions began at six o'clock in the morning and lasted until six in the evening, in the summer, and in winter continued as long, only that they began an hour later and continued that much later in the evening. They frequently lit tallow candles for to finish the day's school work. Getting an education in those days was a serious business.

The early schools of our Dutch forefathers were mostly taught by men. These teachers had various duties besides teaching the children in school. The old teaching contracts show that they were expected to read in the church, the morning scripture lesson, lead the choir, keep the church registers, and to act as sexton at the burial of the parishioners. There are still some of those contracts in existence in New York. Corporeal punishment was in those days thought to be absolutely necessary to success in school discipline, and the rod was used with an unsparing hand. If a teacher were these days, to inflict such punishments as were then common and thought to be right and proper, he would be mobbed or thrown into prison. A necessary part of the teacher's equipment was a good bundle of birch or hickory rods, a dunce's block, a fool's cap or dunce's cap, and a "plak." The plack preceded the ferrule or ruler, with which pupil's hands were slapped at a later day. It consisted of a circular piece of board about four to five inches in diameter, with a handle attached. I have seen several old cuts representing an old Dutch New York school in session, showing the austere old teaching sitting, cap on, with the plak in hand, like the sceptre of a king. This instrument of school government was often made so as to be a real instrument of torture, having numerous fine, sharp metallic points sticking out over its surface, so as to inflict agonizing pain and even draw blood. Causing a pupil to stand, long periods, holding a heavy weight, or in strained positions was common practice, as a punishment. It seemed to be the idea in those days to hammer ideas into the heads of the pupils, without any regard to their feelings. The notion prevailed that young people had to be repressed, restrained and held down, or the devil in them was liable to break out any time. Getting an education was a "bitter pill," with many a youngster.

School books in those early times were dull, dry, hard and unattractive, with no pleasing, helpful illustrations. No attempt seems to have been made to adapt them to the capacity or understanding of pupils. It never seems to have occurred to authors of school books to make them attractive, easier and more pleasant. Books for children's study seem to have been made for persons who were already sages and philosophers. Among other customs was that of "watering the school" by having a water bucket passed around among the pupils, all drink, one after another, from an old rusty dipper or a gourd. The daintiest young lady in the school took the cup or dipper from an urchin who had just had his dirty lips or his thumb and fingers over its rim and this was thought to be all right. All drank in blissful ignorance of disease germs that doctors tell us cling to such old receptacles. In the early schools of the American colonies there was kept in the entry of the building a coarse comb, made of iron, with a wooden handle,

for common use. When we think of the condition of some of the pupil's scalps, it is enough to give one "the creeps" to think of the millions of microbes that were scattered over the craniums of innocent pupils.

In the earlier schools of this country, pupils were permitted to "study aloud," that is to drone their lessons over in a monotonous tone, without accent or expression, each one going on regardless of any of the others. The noise and confusion made a veritable bedlam. How such a practice came into use would probably be hard to explain.

Steel pens were not known those days and a part of the teacher's equipment consisted in an assortment of goose quills and a "pen knife." Ink was made at home of copperas and nut galls. It was durable when properly made, and as goose quills would not rust, no fault was found with its corroding properties.

A well made goose quill pen wrote very smoothly and in the hands of a good penman, made beautiful specimens of writing. The teacher was expected to make the pens for the pupils and keep them sharpened and in order. The writer can well remember using goose quill pens in his first efforts at chirography, and of his father making pens for home writing, also of the teacher making and fixing and mending and sharpening pens for pupils in school.

## CHAPTER XXXIII CHURCHES, SABBATH AND RELIGIOUS MEETINGS

Only a short time before the coming of our ancestors to America their people had been engaged in war against Philip II, King of Spain, battling for religious and political freedom. Being Protestants and adherents of the Reformed church, they were, by faith and tradition, against all forms of tyranny and oppression. On their arrival on the American shore they naturally associated themselves with people of the same faith as their fathers. When they lived at Fort Orange (Albany, New York), their neighbors were mostly Hollanders with a few Huguenots, who had fled from the old country to escape persecution. When they had become settled at Kingston, the records show that they were active in the religious and educational movements of the communities where they lived. At Deerpark, Machackemeck, Minisink and Walpack they were members of the Reformed church, and we find their names signed to petitions asking for the organizing of new churches, and to subscriptions to help pay for the erection of churches and the support of their pastors. They often made great sacrifices to educate their children. Quite an extensive correspondence and investigation leads me to believe this has been the case all along.

During the residence of the family in the Hudson and Delaware valleys, as long as the church kept up its organization, many, if not most of the Kuykendalls, were loyal members and supporters.

Before the migration of that part of the family which went to Virginia, between 1742 and later, the Presbyterian church had begun to increase in numbers and influence in the old home regions. Their pastors used the English language in preaching and other religious services, while the Reformed church dominions still adhered to the Dutch language. The younger ones of our people, who had learned the English in childhood, preferred the English preaching.

When our people arrived in Virginia, the country there was so new and unsettled that there were no regularly organized churches, and the settlers were mostly of Scotch-Irish descent who had been raised under Presbyterian influences. The first church organizations there were mostly Presbyterian, and so many of the Kuykendalls joined in with the people of that church. Its teachings and church polity is almost the same as those of the Reformed church, and so the transition was easy. At the present time, there are few, if any, of our people who are members of the Reformed church of their fathers.

There were times in the history of the family, both when they lived in New York and in New Jersey and regions further west, when it was impossible for the settlers to hold public religious services, because of the Indians. While at worship the savages crept upon them, or while the families were away from home at church, they robbed their houses or stole or destroyed their farm stock. Even the courts sometimes had to adjourn because of the Indians. These conditions led to the almost universal practice of the old pioneers carrying rifles wherever they went.

Even the minister carried his gun to the preaching place, and while preaching leaned it against the table. They had no pulpits that early. The members of the congregation sat upon backless wooden benches, or even on logs, with their rifles by their sides. What an appearance such an audience must have made, with their grotesque dress of homespun clothes, their coonskin caps or slouched woolen hats, and wearing moccasins, shoe packs or cowhide shoes, and some of the women even barefooted! They had no such thing as an organ in their churches those days in the frontier preaching places, no choir, and no hymn books except a few of the ancient "psalm books." The hymns were "lined out," that is, the preacher read aloud two lines, and then the congregation sang them, and then other lines were read. If the hymn was one familiar to those present, the minister said "please sing without lining." Much of the traveling about was done with poky ox wagons, and their church music was in slow, ox-wagon time. What their singing lacked in speed, the preaching made up in endurance, for the old time sermon on foreordination, predestination, hell and damnation lasted from one and a half to three hours.

To have introduced the rag time music often heard in churches these days, would have been considered sacrilege and a scandal, and the perpetrators of such an unholy innovation would have been put out of the "meeting house." Some of those old notions, more or less modified, clung to many congregations for years. Many of our older people have heard the church organ denounced as the "wooden brother," and objected to on account of its use being "worshipping the Lord with machinery."

At first in the west, people of different church predilections came together in a union meeting, without much thought of differences in church doctrine.

Sunday was not observed as a day of worship in the west as it had been back in the east. They abstained from labor generally, but the day was mostly given up to visiting among their neighbors, going fishing, hunting or getting together somewhere in the neighborhood for horse racing, wrestling, foot racing or for a shooting match. After the country began to be settled up, home made stills began to appear in the gulches and along the small streams, and whisky was made from rye and corn. The stills were cheap contraptions, which were easily constructed with a few feet of coiled lead pipe, a large kettle and a vat or cauldron, the cost of the whole outfit being very small. These were very common in the mountainous regions of Kentucky, Tennessee, the Carolinas and Georgia. In the early ancestral home regions in the Delaware valley a great deal of hard cider was drunk, and the Indian's fondness for it was amazing. Charges of rum and whisky were found frequently in the ledgers of the old taverns. A majority of the people drank more or less, for whisky was cheap. Nearly every family kept a jug of brandy or whisky about the house, and it was considered one of the highest marks of hospitality to bring out the jug or decanter, when a friend called. It was considered nothing against a man's religious character to take his dram of whisky whenever he felt so disposed.

About a hundred years ago now, there traveled in the Southwest an eccentric preacher named Lorenzo Dow. He was of rather superior education for the times, and had considerable natural eloquence, but was quite eccentric. He had wonderful zeal and was very industrious. He was from the eastern states, and traveled and preached all over the southwest. He labored in Kentucky and Tennessee where a number of the Kuykendalls lived. His natural eloquence, magnetic personality and oddity of dress and manner attracted great crowds wherever he preached. He held camp meetings and preached much out under trees.

I have heard my father and other of grandfather's people relate anecdotes they had heard concerning him. He was strong on preaching about hell fire and the judgment day, and believed in "stirring people up." One time down in Kentucky, he announced that he was going to preach on the "Judgment Day." Before preaching time he called up a young darkey and said to him, "Rastus, I want you to climb up into the thick top of that tree there, where the people cannot see you, and when I am preaching, and you hear me say 'Blow, Gabriel, blow,' take this horn and blow two or three times as loud as you can." Rastus said "All right, Massa Dow, I'll do dat berry ting." So a great crowd was assembled and all listened with bated breath to the thrilling eloquence of the preacher as he pictured the judgment day and the sinner's doom, which was liable to come suddenly, at any moment. The audience was spell-bound and in a state of high emotional tension, when he cried out, "The people deserve thy judgment, O Lord, blow, Gabriel, blow." The darkey up the tree gave a tremendous blast.

The effect was electrical, the people shrieked with terror, some fell to the ground paralyzed with fear and sense of guilt, and there were prayers and cries for mercy, and confession of meanness.

After the excitement was over the minister told them he had taken the means he did to show them now unprepared they were and how they would feel if the judgment were really to suddenly come.

## CHAPTER XXXIV MARRIAGE CUSTOMS, OLD TIME WEDDINGS

Among all people, marriages and weddings have always held a commanding interest in social life. With our forefathers, marriage was looked upon as a matter of very serious import and was regarded almost as a religious ceremony. Even a promise of marriage, actual or implied, was considered almost as binding as the marriage vow. In early times there were many different forms of betrothal, which was frequently in the presence of witnesses, and generally with the exchange of rings or of some other pledge or token. In some instances, a coin was broken in two and each of the plighting parties retained half as a pledge. In other instances one of the arms of each party was slightly scratched, so as to allow a drop or two of blood to flow, and the blood of each was allowed to mingle with that of the other as a symbol of their union, and the union of the blood of the two families. There were instances where they signed the marriage pact with a pen dipped in the blood of the two. These different ceremonies showed that it was expected that a marriage would "stick." There was not one divorce then to where there are a hundred today.

Among the customs brought over to New York (then New Amsterdam) from Holland, was that of young women beginning to spin and weave linen for their wedding trousseau, long before the wedding or even before an engagement. It was considered a shiftless and almost shameful matter for a girl to not have for her future husband a bridal present, consisting of a lace collar and cuffs, and an outfit of linen for herself to begin housekeeping with. This custom was, however, soon lost sight of in the new world.

In the remote frontiers, there were few social events, and the settlers embraced the opportunity of a wedding to have a big time. In the matter of dress, furniture and outward settings they had little to foster pride or envy, but they had the essentials, the bride and groom, the bridesmaids, the wedding ceremony, the dinner and the many little social amenities that made the occasion a great affair for the neighborhood. Above all they had the abounding health and animal spirits, and an open hearted hospitality that went far to supply all other deficiencies.

The mating and home making instinct was strong, early marriages were the rule, and large families were generally considered desirable. There were no great differences of wealth and social position to cause heart burnings and mar their social pleasures.

Let us in imagination go back a hundred and forty years and picture an old fashioned pioneer wedding. It is about noon. We approach the place where the ceremony is to take place. The cabin is already about filled, and outside in the yard, sitting or standing are groups of all ages. Hitched to the rail fence, or out by the log-barn are horses tied. The riding outfits range from a pioneer saddle to a sheepskin fastened on by a rope. The vehicles standing about are common farm wagons, and perhaps an ox cart. The dress of the groups about show all the variegations of frontiersmen's clothes, among which are seen the hunting shirt, the short waumus, butter nut dyed pants, perhaps buckskin breeches with fringe up and down the legs. Some have on belts to which are attached a hunting knife in a scabbard. Our society belles would blush to their ears, or go into a fit, at sight of the dress of the young men and women who were their great-great-grandfathers or mothers. Foot dressings were coarse brogan shoes, or high top boots--heavy home-made affairs. Women's shoes were of the same heavy, home-made patterns, and stockings were of common home-made woolen yarn, butter-nut dyed.

It was the custom for the friends of the bridegroom to assemble at the home of his father, and then all go together to the home of the bride. The practical joker was usually on hand, and it was not unusual to find a rope or grapevine stretched across the path, that sent some one or more sprawling on the ground. This was looked upon as great sport, and resulting hurts short of a broken leg or neck were considered a part of the game, and nothing thought of them. Whisky was found at all weddings and most of the guests took their "dram."

When the bridegroom's party had arrived within a short distance of the bride's home, two of the young men were selected to "run for the bottle," which was a black bottle full of whisky. It was decorated with a white ribbon about its neck, and called "Black Betty." At the bride's home were assembled her friends, awaiting the party of the groom. The two riders in the race for the bottle were ready for the run, and when the word was given they were off, and went dashing over rocks, roots, and gulleys, whipping and spurring as if the issue were life or death, and utterly regardless of danger. At the bride's home, they found the other party out waiting and watching the issue. One of

them held up "Black Betty" in full view of the riders, ready for the grasp of the winner. The victor seized the bottle with a resounding whoop and dismounted. He passed the bottle around, first to the prospective bride and then to other ladies, the gentlemen coming in due order. Even the dignity of the preacher did not suffer by taking a swig. If he had killed a bear or two and was good with a rifle his reputation was made.

The wedding took place before dinner, and the ceremony was performed by the minister; or if they had none, by a justice of the peace. At the dinner there was no standing on ceremonies. There was no criticism of the style or settings for the occasion. There was an abundance of substantial food, consisting almost exclusively of such things as were produced on farm or in their gardens, with chicken, turkey, venison, corn bread, and cider in abundance. These articles were all put on the table at once and not doled out in courses, and often there had to be a second table set. They had no place cards or printed wedding announcements. The invitations were verbal and often were given to a good part of the neighborhood.

Sometimes a neighbor failed to get an invitation and took it as a personal affront. There were cases where the offended party proceeded to show his indignation or spite by shaving off the manes, tails and fetlocks of the horses belonging to the bridal parties. This sometimes started a family feud that lasted for years.

The wedding was always followed by a dance, which began as soon as all were ready, and was kept up until next morning. The dresses of the women were made to clothe their persons, and not to expose as much as decency would permit.

The dancing shoes were anything from moccasins to stogy boots. They usually had one or two fiddlers (they had no violins or violinists those days, just plain fiddles and fiddlers). The tunes played were such as had been used for generations. The figures of the modern dance were unknown. The light by which they tripped off their jigs, waltzes, polkas and quadrilles, was the blaze of pitch wood in their big open fireplaces.

The bride was not expected to remain up all night, but along about midnight, a party of young ladies took her quietly off to bed, which was usually upstairs.

They saw her safely in bed and then left her, and soon a bevy of young men headed by the groomsman, took the groom and saw him to bed. Going upstairs, in those days was often climbing a ladder set by the side of the chimney, in the corner of the room. At the dinner and in the evening, toasts were drunk to the success and happiness of the bride and groom, with wishes that they might be blessed with wealth, and that all their troubles might be little ones, emphasizing the last two words to clear up any ambiguity.

The dancing went on until day light, when the guests returned home for a much needed rest. About a week later, there was what was called an "infare," when a similar round was gone through, including the run for the bottle, the dinner and dance.

After the country became more densely settled, and churches and good schools had been established, these old customs were gradually modified. With the coming of schools and colleges the ways and manners of the people became more polite and refined; with better houses, better clothing and more home comforts they began to want to have better social environments and influences, and to be more in line with modern progress. Modern times have not improved upon the old fashioned pioneer hospitality, whatever advances have been made otherwise.

## CHAPTER XXXV SICKNESS AND MEDICAL TREATMENT

The quack, advertising doctor and patent medicine almanacs were not cutting much figure in the world when our ancestors came to this country. There were two physicians at Fort Orange (Albany, N. Y.) during the time our family lived there, but exact knowledge of medicine was about where it had been for five hundred years. It was not the custom of our early ancestors to employ physicians, except in very serious cases. There were no drug stores then.

Places where medicines were compounded were called apothecary shops. Physicians were few in the country. The pioneer settlers depended mostly on their own resources. It had long been the custom for the housewives of the families to look after all ordinary cases of sickness and accidents. The women gathered various herbs, barks, roots and leaves, to be used for family medicines. These were kept where they could be gotten at as occasion required. The use of home-made "bitters" was very general. These were made by putting bitter barks and roots in whisky. It was a very prevalent idea that in the spring season, people needed a "medicine," to thin and purify the blood. The bark of sassafras was much used to make a tea for this purpose. Sarsaparilla and burdock were used for the same purpose. Sweating was produced by drinking hot spearmint tea, aided by hot foot baths. The mustard plaster was in those days at the height of its glory, and was used good and strong, so that amid its burning the patient forgot his other miseries. There are many people living who can remember of drinking boneset tea, and of being covered with mustard plasters that burned like living coals.

A vigorous emetic was given at the beginning of "bilious fevers" or a "bilious spell." The usual emetic was ipecac or boneset tea. When a person had retched and strained until he could see stars, he broke out into a profuse sweat and was as limp as a rag, and for the time being, felt much relieved. This prompt, vigorous treatment no doubt cut short many attacks that otherwise would have resulted in more prolonged sickness. While this treatment, at the time, seemed rather hard, the results often appeared to justify the means.

Many years ago there sprung up what was called the Thompsonian system of medication. Its author taught that all minerals were poisonous and only roots and herbs should be used in medicine. This apostle of roots and "yarbs," sold his medicines put up in packages, each medicine known by a number. With the medicines were sent pamphlets telling of their wonderful virtues and how to use them. I well remember two of them, "Number Six" and "Composition." Number six was a liquid form of hades, and composition was the dry form, or so it seemed to me, when I had to take it for sore throat and colds. It was a combination of cayenne pepper, ginger and other hot stuffs, and was reputed to be good for almost anything from a sore toe to cramp colic or Asiatic cholera. Its proprietor advised its use externally, internally, and almost eternally. Long before Thompson, however, our good old grandmothers knew the virtues of many herbs, barks and seeds for medicine.

Two or three generations ago, it was generally thought, especially by the old ladies, that nearly all children were infested by worms. There were certain signs they said that infallibly indicated their presence. If a child had a variable appetite, was sick at the stomach and "got white around the mouth and 'gritted' his teeth in his sleep"--these were sure signs of worms, and demanded the prompt use of "worm medicine." Many a poor little fellow was doped with turpentine or wormseed tea, to drive out or kill worms, when its trouble was indigestion caused by eating unwholesome food. Croup was a much dreaded ailment among children, and really seems to have been more severe and dangerous than it is today. Hot onion poultices, lobelia, or hive syrup were the more common remedies. Burns were treated with poultices of scraped potatoes or carrots, or were dredged with flour, or common baking soda, in later times. Two generations ago no one knew anything about disease germs or of antiseptics. In the healing of all kinds of wounds, burns and cuts, it was thought that the formation of pus was necessary. Such a thing as the healing of an open wound, without pus formation was never expected.

There was a chronic form of rheumatism that was very prevalent in the times of our pioneer forefathers, that caused more or less lameness and stiffening of the joints, with pain and aching, particularly of nights. They were much exposed to changes of weather, out in snow, rain and freezing winds, and often had to remain out with wet clothes on for long periods of time. We hear a great deal about old people being so active in former times, and of men of seventy-five to eighty-five, as "straight as an arrow and as spry as a cat," but they are more frequent in good stories than they were in reality. Old men, crippled and lame from rheumatism, were very common and those "spry as a cat" men were few, when they had passed sixty years.

To mention all the medicines they used for rheumatism would be to run the gamut of almost everything known by them. Cupping, blistering, scarifying and counter irritation with pungent, burning liniments were among the most common external remedies. Among the plants and roots they used were the ordinary poke root, jimson weed, black cohosh, and a few others. These were usually put into whiskey and formed a kind of bitters. Since it was impossible, situated as they were, to remove the cause of their ailment, the relief they obtained was mostly of a temporary character.

There was more or less superstition connected with the ideas of people concerning medicines those days, and this led to their believing in the virtue of such things as carrying a "buckeye" or a potato in the pocket for rheumatism, or the blood of a black cat for erysipelas, or the virtue of a rattlesnake's rattle worn in the crown of the hat, for rheumatism. Among the Pennsylvania Dutch the belief in such things was more common than anywhere in the country.

The great-great grandparents of the present generation of adults lived mostly in open houses that admitted air freely, yet when any of the family had a fever or serious sickness, there was a great dread lest air should touch the person and he should "take cold." Cold water was never given to a fever patient, they first dropped a live coal or hot burnt crust of bread into it, "to take off the chill." When water was given, the patient was admonished to take a very little only, for fear of its being injurious to him. Many a person in those days almost burned up with fever and in an agony of thirst who was not permitted to gratify his longing for water.

"Taking cold" was the scape goat for the failings, neglect and ignorance of nurses and doctors and was made to account for all relapses and unfavorable turns in sickness. If the patient died, his death was very often attributed to his having taken cold. Even when an open wound became infected, and profuse suppuration set in, it was generally said the person had taken cold in it.

Bleeding was thought to be a great remedy for many acute illnesses, particularly for pleurisy and lung fever; they did not have pneumonia those days, or did not call it so. The old time doctor carried his lancet with him every time he made a visit to a patient, and often used it. When he decided to bleed, the patient's arm was bared to well above the elbow, a bandage was placed tightly around it. The patient was told to grasp a broomstick, that was placed upright by the bedside. When the veins of the arm stood out well the lancet was plunged in, and a basin or bowl was brought to catch the blood.

When the patient showed signs of faintness or became weak, the flow of blood was stopped. There were no anaesthetics those days, and if a man had a leg broken or limb out of joint, or a surgical operation was needed, the unfortunate one "gritted his teeth" and bore it. Surgical operations were few, and appendicitis had not yet been "invented." People lived in happy ignorance of the existence of microbes or of having, inside of them, such a dangerous thing as an appendix to their internal organs. They went on fearlessly eating grape seeds and skins, and even swallowing choke cherry stones, while we tremble in dread of an appendicitis operation, should we happen to let a grape seed slip down accidentally.

## CHAPTER XXXVI. INDIAN WARFARE, FORTS AND INDIAN ATROCITIES.

To protect themselves as much as possible from the Indians, every neighborhood had its fort, and in sections where people were much scattered, nearly every settler had his home surrounded with a high stockade. This was made by setting round logs into the earth, on end and touching each other. Portholes were left where they would be most convenient to shoot from. The larger forts consisted of several cabins, to which the families of the neighborhood fled in time of Indian outbreaks, and remained as long as necessary. The walls of the houses, which stood in a row on one or two sides of the enclosure, formed part of the fort walls. They were arranged to suit the convenience or necessities of those who were to occupy and defend them. They were frequently built so that the roofs were highest on the outside, slanting backward and inward. On the corners of the more pretentious forts there were blockhouses. These projected two or more feet outside of the fort on two sides, and were sometimes built two stories high, or so as to have an upper room, the upper story projecting over the lower. This enabled the settlers to guard the outside of the fort against attempts of the Indians to chop or burn it, or climb over.

The forts were built so as to enclose a spring or well, so that if besieged, they could not be shut off from water. Folding gates or doors, made of thick timbers were hung on strong wooden hinges, and were provided with strong barricades.

In the states of Kentucky and Tennessee the tendency was to group the houses of the settlers close together, and erect a stockade around them. These were sometimes called "stations." In times of sudden uprisings of the Indians there was a hurried scrambling in the neighborhood to get to these places of safety. Hostilities "broke out" usually in the summer and as a result the farming and gardening operations of the settlers suffered great neglect. While the owners could not look after the gardens, the chipmunks, groundhogs and crows gave them their destructive attention. Fences were knocked down and gardens destroyed, so that often there was little or nothing to show for all the settler's worry and labor.

On the coming of spring and good weather, our fathers had to look out for an attack any time. When it was learned that Indians had been seen in the neighborhood, messengers were sent with all speed to alarm the settlers. If it was night time, they rapped at the door, window, or on the log walls where the beds of the sleepers were supposed to be, and in a low tone announced "Indians!" One time telling was all that was required. There was a speedy getting out of bed and dressing. The head of the family looked after the rifle and ammunition and gathered such weapons of defense as were in the house, the mother looked after the children, getting them ready for flight, packing up a few clothes, bedding and whatever they could carry. All their preparations had to be made in total darkness, for lights would have made them conspicuous marks for any prowling Indians to shoot at. Very small children and babies could not understand the reason for their sudden and rude awakening at such an unseemly hour, and it was sometimes difficult to keep them quiet. The outcries of a baby too often betrayed it and its mother to death. It was a terrible thing to be awakened in the after part of the night, by the fearful whoop and horrible yellings of the savages, and to look out and see the light of burning stacks of grain or hay, or their stables, and to hear the crack of rifles and the pounding at the door of the cabin, by blood thirsty fiends.

If the settlers could have time to get together into one of the better constructed forts, and to collect their bedding, supplies and ammunition, they felt comparatively safe and were cheerful and took their hardships uncomplainingly.

Finding themselves so much exposed to Indian attacks in the earlier home in the valleys of the Hudson and Delaware, our forefathers began at quite an early date to build stone houses for their better protection. These were much more difficult to capture, and could hardly be destroyed by fire, and were a perfect protection against the arrows and rifles of the Indians.

In the colonial times and earlier settlements of our fathers, the natives of the country outnumbered the whites by far, and they were often put to great straits to defend themselves. Even the women, at times, had to take the rifle and act the part of men and soldiers. In the Revolutionary war times, boys of from twelve to fourteen years of age served as "fort soldiers." The old men and boys could stand at the port holes and shoot at the enemy almost as effectively as the most sturdy riflemen. In those days, all male persons carried guns nearly everywhere they went. As soon as they were large enough to handle guns, boys practiced shooting squirrels and birds, and at targets, and at a very early age

became fine marksmen. It sometimes became necessary for every man who could possibly be spared, to be out acting as ranger and scout.

At such times the boy "fort soldiers" became a valuable auxiliary in defense of the homes, women and children. It seems wonderful that such young lads could be so daring and cool as history shows in times of imminent peril.

#### LIFE IN THE FRONTIER STOCKADE FORTS.

There were times where our forefathers lived, when all business was suspended on account of Indian alarms and massacres in the neighborhood. During such times, women were afraid to be left alone, and the men dreaded to leave their families, yet they were often compelled to get out and act as guards in the neighborhood.

In these disquieting times, most of the families remained "forted up" with great inconvenience, and often much overcrowding. It was very irksome to be kept within the stockades when the weather was fine and warm; when foliage and flowers were out everywhere on the outside, and the creeks were full of fish and woods full of game.

There were numerous instances when girls and women ventured outside the forts a short distance, in search of berries, wild plums or such plants as the settlers had learned were good to eat as "greens." On a number of such instances while they were thus engaged, the Indians crept up and seized the girls or women and took them captive and hurried off with them into the forest. As may be easily imagined, there was great excitement, and their friends were in a frenzy of grief and fear of what might happen to the captives. The men became desperate and were ready to wade through fire and blood to rescue the captured women. It was then that all their alertness, caution and cunning were required, for it was an extremely hazardous and delicate thing to try to retake captives. If the Indians were overtaken and were about to lose their prisoners, they invariably tomahawked or shot them. On this account the greatest skill and judgment was needed in such an undertaking.

Despite their unfavorable situation, where there were a number of families in the fort, the young people were pretty sure to have dances and other amusements and recreations to afford relaxation and relief. When shut up and besieged for long periods they were sometimes reduced to sore straits for food and even clothing. Thrilling stories have come down to us of the extremities in which our forefathers were placed, and the means to which they had to resort to procure food to prevent starvation, and to secure clothing. When the days were short and cold, and the ground deeply covered with snow, the redskins usually did not trouble our people much. It was always when the settlers needed most to be out putting in gardens and crops, that Indians were most troublesome. It was almost impossible to plant or to take care of what had been planted. They had to go armed to all their work, whatever it might be, even when they went out around their stables or cow pens. The men often stood guard while the women milked the cows, and carried their rifles when they went out in the fields to plow, and often strapped them across the plow handles. There were several instances where our Kuykendall people were shot down and scalped in the fields where they were working, near their homes.

During prolonged hostilities when men of a neighborhood had to do work upon their farms, they went out in parties of several persons, well armed, and worked one farm at a time. They divided their party into guards and workers, and some kept watch while others worked. Going out this way in squads, they could do work about farms and gardens that it would have been very unsafe to attempt alone. Even while working in companies, they were sometimes surprised and attacked. In Virginia where my great-grandfather lived they had many such experiences. One instance happened about June, 1756, near the site of Petersburg, West Virginia. A company of nine men went out one day, to assist a man named Job Welton to cut his father's hay and get up his cattle. The Kuykendalls had then been living on the South Branch of the Potomac, near there, for over ten years. This company went out armed with their rifles, as was the custom. They first gathered up the cattle and proceeded to mow the hay, but did not get it all cut before night, and the question arose whether they should stay out over night in the field or return to the fort, a mile and a half distant. In all their travels about the place they had not discovered any signs of the presence of Indians. Most of them thought it would be safe to sleep out in the field. The weather was warm and fine, and it was a bright moonshine night. Mr. Welton thought it would be better and safer to go back to the fort, but the others thought there would be no danger in remaining. So they decided they would go to a large spreading elm near by in the field and sleep there among the winnows of fresh cut hay. There was bright moonlight, and they cheerfully retired, and were soon sound asleep. Later in the night they were suddenly awakened by the sharp crack of rifles near by. They sprang up and found that Mr. Welton's brother Jonathan, who had been sleeping by his side, was shot

through the heart and instantly killed. In the excitement and confusion they all started to run, and Welton forgot to take his gun, and having nothing with which to defend himself, kept along with a man named Delay. The Indians were hot in pursuit of Delay, and about to catch him, when he suddenly turned around and shot down the redskin who was pressing him.

About that time another Indian who was near by, hurled a tomahawk at Welton, striking him in the back, cutting off two ribs. Thinking he had been shot and fatally wounded, he fell to the ground. Delay was still running, almost tired out, with an Indian after him, who was gaining on him. While Welton was lying there wounded he heard the Indian calling upon Delay, telling him to stop. He was so near exhausted that he was ready to surrender, if the Indian would promise not to kill him. He was promised that he should be spared, and so gave himself up and was taken back to the elm tree where they had camped. Here the Indians held a parley, but instead of sparing those who had been captured, they scalped every one of them, including Delay, and left them brutally mutilated. They all died within a few days. Mr. Welton, who had been struck in the back with a tomahawk, was months in recovering. There was a Mr. Kuykendall in the party, who escaped without a scratch or injury of any kind. He was an elderly man who felt that to attempt to run would only make sure his capture, so he remained quiet concealed as well as possible in the deep shadow cast by the old elm tree. In their hurry and excitement the Indians missed him, and after they had left, he crawled out and went to the fort.

#### WHEN OUR FOREFATHERS DREADED FINE WEATHER

It is not common for people to dread warm, nice weather, but there were times when our forefathers really dreaded its coming. It has been before said that in cold, snowy, freezing weather the Indians remained at their homes. Our forefathers in such times felt comparatively safe. If they had been compelled for some time to keep their families in the forts, they now felt it safe to return home and resume their occupations. Perhaps their cabins never seemed so pleasant to them, nor looked so well, as after they had been cooped up for a long time in one of the forts of the neighborhood and then were permitted to get home again. Storms and snow really looked beautiful to them and they felt light-hearted and happy, knowing they were pretty safe. They went at their fall work with cheerfulness and good will, gathering in their corn, fodder, hay and garden stuff and doing up all their outdoor work preparatory for winter. The women looked after their wool carding, spinning, weaving cloth and making clothing for the family. If amid all this cheerful activity the weather turned warm and the snow began to melt and go off and the ground became bare, there was a damper cast upon all their work and pleasures. If the weather continued warm, their forebodings changed to alarm, for they knew the Indians might come upon them. If the savages made an attack at such times, they would be pretty sure to secure a big lot of booty. To the whites it would mean the loss of their winter supplies, with some of the family killed and their homes destroyed. When the Indians were peaceable and the settlers could be out and around, they did their fall work earlier.

#### ARTIFICES AND CRUELITIES OF THE INDIANS.

When in pioneer days the Kuykendalls lived in the timbered portions of the country east and middle west, they turned out their cows to feed among the thick forest trees and brush. They could not be seen more than a few yards at most, on account of the density of the foliage, and to enable them to find the cows they put bells upon them, so that their ringing would direct those hunting them to the animals. In the evening some one went out into the woods to bring them in to be milked and penned up for the night. There were numerous instances when a treacherous Indian, sometimes more than one, skulked out into the woods where the cows were grazing, and removed the bell, and then went to a spot favorable for their purpose, and tinkled it so as to sound as nearly as possible as it would if on the cow. Their design was to lure the party out hunting the cows to a place where he or she could be shot or pounced upon, and captured. In this way many a boy or girl was either killed or carried off by the Indians, never to be seen again.

Sometimes instead of inexperienced boys and girls, veteran riflemen happened to be after the cattle, and then if an Indian overdid the bell jingling business, the advantage was then on the side of the white man, who moved noiselessly, until he caught sight of the wily actor, who forfeited his life on the spot. It is a fact that the pioneers generally followed the example of the Indians, and when they shot one they took his scalp, if they could. The redskins were adepts in the practice of all sorts of decoys, the imitation of birds and animals, and in following the tracks of animals and detecting signs of game. Their familiarity with wild animal life and habits, their keen observation and faculties in this line, inherited for generations, were so acute that the whites could seldom equal

them. When, however, it came to accurate shooting the Indian could seldom hold his own with the practiced white rifleman.

It was a favorite scheme of the savages to attempt to lure the white hunter within rifle shot, by imitating the bleat of a fawn or the gobbling of a wild turkey. Some of them were so adept in these imitations that they were able to completely deceive the most experienced at times, and many a man went out hunting to procure food for his family, who never returned, having been lured to his death. Some of these were afterward found, shot, tomhawked, scalped, stripped and left, were partly or wholly devoured by wolves or panthers, leaving a few bones to tell the grim story of their fate.

The great "hoot owls" so frequent in the heavily timbered region of the middle west, were objects of interest and curiosity to our fathers. They killed and stuffed many of them for ornament, and as trophies of the hunt, also to prevent their night visits to their chicken roosts. At best they were not welcome either for their company or their lonely hoo-hoo-ing. The Indians imitated the hoot of the owl as a signal to each other, when they were up to some kind of "devilment" upon the settlers at night, such as prowling about to steal stock or gathering around a cabin to attack and slaughter its occupants.

An Indian out in the woods in one direction, would give the owl sign, and another would respond. Perhaps half a dozen or more would thus make their presence and whereabouts known to each other. In this way they were enabled to act in concert in carrying out their devilish designs. The whites learned the tricks of their wily foes and also practiced the imitation of birds and wild animals so as to be able to cope with the redskin's kind of telephone system.

Knowing these treacherous artifices of their foes, our forefathers were sometimes terribly frightened by the responsive hootings of two or three owls in the timber about their cabins. The doleful hooting of these great timber owls at night, in the dark, solemn woods was never very cheerful, but when there was reason to think it came from bloodthirsty savages, bent on murder and pillage, the sound carried more than usual horror. After the whites had learned the tricks of their treacherous foes, they were put on their guard, and often, when the Indians thought they were "playing it smart," they were beaten at their own game.

#### CAPTURE OF WHITES BY THE INDIANS.

In the various wars and Indian outbreaks during the settlement of the country, there were a considerable number of the Kuykendalls and their neighbors who were taken captive. Some were forced to "run the gauntlet" or were slowly tortured and died a lingering death of the most horrible and revolting character. Some few escaped after being taken, and suffered almost incredible hardships in getting back to the settlements, while others were held for life.

Some were never heard of after their capture and no one knew what became of them. A large proportion of all white captives suffered death by the most unspeakable tortures, but some were held for ransom. In most cases of torture, the victim was tied to a post or tree, with his hands bound behind him, and was stripped naked. A rope was fastened to him, long enough to permit his circling around the post once or twice, when he would be wound up close to it, and have to turn back the other way. Being thus stripped, tied and painted black all over, so as to make the heat felt more intensely, a fire was built around him, just far enough away so that he would be slowly roasted to death.

The beastly wretches threw coals of fire and hot ashes upon his naked skin, and shot the surface of his whole body full of burned powder, which produced the most agonizing pain. Charred, red, burning ends of faggots were held against the victim, or his body was pierced with sharp slivers of wood with burning points. Every inhuman device that incarnate devils could think of, was used to make the sufferer's agony as great as possible. Groans or outcries, or any expression of suffering only excited jeers and laughter, and caused renewed refinements in cruelty. At last the poor victim sank down exhausted and could rise no more. Then some of the fiends would go and cut off the sufferer's scalp; this was followed by another exhibition of fiendishness, when some old squaw would take a lot of hot coals and ashes and apply them to the raw, bare, bleeding head from which the scalp had been taken. In many instances the victim was subjected to the most inhuman mutilations, his body being cut to bits by inches, fingers being taken off joint by joint. The Indian women were as cruel as the men, and took their little Indian babies or children, and held them near to the person of the suffering victim, and taught them to hack or strike him. When the tribes were at war with each other, it was common, among some of them, for the women, after a battle, to go to the wounded and fallen foes on the battlefield, and with a large stone, battle axe or sling shot, weighing anywhere from two or three to seven or eight pounds, and crush their skulls. A groove was cut around the battle axes or sling shots, and in this groove was placed a tough withe, which was twisted so as to make a handle with which it was yielded. I

saw and secured several of these implements of cruelty that had been washed out of an Indian burying ground on the farm once owned by my great-great-grandfather, in the days of the early settlement of the valley of the South Branch of the Potomac, in West Virginia.

Some of the white women after they were captured, were forced to have their faces deeply and permanently stained with some kind of pigment, so as to make them look as much as possible like Indian women, perhaps with the view of destroying the incentive for returning home to their friends. It is a curious fact that in a good many instances, where young children were held by the Indians for a short time, it was hard to prevail upon them to return home and stay there. In a number of instances after they had been brought home they attempted to get away and go back to the Indians, and had to be brought home more than once, before they could be induced to stay with their friends and relatives.

Few have an idea of the number of white men, women and children captured during the early settlement of the country. The aggregate runs into many thousands. Just before the birth of my grandfather, in 1785, there was a tremendous rush of emigration to Kentucky from Virginia, both down the Ohio, and over "Boone's Trace," or the Wilderness Road. In the years 1783 and 1784 alone, the Indians held about four hundred captives taken from the whites.

After the defeat of the redskins in the battle at the Miami towns in Ohio, by George Rogers Clark, about two hundred captives were brought in and restored to their friends. In those battles there were some of the Kuykendalls, but so far as the writer knows, no captives. There is given in Chapter XXVI an account of the capture of two little Kuykendall boys in Texas, and the murder of their teacher in the schoolhouse where they were assembled in school. The writer knows of several instances of the massacre of our people by the Indians, both in the Delaware valley, in Virginia, and other regions further west.

While searching the records of Hampshire county, West Virginia, some time back, I found pasted on the inside of one of the record books for deeds, an article that had been clipped from a local paper, published in 1898, giving a narration of the capture of a young Kuykendall, by the Indians, one hundred and fifty years before. It appeared that some one while searching the same deed book had found therein recorded an instrument of such a peculiarly interesting character, that it had led to an investigation of the circumstances that caused it to be placed on record. The story much condensed was as follows:

In the year 1759 a young planter named Kuykendall came "from beyond the Ridge" and took up land in Hampshire county, Virginia. He built his home near one of the forts of that region, for protection in case of an uprising of the Indians, who had been, for some little time, not giving any trouble. They settled down and began housekeeping. Shortly afterwards the powerful Chief Pontiac of the Michigan and Illinois Indians began attacking the forts of the whites along the Canadian border, and was also inciting other tribes to take up arms against the British and other white settlers. The French and English at that time were very jealous of each other, and the French were doing their utmost to stir the Indians up against the British, their object being to capture the British forts and towns along the frontier, for their own government. They supplied Pontiac with arms and food supplies, and he sent emissaries out among the other tribes to arouse them to make war with the British. One of the plotters sent out by Pontiac went down into Ohio, crossed the Ohio river and went on into Virginia, now West Virginia, to the Monongahela river. There was there a remnant of the Delaware and Catawba tribes that had been living there peaceably with the whites for some time. These emissaries succeeded in their mission and started back to their allies under Pontiac in the lake regions. On their way back they met, in Harrison county, West Virginia, a party of four young white settlers, of the South Branch Valley, among whom was the Jacob Kuykendall, mentioned above. They were returning from a trip over into Ohio, on the Big Sandusky river. They had gone over there to purchase a lot of furs, which they intended to take down the Potomac, to sell at Alexandria, Virginia. They had also been looking over Ohio lands, with the view of finding places upon which they could locate persons seeking a home, hoping in this way to add to the profits of their trip. They had no idea of danger from Indians, as everything was quiet when they left home, and they had not heard of the recent uprising. They camped at the present site of Clarksburg, West Virginia. That same day the emissaries of Pontiac, on their way back from the Indian camps on the Monongahela, arrived in the same vicinity. The young campers had their suppers and were sitting about their campfire talking, entirely unsuspecting of trouble, when all at once the warriors from Pontiac made a sudden attack, in which two of the campers were killed, at the first onslaught, and the other two were captured and taken away into the northwestern regions of Canada. One

of those captured was young Kuykendall, who having very light hair and blue eyes, the Indians regarded him with much curiosity, and after a while as a sort of mascot.

For the most part they treated him fairly well, except that, at first, they made him carry a part of their luggage. They hurried on with their captives and their rich booty of furs, and finally reached the shore of Lake Erie, about where the town of Sandusky now is, then travelling on until they fell in with the main force of Pontiac. During the years that young Kuykendall was with the Indians, he was closely watched to prevent his escape. Years later, however, there came a time when the people with whom he was, went back down into the Ohio region, and there he resolved to escape if possible. He took one of the Indian's canoes and stole out in the night, and, travelling through the darkness, paddled his boat down stream. When daylight came he fastened the canoe in a cove in the river bank, and slept through the day, then travelled again at night. He came out into the Ohio river, and at the proper point abandoned his canoe and made his way over to his old home in what is now West Virginia, where he expected to meet his wife that he left years before. He was horrified to learn the real situation. His young bride had waited long in hope of tidings from him, that never came; his friends gave him up for dead. All supposed he had been killed, probably tortured to death by his captors. The affair faded out of mind of the public, and some time later the fair young widow was wooed and wed by another man, and now on his return home, he found her the mother of two or three children who called the other man father.

This all came as a dreadful blow to him. His feelings were indescribable. At first, he thought he would bring suit against her for bigamy. It appeared to him that everybody had forgotten and betrayed him. Then he thought the matter over more calmly and realized that he could not blame his wife for what she had done, and that to break up her family could bring happiness to no one. and only grief and misery. It was hard to give up the girl he had loved, who was now a mother, with little children clinging to her. His feelings were a whirlwind of anger, love, pity, jealousy and anguish, but he resolved to quit forever his home and friends, and go back to the wilds where he had lived in captivity. But before going, he would see once more the girl he had loved and wed, then he would disappear from native home and civilization. His decision was made. After an interview and a bitter farewell, he went to an attorney and had drawn up a relinquishment and divorce from his wife and placed it on record, and there it stands today, as it was written about a hundred and thirty-five years ago. I copied it and here present it to my readers.

"To whom these presents may come or concern:

Whereas my wife Barbara, formerly Barbara Decker, hath some time left me, and hath intermarried with James Calvin, I do hereby certify that I do freely acquit the said James and Barbara from all trouble or damage by means of their intermarriage, and consent that they may dwell and cohabit together, as man and wife, without any interruption from me.

Given under my hand and seal, this 19th day of Feb'y, 1773.

Jacob Kuykendall. Test. Sam Dew  
James Sullivan.

At a court held for Hampshire county Aug. 10, 1773, this instrument of writing from Jacob Kuykendall, James Calvin and Barbara his wife was proved by the oaths of Ja's Sullivan one of his witnesses thereto, and ordered to be recorded.

Gabriel Jones, Clerk Court."

This is as far as the court record goes, but the article from the newspaper, found in the deed book mentioned at the beginning of this narrative, goes on, purporting to give something of the subsequent history of Jacob. This may have been a tradition told in the valley; however it may be, it adds to the romance of the story. It says that Jacob tramped back through the wilderness and rejoined his Indian captors, who were so delighted with his voluntary return, that they made a feast and gave a dance in honor of the occasion, and made him a chief of one of the tribes. Two years afterward, Chief Pontiac was killed by the treachery of a Kaskaskia Indian, who was bribed to do the act by a barrel

of whisky. On the death of Pontiac the white Virginian became a chief of one of the Pontiac tribes and married Pontiac's daughter, and was given the name Wah-ke-kan, "Chief of the Faithful." As a survivor of the family we see the great Simon Pokagon, one of the most intellectual Indians ever born on the American continent. He has spent a large part of his life in fruitless endeavors to secure pay from the government for the land on which the city of Chicago now stands. He is pleading for his race in the country in powerful and eloquent articles."

There is no proof at hand, but it is my impression that Jacob Kuykendall afterwards went back to the white settlements where his relatives lived. His wife, Barbara Decker, appears to have been baptized October 31, 1743, at Walpack, N. J., and therefore was probably between sixteen and seventeen when she married. The family after going from New Jersey to Virginia lived not far from Romney, Hampshire county.

## CHAPTER XXXVII. PESTS, OUTLAWS AND TORIES.

When our fathers came to America they found the country under the dominion of savages, wild animals, birds and insects which had held sway for unknown ages.

With the destruction of the long established equilibrium between these natural forces, by clearing the forests and the introduction of civilization, there followed numerous pests and scourges, that added to the hardships of our forefathers. There were swarms of gnats, mosquitoes, and various other insects; pests, of grasshoppers, army worms, crickets, weevil and other minute forms of animal life. These things at times became actual calamities. The mosquitoes were not only personal annoyances and the cause of great present discomfort, but they brought the worst scourge experienced by our fathers. The wars and depredations of the Indians, as bad as they were, never produced a tithe of the suffering caused by malaria.

This subject has been alluded to previously in other connection, and will have no extended notice here. In many parts of the Mississippi valley, malaria was a dreadful scourge, and often, during the late summer and the fall months a large part of the population was down and helpless with some of its various manifestations. Many had their vitality sapped and health broken by repeated attacks of malaria, and their constitutions were injured for life. A prolonged attack of malarial fever took the snap out of the best of them, and they often dragged along for months, "more dead than alive."

At least two or three generations suffered from this cause. Our fathers never had the correct idea of the cause of malaria, and so did not know how to protect themselves against it. They knew mosquitoes were a great annoyance, but never dreamed that besides their buzzing and biting, they inoculated them with a deadly poison.

There was a peculiarly fatal sickness among the early settlers along the Wabash, in Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio rivers of the west, where our forefathers lived. It was known as "milk sickness." It prevailed mostly among cattle, and was supposed to be communicated to man through the milk of infected cows. The disease came on suddenly, with great nausea, vomiting and purging, prostration and trembling. It was characterized by great weakness and nervous agitation, and was extremely fatal. It was the dread of people where it prevailed, all the more so because no one knew its cause or how to cure it.

It was known that certain localities were more favorable to it, but why, or what sort of vegetation, soil, mineral or other substance might be favorable to its production, no one could tell. It came on suddenly and produced terrible symptoms and often ran a fatal course in spite of all that could be done. It baffled the skill of the best physicians. It killed cattle as well as people. The inhabitants had to learn by experience where their cows acquired the disease and then keep them away from that particular locality. Every one of the older ones of our people who lived in Indiana, Kentucky, Illinois or Ohio, have heard of this peculiar and strange disease.

Renegades and outlaws were for years a menace to the peace and safety of the settlers on the frontiers. The period when these scourges prevailed began several years before the Revolutionary war and lasted for some years afterwards. These rough characters were escaped convicts and criminals from eastern colonies and from Europe. The establishment of law and order in the older communities made it harder for them to ply their criminal practices, and they sought refuge on the borders. They have gone into history as "border ruffians." In the frontier, if they committed crimes, and that was their main business, they could easily slip away among the Indians. They were "hand in glove" with the Indians in many of the foulest massacres perpetrated on the borders, and were really more to blame than the savages themselves.

These scalawags sold or gave whisky to the Indians and in several recorded instances, got whole families or camps of them helplessly intoxicated, and then fell upon them and slaughtered them indiscriminately--men, women and children. Enraged at these brutalities the surrounding tribes and families made reprisal upon the first whites they could get at, who in most cases were peaceable settlers, and had never harmed the Indians. There was for years an organized band of criminals and horse thieves extending from the eastern settlements, as far west as where Louisville, Kentucky, now is. These fellows not only stirred up the Indians into acts of hostility, but stole and ran off the cattle, and more particularly the horses, of the law-abiding citizens, and were a continual source of annoyance and trouble. The people were compelled to organize citizens' courts for the protection of their homes and property. They had no law libraries nor pettifogging lawyers to befuddle and confuse juries, but they had much

practical "horse sense" about the management of horse thieves. They had a code of their own with few sentimentalities in regard to penalties, and generally "put it to them good and strong." The penalty for stealing a horse was the same as that for murdering a man, and in both cases the culprit was treated to a "rope necktie" and the limb of a tree. In those days it was no uncommon thing to find one of those frontier toughs hanging to a tree, with placards and warnings to others of the gang in the community.

When the enquiry was made into the matter there was not a soul in the neighborhood that knew a thing about the affair. During the Revolutionary war, these outlaws worked in with the British and their sympathizers, the Tories of those times. Our forefathers had a just grudge against them all. These conditions were found wherever our Kuykendall forefathers lived, in fact, almost everywhere in the country. If there was any difference, our people disliked the Tories more than they did any of the others, for they acted as spies and informants, sneaking around in the different neighborhoods, prying into all the movements of home troops and scouts, and then reporting everything to the nearest British headquarters or officers. The wrongs and indignities suffered on account of the Tories brought down upon them severe punishments. These punishments were various, ranging from whipping to branding, tarring and feathering, hanging or shooting.

There was a Tory uprising in Hampshire county, Virginia, near where my great grandfather's people lived, in the summer of 1781. Cornwallis entered Virginia that year with his army, and a lot of settlers up on Lost River, a tributary of the South Branch of the Potomac, were led to believe the British were going to win. A Scotchman named Claypool was at the head of the insurrection, and was ably seconded by an old German who had a brewery in that neighborhood.

These Tories would get together at the brewery and drink to the health of King George and the damnation of the Continental Congress. They refused to pay taxes or to furnish any soldiers for the militia. It came to such a pass that General Morgan had to send four hundred militia over there, under Colonel Van Meter.

The presence of troops overawed the insurgents and they capitulated. Some of the troops went ahead of the officers, and on the way they picked up some Tories, built a fire and heated a spade and branded a fellow named Payne, on that part of his anatomy covered with the seat of his pants, playfully telling him they were making a Mason of him. They had another man with a rope around his neck and were just ready to hang him, when Colonel Smith came up and stopped the proceedings. The soldiers camped at the old German's place, drank his beer and pastured their horses on his fields, fed on his chickens and geese, milk and garden stuff, until he became a good American patriot, externally at least, since he, Claypool and the rest signed a pledge to obey the laws.

"Tarring and feathering" and "riding on a rail" were common punishments meted out to the Tories and was popular and generally approved. There were certain variations and refinements that were sometimes added to make the ceremony more humiliating, and to add to the gratification of the beholders. The design was to make the performance as spectacular as possible, so that it would act as a deterrent to British sympathizers.

It might be interesting to the reader to mention an instance of the tarring and feathering of a Tory in the Kuykendall communities. Down in the old Minisink village, where Jacob and Matthew Kuykendall and others of the family lived in 1731, there lived in the Revolutionary war time a family of Westbrooks. The old gentleman, then well along in years, had been prominent in the neighborhood. His son, Joseph, was rather a notorious Tory, having gone off with the British soldiers. This incensed the loyal neighbors and they were on the lookout for Joe. When he was on his way home from the army he called at the residence of Andrew Bevier, some distance up the country, and made inquiries, as if he were a perfect stranger in the country. He overplayed the stranger and excited the suspicion of the people where he stopped. After he had started on his way to Minisink, some of the men decided to follow him.

Among the crowd was a very strong Whig veteran named Chambers, of the family of Captain Chambers, who lived near old Mr. Westbrook. The pursuers came up to the old Westbrook house and looking in through the window saw Joe and the old gentleman in conversation. Joe was probably telling of his army exploits.

Jacobus Chambers, who had been in the Revolutionary army, went up to the door and rapped, when Joe sneaked off into an adjoining room. Chambers asked the old man where his son, Joe, was. The old man said, "I don't know, I haven't seen him since the war." Chambers said, "If you will give me a candle I will show you where he is."

Westbrook said he had no candle, and Chambers proceeded to light one he had brought along, and opened the door where Joe went in, whereupon the old man called out in Dutch, "Loop, jongen, loop!" "Run, boy, run." Joe was about to climb through the window, when he saw the crowd on the outside waiting to nab him, and said, "Yes, dad, but the yard is full of them, too." He was arrested and an investigation was held over him. Some were in favor of

hanging and others thought a coat of tar and feathers would suit his case. They compromised upon the tar and feathering process, which was a relief, for Joe was expecting something worse.

He was stripped and tar applied to his person, and as the Tories about there had been accustomed to painting up as Indians and putting on feathers, they thought they would feather him up in good style. After a liberal feathering, they put a hog yoke on him, and a bell upon his neck to which was fastened a rope, which was taken charge of by a man on horseback, and he was led away amid the jeers of the bystanders. They finally released him, when he hired a negro to clean the tar and feathers from him. He was again arrested later and sent to Kingston.

There was a family of Van Vliets, some of whom lived not far from Port Jervis, New York. This was an old and honorable family, some of whose ancestors had lived in the Rochester precinct, near Kingston. But one was a noted British sympathizer. He was arrested at Minisink and sent up the country toward headquarters, being passed along to the captains of the posts stationed along the way, upon the old mine road. When he was received by Captain Kortrecht at Rochester (near Kingston), the Captain thought that in passing him to the next station there should be some ceremony befitting the occasion. The culprit was given the regulation coat of tar and feathers, then was "yoked and belled." A few soldiers were detailed to take him in military style, led by a fife and drum. A rope was attached to the pig yoke, with a bell, and a negro was given the rope to lead the Tory along. The drummer and fifer played the rogue's march, while the soldiers marched in the rear, prodding him up occasionally with their bayonets. The negro gave the rope a jerk now and then, ringing the bell to chime in with the martial music. The bitterness against Tories those days reminds us of the feeling against German sympathizers during the war just past. It is not much wonder that our forefathers had such a detestation of Tories. In 1781 the British, Tories and Indians made a raid on the settlements where our Kuykendall people lived, invaded and burned their homes while the people were away attending a funeral.

In time, the feeling against the British sympathizers faded out, but it took many years. Most of our people who lived in Revolutionary war times or were in the service, had striking experiences with the Tories, and those who applied for pensions, mentioned some of their experiences in their application papers.

In time of almost any scourge, sickness or prolonged Indian hostilities, it was the women, the young mothers, who had to endure the most intense and real suffering. It was far easier for the men to get out and actually meet dangers or troubles of any kind--to face their enemies in actual combat--than for the mothers to stay alone in their cabin homes and suffer the suspense, dread and mental anguish that has no counterpart in physical pain. The one takes a physical bravery, while the other requires a sublime, spiritual soul courage.

I admire the courage of my forefathers, but I take off my hat in reverence to our ancestral mothers. In early days when mothers had to stay alone over night, sometimes for several days or weeks, it was dreadfully lonesome. What gloomy vigils were those of a young mother when she sat up hour after hour at night, in the darkness and silence of her cabin in the sombre woods. What dreadful forebodings, what loneliness, what oppressive, overpowering suspense must have filled her heart. How her nerves and feelings were kept in the highest tension, listening at every sound. As she watched over her sleeping babies the horrible thought would come, "What if the Indians should suddenly come and murder my little ones and take me captive!" In imagination she could almost hear their terrible whoops and yells and the crack of their rifles, or the crunching of the brush under their stealthy tread. When the faithful dog suddenly started up with a ringing bark, her heart almost leaped to her throat, and she thought her time was come. Sometimes as she lay in bed thinking, and filled with the most fearful forebodings, suddenly she heard the scream of a panther out in the darkness. What wonder if her heart stood still and her blood seemed to freeze in her veins, being paralyzed with fear. If one could fight, strike, shoot or do anything in self defense to work off the nervous tension, such an experience might be less torturing. Who but a mother could stand such a nerve racking, and what would impel her to endure it but her love and devotion to her little ones? This is a real picture of what thousands have endured, with no exaggeration.

## CHAPTER XXXVIII. THE OLD MINE ROAD AND EARLY KUYKENDALL HOME.

Both the old mine road and the early home of our forefathers have been alluded to frequently before in this work. Heretofore our people have known so little about the early American home of their ancestors that I believe they will be interested in a further consideration of the subject. The intimate connection of our forefathers with the old mine road and the country adjacent, where there were so many of their homes, make it proper here to give further facts connected therewith.

Along the old mine road, and in the country through which it passes, there took place some of the most thrilling and interesting events connected with not only the history of our own family, but with the ancestors of thousands of people in the United States. The early Dutch settlement of that part of the Hudson and Delaware valleys, through which the old mine road runs, and the origin and early history of that road have been historical puzzles for generations. There has been since time immemorial an ancient road of one hundred and four miles in length, running from the mouth of Rondout creek near Kingston, New York, over the country, a little west of south, through the Mamakating country and on to the Delaware, near Port Jervis. From this place it followed on down the Delaware, on the Jersey side, to within three miles of the Pennsylvania Water Gap. At its termination, at Pahaquarry Mountain, there remains yet what has been known for generations as the "old mine hole." During more than two hundred years the questions have been asked, "Who built the old mine road?" "When was this ancient highway made and how came it to be constructed?" "Was it built by people who came in and made it and worked the ancient mines hereabout, and then went away and left no record of their operations?" A mystery has always enshrouded the subject, and no one has ever solved the riddle connected with it. There evidently was a time when there was great activity in mining, tunnelling and digging in and around the old mines.

Where did these people come from, what was the object of such great excavating and road building? Brush and trees have grown up around the old tunnel mouths, the earth has caved off and crumbled around, nearly obscuring them from view, and today all is as silent as the primeval woods. There is another tunnel or mine hole near the old mine road at Ellenville, New York. This tunnel runs back into the hill, in a straight line, five hundred feet. It is four feet wide, six feet high, and rises about seven feet in the five hundred feet of its length. Tradition says that long before the coming of the white man to this country, the Indians worked in a crude, primitive way, copper and lead mines in this region. It is not supposed the native Indians of the country dug the tunnels at Ellenville and Pahaquarry. Local traditions tell of much ore having been taken from the tunnels and hauled to Kingston, then called Esopus. In hauling this ore, high all wooden wheeled ox carts were used. The first settlement of the country by the ancestors of the people now living there, is enshrouded in mystery. It is generally supposed that the makers of the old mine road, and operators of the mines left no descendants in the country. It is thought that the inhabitants now there, have come from later settlers, or if not, there would have been more distinct traditions to account for the operations.

When our fathers went into the Minisink country, about the year 1700, the old mine road and the mine holes were even then ancient. None of the public records of the counties in which these mines and the old road exist give any clue to the unravelling of the mystery connected with them. Little is known of the settlement by the Dutch, of that part of the Delaware valley known as the Minisink region, or Minisink. It must have taken place in a very quiet manner; it certainly was unknown to any of the government authorities at Philadelphia until after 1729. Learning that the Dutch had been buying land directly from the Indians, the authorities sent up a party to investigate. It was found that even then, the country all the way up the Delaware, from the Water Gap, for forty miles, on both sides of the river, was settled by Dutch people, who had farms there. That part of the country was known as the "Minisink Flats." Orchards were found there which contained trees larger than any seen about Philadelphia. The old men of sixty years of age living there said their fathers had been born there, and their grandfathers had been the first settlers, so far as they knew. In regard to the old mine holes and the old mine road, they could only give traditional stories and speculations, and said these old tunnels and mine holes had been there since time immemorial. Who built the road or operated the mines, they could not tell. From all this it will be seen that the country where our forefathers lived has had a remarkable history, with which there is enough myth and mystery to make it intensely interesting.

It was over the old mine road that our forefathers travelled hundreds of times, and while they lived right there in the midst of these things, two hundred years nearer the time of the construction of the road and working the mines, they seemed to have no more real knowledge of those early events than we of today. The country all along the old mine road has been a land of legend and story, even among the Indians who lived there for ages before the coming of the whites. Only a short distance from the northern end of the road was the scene of the redoubtable Rip Van Winkle's sleep of twenty years. Around the firesides of our forefathers they were told, in Dutch, the story of the "Headless Horseman of Sleepy Hollow," the "Marvellous Story of Hans Schwartz" and many other tales, long before Washington Irving rendered them into classic English. It was along the old mine road that the first Dutch Reformed churches were built, where our Kuykendall ancestors and their neighbors attended church and where their children were baptized. It was up and down this old road the old dominies travelled and visited among the people and preached between Kingston and the old church near the copper mine. There are connected with this section of the country many interesting legends. Down near the Water Gap, the wise and noble spirited Indian Chief Tammanend lived; here his ancestors dwelt, hunted and fished for unknown generations. From his name we have Tammany Hall and Tammany Chief in politics. Along the old mine road was erected a line of stone forts, that were used in time of the French and Indian wars and in Revolutionary times. Some of the old buildings remain yet standing, almost within stone's throw of the residence of some of our people of those times, and some of them on lands once owned by our fathers.

CHAPTER XXXIX.  
FORMS OF SERVITUDE, PECULIAR CUSTOMS, WITCHES AND  
OLD TIME SUPERSTITIONS.

There were peculiar forms of servitude in olden times that are unknown to us today. Among these was the custom of "binding out" children of almost any age below twenty-one years, both boys and girls. There were various reasons why parents bound out their children. Some families were larger than the parents could comfortably support, while in other families there were no children.

Sometimes a boy or girl was refractory, disobedient and unmanageable, and the binding out was used as a sort of reformatory measure. The young people were bound out for any term, usually until they were of the age of twenty-one. The youth bound to a man, virtually became a child of the person to whom he was bound, and was bound to give his service to him. In case the person bound out refused to stay with the man to whom he was bound, or do his bidding, the man could sue the parents or guardian of the child for redress. This curious old custom remained in common usage until within very recent years, and many persons living can distinctly remember cases of bound out children. The luck of a bound out child was often hard.

There was another form of servitude that existed in the early colonial times, during the first settlement of the country. There were many people in Europe who were very anxious to come to America, because of its boundless opportunities, but who had not the money to pay their "passage." The shippers of the times devised a way to obviate the difficulty. The person wanting to come to this country virtually mortgaged himself or his services for a certain stipulated time to pay his way over. These contracts were written so that they were binding when transferred from the original purchaser to another person.

The party who thus sold his time was called a "Redemptioner." There were some of the settlers of the Delaware valley, where our forefathers lived, who came to the country as redemptioners. The ship masters sold these contracts to plantation owners in this country, or to other employers of labor, and there were agents who dealt in these contracts for a commission. Some of those who came to the country as redemptioners and settled in the colonies became prosperous and wealthy, and left descendants who have been honorable and useful citizens.

Many of the Kuykendalls have been slave owners, in New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Virginia and the Carolinas in colonial times, while many others in nearly all the southern states owned slaves at the time of the Civil War. So far as I have been able to discover, the black people owned by our people were treated with more kindness and consideration in the sections of Virginia where they lived than slaves were treated in some other parts of the country.

Some were treated, in many respects, as if members of the family, but the colored people were never permitted to go to the same table as the whites, nor to assume a social equality with them; but from all I have been able to learn, our fathers treated their negroes kindly, so much so that the black people had a filial regard for them.

In early pioneer times, in most of the settlements the negroes were very much afraid of the Indians, during times when the redskins were on the war path.

The Indians, however, held the negroes in contempt as being far below them, ridiculed them, calling them opprobrious names that would be unprintable. They seldom killed a negro, unless he was making resistance or using some kind of weapon of defense. If the negro had a gun and was shooting, or was using a knife or tomahawk, he was shown less mercy even than was shown the whites. The Indians preferred to take the negroes captive and make slaves of them, as they saw the whites do. It is a fact not generally known that there were many Indian chiefs, in colonial times and later, who owned a number of negroes. At the outbreak of the Civil War a good many of our people were slave holders, and as a result of the war, lost all their slaves. They had been brought up to believe slavery was right and that slaves were as much property as horses and cattle. Looking at the matter in this light, many of them went into the Confederate army and fought for what they thought was their right. There were some instances where families were divided in sentiment, and where brother was against brother in the fighting.

In numerous instances the black people showed remarkable fidelity to their old masters through all the trouble and distress of war times. Many remained loyal and true to their masters through the whole war, and some even entered the Confederate army, and bore all the dangers of a conflict that held out the prospect of perpetual slavery for them. Many of the slaves had such an affection for their former masters and their families, that after the war closed, and

they knew they could have their freedom, they asked to be permitted to still stay with the families they had served. There were old negro women who had taken care of the children of their masters and loved the young folks as if they were their own, and would have risked their own lives freely for them. Such instances were numerous. It was a grief to be torn away from the old master's family. There was a very pathetic side to some of these cases. While slavery was wrong in principle, and injurious to the people where it existed, there were quite a number of the slaves who lingered fondly in memory over the days of their old home life with their masters. Our northern people never quite understood conditions in the south, and the southern people did not understand the people of the north. Had each understood the other, probably there would never have been any civil war, and some other settlement of the slavery question would have been made.

Nearly three hundred years ago when our Kuykendall ancestor came to this country, the most enlightened nations of the earth were honeycombed with superstition, and the belief in witches, and the occult powers upon the destiny of mankind. The beggar, the king upon the throne, the peasant and the philosopher all were more or less affected by a belief in these things. People in their business engagements, in trade, travel and social affairs, were more or less governed by a belief in invisible powers that were supposed to affect the lives of men and women for good or evil. There was a general belief in "good luck" or "bad luck," and if luck was against a man it was about useless to fight against it. He was "out of luck," and that settled his destiny. We are not yet far enough out of the woods of superstition to have much of which to boast, in regard to our superior intellectual culture and mental freedom.

What was true of the immediate regions in which our own people lived in New York, Pennsylvania, New Jersey and Virginia, was equally true of all the American colonies, Massachusetts, and even Boston, were not a whit better in this respect than the Dutchest of the old Knickerbockers or the Pennsylvania Dutch.

The early colonists were from every part of the known earth, from every race and nation, and these brought with them beliefs and superstitions of nearly all mankind, including some of the heathen nations. When the negroes were brought from Africa they came with age old tribal beliefs and folklore stories. Some of these have survived and have been told among the black people of the south, myths that formed the substance of the charming stories of "Bre'r Rabbit and Uncle Remus," told by Joel Chandler Harris. Washington Irving gathered up many of the myths and legends that were rife among the Knickerbocker settlements, where the Kuykendall ancestors lived, and they formed the basis of many of his classical legends. The scene of the story of Rip Van Winkle, his wonderful sleep, and of the gnomes or sprites of old Henry Hudson's ship crew, was in sight of the ancient home of our fathers on the Hudson river. The legend of "Ichabod Crane and the Headless Horseman," and the "Marvellous Story of Hans Schwartz," was told in the Dutch language, around the firesides of the Kuykendalls and their neighbors, long before they were given to the world in the elegant English of Washington Irving. These stories had a local coloring that gave them an interest that caused to be remembered longer in the immediate regions where the events were alleged to have taken place, than elsewhere. The belief in ghosts and witches and their sinister influence, and in signs and omens, was very much the same everywhere in the times of our forefathers. Among those notions was the belief that certain persons could cast a spell over men, women and children, and even cattle, horses, dogs, chickens or other domestic animals. Persons under this spell were said to be "bewitched." The power to exercise this peculiar spell was supposed to belong more often to women than to men. A very ugly, old wrinkled woman, or a very beautiful young woman of great personal charm or magnetic influence, were the two kinds of women most liable to be suspected of being witches the two classes of women most liable to be suspected of being witches was often charged with causing sickness among horses, cattle, dogs or other animals. It was seriously believed that witches could change men or women into cats, dogs, horses, or into almost any kind of living being.

A horse that remained poor and thin, and did not thrive or grow fat, despite good care and feeding, was often said to be "witch ridden," that is, it was ridden by witches at night, and in the morning was left worn out and exhausted. On the other hand, persons in poor health and who slept badly and arose in the morning tired and feeling "worn out," were often pronounced "witch ridden." Some witch had had in the night transformed the person into a horse, and had ridden him hard on spookish ramblings in the night, and of course, a person under such circumstances would feel pretty badly used up. The mysterious witch power could cause persons to do all kinds of foolish and hurtful things. Even inanimate objects could be affected. Guns were frequently bewitched so that they would not shoot, or if they shot they missed their aim, no matter how well directed. An ordinary lead bullet, however, could not affect a witch or kill a bewitched animal, but a silver bullet was fatal against all the powers of the witch. Hunters often carried, in those days, a bullet or two of silver or made partly of silver, for any emergency that might arise.

A bewitched churn would not make butter; bewitched calves and colts became lousy and diseased, and witches caused cows to give bloody or lumpy milk.

Against these malevolent and occult powers various charms and remedies were directed, all of them absurd and ridiculous, and some of them cruel and vicious. There were various tests and ordeals used to determine whether certain suspected persons were really witches or not. A sure way to discover whether a person was a witch and responsible for some particular devilment, was to take a living black hen or rooster, and plunge it into a pot of boiling water, and then whoever passed along, while the fowl was squawking, was the culprit. It seemed like an easy test, so far as the ones making it was concerned, but was rather hard on the chicken.

In early colonial times nearly all classes of people believed in signs and omens. Charms, amulets and relics of various kinds were used to ward off "bad luck" or misfortunes. Until very lately there were sent out by patent medicine makers, almanacs that had on the front pages the signs of the zodiac, circled around the figure of a man with a flap of his abdomen turned out, so as to show the different organs therein, with lines centering at the parts which the signs were supposed to govern or control. This almanac was much consulted to see whether the "sign was right" for marking calves and pigs, weaning colts or babies, or for making soap, killing hogs or beeves, or for laying the foundation of a "worm fence." If potatoes were planted in the light of the moon, they all went to top, if hogs or beeves were killed in the dark of the moon, the meat would shrink up almost to nothing, when fried. All this is absurd enough, but in the time of our forefathers everybody believed this nonsense. How many persons are there yet who will not begin an important undertaking or start a journey on Friday or on the thirteenth day of the month? How many people there are who will turn around so as to avoid seeing the moon over the left shoulder and thus possibly bringing bad luck upon themselves.

There used to be certain communities where there were houses said to be haunted by the ghosts of persons who had died there some time previously. This was especially the case if the person had died in some peculiar or tragical manner. About such houses there were alleged to be heard strange noises at night, voices, mutterings, moanings, apparitions of ghosts walking around, then suddenly vanishing. Many a house with such a repute was abandoned and no one would live in it, or if any one risked it, there were nightly visits from spooks or ghosts so that few would dare to continue to occupy it. Sometimes a certain room was haunted and other parts of the house all right.

Newspapers were few in those days, and the editors were about as superstitious as the people. There was not much to read, and at night people sat about their fires, during the long winter evenings, and told stories of ghosts, spirits and haunted houses, witches and their doings, until receptive and sensitive children were almost paralyzed with fear, lest a spook should pop up through the floor or appear walking through the solid walls. Such evening entertainments were the surest means of fostering superstitions. In the home of my father such things were not tolerated.

There used to be certain communities where there were houses said to be haunted by the ghosts of persons who had died there some time previously. This was especially the case if the person had died in some peculiar or tragical manner. About such houses there were alleged to be heard strange noises at night, voices, mutterings, moanings, apparitions of ghosts walking around, then suddenly vanishing. Many a house with such a repute was abandoned and no one would live in it, or if any one risked it, there were nightly visits from spooks or ghosts so that few would dare to continue to occupy it. Sometimes a certain room was haunted and other parts of the house all right.

CHAPTER XL.  
KUYKENDALL DESCENDANTS IN THE WAR WITH GERMANY

As a family we claim no special honors for services rendered for the country in the time of its peril, in the late war. No family or party has a monopoly upon patriotism and loyalty to the nation. It is enough to share honors with those other gallant men of America, who fought in the trenches, or in other ways did service for humanity. Our young men who went to war to fight on the battle field, or in the trenches, our young women who went to serve as nurses and helpers in the hospitals, in the Young Men's Christian Association, in the Salvation Army, or in any other field of helpfulness, have only the same claim for honor, loyalty and service, as the young men and women of other families.

The cause was so great that it reached out and touched humanity, throughout all the earth, and the interests of the human race, for all time to come, so that there was glory and honor enough in achievement, for each and every one who had a part in the great contest to have his or her share.

All Americans speak with pride and gratification of "our boys," who offered their services and their lives for the country. To us, and our family, the term "our boys" has an especial force and meaning, because they were not only our boys of America, but are of our own blood and kindred. As such, we feel a special interest in everything they did, from the time of their call to service to the close of the war, and until they are safe at home again. Alas! Some of them will never return; many of their bodies lie under the soil of France, while others were lost in the sea. Loved sons whose return was fondly awaited, will never come back. Heavy the burden weighs upon the hearts of many of our people, because of the sacrifice of their sons to the Moloch of a heartless, cruel autocracy and military despotism. Many of our Kuykendall fathers and mothers are filled with anguish, as they look upon the empty chairs of their sons, who, with proud step, marched away from home and crossed the ocean, never to return again. But they have the consolation of knowing that their sons gave their lives for the holiest cause and noblest principles, for which a war was ever waged. Millions of human beings yet unborn, will hold their deeds and sacrifices in sacred memory, and will thank God that America produced young men who had the stamina to face machine guns, shrapnel, poison gas and death in all its horrid forms, to defend the imperiled liberties of the world.

A few days ago, in Portland, Oregon, I was watching a parade of returned Pacific Coast soldier boys, through the streets of that city. How grandly the boys stepped, with heads erect, with conscious

Page 510

----- Page 511

pride and vigor. How the multitudes cheered themselves hoarse; how the bands played and made the streets resound with the strains of martial and other music! The sights and sounds were inspiring and exhilarating; but as I stood there and saw the radiant faces of friends and relatives of the home coming soldier boys, and saw the tears of joy and happiness on the faces of mothers and fathers, I thought, what a different impression this scene must make upon those fathers and mothers whose boys are missed from the ranks, and who have not, and never will return. The very same scenes that now bring joy and exultation to the mothers of those who returned, send the barbed iron of anguish to the souls of mothers whose sons were killed in war, and whose bodies were buried in a foreign land, thousands of miles across the ocean.

It is too early for fathers and mothers to experience much consolation from the thought of the grand and glorious sacrifice made by their sons, in dying across the sea for world freedom. But when their heart wounds are partly healed by time, there will come into their spirits a quiet, deep, chastened, almost holy consolation, in the thought that their sons, in dying for the freedom and welfare of humanity, were following in the footsteps of Christ who died to save the world. Then, the thought of the heroism, grandeur and nobility of their sacrifice, the high purposes of their sons, will act as a balm to soothe and heal their heart wounds and bereavement. Then, in their estimation and memories, their sons will hold a higher, nobler and holier place than they ever could have held, if they had died at home.

Our sons and daughters have lived in the grandest age ever known to the world, in the midst of events of the most far reaching influence upon the destinies of the human race, an age, when to be living, and to witness the thrilling struggles of humanity upward, is something that the sages and philosophers of past ages would have rejoiced to see. The world has never beheld the scene before, of two and a half millions of strong, vigorous and intelligent young men, fresh from their paternal firesides, leaving home, mother, sister, sweetheart and business, to cross thousands of miles of ocean, to go into the trenches and fight in the most bitterly waged war of history, and all for the rights and liberties of down-trodden people, who to them were foreigners and strangers. To have done all this, with no thought of spoils of war or indemnities, no grasping of territory, no encroachment upon the rights of others, is the grandest exhibition ever made by any nation or people upon earth. There is no parallel to it in all the annals of the past. The glorious achievements of our boys have placed our country upon an exalted pedestal of moral grandeur never occupied by any other nation of the world, and have given us a power and moral prestige never enjoyed by any other people. It is certainly something of which to be proud, to know that "our boys" helped in the consummation of this grand achievement. Without the soldier boys, without their

Page 511

----- Page 512

patriotism and their great sacrifices, it could never have been accomplished.

I am glad to put upon record the names and services of our young men in the recent great war. It is a matter of regret that the names of all cannot be presented, and that each one who had a part in the conflict cannot be placed on record in this history. I know it would be highly gratifying, and a source of pride and a comfort to all our fathers and mothers, brothers and sisters, to have a complete and permanent record made. There are many whom it was not possible to reach in time, which is a source of great regret to me.

Many of the reports that reached me were written with a pencil, and were frequently dim and difficult to read. Some of our boys were more skilled in throwing grenades at the boches than in "slinging ink," telling of their rank and deeds. It is quite likely there may be found some errors in the records as printed, but the very best was done that was possible under the circumstances.

What is here presented will mostly be found correct, and will, in all cases, give the facts as fully as they were furnished me.

It had not been thought possible to print in this volume any account of our soldier boys in the recent war. When the greater part of the book had already been written, and was ready for printing, and even after a large part of it had already been put into type, the great war between Germany and the Allies was still in progress. Troops were still being drilled and sent to the front, and the prospect was for an indefinite continuance of the conflict. The desirability of embracing in this history a record of the Kuykendall descendants in the country's service was evident, but it was not thought that it would be possible to secure the necessary data. Then there came the sudden cessation of hostilities and the declaration of an armistice. There was also an unavoidable delay in the printing, and it was decided to make an effort to collect whatever data could be found.

Part of the soldiers were yet in Europe, some in the army of occupation, others in hospitals, and many in European or American camps, yet in training.

All were in a more or less uncertain state, with things upset and in confusion, on account of the sudden turn taken in the war. Besides all this, there was a close censorship over all communications, with long delays in correspondence between soldiers and their home people. Many of our people had not heard from their sons for many months. This made the prospect of securing information in reference to the soldier boys rather dubious, with no very bright prospect of success. In the face of all these difficulties, and not being wholly confident of success, an attempt has been made to get all the names possible, hoping that this might pave the way for some one to complete the work in the future.

Page 512

-----

Page 513

As has been intimated, the great difficulty has been to get into touch with the boys, or with such of their friends as could give an account of their enlistment and subsequent movements and services. After many years of correspondence, many Kuykendall descendants are yet being found, of whom nothing had been known previously, and doubtless there are still many more who have not been reached. Nearly all the records that have been received were sent by friends of the boys, who were not familiar with military terms and abbreviations, or of the designations of rank and services of the young soldiers, or their exact office or relation to the service. In some instances records have not been complete, and it has been impossible to get them as they should be.

It has been the aim to so designate each soldier and give such particulars as to leave no doubt of his identity, and as far as possible, to make it clear as to what family or branch he belonged. The thought has been kept in view, that some time, a more full and complete record would be gotten together, not only of those whose names are found herein, but those others whom it has been impossible to reach. It is hoped that this beginning may be an aid in getting a more complete one.

It would have been a very desirable addition to this volume, to have a full and complete record of each and every Kuykendall descendant soldier, with a narration of incidents that occurred during his service in a foreign land. Some wrote home thrilling letters describing battle scenes, incidents of travel on ships, fights at sea and other experiences. If these with pictures of the boys were printed, how proudly the mothers, fathers and friends would read the records and look upon the features of their soldier boys. My correspondence and researches have given me a lesson in regard to the value of the smallest recorded item, fact or incident relating to the past history of any family. Often the smallest incident or fact mentioned in a deed, will, letter or other paper has explained something that had cost hours or even weeks or months of fruitless labor trying to discover, and made all clear where before it was involved in obscurity and doubt. Sometimes something I had regarded as utterly valueless and destroyed, has later been discovered to have been of a value I could not at the time foresee. In future years, when the descendants of the boys who fought in the last great war shall be looking for something to show them, where and how they did service for their country, things that they wrote, relics they secured and preserved will have a value we can now hardly appreciate. The value of a thing, intrinsic or sentimental, often depends entirely upon the circumstances and associations connected with it. If a party of people were walking along the beach and were to see among the drift the waves had cast upon the strand, an old wet and sand covered cap, or other article of clothing or an old paper, these articles would be kicked aside as unworthy of even a touch, but if by chance some mother recognized the cap

Page 513

-----

Page 514

or paper as belonging to her own son that had been lost at sea on some vessel sunken by a German submarine, what a profound change would come over her feelings; how she would bedew the articles with tears and treasure them as sacred memorials of her lost son. Often a paper, letter or other relic from an ancestor becomes of the greatest value not only from a sentimental point of view, but genealogically and historically, in establishing important facts.

As has been mentioned elsewhere, while engaged in my researches and correspondence, I have come across a number of persons in search of documentary evidence to establish their claims of being the descendants of fathers connected with the Revolutionary War. The war we have just passed through is the greatest the world has ever seen and there are sure to grow out of it societies and organizations similar to the Sons and Daughters of the Revolution, and there will be people two hundred years from now hunting for records to show whether their fathers were in the war and what part they had in the great conflict. Just as surely as time goes on these things will come about, and now is the time to get something on record to answer these questions. To be sure there will be the war records of the Government, but it will be a monumental work to dig out of several millions the records of any one person. It is safe to say that for at least one or two hundred years from now relics and trophies brought home from the battle fields of

France will still be preserved by the family descendants, and will be shown to generations yet to be born. But the boys will leave something of more value than these relics,--the record of their loyalty to their country and flag, and their sacrifices in their defense.

While it has been impossible to reach all the deserving ones in the short time that could be given to the undertaking, (and who is not deserving that has laid his life upon the altar of his country?), it gives me pleasure to present herein what has been obtained. I hope that the publication of even this much will stimulate others to send in their war records full and complete, with good photographs, together with interesting letters and narrations giving their experiences while in the service.

If all these could be brought together properly, they would form the material for a most interesting and attractive book, one of which the parents and friends of the boys would justly be proud. In later years, when these boys have grown old and have children and grandchildren, those younger ones would be proud to point to the record of their fathers and tell what they did in the great war for right and humanity, and against military despotism.

Many people in sending in photographs for making cuts have vague ideas of what is required in photos or other pictures from which to make good half tone engravings. There were many photographs sent to me, from which it was found impossible

Page 514

----- Page 515

to make anything creditable. Considerable expense was put upon a number, and then it was found that it was hopeless to expect anything from them. In the case of the pictures of persons who have long been dead, and there was no chance of getting anything better, it was different; we had to do the best we could, and let it go at that.

While upon the subject of pictures, it may be said that during the gathering of data, there were several hundred pictures sent me, many of them, doubtless, with the idea that they might be used in making cuts for this book. When the work was just about completed, and most of it was in type, there came a large number of photographs, with the request to have cuts made from them. It is possible that some of the persons who sent these may be somewhat disappointed.

But when they learn that it was utterly impossible to use so many of them, and that they came too late to be available, they will not feel aggrieved. Had all pictures been used that were sent, there would not have been room for much of anything else.

It has taken years to stir up a real interest in the work of research into our family history and genealogy, and of putting the facts relating thereto, into form for preservation. I am very glad to know that at last, there seems to be a widespread interest, which it is hoped will result in the accomplishment of something worth while.

It is hoped that readers will not be too critical. Doubtless the descriptions of the place in the army and services of our soldiers will sometimes provoke a smile, with those familiar with military terms and records, but it must be remembered that mothers, fathers, brothers and sisters of boys taken from farm, field, shop, school, college or business positions in civil life, are not supposed to be familiar with these things, and not having the discharge papers of the young men, they had no correct forms of records to follow. To them the great outstanding fact was that their boys were in the army, and offered their lives and services for their country, for right and humanity, and that they did their best, and that many made the supreme sacrifice for human freedom.

The grief was just as great with those whose sons never left their native land, but died in the camps, whether by fall of airplane, by accident or by influenza, pneumonia, or meningitis in the hospital. Probably all of them would have preferred that their sons had fallen fighting for their country, killed by the bombs, shrapnel, bayonet or poison gas of the boches, while heroically battling for their country. They would have preferred death in this way, rather than to die of disease, almost at home, and yet so distant, as to any help or comfort their friends could give them. The Kuykendall fathers and mothers feel grateful to the Red Cross workers, the Y. M. C. A. and all other organizations

which gave their aid and kindness for the sick and dying soldier boys in the army and navy, both in the American camps and in the hospitals and trenches on the battle fields of France and Belgium; but they will long feel

Page 515

----- Page 516

the sting of bitterness, when they think of the little jealousies of petty officers, and the senseless restraints of red tape, that left their sons to suffer from neglect and bad management. The careless management of the mails and the delays and mistakes in reporting casualties will remain a bitter memory with them. There are a large number who cannot help thinking there must have been some great wrong somewhere.

Kuykendall Soldiers in War Against Germany

#### ALABAMA

Walter Calvin Kuykendall, born February 28, 1891, in Marion county, Alabama, son of J. J. Kuykendall and wife, S. A. Kuykendall, of Winfield, Ala. He was called to training camp April 26, 1918, and left for France July 27, 1918; was assigned to Company H, 35th Engineers, T. C.

Charles La Fayette Kuykendall, born February 18, 1888, three miles from Albertville, Ala., son of the late Manuel Monroe and Mahala Azreena Kuykendall, who lived at Albertville, Ala. He joined the Marines in 1913, and saw active service in the Mexican troubles, and assisted in the capture of Vera Cruz, being on the U. S. S. Nebraska at the time. Was wounded twice in the Mexican trouble. He had an active part with the Marines in France and was wounded at Chateau Thierry. When the war against Germany was begun, he was on the U. S. S. Huntington, which was connected with the transport business, carrying troops to France, making several trips across the ocean.

Alston Kuykendall, born February 1, 1890, is the son of the late Manuel Monroe Kuykendall and Mahala A. Kuykendall. He was sent to training camp in South Carolina, was assigned to Company F, 306th Engineers, sent to France and saw active service, and was wounded once in battle.

Lonnie Kuykendall, born January 4, 1894, at Kosciusko, Miss., son of Calvin Kuykendall, of Atmore, Ala., enlisted in the U. S. Army in 1912, served three years and then re-enlisted with Canadian Volunteer Infantry Company in April, 1916. He went with the Canadian forces to England, and from thence to the front, where he saw active service early, being gassed and wounded. He returned to the United States in 1916, and was honorably discharged February 20, 1919.

James Kuykendall, born at Farney, Ala., January 1, 1892, son of Calvin Kuykendall, of Atmore Ala., enlisted at Armiston, Ala. He was assigned to Company M, 167th Regular Infantry, in the Rainbow Division. He was wounded in October, 1918.

Page 516

-----

Page 517

Amos Van Kuykendall, born August 21, 1897, at Kosciusko, Miss., son of Calvin Kuykendall, of Atmore, Ala., enlisted at Birmingham, Ala., January 14, 1917, in Company H, 3rd Infantry, sent to Marfa, Tex., and has been on the Texas- Mexican border two years.

## ARKANSAS

Jesse T. Kuykendall, born September 25, 1887, at Alma, Crawford county, Ark., is the son of Green Berry Kuykendall and wife, Georgia. He was called to service in March, 1918; left for cantonment at Camp Pike, Ark. He was assigned to Machine Gun Company, 161st Infantry, A. E. F. Was reported wounded at Verdun.

John Wesley Kuykendall, born February 16, 1896, son of Green Berry Kuykendall and wife, Georgia, was in training at Tulane University, New Orleans, La., was discharged December, 1918.

Walter Kuykendall, born (???), son of Mrs. Richard Kuykendall, of Alma, Ark.  
He was killed in action in France.

Francis H. Kuykendall, son of Henry and Phebe Kuykendall, of Campbell, Ark., was born December 3, 1893, at Campbell, Ark., was called to service September 18, 1917, and left for Camp Pike, September 19 for training, was assigned to Company D, 153rd Infantry. Was wounded in action October 10, 1918, in France.

William Hobart Kuykendall was born September 8, 1896, at Campbell, Ark., and is the son of Henry and Phebe Kuykendall, of Campbell, Ark. He was called to service and left for Camp Pike, September 4, 1918, and was assigned to Company F, Third Training Regiment, Infantry.

Samuel James Kuykendall was born November 8, 1896, at Paragould, Ark., son of Mr. and Mrs. James W. Kuykendall, of Fort Smith, Ark. Received his education at the University of Arkansas. He left home for encampment, January 5, 1918, was in Battery F, 330th Field Artillery. He volunteered as a representative from the University of Arkansas, went to Third Officers' Training School at Camp Pike, Ark. He was commissioned and sent to a French Artillery School at Saumur, France; was one of seventy selected from that school to officer regiments of motorized artillery for attack purposes, and saw active service at the front, as second lieutenant of 330th Field Artillery.

Emer K. Nutt was born at Larado, Greene county, Ark., on October 17, 1889. Was in training at Camp Pike for several weeks, but was discharged on account of having dependents. He is the

Page 517

----- Page 518

son of Samuel M. and Chella Kuykendall Nutt, who live at Jones-boro, Ark.

Hardy Roy Kuykendall, born January 8, 1895, near Leslie, Ark., son of Humphrey Posey and Mary E. Kuykendall, of Flag, Ark., called to Camp Pike, May 25, 1918, was private, first class, 316th Infantry, 79th Division, A. E. F. He was all through the hard fighting at Montfaucon, Troyon, and battles on the Meuse River, France. Was isolated and without food and water from November 3 to November 7, 1918.

Roscoe Henry Kuykendall, born July 7, 1895, at Elberta, Ark., son of John Francis and Emma Florence Kuykendall, of Elberta, Ark., enlisted January 9, 1918, going to Mare Island Training Station at San Francisco; was assigned to U. S. S. Wilmington, September 14, 1918, and at last report, February, 1919, was in port in Philippine Islands.

Chester Arthur Kuykendall was born October 11, 1896, ten miles south of Ozark, Ark., son of McCage and Ella Kuykendall, address, Ozark, Ark., Route 4, Box 49. He was called to Camp Pike, September 6, 1918, was assigned to Company B, First Regular Replacement Troops, and was preparing to leave for France when the armistice was signed.

Welborne S. Luna, born at Paragould, Ark., in 1897, is the son of Judge W. S.

Luna, of Paragould, whose mother was a sister of Prof. James W. Kuykendall, of Little Rock, formerly of Fort Smith, Ark. Welborne S. Luna enlisted May 23, 1917, and was trained at Fort Roots, Little Rock, Ark., Camp Beauregard, Alexandria, La., Camp Polk, Raleigh, N. C., Camp Green, Charlotte, N. C., having joined Company H at Paragould, which was later made Company C, of the 154th Infantry, U. S. A. He was made Corporal and transferred to Company B, 114th Ammunition Train, and then was sent to Officers' Training School at Camp Pike, where he received commission as Lieutenant, August 26, 1918. He was assigned for duty with School of Instruction, Tank Corps, U. S. A., Camp Polk, Raleigh, N. C., and was soon made Senior Instructor of Compass School, Tank Corps, and remained on duty until the armistice was signed and the Schools of Instruction were closed. He was then made Commanding Officer of Company B, 340th Battalion, Tank Corps, U. S. Army, and was transferred to Camp Greene. He was honorably discharged at Camp Pike, December 28, 1918.

## CALIFORNIA

William Cliff Kuykendall, son of John Abner and Lillie Kuykendall, was born August 5, 1887, at El Centro, Calif.; enlisted July 11, 1918. Was sent to Submarine Base at San Pedro, Calif., and was second class mechanic on Sumbarine F2.

Page 518

-----  
Page 519

Samuel Le Roy Kuykendall, born December 3, 1892, at Portland, Ore., son of James O. and Dollie Fine Kuykendall, address, Kenwood, Calif., was educated in Santa Rosa and San Francisco Polytechnic High School. He volunteered and left for naval training station at San Pedro, Calif., November 1, 1917. Was trained for destroyer duty, commissioned Ensign, Company K, U. S. Naval Reserves, and was appointed Inspector of Shipping Board Boats.

James Marion Coykendall, born at Aurora, Neb., November 25, 1891, is the son of Mr. and Mrs. Frank Coykendall, 1729 North Mariposa Avenue, Hollywood, Calif. He was called to the service June 25, 1918, and sent to Camp Kearney, Calif.; was assigned to Company C, 115th American Train., 40th Division. Was in active service in France with Motor Transport as Corporal.

Andrew Halsey Sullivan was born September 6, 1895, at Everett, Wash.; was educated in the St. Joseph Grammar and High School and Heald's Business College, San Jose, Calif. His father, William Halsey, was adopted by Mrs. E. M. Sullivan, 237 W. Empire Street, San Jose, Calif. He married Miss Grace Kuykendall, daughter of Rev. John W. Kuykendall, of San Jose. He enlisted June 13, 1917, went into training at Presidio, San Francisco, Calif. Was assigned to the Medical Department, General Hospital No. 90, Plattsburg, N. Y.

George Kendall Cole, son of George W. Cole and Rhoda Emma Kirkendall Cole, was born December 3, 1889, at Crescent City, Fla. He received his education at Hollister and Oakland, Calif., his parents residing at Hollister. He enlisted July 28, 1917, left for encampment at San Antonio, Tex., July 31, 1917. He was assigned to Motorcycle Corps of the Quartermaster Department, and made Top Sergeant and Instructor in Motor School No. 1. He passed the examination and was recommended for promotion, six weeks before the armistice was signed.

Charles Henry Trombly, born in Minneapolis, Minn., November 3, 1895, son of Alfred B. and Nellie Kuykendall Trombly, was educated in Los Angeles, Calif., left for training at Camp Lewis, Wash., November 1, 1918, and was made a Corporal in Company C, 347th Machine Gun Battalion, 91st Division. His division went into action September 26, at Argonne Forest, on the Meuse River, and he was killed September 30. He left a widow, Mrs. Hazel Ellis Trombly, living in Los Angeles at 45 North Meredith Avenue.

Henry Edwin Kuykendall, born January 16, 1892, at San Diego, Calif., son of Leander and Anna Abbott Kuykendall, who reside at National City, Calif., was educated at San Diego and Riverside, Calif. He was called to service March 5, 1918, and left March 19, 1918, for the Aviation School at St. Paul, Minn. He was a member of the 864th Squadron, A. S. S. C., unassigned.

Page 519

----- Page 520

While at the training camp was taken with scarlet fever and died in Snelling Hospital, May 17, 1918.

He left an aged and invalid father and a mother well along in years, who feel the sacrifice they have made, just as much as if their son had died in battle.

George Delmore Sampson, born May 2, 1897, in San Diego, Cal., son of William Delmore and Edith Edna Kuykendall Sampson, residing at 2129 Manitou, Los Angeles, Cal., was called to service September 2, 1918. He left for Camp Kearney, Cal., on September 15, 1918, and was there assigned to Company D, 82nd Infantry, 16th Division. He was honorably discharged January 24, 1919, at Camp Kearney.

Melvin Elroy Van Natta, born April 28th, 1900, at Portland, Ore., son of Ethel Freeland Van Natta Mitchell, of Santa Barbara, Cal., enlisted in the Navy, May 2, 1917, and was trained at Goat Island, Cal. He was assigned to the U. S. S.

Albany, which had an active part in convoying troops and supplies to France.

The mother of Melvin Elroy Van Natta is a daughter of Isabelle Kuykendall Freeland, who was a sister of the author of this book.

## CONNECTICUT

Eldon Boyes Coykendall, born February 28, 1894, at East Hartford, Conn., was educated in the Wadsworth Street School, Hartford, and is the son of Dennis Martin and Etta Boyes Coykendall, residing at 69 Morris Street, Hartford, Conn. He was called for service March 24, 1917, and left for encampment at Yale Field, New Haven, Conn., August 5, 1917, later being transferred to Fort Totten, N. Y., being assigned to the Infantry. He was wounded seriously July 23, 1918, in the Chateau Thierry drive. He saw service on the Mexican border, with Company F, First Regiment, Connecticut National Guards. In the overseas service he was with Company F, 102nd U. S. Infantry. Received an honorable discharge January 8, 1919, after a little over a year's service in France.

Harry Oliver Prince, born April 27, 1895, at Maybrook, Orange county, N. Y., and educated at Hartford, Conn., is the son of William Oliver and Cora Adelia Coykendall Prince, of Hartford, Conn. He is a grandson of Harrison Coykendall and Mary Ann Linly Coykendall. He joined the service in 1916, received training first at Ohio Field Hospital No. 1, Encampment Fort Bliss, El Paso, Tex., being transferred to Fort Benjamin Harrison, Indianapolis, Ind., where he was made Sergeant. He was kept in the examining unit and failed to see foreign service.

Page 520

----- Page 521

## IDAHO

Lloyd Russell Kuykendall, born August 8, 1896, at Leland, Idaho, son of James W. and Myrtle M. Kuykendall, was educated at Rimini, Mont., and Nez Perce county, Idaho, schools. He enlisted at Spokane, Wash., with the 21st Company, 20th Engineers, (Forestry), on January 11, 1918, left Fort George Wright, January 25, 1918, for Camp American University, Washington, D. C., and sailed for France, February 15, 1918. Was serving as engineer there, at last account.

Denzil Vance Kuykendall, born April 20, 1898, at Leland, Idaho, was son of James W. and Myrtle M. Kuykendall, attended same schools as his brother, Lloyd Russell. He enlisted with the Marines, at Spokane, Wash., October 26, 1918, was inducted into service at Lewiston, Idaho, November 27, 1918, was sent to Portland, Ore., staying there until December 6, 1918, when he went to Mare Island, Calif., for further training.

Wayne Stanley Kuykendall was born January 6, 1900, at Leland, Idaho, where his parents reside. He is the son of James W. and Myrtle M. Kuykendall, and was educated in Nez Perce county, Idaho. He enlisted with the U. S. Marines at Spokane, Wash., October 26, 1918, and was inducted into service at Lewiston, Idaho, November 27, 1918, going to Portland, Ore., where he was honorably discharged November 29, 1918.

## ILLINOIS

John Raymond Kuykendall, born April 12, 1900, at Illiopolis, Ill., son of Frank and Della Kuykendall, of Illiopolis, Ill., enlisted in the Navy, April 27, 1918, receiving training at Great Lakes and Norfolk Naval Training Stations. He was assigned to Company K, 13th Regiment, at Camp Paul Jones, and later at Hampton Roads, Va., served fifteen days on the U. S. S. Richmond and one month on U. S. S. Alabama, was then transferred to the shipyards, and later received an honorable discharge at Portsmouth, Va.

Harry Elvin Kuykendall, born July 10, 1890, at Moorefield, W. Va., son of Solomon William and Maggie D. Kuykendall, of Champaign, Ill., left for training at Camp McArthur, at Waco, Tex., March 9, 1918; was assigned to 13th Company, Aero Construction Corps. He left for France June 11, 1918. He saw active service, returned to the United States, December 10, 1918, and was honorably discharged at Camp Mills, N. Y., January, 1919.

Floyd Seymour Kuykendall, born (???), 1892, at Moorefield, W. Va., is the son of George Kuykendall, residing at Ashley, Ill. He left for training at Camp Grant, Rockford, Ill., in

Page 521

----- Page 522

August, 1917, was attached to 130th Infantry, was sent to France and saw active service.

Woodruff Lucien Freese, born November 7, 1895, at Rossville, Ill., son of Jay and Jennie Kuykendall Freese, living at Ogden, Ill., was called to service April 10, 1918, going to Bradley Polytechnical School, Peoria, Ill. He was later assigned to Ordnance Department, Depot No. 4, and sailed for France July 31, 1918. On the way over the convoy fleet was attacked, August 10, by five enemy submarines. The fight lasted for three hours and ended with the sinking of two of the German boats. After landing on August 12, he was stationed at Mehun, France, for three weeks and then sent to Chaumont, where he is still stationed (March, 1919). He is a grandson of William Dempsey Kuykendall, of Armstrong, Ill.

Benson Landon, Jr., born November 29, 1891, at Chicago, Ill., educated at Cornell University, N. Y., is the son of Benson and Frances Kuykendall Landon, who reside in Chicago at 3812 N. Kedvale Avenue. He enlisted in the U. S. Naval Reserve, November,

1917, was called to service January 14, 1918, and was trained at Government Pier, Chicago, and at Pelham Bay, N. Y. He received a commission as Ensign, July 14, 1918, and has charge of Navy Base No. 6, at Brooklyn, N. Y. His lineage runs back to the first American Kuykendall through Wilhelmus Kuykendall, a soldier of the Revolutionary War.

George Landon, born June 21, 1896, is the son of Benson and Frances Kuykendall Landon. He enlisted in the Naval Aviation Service, June 27, 1918, and took special training at the Boston Institute of Technology, and was there at the conclusion of hostilities.

Catherine Frances Landon, born January 27, 1894, at Towanda, Pa., daughter of Benson and Frances Kuykendall Landon, attended "College Women's Training School for Nurses," at Vassar, in September, 1918. She took training in bacteriology and laboratory work at Bellevue Hospital, New York, and was expecting an assignment to a military hospital at the time the armistice was signed. Miss Landon is a graduate of Rockford College, Illinois, and is a sister of the two Landon boys whose records appear above.

Leland Newell Kuykendall, born December 13, 1894, at Crossville, Ill., son of Elvis and Lulu Kuykendall, residing at Crossville, Ill., was educated in Valparaiso, Ind., and St. Louis, Mo. He left for Camp Greenleaf, Ga., October 21, 1918, and was assigned to Company 44 A, Battalion 11, serving in the Dental Corps.

Charles Elbert Kuykendall, born December 4, 1888, at Graysville, Ill., is the son of Charles D. and Sicily Kuykendall. He left for Camp Wheeler, Ga., June 28, 1918, was assigned to Company I, 124th Infantry, 31st Division. Was sent to France and transferred to 327th Regiment, 2nd Battalion, F Company, A. E. F. He is at present in France (January 28, 1918), being stationed at Chomplitte.

John Leroy Hill, born March 15, 1896, son of George W. and Patia Alice Combs Hill, residence, Havana, Ill., left for training at Camp Shelby, Hattiesburg, Miss., May 25, 1918, was assigned to Horse Section 113, Ammunition Train. He was transferred to Camp Mills, N. Y., went overseas, landing at Liverpool, October 17, 1918, and was sent in a few days to Le Harve, France. He was wounded in a railroad wreck, October 26, was taken to a hospital at Gail, France, near where the accident occurred. His jawbone was broken and he had a leg amputated, but died of internal injuries, November 5, 1918, and was buried in an American cemetery at Coitguedon, France. His grandmother is Mrs. Nancy Kuykendall Hill, Manito, Ill. His father and mother, and sister, Mrs. Harvey E. Brenner, live at Manito, Illinois.

Walter Alvin Reed, born February 10, 1892, at Havana, Ill., is the son of Alvin and Minnie Reed. He left for training at Camp Dodge, April 30, 1918, and was assigned to Company C, 339th Machine Gun Battalion. He arrived in France, September 13, 1918, and is with the American Army of Occupation. He is a grandson of Nancy Kuykendall Hill, of Manito, Ill.

George Charlton, born June 23, 1892, at Manito, Ill., is the son of Abraham Lincoln and Sarah Cathryne Woodley Charlton, residing at Manito, Ill. He enlisted August, 1914, in Illinois State Militia. When his term expired he enlisted in the National Army, was sent to Camp Logan, Ill., and assigned to Company G, 108th Ammunition Train, having been transferred from Company A, 5th Illinois Infantry, 33rd Division, and is in the Army of Occupation.

Thomas Charlton, born August 14, 1895, at Manito, Ill., son of Abraham Lincoln and Sarah Cathryne Woodley Charlton, was called into service, July 18, 1918, and received training in Camp Greene, being assigned to Company E, 112nd Infantry. He embarked for France from Camp Mills, September 24, 1918, where he was a member of the American Army of Occupation.

Leo Charlton, born June 17, 1892, at Manito, Ill., son of James and Mary Isenburg Charlton, enlisted and was assigned to Battery B, 48th Artillery, and was in France in the American Army of Occupation at last account.

Henry Raymond Hill, born June 12, 1895, at Manito, Ill., son of Sargent Mareen Hill and Laura Hazletine Calloway Hill, residing at Manito; enlisted in August, 1914, in Illinois State Militia, and re-enlisted in the National Army, May 15, 1917, and was sent to Camp Logan, where he was assigned to Company G, 108th Ammunition Train. He left Camp Merritt, N. J., with his company, May 30, 1918, and landed in France, June 12, 1918, and was with the Army of Occupation.

James Oscar Reed, born April 21, 1889, at Topeka, Ill., son of James Henry and Mary Alice Rasher Reed, residing at Topeka, Ill., enlisted April 20, 1917. On October 15, 1917, he went to Camp Sherman for training and was assigned to Company A, 308th Field Signal Battalion. His company left Camp Merritt, June 11, 1918, and landed in Liverpool, England, June 24, 1918. After staying there a few days they sailed for Cherbourg, France. He was later in the Army of Occupation at Coblenz, Germany.

Note--John Leron Hill, Walter Alvin Reed, George Charlton, Thomas Charlton, Leo Charlton, Henry Raymond Hill and James Oscar Reed are grandsons of Mrs. Nancy Kuykendall Hill of Manito, Ill.

Page 524

----- Page 525

Earl Edmond Weaver, born October 14, 1895, at Virginia, Ill., is a son of Mollie Kikendall Weaver, living at Virginia, Ill. He graduated from Virginia High School and Springfield, Mo., Business College. When war against Germany was declared he was doing clerical work at the Timken Ballbearing Factory, at Detroit, Mich. He volunteered, enlisting at Detroit, May 7, 1917, and went to Michigan State Fair Grounds, where he received training for special Red Cross service, was sent overseas, landing in England, November 9, 1917, and went direct to Vittel, Vosges, France, and was there in service at Base Hospital 36.

William B. Thompson, born September 1, 1896, at Virginia, Ill., son of Maggie Kikendall Thompson, was educated at Brown Business College and School of Agriculture, both of Springfield, Ill. He received training as a machinist in Tank Corps at Camp Bradley, Peoria, Ill. He was a member of Company I, Battalion S. A. T. C.

Paul Kuykendall, born June 1, 1893, at Olney, Ill., is the son of John Kuykendall, son of James, who was son of Peter Kuykendall, who, with his brother Noah, settled in White County, Ill., about 1810. Paul Kuykendall enlisted in the U. S. Navy Aviation Corps, March 8, 1918. He was trained at the naval training stations at Balboa Park and North Island, both near San Diego, Cal. He was honorably discharged February 15, 1919. He has been living on his father's place at Tucumcari, N. M., until recently, but is now living at Olney, Ill.

## INDIANA

Samuel Watkins Smith, born at Edwards, Ind., December 29, 1883, is son of Mary J. Kuykendall Smith, who resides in West Terre Haute, Ind. He enlisted for service March 21, 1918, and was sent to Camp Devins, Mass. Went to France and was at Brest most of the time, and was engaged in repair shops, building roads and other service. He remained in Brest several months.

Elvis Stuart Kuykendall, born at New Harmony, Ind., January 20, 1887. He received his education in the schools of his native village. Was the son of Benjamin and Denna Kuykendall, residing at New Harmony, Ind. He was called to service, August 15, 1918, and left for encampment, October 19, 1918. He was in First Company, Ordnance Corps. Was in training at Camp Penniwan, Va. His service for the country was of a mechanical nature, something quite as necessary as bearing arms. He now resides in Chicago at 4517 Indiana Avenue.

#### IOWA

Rex Clifford Klingensmith, born January 23, 1897, near Lovilia, Iowa. He volunteered and was sent to Fort Des Moines,

Page 525

----- Page 526

May 14, 1917, was transferred to Camp Mills, N. Y., and from there was sent to France. He went into the front line trenches in February, 1918, and was with his company continuously through all the fighting. They suffered severe casualties, but he came through unwounded. He was in Germany with the Army of Occupation (March, 1919). Rex Clifford Klingensmith's paternal grandmother was Margaret Kirkendall Klingensmith.

#### KANSAS

Glen Wesley Frisbie, born October 16, 1896, at Kingman, Kan., educated in the schools of Kingman and Manhattan, Kan., and at Kansas City, Mo., son of George and Ella Dark Frisbie, is the grandson of Huldah Kuykendall Frisbie. He left on August 30,

Page 526

----- Page 527

1919, for Fort Riley, Kan., and a few weeks later was transferred to Camp Cody, N. M. He was assigned to the Medical Corps of 386th Ambulance Company, 97th Division. He was honorably discharged from Camp Cody, December 6, 1918.

Clyde Miller, son of Frederick and Jane Kuykendall Miller, residing at Wetmore, Kan., was called to service in May, 1918. He was sent to France and was killed in action, November 4, 1918. His mother is a half-sister of William L. Kuykendall, of Independence, Mo., and a daughter of Daniel Kuykendall, son of Henry Kuykendall, one of the four brothers that emigrated from Virginia to Indiana about 1805.

#### KENTUCKY

Edwin Lewis Kuykendall, born May 11, 1897, at Bowling Green, Ky., son of Eddie Clark and Ida Overstreet Kuykendall, enlisted in the Regular Army, on his twentieth birthday. He received training at Brownsville, Tex., Corpus Christi, Tex., and at Camp Lee, Va., being a member of Company A, Fifth Regular Engineers, 7th Division. He was commissioned Second Lieutenant in Engineer Corps on his twenty-first birthday. He sailed for France in July, 1918, and returned to America on the U. S. S. George Washington, which brought President Wilson back from his first trip to France, and landed at Boston on February 23, 1919. He is at present, (March 15), located at Washington Barracks, at Washington, D. C.

Edward Kuykendall, born January 17, 1879, at Palma, Ky., is son of Andrew Jackson and Mandy Kuykendall, residing at Palma, Ky. He was in the Y. M. C. A. service with the A. E. F., at Paris, France. His wife lives at Calvert City, Ky.

Gammon Payne Kuykendall, born February 10, 1888, son of Elihu Kuykendall, of Clay, Ky., was called to service, August 25, 1918, at Dixon, Ky., and was sent to Camp Knox, Ky., for training. He was honorably discharged, December 16, 1918, having served about four months as a private in Battery E, 67th Field Artillery. He was ready to sail overseas when the armistice was signed.

Whit Kuykendall, born (???), 1885, son of John Kuykendall, of Webster county, Ky., was sent to France with the Lincoln Division, where he was severely gassed in battle.

Clarence Kuykendall, born about 1899, in Webster county, Ky., son of Robert Henry Kuykendall, saw service in France, and was expected home, April, 1919, after six months' service overseas.

#### MASSACHUSETTS

Emmett Kirkendall Carver, born July 9, 1893, at Douds-Leando, Iowa, son of Thomas N. and Flora Kirkendall Carver, was educated at the Cambridge Latin School and Harvard University. He took special training at Plattsburg, N. Y., and at Harvard University, and was made Captain in the Chemical Service and was attached to the Military Intelligence Division, office of the General Staff. Captain Carver is a grandson of the late Elijah Brock Kirkendall, of Douds-Leando, Iowa.

#### MICHIGAN

William Leo Kikendall, born December 11, 1893, at Charles-worth, Mich., son of Richard and Lovinnia Kikendall, left for Camp Custer, November 19, 1917, and was assigned to Company B, 110th Engineers. After training at Camp Custer and Little Rock, Ark., he was sent to France. While working as an engineer, making roads, he left his work and fought in the trenches, September 25, 1918, and was with the troops that gained seven miles in five days and nights. In his branch of the service he was called to four different battle fronts.

William Joseph Kirkendall, born August 27, 1892, at Forester, Mich., is a son of Joseph Sargent and Susan Kirkendall, who live at Forester, Mich. He left for training at Camp Custer, May 27, 1918, and is a member of Company M, 339th Infantry, 85th Division, and saw active service at Chateau Thierry, France. Was in hospital. Later was transferred to 101st Field Signal Battalion, 26th Division, and is still in France (March, 1919).

Page 529

----- Page 530

William Francis Middleton, born June 17, 1897, at Benton Harbor, Mich., is the son of William Henry and Georgia Kuykendall Middleton. He was educated in the common schools of Berrien County, Mich., graduated from Berrien High School and took a business course in Benton Harbor. He served as a volunteer in Michigan State Troops from August 6, 1918, until his induction in the National Army, October 24, 1918. He was assigned to 56th Ammunition Train, Coast Artillery Corps, was transferred and assigned to Headquarters Detachment of Camp Eustis, Va., November 10th, 1918. He was promoted to Corporal, December 26th, 1918.

Lee Prentice Coykendall, born December 17, 1897, in Sherman, Mich., son of Frank J., and Electa Coykendall, residing at Mesick, Mich., enlisted in the army, June 14, 1917. He was attached to Headquarters Company, Second Battalion, Eleventh Field Artillery,

Page 530

----- Page 531

A. E. F. He was trained at Fort Douglas, Ariz., and went to France with his company, where he saw active service at the battle front until the cessation of hostilities.

William Henry Kuykendall, born July 7, 1896, at Benton Harbor, Mich., was son of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas M. Kuykendall, residing at 2206 Fort Street West, Detroit, Mich. He enlisted in the Navy, June 14, 1918, was assigned to Company 28, Twelfth

Regiment, in training at Camp Jones, Great Lakes, Mich. He was preparing for Aerial Photographic work when he was attacked by Spanish influenza, followed by pneumonia, which caused his death at the Great Lakes Naval Training Hospital, September 24, 1918. The funeral services were held in the First Baptist Church in Benton Harbor, Mich., September 27. Interment was in the Crystal Springs cemetery, in the Weaver lot, where lie the remains of the young man's late uncle, Edward Weaver.

Page 531

----- Page 532

Herschel Dennis Wheeler, Sergeant, First Class, Medical Department, born at Mesick, Wexford county, Mich., November 1, 1898, is son of F. A. Wheeler (living), and Nettie J. Coykendall (deceased). He was called to the service, October, 1917, and was sent to Camp Custer, Mich., where he was trained for hospital service in Base Hospital Detachment, Medical Corps. His service was mostly in the capacity of stenographer, file clerk and office work in general.

Was promoted in succession to his present position, Sergeant, First Class, Medical Department.

#### MINNESOTA

Roy Edward Freeland, born February 22, 1877, at Albany, Ore., son of Dr. Benjamin R. and Sarah Isabel Kuykendall Freeland (both dead), enlisted as a private at Minneapolis, Minn., December, 1917, and soon afterwards went to Camp Devins, Mass., and was assigned to 447th Depot Detachment Engineers. He sailed for France, February, 1918. His services were connected with the handling of supplies.

#### MISSISSIPPI

Elbert Kuykendall Nolen, the son of Arthur and Willie Kuykendall Nolen, was called to Camp Pike, February, 1918, and was assigned to the Infantry, and went with his company to France. He was educated at Silverrena, Miss.

Aldine Lee Kuykendall, born July 4, 1888, at Tilden, Miss., son of Brice C. and Annie Lee Kuykendall, left for Camp Pike, Ark., March 5, 1918, and was assigned to Company M, 113th Infantry. Went to France, where he was in active service, and was wounded, October 26, 1918.

William Carlisle Kuykendall, born March 26, 1892, near Coffeerville, Miss., son of William Bean and Margaret Sloan Kuykendall, enlisted in Battery A, 140th Field Artillery, in August, 1917. He received his training at Water Valley and Jackson, Miss., and at Camp Beauregard, Ala., and saw active service in France.

Charles Neal Kuykendall, born (???), enlisted the day following the declaration of war on Germany by our country, in April, 1917, at Mobile, Ala.

Was trained about seven weeks at Jefferson Barracks, near St. Louis, Mo., and was assigned to Company D, 21st Engineers, at Camp Grant, Rockford, Ill. After three months his company was ordered for overseas service. When about to embark he was ordered to remain at Staten Island, where he was assigned to Detached Special Service for three months. He was promoted from Sergeant to Sergeant-Major, but wishing to go to the front, he asked that he be reduced to the rank of private and be permitted to go at once. He arrived in

Page 532

----- Page 533

France, September 15, and joined his old company, saw active service as a locomotive engineer, carrying munitions to the front line. He was in the hospital two weeks from shell shock, received October 7, 1918, and was on duty near Metz, the last weeks of the war. His home is Columbus, Miss.

Thomas Gordon Kuykendall, born in Oakland, was educated at Spring Hill, Miss., is son of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Gordon Kuykendall, whose residence is at Oakland, Miss. He left for training at Camp Beauregard, La., in October, 1917.

He sailed for France, June 1, 1918, where he fought in several different battles, with the Infantry.

Guy Harding Moore, born in Oakland, Miss., where he was educated, is a son of Edward and Bertha Kuykendall Moore. He was called to service, June, 1917, and was trained at Camp Pike, Ark., was assigned to Infantry duty and went to France, in August, 1918.

John Erwin Kuykendall, born in Oakland, Miss., is son of William C and Effie Lou Morgan Kuykendall. He was trained at Camp Shelby, Miss., and assigned to 188th Machine Gun Battalion, and went to France in September, 1918, where he was in the Fifth Machine Gun Battalion, 2nd Division, A. E. F.

Franklin Simpson Lester, born at Patterson, Miss., is a son of Wesley and Anna Kuykendall Lester. He volunteered, September, 1917, and joined the Navy.

Charles Ira Kuykendall, born at Oakland, received his schooling at Water Valley, Miss., is the son of James Isaac and Ian Duke Kuykendall. He left for Camp Pike, Ark., in August, 1918, where he received his military training.

William Deak Kuykendall, son of Charles and Lilla Laughlin Kuykendall, was called to Camp Shelby, Miss., in August, 1918, and was sent to France after the armistice was signed.

Grover Cleveland Kuykendall, born April 27, 1884, in Union county, Ky., son of Frank M. and Catherine Burchette Kuykendall, received his schooling at Nashville, Tenn. He served three full enlistments in the 41st Coast Artillery Corps of the Regular Army, being stationed at Fort Monroe, Va. After his nine years' service in the Regular Army he served a four-year term in the Navy and re-enlisted in the Navy for service in the war with Germany, in June, 1918. He served on several different vessels and during the late war was on the U. S. S. Agawan, stationed in Italian waters, and is chief wireless operator on that ship.

## MISSOURI

Charles Lucius Kuykendall, born February 19, 1892, at Dunlap, Harrison county, Iowa, is son of William L. and Mary A. Kuykendall, who now reside at Independence, Mo. He enlisted, June 18, 1917, and received his training at

Camp Dodge, Iowa, and belongs to Company A, 313th Field Signal Battalion, attached to the famous Rainbow Division, with which he saw hard service in France in the most exposed positions as a member of the Signal Corps.

#### NEBRASKA

Freeman Burdette Kirkendall, born about 1899, son of Freeman P. and Julia Burdette Kirkendall, was educated at Lawrenceville and Princeton. He enlisted in the First Officers' Training Camp, at Kelly Field, Tex., where he was made a First Lieutenant, in 239th Aero Squadron. His home is at Omaha, Neb.

#### NEW JERSEY

Charles Fremont Kuykendall, Jr., born June 13, 1892, in New York City, son of Charles Fremont and Carrie Writer Kuykendall, enlisted May 8, 1918, and was sent to the Naval Training Station at Newport, R. I.; took training on Boston (Mass.) Receiving Ship, Hingham, Massachusetts Naval Ammunition Depot, Officers' Material School, at Bumpkin Island, Boston, up to the signing of the armistice. Later he was Cost Inspector at the Naval Boiler Plant. While at Newport, R. I., he was in the 18th Company, Sixth Battalion, Eighth Regiment.

George S. Kuykendall, born December 24, 1894, in New York City, enlisted December 8, 1917, and was trained at Pelham Bay Training Station, N. Y., and was transferred March 3, 1918, to the U. S. S. Edith M. III, S. P. 196, where he is still in service, March 25, 1919. During the submarine attacks in the vicinity of New York water, he was in active service with the rest of the crew in carrying dispatches.

Note--The parents of the two boys just mentioned are Charles Fremont Kuykendall, Sr., born January 26, 1857, and Carrie A. Writer Kuykendall, born February 16, 1867, who died March 16, 1919.

#### NEW MEXICO

Samuel Abner Kuykendall, born June 28, 1891, at Colorado City, Mitchell county, Tex., was educated at Carlsbad, N. M. His parents, Mr. and Mrs.

Benjamin Straysner Kuykendall, lived at Carlsbad, N. M., but now (1919), reside in Skull Valley, Ariz. He was called to service April 25, 1918, going to Camp Funston, Kan., and later to Camp Mills, N. Y., was assigned to Company A, 356th Infantry, 89th Division, A. E. F. Saw hard fighting in France, was fatally wounded, October 25, and died October 28, 1918, and was buried at Chaumont, France, near the Vosges Mountains.

Alva Benjamin Kuykendall, born November 21, 1897, at Carlsbad, N. M., son of Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin Straysner Kuykendall, enlisted in the mechanical service, and left for the University of Utah, Salt Lake City, and was assigned to Company A, Training Detachment, Infantry service. He was honorably discharged, December 8, 1918.

William Joseph Ligon, born September 6, at Llano, Llano county, Tex., son of Mr. and Mrs. S. W. Ligon, residing at Las Cruces, N. M., enlisted in the U. S.

Navy, April 16, 1918, and was sent to Mare Island Training Station. He was honorably discharged in February, 1919, and is now at home with his parents.

His mother, Mrs. S. W. Kuykendall, is a daughter of Joseph A. Kuykendall, a Confederate veteran.

#### NEW YORK STATE

William Wallace Coykendall, born February 17, 1889, son of Jacob and Mary A.

Coykendall, was educated at Elmira, N. Y., schools, Union and Yale Universities. He enlisted July 13, 1917, joined Company B, 10th Engineers, was trained at Fort Slocum, and at Washington, D. C. He sailed for France, September 1, 1918.

Henry Edward Dodd, born October 16, 1889, son of Frederick and Clara Coykendall Dodd, residing at 160 Merriman Avenue, Syracuse, N. Y., was called to Camp Dix, N. Y., October 25, 1917. He was assigned to Company 7, 310th Regiment, 78th Division. He was commissioned a Lieutenant and after organizing military

schools he was made the commanding officer of students taking military training at Hanover and Butler College, Indianapolis, Ind. Henry E.

Dodd's mother was Clara E. Coykendall, daughter of Henry J. Coykendall, whose grandfather was Jacob, who was son of Peter Coykendall.

Samuel Kuykendall Adams, born September 17, 1894, son of Daniel B. and Emma Kuykendall Adams, was educated at Ellenville High School, graduated at Cornell University, class of 1916. He was called to service, April 1, 1918, and received training at Camp Stuart, Camp Hill, and at Newport News, Va. He was made Second Lieutenant of Sanitary Corps, and attached to the General Staff of Medical Supply, at Washington, D. C.

Harry Jerome Ely, born May 24, 1894, at Lima, N. Y., son of Carlton L. and Cora Coykendall Ely, was educated at Genessee (N. Y.) Wesleyan Seminary, and spent two years at the University of Rochester. He left his home at Lima, N. Y., and enlisted at Buffalo, N. Y., December 13, 1917, and was sent to Camp Lee, and from there was transferred to Kelly Field, Tex., and attached to the Fifth Provisional Aviation Section, in March, 1918, where he received training in the Rigger School as aviation mechanic. From Kelley Field he was transferred to Dorr Field, Arcadia, Fla., as Aviation Crew Chief; made Sergeant in August and First Class Sergeant, November 1, 1918.

Joshua Maynard Linthicum, born February 18, 1893, at Savage, Md., married Virginia Ferris Frisbie, born July 22, 1893, at Chicago, Ill., she being daughter of Frank Coleman and Elizabeth Ferris Frisbie, and granddaughter of Huldah Kuykendall Frisbie. J. M. Linthicum is son of Dr. Thomas Waters and Sarah Jane Linthicum, and was educated at Annapolis High School and Baltimore Polytechnic Institute. He took special training at Johns Hopkins University for marine service, going there May 4, 1918. He was made Senior Engineer Officer in U. S. Army Transport Service.

Howard Hamilton Rogers, born November 30, 1893, is son of George and Flora Rogers of Candor, N. Y., where he graduated from the high school of that city.

He married Huldah J. Kuykendall, born January 6, 1894, she being a daughter of Theodore P. and Julia Dawes Kuykendall. Howard H. Rogers was called to service June 6, 1918, going to Pelham Bay Park, N. Y., where he took training in hospital work. He was attached to the Hospital Corps of U. S. S. Leviathan, and was still in service, February, 1919.

James Henry Johnson, born February 6, 1892, at Waverly, N. Y., son of John A. and Eunice Sherwood Johnson, was educated at Waverly High School and Syracuse University. He is a great grandson of Eunice Kuykendall Sherwood, who was born April 28, 1820, and died October 27, 1873. He enlisted and left for Second Officers' Training Camp, at Fort Niagara, N. Y., August 23, 1917. He was sent from there to Fort Monroe, Va., and then to Fort Hamilton, as First Lieutenant of Coast Artillery and Assistant Adjutant. He was with 37th Coast Artillery Corps at Camp Eustis, Va., where he was made Captain of C. A., and Regimental Adjutant.

Evan Sherwood Johnson, born February 12, 1896, at Waverly, N. Y., is son of John A. and Eunice Sherwood Johnson, of Waverly, N. Y. He was educated at the same place and naturally has the same lineage as his brother, James Henry Johnson, mentioned above. He was called to limited service, September 4, 1918, and became a member of Company 31, 20th Battalion, at Syracuse Recruit Camp. His duties were in connection with Base Hospital No. 5, at Fort Ontario, Oswego, N. Y.

Arthur Platt White, born January 8, 1895, at Nichols, N. Y., son of Frank P. and Minnie Sherwood White, residing at Corning, N. Y., was educated at Corning Free Academy and Amherst College. He was called to Camp Dix, September 26, 1917, where he was made Second Lieutenant, Battery B, 60th Regular Coast Artillery. His battery was sent to France, where he attended the artillery school at Samur. Arthur Platt White is the grandson of James Oliver and Alice Jordon Sherwood, and great grandson of Eunice Kuykendall and Silas Sherwood.

George Elmer Coykendall, born October 18, 1887, at Crystal Springs, Barrington, Yates county, N. Y., son of Philetus and Mildred Coykendall, enlisted from Miles City, Mont., September 19, 1917, and was sent to Camp

Lewis, Wash., for training. He was made a Corporal of Company M, 362nd Infantry, was sent to France, where he was killed in battle, October 10, 1918.  
His parents reside at Rochester, N. Y., 17 Barnum Street.

## OHIO

Verdelance Clayton Rush, born July 26, 1893, at Nashville, Ohio, son of John and Ella Kirkendall Rush, living at Lakeville, Holmes county, Ohio, was called to service May 28, 1918. He went first to Camp Sherman, then to Camp Jackson, Fla., and from there to Camp Hill, Va., from whence he was sent overseas, July 26, 1918. He is in Butcher Company 325, A. E. F., and still in service at St. Nazaire, France. His serial number is 2,473,219.

Rothbe Hammond Kirkendall, born December 15, 1887, at Creola, Ohio, son of Aaron B. and Mattie Thomason Kirkendall, was educated at McArthur (Ohio) High School, at Athens College, and graduated from the Rio Grande College, Ohio, where he later became a member of the faculty, teaching literature, English and history. At the outbreak of trouble on the Mexican border, he organized a company of students of which he was made captain, but the trouble subsided before they saw service. When war was declared against Germany he took up camp welfare work and was made Entertainment Director at Camp Sherman, Ohio. He furnished entertainments each night in the various Y. M. C. A., War Camp Community, Red Cross and K. of C. huts. He evolved a system of self-entertainments for the 83rd and 84th Divisions, which they carried overseas with them. His friends claim that he had more to do with the morale of the men in training than perhaps any other man in the Camp.

Jewel Clifford Kirkendall, born August 31, 1892, at New Market, Ind., son of David W. and Martha H. Kirkendall, residing in Columbus, Ohio, 736 Engler Street, was called to Camp Sherman, Chillicothe, Ohio, May 28, 1918, where he was assigned to Headquarters Company, 336th Regular Infantry.

William Kirkendall Haswell, born September 14, 1899, at Circleville, Ohio, son of George Robison and Frances Kirkendall Haswell, residing at Circleville, Ohio, enlisted in the Navy, December 4, 1917, and took six months training at the Great Lakes Training Station, and was assigned to the U. S. Naval forces, in European waters, and was in Brest, France, when last heard from.

Edward Taylor Kirkendall, born November 2, 1891, at Darbyville, Ohio, is a son of Mrs. Sarah R. Kirkendall, of Columbus, Ohio. He enlisted in May, 1917, and received training at Fort Benjamin Harrison, Fort Sill, and Fort Wheeler. He was made First Lieutenant and went to France with the 7th Field Artillery, 7th Division. He was overseas for six months but saw no fighting.

## OKLAHOMA

Melvin Samuel Kirkendall, born August 6, 1892, son of Samuel Kirkendall (deceased) and Sarah Kirkendall, residing at Carmen, Okla., was educated in Athens, Ohio, common schools, Carmen, Okla., high schools and took the Pharmacy Course at Oklahoma University. He was called to Camp Travis, April 27, 1918, and was assigned to Sanitary Squad No. 2, 90th Division, was with Sanitary Squad No. 40, 90th Division, in France, and went with the American Army of Occupation to Manderscheid, Germany.

Dr. Louis Clifton Kuyrkendall, born September 21, 1885, at Leonard, Tex., is the son of John Oscar and Mary Anderson Kuyrkendall, (the latter deceased, January 14, 1919), his father residing at Atoka, Okla. He was educated at Baylor University, Waco, Tex., Culver Military Academy, Culver, Ind., and St. Louis University, Medical Department. He reported at Fort Sam Houston, Tex., as First Lieutenant, M. R. C. For five months he was in charge of Eye, Ear, Nose and Throat Clinic, in Base Hospital No. 2, Fort Bliss, Tex. He passed examination, September 4, 1917, for Regular Army commission, was sent to M. O. T. C., Camp Greenleaf, Fort Oglethorpe, Ga., for training, was there seven weeks and discharged for physical disability before receiving commission in Regular Army.

Lucian Hoard, 28 years old, born in Celeste, Tex., son of J. M. and Antonia Kuyrkendall Hoard, enlisted in S. A. T. C., Camp Mabry, Austin, Tex., July 10, 1918. He was in Headquarters Company of the Quartermaster's Department, and was discharged December 13, 1918.

James Taylor Kennedy, 25 years of age, born in Celeste, Tex., son of R. D. and Lou Hoard Kennedy, grandson of Antonia Kuykendall and J. M. Hoard, enlisted April 22, 1917, and was assigned to Machine Gun Company, 64th Infantry, A. E. F. He saw active service and was engaged in severe fighting.

Rouland Hoard Kennedy, born at Winnsboro, Tex., April 27, 1901, son of R. D. and Lou Hoard Kennedy, of Wichita Falls, Tex., grandson of Antonia Kuykendall and J. M. Hoard, enlisted in the Navy, at Dallas, Tex., July 15, 1918, and was assigned to the Signal Corps, and took training at Balboa Park, Naval Training Station, San Diego, Calif.

David Matthew Logan, born March 20, 1894, at Vernon, Tex., son of Leonard Marion and Annie Kuykendall Logan, residing at Tahlequah, Okla., was educated at the University of Oklahoma. He was commissioned Second Lieutenant of Coast Artillery Corps, Fort Winfield Scott, Calif., November 27, 1917, after three months' training. He was assigned to 63rd Artillery, (C. A. C.), Fort Worden, Wash., was transferred to School for Aerial Observers, Langley Field, Va., May, 1918, where he was retained as instructor, upon completion of his course. He was later transferred to School for Aerial Observers as instructor at Post Field, Fort Sill, Okla., where he was honorably discharged, January 30, 1919.

Leonard Marion Logan, Jr., born April 27, 1891, at Vernon, Tex., son of Leonard Marion and Annie Kuykendall Logan, was graduated from the University of Oklahoma. He enlisted and went into active service, January 10, 1918, and was assigned to Army Transport Service, of Quartermaster Corps, and was trained at Camp Joseph E. Johnson, Jacksonville, Fla. He served with the American Expeditionary Forces in France from May 2, 1918, to January 19, 1919.

Clifford Kuykendall Logan, born November 6, 1895, son of Leonard Marion and Annie Kuykendall Logan, was educated at the University of Oklahoma. He enlisted in Medical Reserve Corps, September, 1917, continued his medical education at the University of Oklahoma, during the period of the war, with rank of First Class Private, and was carried on non-acting list of Medical Reserve Corps.

The three Logan boys mentioned are the grandsons of Matthew Johnson Kuykendall and great grandsons of Abner Kuykendall, of Bell county, Tex.

Fred L. Kuykendall, born in Bexar county, Tex., near San Antonio, is a son of Mr. and Mrs. Fred Kuykendall, of Holdenville, Okla. He was called to service, September 20, 1917, and was sent to Camp Travis, Tex., near San Antonio. He was in Company M. 358th Infantry, Oklahoma brigade. He was not in active service, and was discharged April 4, 1918.

## OREGON

Robert Benson Kuykendall, born August 6, 1891, at Eugene, Ore., son of William and Mary Ada Alysom Kuykendall, residing at Eugene, Ore., was educated at the University of Oregon and at Columbia University, New York, where he received the degree of L. L. B. He attended the First Officers' Training Camp at Presidio, Calif; after four months' training was sent to American Lake, in September, 1917, where he was promoted from Second to First Lieutenant of Battery F, 347th Field Artillery, 91st Division.

He was with the 91st Division all through their hard fighting at Argonne Forest and in Flanders, Belgium. Lieutenant Kuykendall for a time was with the American Army of Occupation in Germany. He was severely injured in a motorcycle accident, in which he sustained a fractured jaw, and was sent to a hospital for rest and recovery. He was with his brother, Captain John Eberle Kuykendall, as herein mentioned, during his sickness and at the time of his death.

John Eberle Kuykendall, born May 31, 1885, at Drain, Ore., was son of Dr. William and Mary Ada Alysom Kuykendall, who reside at Eugene, Ore. He was a graduate of the University of Oregon and of Cooper Medical College, San Francisco, Calif. After graduating in that institution in 1911, he returned and engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery in his home city, Eugene, Ore., being associated with his father in practice and in the Eugene

Hospital work. In 1917 he organized the University of Oregon unit of the Red Cross Ambulance Company, which was soon merged with the army service, and went to Camp Lewis, with 125 students of the University of Oregon and Eugene men in its personnel. He was commissioned Captain, and took command of the 361st Ambulance Company, which was attached to the 91st Division. The company went through hard fighting in the Argonne and in Flanders, his company being right at the front, in advanced dressing stations of their own making.

He was taken sick early in February with meningitis and died February 22, in a base hospital at Le Mans, France. He was promoted Major shortly before his death, and his commission arrived only two or three days before his demise.

When it came, his physicians thought he was too sick to be sworn in, and so he died without knowing of his promotion.

The death of Captain John Eberle Kuykendall came as a heavy blow to his home people. Just while they were awaiting with joyous anticipations his return home and while they were sure that in a few days they should greet him, and while planning spring and summer outings for pleasure and recuperation from the campaign hardships, a cablegram came announcing his death. In his college days, Captain Kuykendall was regarded as one of the best all round athletes the University ever turned out. He was a member of the Athletic Council while in college and was afterward a Council Alumnus.

He married Miss Winnifred Hadley, in 1908, and left her and three children: Dorris Winnifred, born October 17, 1911; John, Jr., born June 28, 1915; Donald, born February 28, 1917.

Everett Seward Coykendall, born January 31, 1890, at Walla Walla, Wash., son of Mr. and Mrs. William Coykendall, received his schooling in his native city.

He enlisted March 15, 1918, and was sent to Fort Leavenworth, Kan., where he was assigned to Company A, 31st Engineers. He sailed for overseas service, in June, 1918, and was with the American Expeditionary Forces in France at last accounts. His father is dead and his mother lives in Portland, Ore.

Charles Davis Kuykendall, son of Charles V. and Eliza J. Kuykendall, of Yamhill, Ore., was born November 18, 1893, at Yamhill, Ore., and graduated from the high school of his native town. He was called to service, August 15, 1918, and left for training camp, September 2, 1918. He was in Eleventh Infantry Company, Replenishing and Training Toorps, at Camp Grant, Rockford, Ill.

## PENNSYLVANIA

Frederick Charles Kirkendall, born May 20, 1898, at Milton, Pa., son of Mr. and Mrs. F. H. Kirkendall, of Milton, Pa., grandson of Julius E. and great grandson of Henry P. Kirkendall, received his education in the schools of his home town. He left for Camp Holt, Gettysburg, Pa., September 7, 1918, and was assigned to the Infantry.

George Butler Kirkendall, born September 7, 1898, at Dallas, Pa., son of George Talmadge and Helen B. Kirkendall, was educated at St. Mary's High School, Wilkes-Barre, Pa., and at St. Thomas College, Scranton, Pa. He left, September 27, 1918, for training at the Catholic University of America, Washington, D. C., where he was assigned to Company C, S. A. T. C. unit.

Fred Charles Kirkendall, Jr., born October 10, 1897, at Wilkes-Barre, Pa., son of Frederick Charles and Eleanor Gearhart Kirkendall, was educated in the schools of Wilkes-Barre and at Lafayette College, at Easton, Pa. He volunteered in July, 1918, and was sent to the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, where he received training for Naval Aviation.

Clark Porter Kuykendall, born May 10, 1896, at Towanda, Pa., son of Benjamin and Louise Porter Kuykendall, was educated in the Towanda public schools, Mercersburg Academy, Mercersburg, Pa., and Columbia University, New York City.

He was a Junior at the latter institution when he entered the service, but received the degree of A. B. in June, 1918. He sailed from New York, June 9, 1917, as a member of the American Field Service, and joined American

Ambulance Section 68, upon arrival overseas. After the arrival of General Pershing in France, this branch of the service was taken over by the United States. He became a member of Sanitary Section Unit 625, was attached to the 69th French Division, and was wounded at Couevres, July 18, 1918. He was awarded the Croix de Guerre, May 4, 1918, for distinguished service, near Flirey, France.

Paul Kuykendall Dayton, born November 2, 1882, at Towanda, Pa., son of Deborah Catherine Kuykendall and George A. Dayton, married Anna Cornelia Griggs, December 30, 1908. He volunteered January 16, 1918, and enrolled in a civil capacity, in Signal Corps, Equipment Division, Washington, D. C. On July 13, 1918, was commissioned a Captain in the United States Army, and assigned to Finance Division, Aircraft Production, Washington, D. C. Shortly thereafter, he was given charge of organization of Machinery Section, Approvals Department of Finance Division, and continued in charge of same until November 11, or shortly thereafter, and was then placed in charge of Machinery Appraisal Section, having charge of settling all the various claims of Government contractors, having to do with machine tools and productive machinery of all kinds. Captain Dayton was appointed on the U. S. Financial Commission, to settle claims between the United States and the Allies, and went to France the fore part of March, 1919, to enter upon his new duties.

#### SOUTH CAROLINA

Clarence M. Kuykendal, born January 11, 1896, at York, South Carolina, is the son of Clarence M. Kuykendal and Daisy Ruff Kuykendal. He was educated in the school of Rock Hill, S. C., and at the Clemson Agricultural and Mechanical College, S. C. He volunteered the fore part of August, 1917, and entered the 107 Aero Squadron, went to France with his unit and was later transferred to 801 Aero Squadron. He first went to Fort Thomas, Kentucky, then to Kelly Field, Texas, and landed in France Christmas day, 1917. He was expected home in February, 1919. The father of this young man, Dr. Clarence M. Kuykendal, died January 5, 1917, and the mother, Daisy Ruff Kuykendal, died November 19, 1913.

Joseph Solesbee, born at Hot Springs, N. C., March 24, 1896, son of John Solesbee, of Spartanburg, S. C., 182 Burnette Street, joined the Army June 22, 1918. He was assigned to 324th Infantry, 81st Division, and was trained at Camp Sevier, and later at Camp Mills, N. Y. He sailed for France, July 24, 1918. He was in the fierce fighting that broke the Hindenburg line, was made Corporal and is still in Company B, 324th Infantry.

Joseph Solesbee is a grandson of W. W. Solesbee and Mary Kuykendall Solesbee.

#### TEXAS

Clarence Ralph Kuykendall, born March 24, 1895, in Montague county, Texas, son of Nathaniel and Martha Ida Kuykendall, received his education in the schools of Montague and Cooke counties, Tex. He was called to service, April 26, 1918, going to Camp Travis, San Antonio, Tex., where he was assigned to Company B, 359th Infantry. He went overseas, was in the great parade of American soldiers in London, July 4th, 1918, and saw active service in France until the close of the war.

Seled Franklin Caldwell, great grandson of Abner Kuykendall, and grandson of Mary Kuykendall Smith, is son of Andrew Harper and Imogene Smith Caldwell. He volunteered for service in the Army, at Amarilla, Tex., June, 1917, and was immediately sent to Fort Bliss, Tex., where he became a member of Battery A, 18th Field Artillery. After several months' training, he was sent to Camp Merritt, N. J., in May, 1918, where he embarked for France. He landed there in June and was in the second Battle of the Marne, July, 1918, and also in the St. Mihiel drive in September, and was on the front continually, until the signing of the armistice, November 11, 1918. He participated in battles at Montfaucon and the Argonne Forest. In December, 1918, he was sent into Germany, with the "Army of Occupation," and was still in service, February, 1919.

Albert Kuykendall, born November 17, 1889, at Tilden, Tex., son of Mr. and Mrs. James Kuykendall, of Tilden, McMullen county, Tex., was called to service, September 19, 1917, going to Camp Travis, at San Antonio, Tex., and went to France with Headquarters Company, 325th Infantry, 82nd Division, A. E.

F. He saw active service and was shot through one of his ears, in the last drive of the war, while acting as an orderly.

John William Kuykendall was born October 21, 1893, at Tatum, Rush county, Tex., where he received his schooling. His parents, J. Webb and M. B.

Kuykendall, lived at Tatum, Tex. He was called to service, July 25, 1918, going first to Camp Travis, where he was assigned to the 78th Company, 165th D. B., and on August 15 was transferred to Fort Sill, Okla., where he was assigned to the Heavy Artillery, Battery B. 125th Regiment, First Battalion, 59th Brigade, 34th Division. He was sent to France for further training, landing there October 10, 1918. He was due at the front, November 15, but the prior signing of the armistice prevented his participation in any active fighting. He was there until December 5, 1918.

Joseph Henry Kuykendall, born October 3, 1894, at Tatum, Tex., son of Joseph and Laura Reese Kuykendall, who live at Longview, Tex., received his education at the latter place, and was called to service, October 8, 1917, and trained at Camp Travis, Tex. He was a member of Company M. 359th Infantry, 90th Division, left for foreign service, June 8, 1918, and was in active service in France, from September 11 till the signing of the armistice, November 11, 1918, and went with the Army of Occupation into Germany.

Mack Kuykendall, born July 20, 1896, at Tatum, Tex., was educated at the Northwest Texas Normal College, at Denton, Tex. He is the son of Mr. and Mrs.

Joseph Kuykendall, of Longview, Tex. He was called to Camp Travis, March 20, 1918, and did clerical work in the postoffice there until he was honorably discharged, February 1, 1919.

William Kuykendall, born at Cleburne, Tex., graduated from high school of that city. His parents are Robert B. and Callie Kuykendall; he was called to service (???), 1917, and served in France with the Transportation Corps.

John Kuykendall, born at Cleburne, Tex., (???), graduated from the high school of his native town, joined the Navy (???)

Pierre Moran Kuykendall, M. D., born August 16, 1892, at Moody, Tex., son of Dr. P. M. and Ella Kuykendall, of Moody, Tex., was educated in the schools of Moody and later took a medical course at Nashville, Tenn. He was called to service, October 17, 1917, was sent to Fort Oglethorpe in January, 1918, and started overseas, June 15, 1918, and was attached to Base Hospital No. 51, A.

E. F. Remained in France several months on duty after the war closed.

Charles Parker Kuykendall, born September 26, 1894, at Moody, Tex., son of Dr. and Mrs. P. M. Kuykendall, of Moody, Tex., where he graduated from the high school, then took a course at Trinity University, Waxahachie, Tex. He was called to service, July 11, 1917, going to Camp Bowie, Fort Worth, Tex., where he was assigned to Company --, Field Artillery, A. E. F., was transferred to New York, and sailed for France, June, 1918.

Robert Ewell Kuykendall, born December 14, 1893, at Clyde, Tex., son of William Kendrick and Eugenia Ely Kuykendall, was educated in the schools of Clyde, Cisco and Rockport, Tex. He was called to service, September 21, 1917, going to Camp Travis, Tex., where he was assigned to Company 40, 10th Battalion, 165th Depot Brigade, and was appointed a Sergeant of his company.

He is at present attached to Headquarters Company, 53rd Field Artillery Band, 18th Division, Camp Travis.

Charles Lee Kuykendall, born November 5, 1893, son of Charles W. and Lorena Kuykendall, of Hallettsville, Tex., was educated in the schools of that city and the Southwest Texas Normal. He was called to service, going to Camp Travis, Tex., April 26, 1918, was assigned to the Artillery, went to France with the 90th Division and took further training with the 315th Trench Mortar Battery, and was with the Army of Occupation in Germany.

George Roy Davidson, born February 18, 1889, at The Grove, Coryell county, Tex., son of George and Louellah Smith Davidson, residing at 118 South Baze Street, San Angelo, Tex., was called to Camp Travis, August 10, 1918,

and assigned to Company L, 165th Depot Brigade, was sent to France with Company L, 124th Infantry, Dixie Division.

Fred Franklin Davidson, born February 8, 1887, at The Grove, Coryell county, Tex., son of George and Louellah Smith Davidson, enlisted June 5, 1917, and left for Camp Bowie, Fort Worth, Tex., September 9, 1917, and was assigned to Company M, 144th Infantry, 36th Division, and was a sharpshooter of the company, and saw fighting in Meuse and Argonne battles.

Ida Roberta Davidson, born September 8, 1895, daughter of George and Louellah Smith Davidson, enlisted as a nurse, August 1, 1918, and was called to service, August 15, 1918, going to U. S. A. Base Hospital, Brownsville, Tex.

Laura Bell Davidson, born December 2, 1893, daughter of George and Louellah Smith Davidson, enlisted as a nurse, September 3, 1918, and was called to service, September 20, 1918, and went to U. S. A. Base Hospital, at Fort Sam Houston, San Antonio, Tex. Both Ida Roberta and Laura Bell Davidson are graduate nurses.

Note--George Roy Davidson and Fred Franklin Davidson are great grandsons of Abner Kuykendall, of Texas, and their sisters, Ida Roberta Davidson, G. R. N., and Laura Bell Davidson, G. R. N., are great granddaughters of the aforementioned Abner Kuykendall.

Wiley Venton Kuykendall, born February 16, 1893, at Dudleyville, Ariz., son of W. D. Kuykendall, and grandson of M. H. Kuykendall, all residing at Cherokee, San Saba county, Tex., was called to the service, May 27, 1918, was attached to Company --, 111th Infantry, 90th Division, received training at Camp Travis.

Paul Andrew Kuykendall, born December 30, 1898, in San Saba county, Tex., son of W. D. Kuykendall and M. H. Kuykendall, volunteered, May 27, 1918, and was assigned to Troop H, Cavalry, Texas National Guard. He received his training at San Saba and Orange, Tex.

William Lawrence Kuykendall, born May 10, 1893, in San Saba county, Tex., son of James L. and Ruth Kuykendall, was called to service, February 22, 1918, was sent to Camp Travis, Tex., and assigned to Company I, 357th Infantry, 90th Division. Was honorably discharged, July 1, 1918, on account of physical disability.

James R. Corley, son of J. N. and Ida Kuykendall Corley, residing at Douglas, Ariz., was called to service in 1918, and trained at Camp Mills, N. Y. He went to France with Company A, 314th Engineers, American Expeditionary Forces, where he served until the end of the war, and went with the Army of Occupation into Germany. Mrs. Ida Kuykendall Corley is a daughter of Samuel Kuykendall.

William Arthur Kuykendall, born November 13, 1896, at Johnson City, Blanco county, Tex., son of William and Annie Josephine Kuykendall, residing at Johnson City, enlisted in the U. S. Navy,

May 9, 1917. A full account of his services as given by himself follows:

"When the United States entered the World War, William Arthur Kuykendall was studiously completing his final year at high school at Johnson City, Texas.

From the first he felt strongly the impelling 'call of the colors.' With one eye turned toward his studies and the other toward the field of duty, he impatiently finished the remaining month that stood between him and graduation day. May 5, 1917, he snatched his diploma and less than one week later, he was a full-fledged Blue Jacket, in training at the U. S. Naval Training Station at Great Lake, Illinois. Scarcely had he entered training, when he was taken with measles. More complicated troubles developed, and a long and painful illness ensued. But undaunted, and still eager for the fray, he finally fought his way back to health and vigor, reentered training and in March, 1918, was assigned to active sea duty, where he served eight months, until the end of the war, on the U. S. S. Missouri, a battleship of the fleet, that warded off the repeated attempts of the Hun to extend his policy of piracy and murder to American waters.

"He was one of the ten thousand Blue Jackets that composed the famous 'Living Liberty Flag,' photographed at U. S. Naval Training Station, Great Lakes, Illinois."

James Madison Kuykendall was born January 5, 1896, at Fulton, Itawamba county, Miss., son of James H. and Alice Anna Josephine Kuykendall, residing at Tyler, Tex., was educated in the schools of his native city, at Sabinal (Tex.) Christian College, Sabinal High School, and Sweeney Automobile School, Kansas City, Mo. He volunteered for service, September 25, 1917, and was trained at Madison Barracks, New York. He was attached to Supply Company, Q. M. C., No.

304, A. E. F., until June, 1918, and then he was transferred to Company C, 327th Battalion, 311 Tank Center, then, about September, 1918, he was changed to Company C, 345th Battalion, 302nd T. C., A. E. F.

W. J. Everett, Jr., was born in Llano county, Tex., December 17, 1896, son of W. J. Everett, Sr., who resides in Llano, Tex. (W. J. Everett's mother was a daughter of Joseph A. Kuykendall, who was a Confederate soldier.) W. J. Everett, Jr., enlisted in the U. S. Navy, June 6, 1918, and was sent to Mare Island, Calif., for training. He received his discharge, December 12, 1918, and is now at his home in Llano, Tex.

Grover Cleveland Sparks, son of Martha L. Kuykendall, (deceased), and W. A. Sparks, now residing at Silsbee, Tex., enlisted with the Mail Tank Corps, but did not go across to France on account of physical disability. He is now at home in St. Louis, Mo.

Homer Clinton Sparks, born April 4, 1890, at Giddings, Tex., son of W. A. and Martha L. Kuykendall Sparks, (and grandson of Gipson Kuykendall, Mexican war veteran), enlisted February 12, 1918, and was sent to Camp University, Washington, D. C., for training. He went to France with the 26th Company, 20th Engineers, and was still there at last accounts.

Isaac John Sparks, born July 30, 1896, at Giddings, Tex., son of W. A. Sparks and Martha L. Kuykendall Sparks, (grandson of Gipson Kuykendall, Mexican war veteran), enlisted February 12, 1918, and was sent for training to Camp University, Washington, D. C. He saw service in France with the 26th Company, 20th Engineers.

Horace Gipson Sparks, born November 25, 1893, at Giddings, Tex., son of W. A. and Martha L. Kuykendall Sparks, enlisted October 8, 1917, was sent to Camp Travis, San Antonio, Tex., where he was assigned to Headquarters Company, 344th Field Artillery, 90th Division, with which he went to France.

Herman Kuykendall, born May 12, 1896, is son of Benjamin Hezekiah and (???) Kuykendall, who reside in Marshall, Tex., 2601 N. Franklin Street. He registered at Grand Saline, Tex., and was called into service at Marshall, Tex. He was sent to France, where he was in active service with Company B, 110th A. T., A. E. F. He is a grandson of Rev. Elijah Robinson Kuykendall, of Grand Saline, Tex.

Vester Haskell Ruffner, born February 8, 1891, at Cherokee, San Saba county, Tex., son of Henry H. Ruffner and Lizzie Kuykendall Ruffner, of Cherokee, Tex., enlisted for service, September 19, 1917, was sent for training to Camp at San Antonio, Tex. He was assigned to Battery A, 345th Field Artillery, 90th Division, where he served as Corporal.

Rowland Ray Hillman, born in San Saba county, Tex., May 14, 1894, is the son of Edgar and Lizzie Kuykendall Hillman, who reside in Cherokee, Tex. He enlisted in the service, April 26, 1918, and was sent to Camp Travis, Tex., and assigned to Company H, 359th Infantry, 90th Division. From San Antonio he was sent to Camp Mills, June 13, 1918. On arrival there he was stricken with blood poison, and was taken to Base Hospital at Mineola, N. Y., where he remained six weeks and was assigned to Company D, Depot Battalion, Overseas Casual, Camp Merritt, N. J., and then permanently assigned to Company H, 323rd Infantry, 81st Division, and was conveyed on the English transport, Melita.

Further experiences are told in excerpts from letters he wrote from the front, that are found in this chapter. He was with the Army of Occupation in Germany, at last account. Rowland Ray Hillman is a grandson of W. J. Kuykendall, deceased, late of Cherokee, San Saba county, Tex.

Jack Kuykendall Harrison, born May 28, 1898, at Houston, Tex., son of W. M.

and Fannie Kuykendall Harrison, residing at Dallas, Tex., Route 11, Box 379, volunteered his services, April 6, 1917. He was sent to Camp Bowie, Tex., for training and later went to France. He is a member of Battery A, 133rd Field Artillery, First Battalion, 61st Brigade, 36th Division.

Clay Kuykendall, son of J. M. and Laura Kuykendall, of San Saba, Tex., was born December 26, 1886, volunteered August 15, 1917, and attended the officers' training camp at Stanley, Tex., where he was commissioned Captain. He was attached to 21st Field Artillery, Battery C, Fifth Division, and went to France, June, 1918.

Reeves Kuykendall, son of J. M. and Laura Kuykendall, of San Saba, Tex., volunteered in August, 1918, and was sent to Camp Hancock, Ga., for training. He was commissioned Second Lieutenant, in a Machine Gun Company, and went to France.

Lawrence Kuykendall of San Saba, Tex., enlisted for service in the war.

Clayton Kuykendall was born in San Saba county, Tex., and went to France.

The above mentioned four boys from San Saba county, Tex., are descendants of two brothers, William and Matthew Kuykendall, who went to San Saba county, Tex., in 1857. Their fathers went into that part of the country when it was a frontier state, when Indians had to be fought and many hardships endured. The sons seem to be made of the same stuff as their forefathers.

Reuben Elmer Gray, born February 10, 1895, at Cherokee, Tex., son of George Skelton Gray and Frances Amanda Kuykendall, entered the Second Officers' Training Camp at Fort Oglethorpe, Ga., and was commissioned Second Lieutenant in the Regular Army and was attached to 76th Field Artillery, Battery A, Third Division, at Camp Shelby, Miss. He was later stationed at Leon Spring, and assisted in converting the 303rd Cavalry into the 53rd Field Artillery. He attended the Artillery School of Fire at Fort Sill, Okla. He was later assigned to Battery D, 53rd Field Artillery, 18th Division, stationed at Camp Travis, Tex. He saw no foreign service, and was discharged at Camp Travis, Tex., December 19, 1918. His maternal grandfather, William J. Kuykendall, was a pioneer settler of San Saba county, Tex.

Benjamin I. Grant, was born in Texas, his mother being a daughter of Benjamin Kuykendall, born in 1829. Benjamin and Thomas Kuykendall, twins, were the first white children born in Austin's colony, of which their father John was an original member.

Writing from Wehlen, Germany, under date of March 17, 1919, Private Benj. I.

Grant, says: "Your letter to me at Greenville, Texas, just received, having been forwarded to me here. I am in the army, having come in March, 1918, was trained at Camp Travis, and left there, June 5, 1918, for New York. Leaving there June 28, on the British converted cruiser *Virginian*, I arrived at Devonshire, England, July 10, and landed in France July 13. I belong to Company A, 315th Field Signal Battalion, 90th Division. We went into the "Line" in August, and were in the St. Mihiel Drive, which I can assure you was "some fight." Americans never did better fighting or covered themselves with more glory than in this offensive, as this was the first battle staged by all American troops. We went from the St. Mihiel sector to the Meuse-Argonne which was probably the hottest sector on the front. We were on this front from October 23 until the signing of the armistice. Our Division did great work and received several citations. My mother died last year."

#### WASHINGTON

John Silas Mitchell, born May 23, 1900, in Guss, Taylor county, Iowa, son of Lewis W. and Edna Kuykendall Mitchell, residing at 2119 W. Cloverdale Avenue, Seattle, was educated in Los Angeles, Calif. He enlisted and was sent to Fort Stevens, Ore., January 12, 1917, where he was assigned to the Third Company, Second Battalion, 49th Regiment, Coast Artillery Corps.

Alfred Edwards Binnall, born July 2, 1898, in Union township, in Crawford county, Iowa, son of Frank and Sarah Ellen Kuykendall Binnall, residing at Yakima, Wash., was educated in the Dunlap, Iowa, public schools. He

enlisted in the Navy as apprentice seaman, December 1, 1917, was trained at Mare Island Calif., and was assigned to merchant ship Nantahala, which was engaged in the transportation of supplies to France.

Robert Earnest Livingston, born September 3, 1897, at Mineral City, Idaho, is the son of Mrs. Harriett Livingston, (who is the daughter of Charles McNair and Zylphia Anna Kikendall), residing at Snohomish, Wash., 713 Mill Street. He enlisted and was sent to Fort Lawton, October 24, 1917, and was later transferred to Fort Flagler, where he was a member of 15th Company, 63rd Coast Artillery, Battery E. He went to France and was still there November 15, 1918.

Woodell Abner Pickering, born at Walla Walla, Wash., October 21, 1880, is the son of Colonel Abner Pickering of the U. S. Army, and Celeste Florence Kuykendall Pickering. Immediately after the declaration of war with Germany, he was appointed a Captain, then Major of the 15th N. Y. Infantry. Later was promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel before sailing for France. He left for France about December 20, 1917. Organization, 15th N. Y. Infantry, afterwards designated as 369th Infantry (Colored). (Note: White officers always command colored troops.)

Lieutenant-Colonel Pickering's previous service was twelve years with the U. S. Marine Corps. He was in some of the hottest fighting in the war in the Champagne sector and was twice cited by the French Army Commanders and awarded the Croix de Guerre with palm, and was awarded the Distinguished Service Cross by the United States, in that wonderful drive. His regiment was brigaded with French troops and never was with American forces during the war. He was three times recommended for promotion to Colonel. Is now Lieutenant-Colonel with the 152nd Depot Brigade.

He was gassed during the great French drive in Champagne in September, 1918. Writing to his father while the battle was in progress, he said:

"Here we are in the midst of the biggest battle in the history of the world. It is useless to attempt a description of feelings and sensations. They are simply beyond words of portrayal. I have been in command of the regiment over a month now, and still continue during the battle. The boys are doing splendidly, under adverse circumstances. They are fulfilling their mission and I am proud of them. The French here are generous in their praise. The wonderful French army, of which this regiment now is a part, is holding like a stone wall and struggling against the most vicious attacks ever launched against troops. We are beating the boche to a standstill and we are going to give them an awful wallop before we get through this particular party. We have had numerous difficult stunts to pull, and got away with them all in good shape. When the battle started, I went 72 hours without closing my eyes, and am feeling fit as a fiddle. We are of course losing men every day and night, but you can believe the boche are paying dearly."

He was called abruptly from his letter with only time to write "Good-bye, father."

John Kuykendall Pickering, born at Fort Coeur d'Alene, Idaho, April, 1885, attended the public schools at Miles City, Mont.; Chicago, Ill.; Omaha, Neb.; also at Bellvue College, Omaha. He was fifteen years in civil service in the Philippine Islands, attaining the position of Deputy Auditor of the Islands, and Efficiency Expert for Civil Government.

He is a son of Colonel Abner and Celeste Florence Kuykendall Pickering. He joined the Army Reserve early in 1917, while in the Philippine Islands, and was called into active service and ordered to the United States in October, 1917. He went to France as Captain, Q. M. Corps, about April 3, 1918. In France he served, not with the Q. M. Corps, but was attached to a Replacement Division until early in 1919, when he was made Brigade Adjutant in the 41st Division. He returned to the United States about March 1, 1919, received his discharge and joined his family at San Jose, Calif.

Frank Cadle Mahin, born May 27, 1887, at Clinton, Iowa, son of Frank W. and Abbie C. Mahin, received his education in the public schools of Clinton, Iowa; Reichenberg, Austria; Berlin, Germany; Nottingham, England, and graduated at Harvard University, class of 1909. Major Mahin left the United States for France, April 24, 1918, with the 11th Infantry, 5th Division. He returned, a casualty, December 30, 1918, having been wounded and badly gassed, October 15, 1918, in the Meuse-Argonne battle. He is still a hospital patient, (April 1, 1919).

Note--Major Mahin married Mauree Pickering, whose mother was Celeste Florence Kuykendall Pickering.

Matthew C. Smith, born March 25, 1868, at Camden, Ala., son of Matthew T. and Mary C. Smith, residing at Birmingham, Ala., received his schooling in Birmingham, Ala., and at Lehigh University. He also attended the Military Academy at West Point. He has been attached at various times to the following units: Second Cavalry, 14th Cavalry, 9th Cavalry, 129th Infantry, 309th Cavalry, 56th Field Artillery, and commanded the 95th Division at Camp Sherman, Ohio.

Note--Matthew C. Smith married Yotive Pickering, daughter of Colonel Abner and Celeste F. Kuykendall Pickering. The family of Brigadier General Smith is temporarily residing in Columbus, Ohio, where their four children are in school.

Matthew Lorraine Kuykendall, born June 9, 1897, at Pomeroy, Wash., son of Elgin Victor Kuykendall and Marguerite Scully Kuykendall, residing at Pomeroy, Wash., was educated in the schools of his native city and at Washington State College. He enlisted in the Marine Corps, July 21, 1918, and was discharged February 21, 1919, from the Supply Detachment, Marine Barracks, Mare Island, Calif. During the time spent in the service he was with different detachments, and was recommended and appointed to Officers' Training Corps, November, 1918, but the armistice was signed before the school opened.

Homer S. Kirkendall was born in Spokane, Wash., September 15, 1897, son of Harvey S. and Emma G. Kirkendall, Spokane, Wash. He enlisted in the service, March 20, 1918, at Fort George Wright, Spokane, and was sent to Camp Joseph E.

Johnston, Jacksonville, Fla, later was transferred to Q. M. C., Camp Wheeler, Macon, Ga. He was made Sergeant, and acceptably occupied this position while in the service.

William Shannow Kirkendall, son of Rev. and Mrs. H. W. D. Kirkendall, was born May 24, 1895, at Pine Flats, Pa., was educated in the public schools of Wenatchee, Wash. He enlisted in the Naval Reserves, July 3, 1918, and left for Bremerton, Wash., later he was sent to Pelham Bay, N. Y., and was in Listener's Division.

James Harold Ping, son of Frank Edwin Ping, and grandson of Lucretia Kuykendall Ping, was born May 7, 1892, at Dayton, Wash., received his education at Wenatchee, Wash. He enlisted July 27, 1917, was in Bakery Company 344, American Expeditionary Forces. He was Sergeant in rank. He was trained at Camp Lewis, Wash., in Quartermaster Corps.

Elisha Ping, son of Frank Edwin Ping, and grandson of Lucretia Kuykendall Ping, was born July 19, 1890, at Ping, Wash., and received his schooling at Kooskia, Idaho, and Wenatchee, Wash. He enlisted April 17, 1917, and holds rank of Company Sergeant, First Class, Proving Squadron N, Wilbur Wright Aviation Field, Dayton, Ohio.

Frederick Franklin Ping, son of Frank Edwin and Mary Isabel Ping, and grandson of Lucretia Kuykendall Ping, was called to service, September 6, 1918, was assigned to Company --, Battery F. 27th Artillery, and was trained at Fort Stevens, Ore., and at Camp Eustis, Va.

Elisha Ping, the younger of the three Ping boys, sons of Frank E. Ping and Sarah Isabel Jones Ping, mentioned above, first trained at San Antonio, Tex., then at Wilbur Wright Field, with the "Old 20," which left for France soon afterwards, but Elisha's services were so valuable on the flying field that he was not sent with the others. Twice he was scheduled to go over, but each time he was retained for training service. He served for several months in the Aviation Mechanical School at St. Paul, Minn., as instructor.

Harold Ping served several months in France, and wears a Gold Chevron for six months overseas.

Ernest Eugene Ping, son of Robert E. and Margaret Payne Ping, residing at Diamond, Washington, enlisted September 21, 1917, and was trained at Camp Lewis. He was assigned to Company K, 167th Regular Infantry, 41st Division.

His company sailed from Hoboken, N. J., December 11, 1917, on the Tuscania, the last trip this vessel made before its sinking by German submarines. He landed at Le Harve, France, and was transferred to Contre, where he took three weeks special training. His company was sent to the Chateau Thierry front, July 8, 1918. He went through the second battle of the Marne, was in the hard fighting at Chateau Thierry, took part in the St. Mihiel drive north of Verdun, and then went through the terrible fighting in the battles of the Meuse-Argonne. The forces of the Yankee division to which he belonged were used as shock troops, and therefore saw severe and practically continuous fighting. He shipped from Brest March 28, 1919, on U. S. S. America, and landed at Boston April 6, 1919, and was honorably discharged soon thereafter. It is as if they had all at once changed from young, inexperienced school boys, to splendid heroes and veterans. We marvel at their wonderful adaptability and the inherent manhood brought out in the stress of the most terrible surroundings. We wonder that many of them did not utterly break down under the terrible stress. That they did not is a most telling tribute to the physical and moral stamina of young American manhood.

It was a hard thing for brothers who had been brought up around the same fireside, who had gone to school together and had been inseparable to be parted by death in a foreign land, by death on the battlefield, torn to pieces by fragments of shell or shrapnel, or by the agonies of disease in a hospital.

The world will never know, no language can portray, the feelings of one of our boys whose brother's life went out in a foreign land, away from home, father, mother and sisters.

We give below a letter from Lieutenant Robert B. Kuykendall, after the death of his brother, Captain J. Eberle Kuykendall, to Winnifred Hadley Kuykendall, the Captain's wife. It well shows the great stress put upon a young soldier in the death and burial of his own brother, he himself having the responsibility of the whole thing.

Le Mans, France, Feb. 25, 1919. Dear Winnifred:

I sent a cablegram to father announcing Eberle's death here on the 22nd. I did not know your California address, so asked father to notify you. I also wrote a letter home that evening giving what information I had at that time, and asked that they see that you received a copy. Among Eberle's things I have since found your address, so I will now write to you directly. Letters are mighty unsatisfactory in such circumstances, but I will see you in a few weeks and talk to you more adequately.

Frank Mount wired to me about Eberle's sickness, but I was on my way with the regiment from Germany to Brest and did not receive it. However, I got a letter at Brest, and as soon as I found out where Eberle was, I go a three-day leave and came up on the night train.

He was in Camp Hospital No. 2, at this place, and right after breakfast I went out to see him. I first talked to Captain Ormond, who has been particularly in charge of his case, and then went in to see Eb. He recognized me, and was glad to see me. He had been delirious and out of his head at times before; but his mind was perfectly clear that morning, and we talked for a while about home and other things. He had considerable difficulty talking, because he was partially paralyzed in the tongue and throat; but I could understand him, by leaning over close to his face. He was not suffering, and the doctors said he had not been in any pain at any time. He said there was nothing he wanted me to do except "just stick around." I guess he was a little lonesome. I told him I had nothing to do, and would be around every morning, afternoon and evening. He said the "boys had certainly treated him fine,"--they certainly had. After talking a while and seeing Captain Alexander, head of the medical service, I told Eb I was going down to the hotel to get a short nap, as I had been up all night traveling, and that I would be back after lunch. He said "All right," and I came down, slept a little, got lunch, and was just starting back to the hospital, when Captain Ormond met me and told me Eberle had died suddenly, soon after I left.

If I had only known, I could have been with him, but there was nothing to indicate so sudden an ending, and neither he nor I foresaw it, when I was there. Captain Ormond said he passed out quietly.

I am satisfied that everything was done for him that could be done. Captain Alexander, head of the medical staff of the hospital, was an old friend of Frank Mount, and he had taken a very great interest in Eberle's case. In fact the

whole staff of the hospital were interested in his case, and every kind of analysis and test was made in an effort to make a diagnosis. They took X-Rays, made blood tests and counts, made lobar punctures, spinal punctures, cultures, analyses of urine, stool, but everything was negative. Frank Mount came down twice a week to see him, and the doctors from the Sanitary Train called often.

They all tried to help in figuring the case out. A Major, an expert consultant for the entire area, was called in several times. The nurses at Hospital No.

52 happened to be from a unit which had worked with the ambulance company at the front, in Belgium, so they knew Eberle and the other doctors. That made them take a particular interest in his case. No one could have received better medical attention or nursing, under army hospital conditions.

The autopsy showed that he had hemorrhageal meningitis, probably tubercular, so his death was inevitable.

But he made a great fight. When I saw him, it was hard for me to control myself, he was so pitifully worn; but he was expecting to fight it through. He had your pictures and those of the youngsters with him. I am bringing them home to you.

It will always be a source of gratification to me, that I had the opportunity of seeing him. You know he and I were together more than the rest of the boys.

I think it made his last few hours happier. I am sure there were things we would both have liked to talk about, if we had only known he was going so soon; but maybe it was just as well that he had no foreboding.

He was buried here yesterday with military honors. Officers from the Sanitary Train acted as pall-bearers and a platoon from the ambulance company acted as the escort. I tried to carry out what I thought would be your wishes-- a simple but respectable burial.

His casket, draped in the "colors," was borne into the cemetery on an artillery caisson. It was then carried to the grave while the band played "Nearer, My God, to Thee," and everyone stood at salute. Then the chaplain conducted the short Protestant service. After that three volleys were fired over the grave, by the firing squad, and the bugler played "Taps."

I placed a wreath on his casket for you.

He is buried in the American section of a large French cemetery. The American section is a permanent "National Cemetery," and his body can be left there forever, if it is desired. It is a pretty place. However, I thought you might want to have his body brought home, so I secured a zinc-lined casket which was sealed. It is plainly marked, and I have a blue-print of the graveyard, showing the number and location of his grave. A large strong cross is erected over each grave, and plainly marked, so there will be no difficulty about identification.

I will bring his personal papers and trinkets; and arrange to have his bed- roll and locker trunk sent home. I can not bring them myself--the embarkation authorities will not allow it.

In this whole affair I have been worried by a lot of doubts as to my doing the right and best thing, because it was all new to me. It has been heartbreaking, but I have tried to see it through as conscientiously and manfully as possible.

I hope to see you before many weeks and talk to you. There are many things you will want to know and letters are mighty ineffective. We expect to go to the Presido to be discharged and I will get down to see you if possible.

I know that in circumstances like these, words of sympathy do not amount to much, but I must tell you that it makes me sick at heart when I think of you and the youngsters.

We all have a right to be proud of what Eberle did at the front. He was promoted to Major the day before he died, but was not able to be sworn in to that grade.

My heart is with you, as ever,

Your brother,

BOB.

P. S. Frank Mount has shown himself the same true friend of Eberle that he always has been. He is the one that notified me of Eberle's sickness, and since I have been here he has been very active in helping me arrange things. He did all he could to help Eberle while he was sick, too. We should all feel very grateful to him.

Bill Burgard came down for the funeral.

BOB. Robt. B. Kuykendall,

1st Lieut. 347th F. A.

Le Mans, France, Feb. 22, 1919. Dear Father:

I just sent you a cablegram announcing Eberle's death here today--copy of which I enclose.

When we arrived in Brest from Germany, I received a letter from Frank Mount telling of Eberle's sickness--letter enclosed received on 18th. I wired back requesting that he inform me as soon as he found what hospital Eberle was evacuated to. On the 20th I received his reply that Eb was still at Camp Hospital No. 52 at Le Mans, so I put in for three days' leave, and left Brest last night. I got here early this morning, and right after breakfast, went out to the hospital to see Eberle.

Capt. J. K. Ormond, who has been particularly in charge of his case explained what had been done, and showed me the records of his case: and then took me in to see Eberle. He recognized me right away, and we talked a little while. His mind was entirely clear, but he had considerable difficulty in speaking, because of a partial paralysis of his tongue. I had to lean down close to his mouth in order to get his enunciation. I had to fight to keep control of myself, he was so pitifully worn. He was only a wreck of his former self.

But he understood well--was glad to see me and asked how much time I had. He said there was nothing he wanted me to do, "but just stick around." I told him I would. We talked about going home and I said, We (he and I), would get home just about in time to go fishing up the river. He said "that would be fine." After seeing Capt. Alexander, head of the medical staff, I talked to Eb a little while longer, and then told him I would be back after lunch. If I had only known, I could have stayed with him. There were things both of us would liked to have said, but neither he nor I foresaw so sudden an ending. It will be a never-ending source of gratification to me, that I came in time to see him, even as it was.

I will stay over for his funeral and see that he is properly buried. It is a new situation for me--a new problem--but I will carry out what I think are Winnifred's, your's and mother's wishes, as manfully and conscientiously as I can.

I am satisfied, father, that everything was done in a medical way that could be done. The whole hospital staff was interested in his case and every effort was made to make a diagnosis. They made lobar punctures, lumbar punctures, made blood tests and counts, smears, examined stools, made urine analyses and examinations, took X-Rays, made Wasserman tests of blood and spinal fluid.

They really made a tremendous effort to localize the trouble. Capt. Alexander was inclined to think it an abscess of the brain, and Capt. Ormond thought it tubercular meningitis. They will hold an autopsy in the morning, which they hope may solve the mystery. I thought you and Eberle himself would think the autopsy proper. The nurses, too, had been very much interested. Apparently his death could not be forestalled.

Eberle was promoted to Major. It came through the day before he died, but he was not in condition to accept--the doctors thought it best not to attempt to "swear him in," in the new rank, so he never knew. That means that officially he does not attain the rank, but it will be gratifying to know that he won it. Frank tells me he did wonderfully fine work at the front.

This is a disjointed and unsatisfactory letter but I hope to get home shortly, and I can then talk more adequately.

My heart is with all of you folks at home. Help mother and Winnifred all you can.

As ever,  
1st Lieut. 347th F. A.

ROB. Robt. B. Kuykendall,

The Frank mentioned by Lieut. Robert Kuykendall was a major in the Medical Corps and a son of Judge Mount of Olympia.

It is surprising how the vicissitudes of war weld the chains of friendship and affection between comrades in the conflict.

Headquarters, 316th Trains & Military Police. American E. F. A. P. C. 776.  
March 4, 1919. General Orders  
No. 4.

1. The Commander of Trains announces with deep regret, the death in Le Mans, Sarthe, France, on February 22nd, 1919, of Captain John E. Kuykendall, Medical Corps, from broncho-pneumonia contracted in line of duty.

Captain Kuykendall was a physician practicing in Eugene, Ore., at the time he was called into active service. He arrived at Camp Lewis, Wash., September 16th, 1917, as First Lieutenant, M. C. C., in command of an organization which he had recruited, designated as "Red Cross Ambulance Unit Number 14," that later became the 316th Sanitary Train. He was promoted Captain M. R. C. with rank from February 11, 1918, and on February 21, 1918, the day before his death he was promoted to Major, M. C.

He served as Commanding Officer of the 361st Ambulance Company until October 31st, 1918, taking part in the St. Mihiel offensive September 12-13, 1918, and in the Meuse-Argonne offensive September 26 to October 4th, 1918, when he took command of the Ambulance Section, 316th Sanitary Train, being in charge thereof during the Ypres-Lys offensive in Belgium, until November 11, 1918. On December 10, 1918, he was appointed Personal Adjutant of the 316th Sanitary Train, which he filled with diligence and integrity until his illness and removal to hospital on February 5, 1919.

Captain Kuykendall performed the duties of his various offices with characteristic vigor and persistence. The splendid evacuation of wounded during the Belgian offensive of the 91st Division was largely due to his efforts. His death prematurely terminated the continuance of a successful life. His name will appear on the Honor Roll of the 91st Division among "those who have fallen," in the cause for which the Division was organized, and for which the American Expeditionary Forces appeared on the battle fields of Europe.

The officers and men of the 91st Division extend their sincere sympathy to his widow and family in their sorrow.

By Order of  
LIEUTENANT-COLONEL ENDICOTT, (Charles Richardson, Jr.) Captain,  
Headquarters 316th Trs. & M. P.

Colin V. Dymont, American Red Cross Searcher with the 91st Division, in writing of the operations of this Division, said:

Captain John Eberle Kuykendall, commander of the 361st field ambulance company, recruited in Eugene, Or., fell ill at Ceton and early in February was sent to Le Mans, where he died. He was a Eugene physician. His death, from a form of meningitis, came one day after his promotion to a majority, and he never was sworn in. He had been awarded a French croix de guerre with silver star with the following citation from Petain, commander-in-chief of the French armies of the east:

"An officer of remarkable courage. With absolute disregard of danger during the operations before Audenarde, from October 30 to November 3, 1918, he crossed the battlefield to find the wounded and guarded the ambulances under a most violent bombardment."

The writer talked with the captain in his billet in Ceton shortly before his death, sitting in front of the captain's fireplace. On the mantel above were photographs of his wife and children, which he proudly displayed, expecting soon to be with them again.

CHAPTER XLI.  
MORE LIGHT UPON OBSCURE PLACES IN THE HISTORY  
OF THE KIRKENDALLS.

Since writing the chapter on "Kikendalls and Kirkendalls," there has come to hand a lot of correspondence that I think will prove to be very interesting reading to all of the Kuykendall descendants, particularly to a considerable number of a certain branch of the Kirkendalls. The object of this volume is to throw light upon the history of the Kuykendall descendants, irrespective of what branch it may concern. Some of these letters will be presented here, and I am sure they will awaken a lively interest and a desire on the part of all, and particularly of the descendants and members of the branch to which the writers belong, many of whom have for years been almost or quite unknown to the others. These letters are all of very recent date, mostly written in the year 1919, and will therefore be all the more acceptable, as they go well back into the past and bring the history down to the present.

It is difficult to present them in any particular order that will be more suitable than another, so without any special effort at arrangement they are introduced to our readers. I am sure they will be very acceptable. It may be said that the later enquiries begun in reference to this particular branch were prompted more particularly by correspondence from W. L. Kirkendale of Detroit, Mich., who, it will be observed, spells the last syllable of the name dale instead of dall, the almost universal manner of spelling it. This correspondence took place in the last part of 1918. Among other things that he wrote, there was the following:

"I have lost my father, and a short history of what I know of his life might be interesting. He was born in the mountain above Hamilton, Ontario, in 1829.  
He had two sisters who afterwards became Mrs. Walter Muirhead and Mrs. Alexander Young, both of whom are now dead.

Father at the age of 20, or in the year 1849, at the time of the gold fever in California, migrated with a family by the name of Blackstones along with some others whom I do not know, to the wild and woolly west, to seek their fortunes. They travelled by rail as far as Colorado, and went from there with ox teams, over the Rockies to California. I have often heard him speak of it taking them seven days to cross some little stream where they had to carry everything over on their backs, but the gold strike they expected was not a success, and at the end of two years he returned home. His father had died in the meantime, and in 1855 or 1856 he married Mary Ann Davis and settled down on a farm a short distance from his old homestead, and in 1873 he moved to Hamilton and started in the grocery business, and about 1885, moved to Toronto, Ontario, and ran as messenger for the Dominion Express Company to Montreal, P. Q., and about 1900, they moved to Old Alberta, where he died in February, 1917.

Yours sincerely,

W. L. Kirkendale."

The writer must be in error about hearing his father say that he went to California on a railroad train as far as Colorado, for it was many years after that when the first railroad reached that state.

In one of his letters he sent a chart of the family of another Kirkendall in Detroit, Mich. This chart shows that Joseph Sargent Kirkendall was born February 24, 1806, and died February 5, 1850. His wife, Elizabeth, was born November 11, 1807, and died August 28, 1868. Their children were as follows:

Sarah Ann Kirkendall was born November 11, 1836.

Matilda Kirkendall was born February 16, 1839, died October, 1905.

Joseph Sargent Kirkendall was born April 29, 1841, and is still living at Carsonville, Mich.

David Kirkendall, born May 27, 1834, died about 1910, at Greenbush, Mich.

George William Kirkendall, born May 27, 1834, died November 11, 1873.

Joseph Sargent Kirkendall married and had children: Lilian, born 1871; Grace and Nellie; George O., now 32 years old; Flossie, James, at Port Huron, Mich.; and William, who is now in France.

This last mentioned, George O., is connected with the Highland Park High School, Highland Park, 1264 Hemlock Street, Detroit, Mich., in the Department of Mathematics.

There now follows a letter from George Kirkendale, under date of February 20, 1919, Shipping Master's Office, Port of Victoria, B. C., Canada.

"I was extremely interested in reading your letter of the 12th inst., and the accompanying inclosures. I have often regretted that I know so little of my ancestors, and had come to the conclusion that the family had never made any great stir in the world, since I had never seen the name in any of the records of Canada or the U. S. In all my reading, which has been quite extensive and various, I have seen the name only once, and that was where a man of the name of Kirkendall was Quartermaster on an emigrant train, crossing the plains in 1845.

My sister, Mrs. Polmeteer, knows a great deal more of the family than I do.

All I know is that my mother told us that my ancestors came from Holland, and that my great grandfather was one of six brothers living in Pennsylvania, and that soon after the Revolutionary War he came to Canada and settled where the city of Hamilton now stands. One of his sons or grandsons, Samuel Kirkendall, in 1845, owned a farm in Hamilton nearly a mile square, as shown by the records in the land office of that city. My sister speaks of a family Bible. I remember an old Bible, and it was left with my sister, Mrs. Proctor, of Burlington, Ontario, but as far as I can remember there were no entries in it in connection with family events. Two of my father's brothers, Joseph and David Kirkendall, were farming in Michigan, and I believe that their children are there still.

As far as I am aware, I am the only one of the name living in British Columbia, and as I have been here 26 years I have lost all trace of the family with the exception of my sisters. The family of my uncle, William Kirkendale, five boys and one girl, were the only relatives with whom I was acquainted, and some of them are now in Alberta. I would be very pleased to meet anyone of the name and talk over the family history.

Yours sincerely,  
Geo. Kirkendale."

Another communication with date of February 6th, 1919, at 839 Willow Street, Reno, Nev., from Mrs. Jessie Polmeteer, follows:

"I am the relative to whom you wrote, addressing me as 'Julia' Polmeteer.

Strange to say that I lay awake a few nights ago, thinking over the various ramifications of our branch of the Kirkendall family and wondering if ever we would hear of other descendants. I wonder if you have come in touch with any of us of the Canadian line? My brother, Captain George Kirkendale, Shipping Master of the Port of Victoria, British Columbia, is the nearest to you, as far as I know. I am older than he, and took more interest in our family history, so possibly can give you a little more information than he could.

Here are the facts so far as I am familiar with them. Immediately after the Revolution, David Kirkendall and his wife, Rhoda Smith, of New Jersey, left their home in Pennsylvania and came to Canada to settle, leaving behind six brothers. They were given a large Government grant of land on Burlington Bay, the western extremity of Lake Ontario, and my great grandfather's log cabin was one of the first four standing in the center of where the city of Hamilton now stands. Of this union three sons, William, Joseph and Samuel, and three daughters were born. A wonderful old monument marks the grave of this pioneer in Hamilton cemetery, with his son, Samuel, and his family resting beside him.

This youngest son was given the family home, and but one of his family is now living, Wesley Kirkendall. To the older sons were given large holdings on Hamilton Mountain, but here again nothing remains of either family but the monument to my father, George Kirkendall, and many of our family in the old Methodist churchyard. My father's two brothers, David and Joseph, went to Alpena, Mich., and you might trace them there.

My eldest brother, Captain Walter Kirkendall, was lost at sea, off the coast of Newfoundland, in 1886. On my wall hang the pictures of my father and of five other Georges, his direct descendants, of whom my only son, George Kirkendall Ramsey, is one. I have a fine photo of my brother and his family, also one of my two brothers, taken nearly 40 years ago, in naval uniform, that might make an interesting addition to your history. My great uncle, William, had one son, whose family now live somewhere in the Canadian N. W.

By writing to my eldest sister, Mrs. Harriet Proctor, Burlington, Ontario, Canada, you might get in touch with his four sons and daughter, and also get a photo of our forefather's old monument. Several descendants are still living in various parts of Ontario, whom she might be able to locate for you. I have been away from home nearly 20 years, so I have lost track of most of them, except my cousin, Mrs. Daisy Williams, Tottenham, Ont., who could direct you to her brothers, George and Harry Landerkin. These are the children of my father's youngest sister, Mary Kirkendall, and Dr. George Landerkin.

As there are so few male offspring of our family, I do not know of any of the name who have seen service in the late war, but my sister could tell you of grandsons of Kirkendalls who have been to the front. You probably know of the Kuykendalls of Newcastle. Calif., else how did you trace me? I have met them and also heard of a Henry Kirkendall in Castella, Calif., (since moved from there). I met some two years ago, (about ten), a Mr. Kuykendall, Grand Sire of the I. O. O. F. for the U. S. If you have not gotten him, he could be located through the order. A couple of years ago I read of a Kirkendall dying in Illinois, I think, and directing in his will that no woman be allowed to attend his funeral. I do not know that I can give you any further information, except that my sister, Elizabeth K. Jones, and myself taught school many years in British Columbia. I am a Past Chief Officer in both the Rebecca Order and Order of Eastern Star.

Jessie Kirkendall Polmeter."

In a note she says, "notice the final 'e' adopted by some of this generation." A postscript says, "My great grandfather brought home a load of leather bound bibles, one for each grandchild, and left money by his will for future descendants."

Excerpts follow from another letter from the same party.

"I have seen the tombstones of old David and of Grandma Rhoda and Joseph Sargent Kirkendall, who were buried in the churchyard of the first Methodist Church, in Hamilton, Ont., before the City Cemetery was laid out. The new addition to the church rests its cornerstone on Grandma Rhoda's grave. If I was at my home in Dutch Flat, Calif., I could send you some interesting old clippings telling of David K., and if there is yet time, I may have some one get them for me. My aunt, Sarah Ann Tweedie, later Mrs. F. Ames, had a millinery store in Minnesota, about 35 years ago. A drummer presented his card bearing the name Kirkendall. My aunt told him that had been her maiden name, and he said his grandfather had been one of seven brothers, one of whom went to Canada after the Revolution and had never been heard of since. I would like to have this published, as I felt sorry that my aunt had not followed up the clue at the time, and by so doing had come in touch with some of our long lost relatives.

It was William K. Jr.'s family who changed the final 'l' to 'e' and there was considerable feeling on the subject, my sisters and myself holding to the old spelling till we were married, my son bearing that spelling in his given name, and I took the 'e' when I joined the O. E. S. on my brother's Masonic standing.

I remember seeing in a book of memoirs published by an old Loyalist neighbor an item taken from some pre-revolutionary records of a Jacob Kirkendall being fined in Pennsylvania for allowing hogs to run at large. Not very edifying, but this very old man had these records handed down. Jacob was likely the father of old David."

Mrs. Proctor, sister of George Kirkendale, writing from Burlington, Ontario, said:

"I would have written you sooner, but was writing to get a small book from a cousin of my father, that had in it a short history of the Kirkendall family, but have not gotten it yet. I suppose my sister has told you all that I know and could tell you. I am quite a distance from the cemetery and have not a camera to take a picture of the monument.

The monument that was on the grave of my great grandmothers' grave has been gone for some years, and the First Methodist Church has been extended and built over her grave. There was an article about the sale of some 'academy property, in Port Credit, apply to Mac Kirkendall.' I wrote to him, did not hear from him for a long time, then a letter came saying he was not aware that there was any one in Ontario by that name. His name was McCloud Kirkendall and his father's name was Christopher, as was also his grandfather's. They were both school teachers. He was President of the Ontario Conference of the Seventh Day Adventists. He was born in Wayne county, Ohio, U. S. A. He and his family moved back there. He went to Washington, and was operated on and died. He said the name was both Scotch and German.

We understand that they were originally Scotch, as 'Church in the Valley' or 'Kirk in the Dale'; that at the time of the Covenanters some of them went to Germany, and that they came to Pennsylvania and were called United Empire Loyalists. He said his father's grandfather had several brothers, William, James, Archibald and Wilson, but did not say where they were. The first time he came to see me I turned and looked at him and said, 'Oh! how much you look like my father.' He said, 'Yes, I have been told that I look like the Ks of Hamilton.' There is only Wesley Kirkendall in Hamilton now. William K. died in Olds, Alberta, about two years ago; his son, William, lives there, another son in Detroit, one in Cleveland (George) and one in New York, John.

I have a blue paper with a government seal, telling of the appointment of my father, George William K--' by Sir Edmund Walker Head, as Lieutenant in the Sixth Battalion of Wellington militia, in July, 1856, in the twentieth year of Her Majesty's reign. I prize it very much. Harriet J. Proctor."

We shall give one more letter from one of this branch of the Kirkendall, Kirkendale family. It contains much that is found in letters that have preceded, but it is better to repeat a little than to make excerpts which would cut it up and destroy its connections. It was written from Tottenham, Ontario, February 21, 1919, by Mrs. Daisy L. Williams.

"My brother George's address is Mr. G. F. Landerkin, 8 Oakland Avenue, Ottawa, Ontario. My sister's is Mrs. B. M. Woodward, 381 Broadview Avenue, Toronto, Ont. My brother Harry, who is still overseas, lives with her, so the same address will do for both. My brothers are in the Civil Service, one in the Postoffice Department. He went overseas with the 123rd Royal Grenadiers Company; is a sapper. He enlisted in 1915, has been two years in France.

I will try to tell you what my mother told me about the K's. I have it down in a little book. Her grandfather came from the U. S. in 1811, getting grants of land from the government. The farm is now a part of the city of Hamilton. His wife was Rhoda Sargent Smith. My mother said she belonged to the same family as Sargent, the artist. If you will write to Mrs. Robert Proctor, Box 345, Burlington, Ontario, she could give you dates and names of some I do not know.

If you had only written a year ago, when so many of the older ones were living, they could have told you much more than I could.

David Kirkendall married Rhoda Sargent Smith. Their children were:

Sarah, who married Peter Smoke.

William, married Nancy Hess.

Eliza, married Thomas Taylor.

Joseph O., married Elizabeth Kribs.

Samuel, married Euphemia Lowry.

Samuel married his cousin; her mother was a Smith. The Lowrys once owned a part of Trenton, N. J., which was called Lowrytown. I saw a book of their family, which spoke about the Kirkendalls living at Dutotsburg, Stroudsburg Depot, Smithfields, in 1741. Jacobus and Jacob Kirkendall lived in Northampton county, Pa. Also some of them living at Stateford and Portland on the Delaware river in 1682.

The children of Samuel and Euphemia Lowry Kirkendall were: Martha, Marshall, Annie and Wesley; all dead but Wesley. The children of Sarah Kirkendall and Peter Smoke:

Mary Ann, married (???) Young.

Dollie, married (???) Blaine.

Hannah, married (???) Blaine.

Eliza, married (???) Cooper.

Harriet, married (???) Collar.

Rhoda and Charlotte remained unmarried.

David, William and John, all unmarried.

Samuel, married Fanny Heather.

William Kirkendall and Nancy Hess had children as shown below:

Hannah, who married (???) Young.

Betsy, who married (???) Muirhead.

Mary, married (???) Blackstone.

William, married Mary Ann Davis.

The children of Eliza Kirkendall and Thomas Taylor were:

Margaret, who married William Sunley.

Rhoda, married James Collar.

Wesley was drowned while a student at Victoria College, Cobrey, Ontario.

The children of Maria Kirkendall and John Taylor were:

Susan Taylor, who married Mr. Nearpau.

Some of William Kirkendall's boys live out in the west, near Calgary, I think (Olds, Alberta). I do not know their address, but Mrs. Proctor (Hattie Kirkendall), may. She has always lived near Hamilton, and knows, or has known, most of these people. They are names only to me. My grandmother moved to Elora when my mother was eleven years old. Then after my mother married we always lived in Hanover, South Grey, Ontario.

Joseph Sargent (not sure of the spelling) Kirkendall was born February 4, 1806, in the U. S.; died in Barton township, county Wentworth, February 5, 1850. Married Elizabeth Kribs, who was born on the Plains of Hamilton, November 7, 1807, died August 28, 1868. Their children were:

David K., who married Elizabeth Green.

Sarah, who married Thomas Tweedy.

George, married Janet Muirhead.

Mary, George Landerkin (parents of the writer).

Joseph, married Susie Tremain.

David, Joseph and Mrs. Tweedy settled in the U. S. years ago. I cannot tell you about their families; the brothers in Michigan, and Mrs. Tweedy in Minnesota. George Kirkendall lived and died on his father's farm, on the mountain above Hamilton. One of his sons lives in Victoria, and has a government position. You could write him; his sister lives near him. Mrs. Proctor, at Burlington, Ontario, is another sister; she could give you more information than I could, as my mother did not live among her relatives for years. My father and mother were married at Elnora. February 15, 1870. Father became a member of Parliament in 1837, and was a member until 1900. Then he was made Senator, by the Liberal Government in 1901. We lived at Hanover, South Grey, Ontario, until his death, October 4, 1905. Father's children were:

Daisy Landerkin, born December 27, 1870, married August 29, 1906, to John B. Williams, Tottenham, Ontario.

George Fenton Landerkin, born February 28, 1873, married Alice McManus Chesley, December 9, 1903. They have one son, George Bruce, born July 3, 1911.

Mary Josephine Landerkin, born May 15, 1875, married Brynton M. Woodward, March 21, 1908, and they have two children. Harry, born June 28, 1910; Mary Ellen, born May 17, 1913.

James Henry Landerkin, born August 10, 1877; he is unmarried.

My uncles, David and Joseph, lived in Michigan and had large families. I do not know their addresses. The daughter of David (Libbie) once visited us. Mrs.

Tweedy had one daughter, Minnie, who married E. Hilker; they have one daughter, Daisy E., married to Frank Livingstone, and living in Hamilton, Ontario. They have a son, Hilker, born April 15, 1904.

Mr. Joseph S. Kirkendall, of Carsonville, Mich., a man 78 years of age, wrote in part: "I suppose you have a line on my grandfather, the Hon. David Kirkendall, who came to Hamilton, Ont. It must have been shortly after the Revolutionary War, as it is claimed he put up the second house in what is now the city of Hamilton, and his farm was in what is now the center of the city.

My father, Joseph Sargent Kirkendall, was his second son, and took an active part in the McKenzie Rebellion of 1837. My father was a staunch McKenzie man, rebel, or whatever you might call him."

After the foregoing matter relating to the descendants of David Kirkendall had been gotten ready for printing, there came another letter from Mrs. Daisy Williams, Tottenham, Ontario, Canada, bearing date of March 27, 1919, in which she says:

"Your letter is just a month old. I have been in Toronto several weeks. My brother came home from overseas, February 28. He was quite well after all his hardships and experiences. Got his discharge last week, and back to the office this week. He is with the Postoffice Department of the Civil Service. It would not be possible for me to go to Hamilton to search the old records. I do not live very near there and have been away from home all winter. In fact, bought me a new home last fall and am not settled yet. If Mrs. Proctor would give you the Cooper boys' addresses, they would be the best ones to do that. One of them was a City Alderman, and one was in the 'Times Office.' Their grandmother was a Smoke, a cousin of my mother's. I have met them several times but have been in Hamilton only a few days at a time and am not intimately acquainted with any of them, except Mrs. Proctor. Her address is Box 345, Burlington, Ontario.

It is about a half hour's ride on street car from Hamilton. My cousin, Jessie, I have not seen for years, and she would know my married name from hearing it from her sister.

I told you the date of David Kirkendall's coming to Hamilton. I found it in an old obituary notice of his death. It gave the date as 1811, though I thought it was before that time, but don't know why I did think so.

I have a friend living in Philadelphia, and she sent me a photo from one of their papers of a Dr. Kirkendall who contracted blood poison from a patient.

He looked so much like Jessie Kirkendall, the likeness was wonderful. There was once a brother of David's came to Hamilton from the States, but did not like it and went back. His family lived in Denver, Colo. It was my cousin, Martha K., who told me that. If you know about them, they could perhaps tell you something further.

My mother lived so long away from her relatives, that we really know very little about them. I have a cousin, Mrs. Herb Stephens, who lives at Everett, Wash. If you are ever there, go to see her at 2511 Rucker Avenue. She is near Seattle. I have heard that David Kirkendall had 9 brothers, but whether true or not I do not know."

This letter was written in answer to enquiries sent by my son, William B. Kuykendall, during my temporary absence from home.

In regard to the statement that David Kirkendall had a brother who went to Toronto and did not like it there and returned to Toronto, it seems rather unlikely that it was a brother of David Kirkendall's, since David went to Ontario as early as 1811. The first settlements at Denver, Colo., were made in 1858, by miners. A mining town was started, and the place incorporated as a city in 1859. So the beginning of Denver was at least 50 years after David went to Ontario. It is not impossible that David had brothers very much younger than himself, who could have gone to Ontario and returned as stated.

It might have been a nephew of David's, and if not David's own brother, it is highly probable that a member of the family did go there and return to Denver, as stated in Mrs. Williams' letter. The importance of dates in all genealogical or historical matters cannot be overrated.

The foregoing letters have been given almost in their entirety, with names and postoffice addresses of members of this branch, the existence of whom has not been known heretofore by a large number of descendants of the same forefathers. This has been done so that, if others of this branch of the family desire to pursue researches further (and I hope they will) they can do so, and have something to give them a start. It is certain that this David Kirkendall's father (and probably he himself), was born in New Jersey, down on the Delaware, and crossed over into Pennsylvania somewhere near the Water Gap.

There was a large family of them. No doubt the Andrew Kirkendall who was in the Revolutionary War, was a near relative. The family lived at first in the Minisink regions, in what was called the "Lower Smithfields," and on the opposite side of the river in what was once Hunterdon county, then later Warren and Sussex counties, N. J. In this region a large number of Kuykendalls and Kirkendalls lived, all of whom were of the same descent, some spelling the name one way and some another, all being called Kirkendall by the majority of the people. I am glad to be able to give the data concerning the family herein mentioned, and hope it may be a factor in clearing up the lineage of these people.

In addition to the information given in the letter of Mr. Leonard Kirkendall, of Corning, N. Y., elsewhere in this book, there was a letter received from W.

L. Kirkendall, residing at 402 Tompkins Street, Elmira, N. Y. This communication becomes more interesting, when taken in connection with later data received in regard to Kirkendalls. The writer says that he knows nothing back of his father's family, except the facts stated below, about his grandfather.

"John Kirkendall and brother owned a farm somewhere in Sullivan county, N. Y., about 1825 or 1830. Then he came to Franklindale and bought a farm. He lost his wife, and about four years afterwards married again. He had three sisters, two of whom married brothers, John and Joseph Hicks. He had three sons and five daughters, Julia, Hannah, Jane, Amanda and Susan. The sons were Washington, John and James Kirkendall. My father is the only son living. Uncle Washington died when he was twenty-four years old. My Uncle John has been dead about five years (in 1913.) Father is still living with me, my mother being dead.

My grandfather died in 1879, when he was 79 years old. Uncle John, the son, had three children, two boys and one girl. One of the boys, Leonard, was killed by a tree falling on him, when he was about five years of age. The other son, Howard, married and has three children, two girls and a boy. The daughter, Lottie, is married and lives in Ulster, Pa.; I have not learned her husband's name. There are six in our family, two brothers and one sister, who are dead. My oldest sister married a man by the name of Hall. They have three daughters and one son. The next youngest married Threal Willy and lives in Franklindale, Pa. My oldest brother was not married. Youngest sister died when nine years old, leaving two children, a girl and a boy.

I have two children, one living and one dead. The living are Evelyn and Kenneth."

From this we see that the writer's grandfather was John L. Kirkendall, born about 1800, and that he had three daughters, Amanda, Jane and Susan, but he can give no information any further back.

This letter was written to Leonard R. Kirkendall, and forwarded by him to me.

These letters contain a number of facts that will be helpful in identifying the family branch, by some of those who will read this volume.

Mr. L. R. Kirkendall, of Corning, N. Y., sent me a clipping from a newspaper, concerning the death of Thompson H. Kirkendall, who must have died in 1913, but there was nothing whatever to show the date. The clipping reads:

"Thompson H. Kirkendall, aged 71 years, who died yesterday at the home of his daughter, Miss Vina Kirkendall, of East Pultney Street, was a veteran of the Civil War. He was a member of Company F, 86th Regiment, New York State Volunteers. At the battle of Chancellorsville, in May, 1863, all the fingers of his right hand and a part of the hand were torn away by a piece of shell.

Following the war, Mr. Kirkendall spent some time in Montana, and became a scout for the Federal Army, in its campaign against the Indians. There, while in an open boat on the Missouri river the party was fired upon from the shore by the Indians, and Mr. Kirkendall was struck in the body by a bullet. He carried the bullet in his body the remainder of his life. Thomas H. Kirkendall was born in the town of Hornby; his parents were Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Kirkendall. He is survived by his widow, Mrs. Ellen Ramsey Kirkendall, of Campbell; by three daughters, Mrs. R. B. Sproul, of Campbell, and Vina and Theo of Corning; also by a niece, Mrs. B. H. Bassett, of Painted Post, and a nephew, Charles Kirkendall, of Albion."

Mrs. Emma Owens, who recently lived in Elmira, N. Y., says her grandfather was Jacob Kirkendall, now deceased. Her father was Daniel Kirkendall, also deceased. Her mother's name was Maria Vandemark Kirkendall, deceased. Mrs.

Owens had one sister, Nancy Kirkendall, deceased. She has four brothers named Harvey, Vincent, Gilbert and Robert. Harvey Kirkendall lives at Nichols, N.

Y.; Vincent Kirkendall resides at Miland, Pa.; Robert Kirkendall lives at Waverly, N. Y. Mrs. Owens' folks are out in the west; she traced them to Ohio and from there into Montana.

L. R. Kirkendall, of Corning, N. Y., took much interest in tracing the family, for quite a while, and secured some valuable data. In one of his communications he mentions a James Madison Kirkendall, whom he visited in the latter part of 1908, and found him a very interesting and intelligent man, who had a son, Wirt Kirkendall, with a wife and two children. He much resembled Leonard R. Kirkendall's father, though a little taller. Inclosing his letter, Mr. L. R. Kirkendall says: "I think I gave you the names of my own grandfather and great grandfather. Their names were both H. P., Henry Peter. I also told you they went from Ohio to Montana. Grandfather's brother, Emer, was drowned, in Yellowstone river. He also had two brothers, John and William. He further wrote that the grandfather of James Kirkendall (whom he visited) was named John L. Kirkendall, and his father's name was John, also.

This Madison had brothers, Washington and James M., and sisters Susan, Amanda, Hannah and Julia. James Madison's father had two brothers, Andrew and Jesse.

His father married Catherine Hoover.

There is a close relationship between these Kirkendall families that is clearly seen. It is clear also that the ancestor of some of the Coykendalls of this region must have adopted the Kirkendall form of the name.



CHAPTER XLII.  
ADDITIONAL DATA RECEIVED TOO LATE TO COME IN  
AT THE PROPER PLACE.

Henry J. Coykendall, Syracuse, N. Y., gives the sketch of his family that follows. His grandfather, Jacob Coykendall, was born about 1772-4. His father, Peter Coykendall, was born, year 1798, and was married three times; the names of the first two wives was not learned. His third wife was Eliza Scranton.

There were three children by his first wife, a son, Myron, and daughters, Julia and Rhoda. Julia married a man named Kendall and Rhoda married a man named Case. Myron was born 1824, and migrated to North Dakota, where his sons became prominent in public affairs; one or two have been in the state legislature. His descendants have been alluded to in letters in an earlier part of this volume. Peter Coykendall's children by his second wife were George, Eunice, William, Charles W., Henry J and Herman. Of these George went to Waukegan, Ill., and located, and married Mary (???). George and Mary Coykendall had three children that we know of,--one son, Herman, and daughters, Eva and Ella; the latter married a man named Pratt. The son, Herman, lives in Chicago, Ill.; no definite address given. Eunice Coykendall, daughter of Peter Coykendall, married a Mr. Sears and they had three daughters; Ella, who married (???) Hamlin, and they had five children, Edna, Eunice, Everett, Elvin and Lena.

William Coykendall, son of Peter, was born 1839, married Mary Merrice, a school teacher. He was a graduate of Cazenovia Seminary, New York. They had two daughters, Nellie and Alice. Alice married a man named Howard and they have four children: Russell, Frederick, Howard and Florence.

Charles W. Coykendall, son of Peter Coykendall and Eliza Scranton, was born March 14, 1843, and married Hattie M. Tucker. He graduated from Homer College, New York state. They have no children.

Henry J. Coykendall, son of Peter Coykendall and Eliza Scranton Coykendall, was born December 2, 1846, and married Mary Bishop. They had three sons and one daughter: Lewis G., Charles Milton, Lyman T. and Clara E. Coykendall.

Louis G. died at the age of 21 years. Henry J. Coykendall is a veteran of the Civil War, having enlisted in 1864.

Charles Milton, son of Henry J. and Mary Bishop Coykendall, married Luella B. Nobles, and they have had no children.

Lyman T. Coykendall, son of Henry J. and Mary Bishop Coykendall, married Harriet Heath. He has lived for a number of years at Helena, Mont., but recently returned to his old home region about Syracuse, N. Y.

Clara E. Coykendall, daughter of Henry J. and Mary Coykendall, married Frederick R. Dodd, and they have three children: Henry Edward Dodd, born October 16, 1889; Winfield White Dodd, and Louisa M. Dodd (Martin).

The foregoing facts concerning the descendants of Peter Coykendall, son of Jacob, born 1772-4, came from Henry J. Coykendall, son of Peter. We have in Chapter XXV. a letter from Charles W. Coykendall, an older brother of Henry J.

If this be

read in connection with the above, both will be more interesting. If Jacob Coykendall, the ancestor of this branch of the family, was in the Revolutionary War, and was actually in service and wounded, this would make a very interesting matter of research for the living descendants, and they would get much valuable information in regard to their family's past, even if they did not find record proof that their grandfather was a soldier of the Revolution. I feel safe in predicting that Jacob was either a brother or cousin of Emanuel Coykendall, born about 1773, who has many descendants in Livingston county, N. Y., and in Michigan. Of these E. E. Coykendall, of Springwater, N. Y., is prominent.

Letter from Hiram Coykendall, Detroit, Mich.

The following letter came too late to get into its proper place, and is given here, as it may help some of the Coykendall branch of our family in solving their genealogical difficulties.

"There were no immediate members of my family in the late war but I have two nephews whose war history I am not able to give myself. I have forwarded your letter to my brother, Frank Coykendall, of Mesick, Mich., whose son, Lee, is still in France. Another nephew is Herschel Wheeler, whose address is Base Hospital, Camp Custer, Battle Creek, Mich.

I am enclosing a list of my family, and all the others that I know of.

My grandfather's name was John, who moved from Ontario county, N. Y., to Wayne county, Mich. He had two brothers, Calvin and Bodwin. Bodwin's children were Jerome, Cyrus and Nelson.

Calvin's children were David and Calvin. My grandfather's children were Dennis, Jacob, Hiram, Alfred and Albert, Catherine, Sally, Mary Ann, Clara, Elizabeth and Charity. My father's, Dennis Coykendall, family consisted of William Henry, Hiram, George, John, James, Frank, Eliza, Nettie, Henriette, Ellen and Jane.

Family of myself, (Hiram Coykendall), consists of Clara, (now Mrs. Louis Goodyear, of Grand Rapids, Herkimer Hotel); Nellie, Lucille, Fred and Flora (now Mrs. L. H. Wright, Seattle, Wash., 1323 E. Pine Street). Outside of my own family I do not know dates. My father was born June 27, 1820, and was married June 27, 1839, and died June 27, 1867. I was born May 6, 1847, and was married January 2, 1868, and again 1876. My son, Fred, was born November 16, 1868. My daughter, Flora, was born November 16, 1870. My daughter, Clara, was born January 20, 1879. My daughter, Nellie, was born June 25, 1881. My daughter, Lucille, was born April 30, 1894.

Sincerely yours,

Hiram Coykendall. P. S. If you would write to Dr. Coykendall of Grand Rapids, I think you could get quite a lot of information."

An Arkansas Letter

The following communication was received very late, and could not come in where it properly belongs. It will aid some of the Arkansas Kuykendalls to place themselves on the chart. It comes from McCage Kuykendall, of Ozark, Ark.

"I will say that my father was John Gabriel Kuykendall. I am sending you what I learned from my grandfather, Alfred Harden Kuykendall, and other history down to the present time. I am enclosing also some letters received before we heard of the history you are getting up; they may be some help. If I had known sooner, perhaps I could have sent you more information. I know of other Kuykendalls that I think are not related to our branch.

My grandfather, Alfred Harden Kuykendall, was born January 29, 1809. His wife was Sarah Louise Fort, who was born April 7, 1814. They were married February 10, 1829, and were the parents of fourteen children, names of whom follow:

1. Moses Kuykendall, record of birth not at hand.
2. Spear Kuykendall, record of birth not at hand.
3. John Gabriel Kuykendall, born October 5, 1832, died August 14, 1895.
4. Julia Ann Kuykendall, date of birth lost.
5. Drucilla Kuykendall, date of birth not know to me.
6. James Kuykendall, date of his birth not known to me.
7. David Hamilton Kuykendall, was killed in Confederate Army.

8. Isaac Kuykendall, birth date not known.
9. Mary Elizabeth Kuykendall, deceased.
10. Sarah Lavanda Kuykendall, the only daughter now living.
11. Nancy Caroline, deceased.
12. Priscilla, deceased also, and two others who died young.

There was Peter Kuykendall, Alfred Harden's uncle, who settled at Van Buren, Ark., and another uncle named Jesse Kuykendall, lived in Honey Grove, Tex. Of the above mentioned children of Alfred Harden Kuykendall, Moses married Martha Andrews in Texas. Their children were as follows:

Cullen Kuykendall, who married Martha Richey.

John Kuykendall, who married Susanna Core.

Bettie Kuykendall, who married Newton Richey.

Viney Kuykendall, no further history of her.

Emma Kuykendall, married Thomas Crossno.

Spear, of Alfred Harden Kuykendall's family, married first, Nancy White, one child, Frances Abigail Kuykendall. Second wife's name was Lizzie Abaheart; their children were Buster, John, Mary, Josephine and Alfred.

John Gabriel Kuykendall, third in the family of Alfred Harden Kuykendall, was married four times. First to Elizabeth Short, second to Joanna Williams, by whom he had children:

Lucie, who married Casse Core, and second James Franklin.

John Henry, who married Margaret Styles.

John Gabriel's third wife was Julia Adkins Rhynes. Their children were Isaac, Lizzie, McCage and Garland. John Gabriel's fourth wife was Margaret Wilson, born May 25, 1854. Their children were:

Exie Kuykendall, born November 20, 1880.

Lee Kuykendall, born September 19, 1882.

Edna Kuykendall, born February 20, 1885.

Anderson Kuykendall, born November 26, 1889.

Thomas Kuykendall, born March 7, 1894.

These all live near Branch, Ark.

There were two children died young.

David Hamilton Kuykendall, son of Alfred Harden Kuykendall, married Martha Elkins. They had one boy, Jack, who lives at Caulksville, Ark.

Isaac Kuykendall, son of Alfred Harden Kuykendall, married first Lu Von (Vaughn?). His second wife was Mary O'Neal, and they had one son, named John, who lives near Braden, Okla.

McCage Kuykendall, son of John Gabriel Kuykendall, was born July 5, 1873, his wife, who was Julietta Reaves, was born November 13, 1876. They were married December 17, 1895. Their children are as follows, and all of them are yet single:

Chester Arthur Kuykendall, was born October 11, 1896.

Clessie Ardell Kuykendall, was born August 6, 1898.

Unnamed daughter, born and died June 7, 1900.

Ethel Lora Kuykendall, was born July 21, 1901.

Elmer Lawrence Kuykendall, was born July 27, 1903.

Ila Belle Kuykendall, was born August 1, 1906.

Ola Pearl Kuykendall, was born February 2, 1910.

Oman Gardner Kuykendall, was born February 2, 1910.

Retha Maree Kuykendall, was born October 24, 1912.

Floyd Hardy Kuykendall, was born December 17, 1914.

Garland Kuykendall, son of John Gabriel Kuykendall and third wife, Julia Adkins Rhynes, married Belle Grattis, January 10, 1902. Garland died October 7, 1903, leaving one son, Edward Garland, born May 26, 1904.

John Gabriel Kuykendall's children by his fourth wife were:

Exie Kuykendall, who married Hermond Brant.

Lee Kuykendall, who married Oma Garrett, whose children were: Eunice (living), William (dead), Leoda (dead), and twin boys, Paul and Perry, born January 3, 1919. Paul is dead.

Anderson Kuykendall, son of John Gabriel Kuykendall, married Agnes Sparks, and they have one son named John William Kuykendall, age three years. They are living in California at present (March, 1919).

Thomas Kuykendall, son of John Gabriel Kuykendall, married Maree Smith, and they had one child, Homer Kuykendall, deceased."

The envelope enclosing Mr. McCage Kuykendall's letter had in it a letter written to his daughter, Clessie Kuykendall, by a son of Hezekiah Kuykendall, of Powder Springs, Ga. This letter stated that Hezekiah Kuykendall's father was named Edward, and his grandfather was Abraham, and great grandfather was James. The father of Hezekiah had five brothers, making six sons in the family. Of these, Cornelius, or Neal, moved to Little Rock, Ark., before the Civil War. James moved to Cherokee county, Ala., Jefferson moved to Sand Mountain, Ala. His father, Edward, and his brothers, John and William, remained in Georgia.

There were no dates of births of any of the family, and the value of the data was much less on this account. From the mention of Peter, a Primitive Baptist preacher, and the name Abraham and other circumstances, it is evident that this is another branch of the family in Cobb county, Ga., and that about Enid and Oakland, Miss., and that all these trace back to North Carolina, to the same ancestral head.

Extracts from letters received in March, 1919, from Isaac N. Kuykendall, of Savanna, Okla., give additional light on one of the Arkensas-Oklahoma branches of the family:

"My mother says that the earliest Kuykendall she knows of coming to Arkansas was John Calhoun Kuykendall, who came from Bowling Green, Ky. He had three sons, Alfred, Jesse and James, and one daughter. John Calhoun Kuykendall settled at or near Roseville, Ark. Jesse was living at Pleasant Grove, Tex., as late as 1896, and James died in Dewitt county, Tex., about 1870. Of their family we know nothing. My mother tells me that my father's oldest brother's eldest boy, Walter Kuykendall, has the family Bible and in it is a record of the Kuykendalls for six generations. He lives in Oklahoma somewhere. I am going to make an effort to find it."

In another letter he says: "My great grandfather, Alfred Kuykendall, came from Muddy Creek, Ky., in 18--. I think he had a brother, Peter Kuykendall, who settled near Van Buren, Ark., but am not sure about this. Mother thinks this Peter Kuykendall was more distantly related to great grandfather. Alfred Kuykendall settled near Corsicana, Tex. There my grandfather, Moses Kuykendall, and five brothers and two sisters were born. My great grandfather, Alfred's, children, were: Moses, Hamilton, Spear, Isaac, John, James (a deaf mute), Sarah and 'Bush.' Sarah married a man named Crossno and Bush married Mr. Rumsour. My grandfather, Moses, had two boys, Cullin and John Kuykendall (my father), and three girls, Betty Kuykendall, who married Ritchey; Emma Kuykendall, who married Crossno, and Melvina Kuykendall, who married Kelly. My father was born near Corsicana, Tex., and came to Paris, Ark. There he married my mother, Susan Core, and there my brothers, Henry, Arthur, Raymond and myself (Isaac) were born. Also two sisters, Maria, who married Mr. Cain, and Ella, who married Mr. Samples.

I came to Oklahoma and married Miss Bessie McMintrey at Fort Smith, and here my one son, McNewton Kuykendall, was born."

A letter was received from Franklin P. Kuykendall, of Los Angeles, Calif., under date of November 27, 1911, which indicates that he was connected with the branch of the family to which the writers of the preceding letters belonged. Franklin P. says:

"My forefathers came from South Carolina, and moved to Bowling Green, Ky. My grandfather, Alfred Kuykendall, settled in Franklin county, Ark., some time near 1828. My father's name was Spear Fort Kuykendall, born in Logan county, Ark., in 1836. My grandfather had one brother, Jesse Kuykendall, who settled in Honey Grove, Tex. My father had three sons, besides myself, who became grown men: Joseph P., George W., of Denver, Colo., and Alfred H. of Chicago.

There is only one of my father's family living, an aunt, Mrs. J. P. Crossno, Caulksville, Franklin county, Ark. I have several cousins there, but I do not know any of their addresses."

This letter was received several years before the one from I. N. Kuykendall, of Savanna, Okla., and that of McCage Kuykendall, of Ozark, Ark., yet they all show clearly that they are members of the same family.

Philip B. Kuykendall wrote from Denver, Colo., date of November 22, 1911.

"In regard to the Kuykendall family, as far as I can remember now, grandfather's name was Joel Kuykendall, and as far as I remember he was from Germany. My grandfather's name was Hardin; his home was North Carolina. My father's name was Jacob Kuykendall. His brothers were George, Isaac, Alfred, Mose and Jade. I am the son of Jacob Kuykendall, my name being Philip. My brothers. David, Marion and Andrew, are dead. My sons are Marvin, Melvin, John, Lemmon, David and Roy. I know of other Kuykendalls here in town that spell their names the same as I do."

In a family chart sent by Isaac N. Kuykendall, whose letters have just been quoted, the relationship existing between members of his branch of the family are clearly shown. The sons of Alfred Kuykendall, his great grandfather, who died near Corsicana, Tex., together with their descendants, are given below.

Isaac Kuykendall, son of Alfred, has a son, John, living at Home, Okla. The aforesaid Isaac was a carpenter and was killed in an accident, while building a house at Caulksville, Ark.

Hamilton Kuykendall, who was killed in the Civil War, had two sons, Isaac and Jack, the latter living at Caulksville, Ark.: nothing is known of Isaac.

Moses Kuykendall was a brick mason and carpenter, and died of injuries received in an accident while building a house at Caulksville, Ark., in 1895.

Moses had two sons, Cullin and John. Cullin died at Canadian, Okla., leaving two sons there, Walter and Brewster, who are farming. John, the other son of Moses, had four sons, Isaac N., who has a son, Isaac McNewton Kuykendall, this family residing at Savanna, Okla.; Henry, Arthur and Raymond, the other sons of John live at Midland City, Ark., where they are engaged in mining.

John Kuykendall died near Etna, Ark., in 1897, leaving four sons: McCage, who lives at Ozark, Ark., letter from him previously given; Garland, a farmer, who died in 1905; Lee and Thomas, who are farmers, living near Chismville, Ark.

Spear Kuykendall was in the real estate business in Los Angeles, dying there in 1899, leaving four sons, Brewster, John. Alfred and Lee, supposed to be living near Los Angeles, Calif.

James Kuykendall, a deaf mute, died at Roseville, Ark., in 1904.

The more we study the family to which these Arkansas Kuykendalls belong, the more clearly it is seen that they are the descendants of those pioneer Kuykendalls that began to procure grants of land and settle in North Carolina, as early as 1750. Many if not most of these descendants have distinct traditions going back to Abraham, James and others. We have shown in the chapter on "Southwestern Kuykendalls," that James made application "at the Council meeting in September, 1750, for 600 acres of land in Anson County, North Carolina." A perusal of that chapter shows that Abraham Kuykendall, Corporal James Kuykendall, Captain John Kuykendall and a number of others of the family were living there in 1759. Abraham was a prominent man, a man of affairs. These Arkansas people, whose letters we have just been considering, are undoubtedly direct descendants of the family of Abraham, many of which are mentioned in numerous places in the "Colonial Records" of North Carolina.

Those old fathers were active "hustlers," whether in business, Indian fighting, or in the Revolutionary war, and according to both history and traditon, were a terror to the redskins, who used to raid the settlers and steal stock and massacre the settlers.

Less than ten years before James, and a number of other Kuykendalls, went to the Carolinas, they had been living in the Minisink country, on the Delaware river in New Jersey, and New York, several of them near Minisink Island. Some of them, certainly, went to Virginia first, and later went on to North Carolina, as has been shown. All those: Arkansas people whose letters have been quoted, can confidently claim to be the descendants of those who lived on the Delaware, as early as the year 1700. Of this there can be no question or doubt. A large number of them are found in Texas, Mississippi, Georgia, Alabama, and other states. If their history could be "dug up" it certainly would be an interesting one.

Tatum, Texas, March 13, 1919. Dr. G. B. Kuykendall,

Pomeroy, Wash.

Dear Dr. Kuykendall--

Am sending you a list of our family records. We had Grandpa James Kuykendall's old Bible with the record of his brothers and sisters, but sent it to his son, William, at Cherokee, Tex., San Saba county. He had brothers, John, William, Absolom and three or four more. He and John and one of William's sons (Mid), came to Texas in the '40s, settled at Harmony Hill, Rusk county. Mid's people are at Beckville, Tex., Panola county, (Jim Kuykendall); Alvah Kuykendall's daughter, at Frederick, Okla., Mrs. R. M. Bowen. If this is not too late, hope it may be of some use to you.

Respectfully,

Miss Mollie Cobb.

The following data was enclosed:

James Kuykendall was born October 31, 1799. He married Dorcus Reynolds, December 28, 1820, she being born March 29, 1804. They came to Rusk county, Tex., in 1848. Their children were: Ely R. Kuykendall, born March 31, 1822; Alvah M. Kuykendall, born August 27, 1824; Millie Barcinda Kuykendall, born December 31, 1826; William J. Kuykendall, born February 14, 1829; Matthew H.

Kuykendall, born September 28, 1832; Nancy Arminda Kuykendall, born February 8, 1835; Drucilla Minerva Kuykendall, born May 24, 1837; George Richardson Kuykendall, born April 3, 1840; James Abraham Kuykendall, born (???) 12, 1843.

Ely R. Kuykendall married Betsy Edwards; Alvah M. Kuykendall married Martha Jones; Millie Barcinda Kuykendall married A. Nowlen; William J. Kuykendall married Betsy Jane Coffman; Matthew H. Kuykendall married Lizzie Dallihild; Nancy Arminda Kuykendall married John A. Gray, June 1, 1851; Drucilla Minerva Kuykendall married Ely Jeter.

George Richardson Kuykendall died in the Civil War. James Abraham Kuykendall died quite young. Nancy Arminda (K.)

Gray died April 27, 1852. Dorcus Kuykendall died December 31, 1860 (grandmother). James Kuykendall died November 12, 1881 (grandfather).

Nannie Arminda Gray was born April 18, 1852. John A. Gray was born July 5, 1827, in Lincoln county, Tenn., came to Rusk county, Tex., in 1845, and died June 11, 1911.

Nannie Arminda Gray married Dillard E. Cobb, of Honeapath, S. C., September 22, 1874, he having come to Texas in 1871. Mollie Ann Cobb was born December 8, 1876. Nettie Ora Cobb was born November 22, 1878, and was married to Charles E. Griffith, November 23, 1916, he having come from Missouri to Texas in 1913.

Dillard E. Cobb was born February 7, 1848. Charles E. Griffith was born March 7, 1886.

March 17, 1919. Mollie Cobb. Tatum, Texas.

A letter from William J. Kuykendall, Cherokee, San Saba county, Tex., dated February 3, 1912, says:

"Matthew Kuykendall, my grandfather, was born about 1763, and died August 15, 1841. He had eight sons and four daughters.

William Kuykendall, died in Mississippi, leaving one son.

Middleton Kuykendall, died in Texas; his descendants live in West Texas.

Abraham Kuykendall, came to West Texas, 1834-5. He had several sons, among whom were James, William and Simon, all of West Texas.

John Kuykendall, died in East Texas; he had three sons, John, Owen and William, who all died in East Texas.

James Kuykendall, my father, died in East Texas, leaving five sons: Eli, my oldest brother, had four sons; Spencer, James, William and Eli, all in West Texas. Alva, my second brother, died in East Texas, leaving four daughters and two sons, George and William, all living in West Texas. W. J. Kuykendall, myself, have four sons and three daughters. My oldest son, L. C. Kuykendall, has a wife and two children. The next, J. L. Kuykendall, has a wife, three sons and three daughters. The next son, A. R. Kuykendall, has a wife, three sons and three daughters. My last

son, Matt Kuykendall, has a wife and two sons, all living in San Saba county. Matthew, my brother, died in this county of San Saba, leaving three sons: Melville. James and William, residing here. George Kuykendall, my youngest brother, died in the Civil War.

Matthew Kuykendall, died in Arkansas, leaving three sons, John. Matthew and Abner. Abner Kuykendall came to Texas in 1834-5. He lived on the coast for several years and moved to Bell county in 1853-4. He has several sons living in Bell county.

Jacob Kuykendall, died in Alabama, leaving three sons, Joseph, Matthew and Bruce.

Absolem Kuykendall, came to Texas in 1834-5, settling below San Antonio.

My grandfather and uncle lived in Tennessee and moved to Mississippi. I am near 83 years old and cannot see well. I have been living here on the same place for 54 years. Two of my uncles, John and Jacob, were doctors practicing the Thompsonian system."

If the reader will refer to letter of Andrew Briggs Kuykendall on page 216, he will readily see the relationship between these families. That letter traces back to Abraham Kuykendall, father of Matthew Kuykendall, who is mentioned in the above letter of W. J. Kuykendall, of Cherokee, Tex., as his grandfather.

This Abraham Kuykendall, who settled in North Carolina, was most likely the son of Cornelius Kuykendall, who was baptized in Kingston, N. Y., May 30, 1686. (See baptismal record on page 37.) Abraham, son of Cornelius, was baptized October 18, 1719. If this premise is correct, hundreds of Kuykendalls in the Southwestern States can trace their lineage clear back to the original ancestor who came to America.

Matthew Johnson Kuykendall, of Temple, Tex., wrote:

"I am a native Texan, born here in 1838. My father, Abner Kuykendall, and my mother, nee Maria Duff, came to Texas from Franklin county, Tenn., in March, 1831, and joined the Austin colony. My grandfather's name was Matthew Kuykendall, his wife was a Johnson, both of Tennessee. My father's brothers were: Abraham, Matthew, James, John, Jacob and Absolem, and there may have been more. There were two sisters, Mary and Mildred. Abraham, John and James came to Texas and died here. Absolem joined the Mormons and went north. Matthew settled in Arkansas, raised a family and died. Jacob settled in Mississippi. My father's family all are in Texas. There is another old family of Kuykendalls in Texas, coming from another Abner Kuykendall, who came to Texas with the Austin colony in 1822. My father called him uncle, but I can't say whether he was really his uncle or not, but they were related in some way." See letter of Mrs. Mildred Kuykendall Fowler, page 223.

Wylie M. Kuykendall, of San Marcos, Tex., wrote:

"My grandfather, Robert Kuykendall, came from Kentucky, and I think Princeton was the place. He came to Texas with Austin's first colony. My grandfather had four sons, Gill, Benjamin. Joseph and Thomas, and two daughters, Mary and Jane. Mary married Howard Deckrow, and Jane married John Fitzgerald, leaving no heirs. Most of my uncle's children live in Matagorda county, Tex. Father, Gill Kuykendall, had two sons, Robert and myself, and one daughter, Jane. My brother, Robert, died at Camp Butler, Ill., in 1862; Jane married, and died, leaving three children, but I have lost track of them.

I was born October 22, 1839, in Fort Bend county. I married Susan E. Pierce, of Little Compton, R. I., in 1869, and had five children. Robert Gill and Ella were the only two who grew up. Robert Gill was born in May, 1870, and died in December, 1905, leaving four children; Marisse, born in August, 1893; Dorothy, born in September, 1895; Wylie, born in March, 1899, and Isaac, born in August, 1904. Robert Gill's wife was named Maggie Moore.

My daughter, Ella, married George Arnett, of Tiptonville, Tenn., and had one daughter, Winnie, born in May, 1900. She married second time, Tom C. Dunn, Jr., of Houston, Tex."

The foregoing letter was dictated to and written by Miss Marion Kuykendall, now Mrs. H. L. Taylor, of Buda, Tex., wife of Major Taylor, who has been in France since August, 1917, until April, 1919.

The following family history of Mr. Leander Kuykendall, of National City, Calif., came too late for the data to appear at the proper place. It was sent in a letter from Mrs. Edith E. Sampson, who before her marriage was Miss Edith Edna Kuykendall, daughter of Leander Kuykendall. Leander Kuykendall is a brother of John A. Kuykendall, of Los Angeles, who died September 24, 1913. A picture of John is to be seen on page 53, and there is given on page 54 all that had come to the author in regard to Leander's family. That which follows is family record complete:

Leander Kuykendall, son of Henry and Nancy Jane Brimberry Kuykendall, was born January 3, 1847, and married Anna Eliza Abbott, October 19, 1876, at Taylorville, Ill. She was born October 9, 1855. Their children were as follows:

Edith Edna, born July 29, 1877, at Taylorville, Ill.

Anna Gertrude, born April 9, 1880, at Topeka, Kan.

Arlee Faith, born November 15, 1884, at Topeka.

Arthur Leander, born January 12, 1889, at Topeka.

Henry Edwin, born January 16, 1892, at San Diego, Calif. He died May 17, 1918, in Army Hospital, at Fort Snelling, Minn.

Of these children, Edith Edna Kuykendall, married William Delmore Sampson, June 17, 1896, at San Diego, Calif. He was born October 15, 1874, at Cincinnati, Ohio. Their children are as seen below:

George Delmore Sampson, born May 2, 1897, at San Diego, Calif.

Arthur Leroy Sampson, born June 5, 1898, at San Diego, Calif. He died June 6, 1898.

Anna Gertrude Kuykendall, married Elmer E. Gibbs, January 22, 1903, at San Diego, Calif.

Their children are:

Ernest Leander Gibbs, born June 12, 1904, at San Diego, Calif.

Helen Gertrude Gibbs, born May 18, 1907, at San Diego, Calif.

Arlee Faith Kuykendall, married Emmett Loren Haynes, January 2, 1908, at Riverside, Calif. Their children are:

Warren Faith Haynes, born November 12, 1908, at Riverside, Calif.

Kathryn Lucile Haynes, born July 6, National City, Calif, and died June 13, 1911.

Edgar Loren Haynes, born February 12, 1912, at Riverside, Calif.

Martha Arlee Haynes, born January 29, 1915, at Brawley, Calif.

Frederick Eugene Haynes, born September 19, 1916, at Brawley, Calif.

Frances Adele Haynes, born December 6, 1918, at Beaumont, Calif.

Arthur Leander Kuykendall, son of Leander, and grandson of Henry Kuykendall, married Ethyl Pearl Hall, May 18, 1912, at National City, Calif. She was born December 27, 1890. Their children are:

Dorian Marie, born February 18, 1913, at National City, Calif.

Edith Gern, born August 15, 1914, at National City, Calif.

William Leander, born October 30, 1913, at National City, Calif.

For the records of Henry Edwin Kuykendall and George Delmore Kuykendall in the recent war with Germany, see Chapter on Kuykendall descendants in that war.

Accompanying this account of the family there was a letter from Mrs. Edith E.

Sampson, which says: "It has been impossible to get all the data until just now. My father, Leander Kuykendall, has been an invalid for a number of years and has been confined to his bed for the last two years, and since the first of February of this year has been very sick, so that I could not write to the folks for the data relating to my brother who died in the service of our country during the war just closed. I thought the record would be incomplete as he is the only Kuykendall boy of our family who saw service."

CHAPTER XLIII.  
INTERESTING AND CURIOUS ACCOUNTS AND DOCUMENTS IN OLD  
COLONIAL AND ANTE COLONIAL TIMES.

In my studies and researches into the past history of our family, I came across many things that brought into strong contrast the conditions and customs of the past with the present. We sometimes wonder at the poor spelling we see in letters and papers by people of today, who are considered to be well informed and fairly well educated. But worse spelling was the common and almost universal thing in the past along about one hundred and fifty years ago, and for some years later.

In looking over some of the old court record I found some things that struck my risibilities pretty hard, not only in the manner of spelling in colonial times where our people lived, but as showing colonial customs about Esopus, (regions in the Hudson valley about Kingston), and in the Delaware valley and parts of Virginia and Pennsylvania. On the Hudson and in the Delaware valley, the habits and customs of the people were as Dutch, almost, as in Holland.

Perhaps some of their peculiarities of spelling and customs may have had their origin in this fact. Yet we find much the same thing prevailing all over the colonies as shown in old documents, ledgers, and various writings of the times. These days, we should not regard the reading of old discarded ledgers of merchants, grocers, shoemakers and tavern keepers as very edifying, yet I found much in them to both amuse and cause reflection, while poring over those relics of the past. As has been shown before, the vicinity of Kingston, N. Y., was the early home of our first born American ancestor after the death of his father at Fort Orange. In that vicinity, there have been preserved some old ledgers and account books that are, or were to me, very interesting. At Hurley they show an old book that has the following account, under date of "Anno Domini 1756." It looks to be the bookkeeping of a shoe cobbler. All kinds of business men in those days combined several different trades or callings, to help "keep the pot boiling." It would give no offense to print the names of the bookkeepers, as they have been dead probably a century and a half at least. These accounts read:

Anno Domini, 1756

œs.d. 1 pear Shouse Made for your wife00.6.0 1 peare Shouse petch for your Neger Jough00.3.0 2 deays Riding with horses and wagon au do00.18.0 3 barlears of Syder at the press at 8s1.4.0 1 peare Shouse Meade for your Neger Whinch Gin00.6.0

Another sample of bookeeping of a little later date, 1757:

œs.d. 2 Schiples of Weet at 4s. per Sch'pl00.8.0 to 1-6 Agys (eggs)0.1.6 4 Ells of humspun for apeticot for our Whinch00.4.0

The account below looks like a tinker's bill:

œs.d. to Maind My teecatel00.1.6 fixing bagnet to gone by Making a Cock to my Gone00.9.0 2 hug seds1.4.0 1775 to 4 broms 1 geir corn for to the engines00.2.0

The peculiar spelling of "engines" (Indians) reminds me of when I was stationed at Fort Simcoe, Wash., as physician there. There were many Indians around there. One day one of my little fellows ran into the house and said, "Mama, there comes a lot of Ingens, and I guess they are steam Ingins." He had just heard a discussion about steam engines, and had great ideas of "Ingens" run by steam. In the days when the foregoing accounts were made and written, steam engines had not yet figured in commerce and transportation. The last item in the accounts reminds us that Indians were still around where our forefathers lived, and that they traded and trafficked with the whites. As the last item in these accounts which when translated means "4 brooms that I gave corn for, to the Indians," sold for six pence each, it looks as if the Indians got the worst of the trade,--really were swindled. But that was a common trick of the Dutch in early days, and generally the Yankee could go the Dutch one or two better in cheating the Indians, or any one else, for that matter. The brooms the Indians made and sold to the whites were made of birch wood, split, peeled down and the splits tied in a bunch; they were called "split brooms," and took much work to make.

We got an insight into prices those days by a study of those old book accounts. "Fours Scheples of Weet," for 8 shillings would be at the rate of about a dollar per bushel for wheat.

It seems that funeral expenses must have been light, when a "Chist, that is a Coffin for our Whinch," cost only four shillings. Evidently Negro "whinch" funerals in those days were not marked by much grandeur or display. Funeral expenses are so great today that nobody but the rich can afford to die, and they do not seem to have any anxiety to help out the undertakers in that way.

Barrels and hogsheads were not in those days much more of an asset in morals of the community than today, and one can see a good reason for a disguise of their names in "3 bearears of Syder" and "2 hug Seds" for three barrels and two hogsheads. Never since I was a small lad could I see the propriety of packing rum and cider and such stuff in a hogshead. Maybe it was because that when a man had taken a few "pulls" from one, he could not tell the difference between a hog's head and his tail. My researches into colonial customs did not go far enough to unravel all the tangles and explain all the curious things of those days.

Among our forefathers there was the custom of "licensing" taverns, toll bridges, ferries and other more or less public utilities. When the license was given, certain definite rates were prescribed that the person holding the license might charge. The custom in this regard was much the same in New York, New Jersey and in Pennsylvania, where many of our ancestors lived. In the far western part of Pennsylvania, a large part of which was supposed to belong to Virginia, old Judge Benjamin Kuykendall with his associate judges passed upon many of these licenses for taverns, which were also known as "ordinarys." Later the word ordinary was contracted to "ornery," and I imagine would have fitted many of the taverns or ordinarys of those times perfectly; we know such a designation would fit many of them well, today.

While looking after our early history in those regions I transcribed from the old records some of the ordinary licenses. Henry Kuykendall, who lived in Sussex county, N. J., and Peter Kuykendall in Orange county, N. Y., and old Judge Benjamin Kuykendall, who lived near Pittsburg, Pa., signed many licenses for ordinarys, toll roads and ferries.

Some of these are quite interesting literature, especially to the descendants of those old worthies. It is really amusing to notice how everything is gone into in detail, giving the exact charges for a hot dinner of three dishes, which was different from the price of a cold dinner, and lodging at night with a "clean sheat" was specified at so much. I don't remember that there was any provision for lower price for a dirty "sheat," but I imagine that patrons could have been accommodate with "sheats" of the dirty order. A price was set for wine, per pint, Metheglin, whatever it was, strong beer, flip, punch per quart, with loaf sugar, and so much for punch with brown sugar.

Along about the time of the French and Indian war, 1756-60, our colonial fathers were generally very loyal to the English government; I should say at this time super-loyal, from a record I found while looking over the old Sussex county records, or court minutes, where was found the item mentioned that on "May 28, one Richard Duddy, (Dudley?) was indicted and fined for Damning his Royal Highness the Duke of Sutherland." As his "Royal Highness" was never in America, it looks like an excess of loyalty to fine an American for an over emphatic expression of his opinion of the Duke. The evidence is that he was a sort of overbearing man and also cruel in his treatment of a good many of the Scotch, after the battle of Culloden. It may be that Dudley's own people had suffered at the hands of this scion of nobility. Some of the people of those days thought the proper way to regulate profanity was by ordinance or legislation. I remember of reading over the early Virginia court records, where Benjamin Kuykendall was sitting as one of the justices on a case, where they fined a man for "uttering one oath and two profane cusses." I saw nothing in the record to show the relative wickedness and venality of an oath and a profane cuss. Uttering oaths and profane "cusses" seemed to have been high in those days, if the law was strictly enforced, and yet if we must believe the history of the times, we have to admit that uttering profane oaths and "cussing" were quite frequent occurrences.

I noticed in the minutes of the old Freeholder's courts of Sussex county, N. J., the bill of charges permitted by those keeping taverns or "orderlies," some things that would strike us of recent times as being decidedly amusing. There appears to have been a great effort to bring the prices of a bed over night within the pocket books of the patrons and

also to encourage the process of "doubling up" or of two or more sleeping in the same bed. The matter of price was settled by the Freeholders' court. Some of the old hotel licenses stated that the price of lodging, one man alone occupying a bed, was five pence, if two slept together the price was three pence each, and if three occupied the same bed the price would be two pennies each. Of course the occupant of the middle of the bed had the worst of it in hot weather, and the ones on the outside had it when the weather was very cold, as there seemed to have been no law to prevent the "pulling" or stealing of covers.

All this tends to bring to one's imagination the standard of cleanness of "sheats," the frequency of laundrying, and the wages of the room keepers. Aside from the comical phase of the disclosures of these old records, there are shown the pitiful smallness of women's wages and the small value placed, by the public generally, upon women's services. That the world is moving on, and that clearer ideas of justice and right are governing people of these days more than in the days of our colonial forefathers, is clearly shown.

Anyone reading the old deeds made one hundred and twenty-five to one hundred and seventy-five years ago must have been struck with the unsubstantial and perishable markings and corners that were depended upon in those days. In taking up their lands and marking the boundaries, no attempt seems to have been made to follow the points of the compass or to run lines at right angles.

Their markings were generally trees, stumps, ravines, or something equally as unsubstantial, and perishing. They seemed to have no idea of surveying tracts in squares or rectangles. Elsewhere in this volume is mentioned one particular tract of land surveyed to Peter Kuykendall, of North Carolina, in the year 1798. The shape of that tract of land certainly is a marvel, and the description of it a wonder.

Mention has been made of the tract of land presented to the people of the Walpack Church in 1837, by Thomas Schoonhoven and Thomas Brink. A number of the Kuykendalls lived near, and attended this church, and my great grandfather, John Kuykendall, was baptized there in 1741. So it has a little more interest to me on that account. The deed to the church lot, while being antique, is also unique as a sample of spelling.

Original Deed for the Walpack Church Lot, given verbatim ad literatim.

To all Christian people to whom these prances shall com know ye that we Thomas Brink and nickles Schoonhoven of Wall-pack in the county of Hunterdon, Yeomen know yea that de Do Send Greeten, know yea that we thomas Brink and Nickles Schoon-hoven, that we have and do this (day) Give gran and by these prances do give grant for the good will and afexshans which we do bair towards the inhabits of Wallpack and the near inhabitons thar about and we do give and grant unto the inhabitons above Riten all and sigler that lot or parsal of Land Lying and Sitten and beinge in Wallpack Buting Boundings as folings Beging at the northwes corner of the buryin yard at a red Oak tree markt with three notches on the sides Running from thence souerle to a wite Oak tree mark with three notches, Running along to a Black oak tree markt with three notches a corner tree then Running easterle to a corner Black oak markited with three notches from thence northerle to a black oak corner tree market on two sides with three notches from thence to the foust Stashon, containing about fore akers more so or Les to Gether with all the Rites title, intrest clames and Demands what so ever we now have an and which any or ever of our heirs Executors Administrators or a Signs may hear after have of or to the Said Granted Premises or to any part thereof have and to have and hold the Said Pece or lot of Land unto the above Riten inhabitons them their ares assines Executors admini without any manner of Conditons we the said thomas Brink and Nickles Schoonhoven have fully freely and absolutely and forever own accord Set and Put in furder testimony in witness whareof we have Set our hands and Seales this first day of febery in the tenth year of his magesty King George an anodomney one thousand Seven hundred and thirty Seven Sined Sealed.

Witness in presence of us

his	Pete Vanakin	)	Thomas X Brink	)	Mark		
Adam Dingmanse	)	his	Benjn Smyth	)	Nickles X Schoonhaven	)	Mark

As a sample of legal document I believe this instrument is absolutely unique and taken with spelling and punctuation, or lack of punctuation would be hard to surpass. Whatever the literary attainment of Thomas Brink and Thomas Schoonhaven, it is evident that their hearts were "in the right place," as to their "efexshans" for the people of "Wallpack and thar about."

I copied this deed carefully and then compared again to see that it was exact and am sure it is a real transcript of the original.

Looking over the old Minisink Valley Church Records I came across a number of things that I thought might be of interest to our people. These are introduced in the hope that they will be interesting as showing where our people were and what they were doing in the Delaware valley nearly 200 years ago. The names and events mentioned may some time be an aid to some of the Kuykendalls in tracing their ancestry. In the record, page 282, there appears this:

Sept. 10, 1747. These in the presence of David Cole, Elder of Machackemeck, as members of our Low Dutch Reformed Church, upon satisfactory confession of faith and conversion, were received the following:

Johannes Decker and his wife Lisabeth De Witt. Tjaetje De Witt, Femmetje Decker, and Solomon Kuykendal.

1755, March 27. The following named Kuykendals and relatives were received into the Machackemeck Church on confession of faith: Joseph Westbrook and his wife Lisabeth Kuykendal and Pieter Kuykendal. There were received, at the same time and place. these Kuykendall neighbors. Arie Van Vriedenburg, and his wife Jannetje Westroeck, Daniel Gonsalis and wife Sarah Westbroeck, Abram Van Aken.

Joris Davis and Jacobus Westbroeck. The author has data to show that nearly all of these were related more or less closely and it shows how they were associated in church work. These records were entered in the hand writing of Rev. Fryenmouth.

April 19, 1762, Rev. Thomas Romain or Romien received into the Church Catrina, widow of Martinus Kuikendall.

Among the marriages performed by or during the incumbency of Rev. John Casp.

Fryenmouth from 1737 to 1797, the following are noted: On March 13, 1743, Simon Westfall, young man, born in Dutchess county, dwelling in Smithfield, in Bucks county, to Jannet Westbroeck, young woman born at Mormel, dwelling at Minisink. Married the 17th day of April by Pieter Kuyckendal, Justice of the Peace. Nov. 6, 1748. Daniel Kuykendal, young man, born in Machackemeck and dwelling there, to Lisabeth Van Aken, young woman born at Wawarsink, and dwelling at Theesacht, married the 2nd of December.

In explanation it may be said that the first date represents the date of publication of "bans," or public betrothal, while the latter date represents the time of the marriage ceremony.

January 8th, 1749, Joseph Westbroeck, young man, born at Wawarsink, and dwelling at Namenack, to Lisabeth Kuykendal, young woman, born at Machackemeck, and dwelling there. Married 27, January.

Nov. 23, 1751, Solomon Kuykendal, young man, to Sarah Cole, young woman, both dwelling at Machackemeck, and both born there.

Dec. 17, 1752. Petrus Kuykendal, young man, born at Machackemeck, and dwelling there, to Catherine Kittel, young woman, born at Wawarsinck, and dwelling at Minisink. Married 12, January. (1753.)

April 29, 1758. Martynus Kuykendal, young man, born at Magemek to Catrinte Kool, born at Maghemek, both dwelling there. Married June 2nd.

Marriages by Rev. Thomas Romeyn

May 1, 1771, Salomon Coykendal, Jun and Marie Westbroek.

Note here the change of spelling of the name from Kuykendal to Coykendal. Rev.

E. Van Bunschoten performed a number of marriages for Kuykendalls, among which were:

Jan. 1, 1788, Jacobus Kuikendal, (bride's name not given.)

Feb. 16, 1789. Martinus Kuikendal and Antie Cole.

June 15th (???) Jacobus Van Vliet and Maria Westbrook, widow of Solomon Kuikendal, Jr.

1791, Jan. 10. Elias Kuykendal and Elizabeth Gumaer.

1791, Dec. 19, Reuben Westfall and Tyatie (Charity) Cuikendal.

1804, Nov. 24, John Johnson, Phoebe Cuykendall.

1817, May 17, Anthony Van Etten, Jane Cuykendall, in Minisink.

1821, Dec. 1, Abraham Ackerman and Lea Cuykendall, Minisink.

1824, Feb. 24, James Horton and Marjery Cuykendal, at Minisink.

I went carefully over the records of the Walpack Church records searching for names of Kuykendall women's marriages, and for the names of any Kuykendalls who may have appeared as witnesses at the baptisms of other related families.

The object of this search was to determine what ones of the descendants of Jacob Kuykendall, brother of Peter, Matthew and Cornelius may have remained in the Delaware after the date of 1733, that date being the time of the last baptism of the family of Cornelius. The object of this was to see whether any of the descendants of Jacob. Cornelius and Matthew had remained in the country at the time of the migration of the Kuykendalls from the Delaware valley to Virginia. It was assumed that if any of them remained they would be likely at some time to appear as witnesses when the other relatives were baptized. The result of this examination is seen in what follows:

June 18, 1740, Daniel Kuykendall and Lizabeth Van Aaken were witnesses at the baptism of Daniel, son of Solomon Davids and Leah Decker.

Sept. 19, 1740, Abraham Kortrecht and Margriet Kuykendal witnessed the baptism of Lidia, daughter of Hendrick Hendrickson Kortrecht and Margriet Decker.

March 7, 1742, Pieter Kuykendal and Femmetje Decker were witnesses at the baptism of Petrus Decker and Jannettie Van Nimwegen.

Jan. 20, 1745, Daniel Kuyckendal and Annatje Decker were witnesses at the baptism of Annatje, daughter of Petrus Decker and Lena Oosterhout.

April 12, 1746, Salomon Kuykendal and Elisabeth Kuykendal witnessed the bapitsm of Femmetje, daughter of Hendrick H. Kortrecht and Margriet Decker.

May 10, 1747. Salomon Kuykendal and Margriet Rosenkrantz witnessed the baptism of Salomon, son of Abraham Middagh and Lena Van Aken.

Jan. 21, 1747, Pieter Kuykendal and Femmetje Decker witnessed the baptism of Petrus, son of Thomas Decker and Jannetje Van Nimwegen.

April 15, 1750, Petrus Kuykendal and Christina Decker, witnessed the baptism of Petrus, son of Salomon Davis Leah Decker.

April 29, 1750, Pieter Kuyckendal and Femmetje Decker witnessed the baptism of Annatje, daughter of Joseph Westbroeck and Lisabeth Kuykendal.

May 7, 1751, Johannes Kuykendal and Clara Quick had their son Jacobus baptized, witnesses John Bight and Alida Dingenman his wife.

This Johannes was doubtless the son of Arie Kuykendall, who was baptized June 8, 1694.

Nov. 20, 1751, Petrus Kuykendal and Janeke Terwilge witnessed the baptism of Jsak (Isaac) Middagh, son of(???)Middagh and Femmetje Decker.

Feb. 17, 1753, Jacob Middagh and Sarah Kuyckendal, his wife, witnessed the baptism of Jacob, son of Jacobus Middah and Sarah Decker.

Nov. 3, 1754, Daniel Kuykendal and Elizabeth Van Aken, his wife, witnessed the baptism of Lisabeth, daughter of Johanes Van Aken and Marya Van Garde.

Dec. 29, 1754, Pieter Kuykendal and Femmetje Decker witnessed the baptism of Samuel, son of John Chandler and Margriet Robert.

June 25, 1757, Solomon Kuykendaal and Sarah Cool his wife, witnessed the baptism of Sarah, daughter of Abraham Van Aken, Jr., and Catrina Rosenkrantz.

February 15, 1738, Solomon Kuikendal and Sara Cool his wife witnessed baptism of Catryntje, daughter of Solomon Kortrecht and Cornelia Cool.

Feb. 13, 1758, Petrus Kuikendal and Katherina Kittel, his wife, witnessed the baptism of Katherina, daughter of Van Aaken and Leah Kittel.

Jan. 27, 1759, Salomon Kuykendal and Sara Kool witnessed the baptism of Salomon, son of Syme Westfael and Jannetje West-broek.

August 26, 1759, Salomon Kuykendal and Sarah Cole his wife witnessed the baptism of (onecht, illegitimate) daughter Lisabeth. The entry was so arranged that it was impossible to tell who the father was; the mother's name was Maria Cool.

August 26, 1759, Abram Kortrecht and Margriet Kuykendal, his wife, witnessed the baptism of Moses, son of Clea Farletier and Margrie Tietsoort. (The Farletier here is doubtless the same name as Palmatier.)

April 22, 1760, Petrus Kuykendal and Katrina Kuykendal, wife, witnessed baptism of Casperus, son of Elias Middagh and Maria Timber.

June 29, 1760, Endrikkus Kuikendal and Leah Decker witnessed baptism of Neeltje, daughter of Stephanus Decker and Annatje Kuikendal.

Nov. 9, 1760, Peter Kuikendal and Katrina Kuikendal witnessed baptism of Blandain, daughter of Simon Westvaeel and Jennetje Westbroek.

May --, 1762. Abraham Van Aaken and Katrina Kuykendal witnessed baptism of (onecht, illegitimate) Christoffel, son of Rebecca Schoonover, father's name not given.

Feb. 28, 1763, William Kuikendal and Hanna Forbis, witnessed the baptism of Jacobus, son of Stephanus Decker and Femmetje Kuikendal.

June 12, 1763, Solomon Kuikendal and Sarah Kuikendal, witnessed baptism of Sarah, daughter of Stephanus Tietsoort and Catrine Kuikendal.

April 28, 1765, Jacob Kuikendall and Sarah Kortrecht witnessed the baptism of Eva, daughter of Jacob Figly (or Figby) and Beeltje Davids.

Nov. 22, 1766, Hendrik Kuikendal and Eisabeth Kuikendal witnessed the baptism of Elisabeth, daughter of Daniel Kuikendal and Elisabeth Van Aken.

May 26, 1767, Daniel Kuikendal and Elizabeth Kuikendal witnessed baptism of Catrina, daughter of William McClean and Sara Van Aaken.

May 31, 1769, Hendrik Kuikendal and Elisabeth Kuikendal witnessed baptism of Elizabeth, born Nov. 19, daughter of Stephanus Decker and Femmetje Kuikendal.

May 31, 1769, Hendricus Kuikendal and Sara Kuikendal witnessed baptism of Femmetje, daughter of Stephanus Tietsoort and Catrina Kuikendal, daughter born May 7.

Dec. 2, 1771, Petrus Kuykendal, Jr., and Elisabeth, his daughter, witnessed baptism of (???) daughter of Jeremiah Kittel and Leah Davis.

CHAPTER XLIV.  
GENEALOGICAL NOTES  
THE KUYKENDALL AND STARK FAMILIES.

Inasmuch as there are quite a number of the Kuykendalls of the Pacific coast whose grandfather and grandmother, on the maternal side were Starks, some notice of this family will be interesting to those descendants. The number of Kuykendall-Stark great grandchildren is quite large.

The Stark family is quite an old one in America. There were three Stark brothers came to America, from Wales, in colonial times and settled first in Vermont. One of these was afterwards General John Stark of Revolutionary war fame. From this family came Jesse Stark, the father of the wives of John and George Kuykendall, who went from Wisconsin to Oregon in 1852. E. Abraham Stark, father of Jesse, went from Vermont to Virginia, and from there to Kentucky, about the same time Daniel Boone settled in that state. After living there a number of years he moved to Indiana. He served in the Blackhawk war and other wars with the Indians. While the family lived in Kentucky, his son, Jesse, and others of the family were born, Jesse being born in 1802. At about the age of thirteen, Jesse went with his father and the family to Indiana and settled. There he married Sarah Bates, and they had a large family. Two of Jesse Stark's daughters became the wives of John and George Kuykendall, the sketch of whose trip across the plains is found in this volume.

Five of the sons of Jesse Stark were in the Union Army in the Civil War.

Charles Stark was killed at the battle of Kennesaw Mountain, Ga., in June, 1864. Ansel was killed July 21, 1864, at Atlanta, Georgia. Jesse Stark moved from Indiana to Wisconsin, in June, 1849, and located near Monroe. Of the sons of Jesse Stark, one, James Rice Stark, went west to Oregon with the Kuykendall brothers in 1852. He lived in southern Oregon, a few miles north of Roseburg, for a number of years and married Miss Elizabeth Clark, and they moved to Puget Sound and settled in the timbered country and made a home and farm there. Mr. Stark died some years ago, leaving several children and his wife.

She still lives, and is with her daughter, their home being at Lynden, Washington, a few miles from Seattle. James R. Stark and wife had an interesting and intelligent family. One son, Wilbur Stark, is a Methodist minister and the others are all useful citizens. There are two other sons, Jesse, residing at Lynden, and James at same place. Saidie Stark, one of the daughters married Albert Smith. Mollie Stark married a man named Williams, who died in the Philippine Islands, leaving her a widow. Her address is Lynden, Wash. Allie Stark married a Mr. Fennell, and they live at Des Moines, Ia. Hester Stark married Hal Maltby, and their home was, at last account, in Seattle, Wash.

The Stark family record as far as we have it at hand follows:

E. Abraham Stark was born February 14, 1771.

Sarah, wife of Abraham Stark was born March 14, 1779.

Jesse Stark, son of E. Abraham Stark, was born July 29, 1802.

Sarah Bates, wife of Jesse Stark was born June 14, 1802.

The children of Jesse and Sarah Stark were as follows:

Simeon Stark, son of Jesse and Sarah Stark was born July 28, 1821.

Abraham C. Stark was born December 9, 1822.

Malinda Stark was born July 28, 1824.

William Rice Stark was born February 23, 1826.

Candace Stark was born January 16, 1828.

Jesse Bates Stark was born January 26, 1830.

James Rice Stark was born June 5, 1831.

Ansel Stark was born February 3, 1833.

Sarah Ann Stark was born August 16, 1835.

Dennis Hearn Stark was born August 17, 1837.

Charles Stark was born October 22, 1838.

Christia Ann Stark was born April 10, 1840.

George Smith Stark was born June 19, 1841.

#### MARRIAGES

Jesse Bates Stark and Sarah Bates were married March 9, 1820.

John Kuykendall and Malinda Stark were married January 20, 1842.

Simeon Stark and Lucretia Hearn were married June 4, 1840.

George Kuykendall and Candace Stark were married February 26, 1846.

William R. Stark and Elizabeth Shoe were married November 21, 1847.

Jesse Bates Stark and Winnie Mitchell were married October 1, 1848.

Ansel Stark and Louisa Defore were married January 22, 1854.

Isaac Bell and Sarah Ann Stark were married August 26, 1855.

John Mitchell and Christia Ann Stark were married August 26, 1856.

Dennis H. Stark and Margaret Mitchel were married Nov. 6, 1858.

George Smith Stark and Martha Armstrong were married Nov. 21, 1865.

#### REV. J. W. KUYKENDALL

In the account of the family of Rev. J. W. Kuykendall, on page 76 it is stated that his biography would appear in another part of this volume. The sketch was inadvertently mislaid and overlooked. A brief synopsis is here given.

John Wesley Kuykendall, was a son of John and Malinda Kuykendall. His ancestry is given in connection with that of his father, who was the son of Henry, born 1785, son of John, baptized 1741, son of Johannes, baptized 1713, son of Jacob, baptized 1683, son of Luer Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, baptized May 29, 1650.

John W. Kuykendall was, from his earliest life, a most amiable character, a person that every one loved. He was a dutiful son, always obliging, kind to his parents, and ready to attend to their wishes. In school he was studious and was very apt in mathematics, which branch seemed to come natural to him.

He gave strict attention to his studies, and when he had acquired anything, it stuck to him; it did not go into his head today and out tomorrow. He attended school at the Umpqua Academy, Wilbur, Oregon, and always was prompt in

his studies. He took a great interest in the debating societies and lyceums of the institution, and learned early to debate with ability all the subjects brought up for discussion.

In early life he showed those traits that indicated the natural fitness for the profession that he later adopted. He became a Christian and a member of the M. E. Church at an early age, and felt that he was called to the ministry, and accordingly began to prepare for his work. He became a preacher at the age of about eighteen years, and being young appearing, even for a person of his age, he was called the "boy preacher" of the conference. Soon after he began to preach he began to see the results of his labors. Many converts were made, many added to the church, and revivals took place at every charge where he preached, and the current of the lives of men and women were changed for the better by his endeavors. No man was more faithful and persistent in his efforts, and no one could be more sincere and transparent in all his life. He was one who spoke as having authority, feeling that he was commissioned to go out in his work, and that he had a mission in the world and a message for humanity. He was not an enthusiast, not emotional; he made no pretension to oratory, and his influence was based upon his real character and manhood--upon his actual life. No one could doubt for a moment his intense earnestness and his entire sincerity and purity of motives. With such a life and such a character to back up his preaching, a man could not help but have success in winning men. His early labors in the ministry were in Southern Oregon and Northern California. Then later he was transferred to the California Conference in which all the labors of his life afterward were performed.

He was afflicted with asthma some time before he went to the California conference. It was his hope that a change of climate might be a benefit to his health. On account of asthma he found he could labor and preach in the higher altitudes better than in the lower.

He never failed to arouse an active interest among the members of his church, on the charges where he labored. Many times he took a charge that was badly run down and lifeless, and succeeded in bringing it up, increasing its membership and prosperity. During his ministry he built several churches. His health was poor for some years, and finally he was compelled to take a supernumerary relation to the conference, and removed with his family to San Jose, California, to College Place, that he might have better facilities for educating his family.

After he was, to some extent, recuperated, he took light physical labor to further improve himself physically, and his last work was at an electric sawing and planing mill, where he was working with an edger or trimmer. The saw caught in some way, a piece of edging or board and hurled it with tremendous force, striking him over the stomach and liver, and injuring him internally so that he lived only a few days. He died leaving his wife and children to struggle along as best they could.

One of the saddest things connected with the life of those men who give up business and hopes of financial prosperity and money making to serve their fellow men, is, that after a life of toil and sacrifice, they are often left without adequate support for their families. His widow, Mrs. Marilla Pierce Kuykendall, had to struggle along, denying herself of many of the comforts of life, that she might educate and support her children, but she succeeded in a remarkable degree. They all received a good education, and all are excellent citizens, filling useful and honorable positions in life. One of the sons followed in the footsteps of his father, and is also a minister.

While collecting data for this work I wrote to Rev. T. J. Jones, of Cornelius, Oregon, asking him what he knew of Rev. J. W. Kuykendall.

In reply he wrote: "Your brother John W. and I were very close friends for many years. I knew him like a brother; he was our pastor in 1869 at Grants Pass, Oregon, and made our log cabin his home when he was near us. He was always welcome, and we always loved him dearly, and we were in many revival meetings together. He was my pastor when I was licensed to preach, Sept. 3, 1871. I married him and Miss Jane Farris Nov. 1, 1871. You know she only lived a few years. He was a good man, and many people were added to the church under his preaching. He was a good pastor and was loved by his flock. I owe much to him. It was he that recommended me for the ministry, and now after 43 years of work I look back and thank God I ever knew him."

## FURTHER SKETCH OF THE FAMILY OF CAPTAIN ISAAC KUYKENDALL

After the greater part of this volume was in type, there came to hand a sketch from Mr. James Stewart Kuykendall, of Winston-Salem, North Carolina, giving a more full account of his own activities and also of his brother, Edgar Davis Kuykendall, of Greensboro, N. C.

These young men have been prominent factors in building up the industrial, intellectual and moral interests of the cities where they have made their homes.

"The line of this branch of the family was handed down through James, the fourth son of Iassac and Jane Kuykendall, who was born at the old stone house, built in 1789, pictured on page 95, and married Hannah Lawson Blue on October 25, 1836.

James Kuykendall owned a farm located on both sides of the Potomac River adjoining Romney, W. Va., which he later sold, and purchased another farm about two miles east of Cumberland, Md., known as the Hitchcock Farm, where the family resided a number of years, or until about the time of the breaking out of the war between the States in 1861, when he disposed of his lands there and engaged in the mercantile business at Springfield, Va., which is about nine miles down the Potomac River from Romney, the old Isaac Kuykendall home place, where he was born.

He owned a number of slaves when the war broke out, and held a large sum of confederate money which he realized from the sale of lands near Cumberland, Md., in addition to what he had invested in the mercantile business. The money was worthless at the close of the war, and most of the goods in his store were confiscated by the Union army, leaving him with a large family and a meager sum of money to begin business anew, which he did. While he never accumulated as much as the loss sustained by the war, he was considered a successful business man, and always provided well for his family, which has been a family characteristic. A few years after the close of the war, he sold his business at Springfield, W. Va., and engaged in a similar business at Frenches Depot, about one mile from the junction of North and South Branch of the Potomac, which he continued to carry on successfully until his death, September, 1876, which occurred while he was returning from a Presbytery meeting which he had been attending at Charleston, W. Va. He was instantly killed by an express train, as he came around the west-bound train from which he had just gotten off. The watch he was carrying at the time, was given him by his father, and is now owned by his oldest grandson.

James and Hannah Kuykendall were the parents of eight children. Frances Jane, born October, 1837, died in infancy, April 4, 1839. The names of the other children were: Isaac, Fannie, Michael, James, Willie, Susie and Thomas.

Hannah Lawson Blue, wife of James Kuykendall, was of an old Dutch family and one of the early settlers and, like the Kuykendalls, of old Knickerbocker stock. Her grandfather's name was Uriah Blue, born December 2, 1746 and died April 14, 1814. His wife, Susan Williams, born November 25, 1754 (was captured and scalped by the Indians and returned home by the Indians upon payment of a ransom), died September 19, 1815. Michael, son of Uriah, was born May 15, 1782, and died May 11, 1842. Frances Lawson, his wife, was born November 29, 1785 (the date of her death is not available at this writing). Frances Lawson Blue, wife of Michael Blue, was the mother of Hannah Lawson Kuykendall, wife of James Kuykendall.

Isaac Kuykendall, eldest son of James and Hannah Kuykendall, was born August 30, 1839. In addition to a common school education, he attended the Academy at Cumberland, Md., and enlisted in the cause of the Confederacy as a private under Capt. George Sheetz, at Romney, W. Va., in 1861, Company F, 7th Virginia Cavalry, Laurel Bridge, under General Thomas Rosser and General J. E. B. Stuart, Commander.

In April, 1862, Captain George Sheetz was killed in a cavalry charge at Buckton Station, Paige County, Va., and Isaac was promoted to 2nd Lieutenant.

At the battle of Cedar Mountain (where he had two horses killed under him) he was promoted to the Captaincy of his company, which title he held during the period of the war.

In 1870 he was married to Lucy Rebecca Davis in Mineral County, W. Va., and lived in the brick home erected by Samuel Davis just before the Civil War, which was left to Lucy Rebecca with 280 acres of fine farming land, at his death. In 1881, Isaac and Lucy sold the farm and purchased another farm containing 670 acres near Huttons, Garrett County, Md., from Mortimer Bollock, of Wheeling, W. Va., who had previously purchased it from Col. William Schley, brother of Admiral Schley. This was one of the most beautiful and most valuable farms in Western Maryland, and was known throughout that country as the "Promised Land."

In 1894 the family moved to Romney, W. Va., where they remained till 1904, when they moved to the "Old Blue Farm" at Hanging Rock, four miles below Romney on the Potomac River, which contained 1300 acres of land. This property was granted to the Blue family about 1744 by George III of England, and was never deeded till the death of Michael and Lawson Blue, which occurred in 1904 and 1908 respectively.

Isaac Kuykendall had an undivided interest in this property through his mother, Hannah Lawson, who was a sister of Michael and Lawson Blue. Isaac Kuykendall, with his family, lived here from 1904 until his death, which occurred in 1910.

Lucy Rebecca, his wife, was born October 21, 1844, at the home of her father, Samuel Davis, one mile south of Headsville, Mineral County, W. Va. Her grandfather's name was Joseph Davis, whose wife was Rebecca Dent, both being from Prince Edward County, Virginia. Her grandfather was an Edwards, and owned a tract of forty acres of land located where Trinity Church, Wall Street, and a part of Broadway are now located. This land was leased for ninety nine years and expired in 1892.

Lucy Rebecca Kuykendall received her education at a private school known as "Thorndale," near Baltimore, Md. She was a remarkably well-read woman and a fine Christian character, her father and grandfather both being elders in the Presbyterian Church. Her death occurred February, 1914. Captain Isaac Kuykendall's family record is found on page 111.

James Stewart Kuykendall, son of Captain Isaac, received a common school education. In 1889 he entered the mercantile business as clerk at Huttons, Md.

In 1894 he was elected General Manager of the mercantile establishment of E M.

Gilkeson, at Romney, which position he held until Mr. Gilkeson was elected President of a bank at Parkersburg, W. Va. Two years later he declined a very lucrative position offered him to go to Johannesburg, South Africa, to assume the position of General Manager for the first ice manufacturing establishment ever established in South Africa. Ten years of close confinement in the mercantile business brought about a breakdown, and his physician order a change in climate. After several months' treatment he located in Greensboro, N. C., June, 1899. In 1907, he was elected Secretary of the Greensboro Chamber of Commerce, and was one of a small group of young men who were largely instrumental in procuring the location of the White Oak Cotton Mills at that point, one of the largest in the South. During his term as Secretary of the Chamber of Commerce he was appointed a delegate by Gov. R. B. Glenn to represent the Fifth District of North Carolina at the Southern Immigration and Quarantine Congress, held at Chattanooga.

He was an active leader in locating in North Carolina the National Automobile Highway from New York to Atlanta, and given the distinction by the officials of the New York Herald and Atlanta Journal, who promoted the location of this highway, of being the only North Carolinian present, and whose figure appears on the bronze medal celebrating the event of the linking up of the North and the South with a National Highway System.

In 1909 he was offered the position of Secretary and Treasurer of the Board of Trade at Winston-Salem, N. C., and held this position until 1912, when he became Secretary and Treasurer of The Standard Building & Loan Association in the same city, which position he held for six and one-half years and later for another year. He was appointed a member of the Local Exemption Board under the Selective Service Draft, November 26, 1917, and elected Secretary of the Board which registered 10,373 registrants, and was the largest board and furnished more men for the war in Europe than any other Board in the State, the number inducted being about 2000 men in Class A-1.

He was appointed Chief Registrar by Gov. Thos. W. Bickett for the last registration under the Selective Service Registration, which was held Sept. 12, 1918. The work incident to completing the records of a registration embracing four or five thousand registrants usually requires about two or three weeks.

With the end in view of speeding up the local boards all over the country to their maximum efficiency he recommended to Adjutant General Lawrence W. Young, certain improved plans which the Adjutant immediately improved and bulletinized to the 109 Local Draft Boards in North Carolina, and also to Provost Marshal General E. G. Crowder, at Washington. As a result the Adjutant Generals all over the United States passed the word along to the Local Boards of their respective states. There was not a hitch or error in carrying out any of the plans outlined, or in the execution of the work in Mr. Kuykendall's districts when the final checking was completed; 4761 men were registered. The force was so complete and all so well drilled that a complete report was ready thirty minutes after the last man was registered.

Two weeks later the Provost Marshal General officially notified Governor Bickett that the task completed by the Local Board of Winston-Salem had established a national record for dispatch, efficiency and patriotism, which was unexcelled throughout the nation. Governor Bickett so advised J. S. Kuykendall in a letter of appreciation in behalf of the State, and sent General Crowder's official notice to him, with the request that it be filed with his personal papers for his grandchildren.

Two other local Boards, one in Philadelphia and the other in the District of Columbia, completed their records and delivered them to the proper authorities within sixty minutes after the Winston-Salem Board had receipts for theirs, so that it was a "neck and neck" race, Mr. J. S. Kuykendall's board coming out winner.

J. S. Kuykendall has the record for serving longer than any one of the nine other business men, lawyers and three judges, who were on the Board, serving from November 26, 1917, till the Board was demobilized in the spring of 1919.

He was not a man of means, but he resigned a lucrative position as Secretary and Treasurer of one of the largest Building & Loan Associations in the State, which he had held for six years, and has devoted his whole time to Local Board work, four months' services being without compensation and over two hundred dollars contributed to the purchase of government supplies for the local Board office.

On June 23, 1909, James Stewart Kuykendall was united in marriage to Ruth Wharton, at the home of her parents in Greensboro, N. C., her father being John W. Wharton, son of John Wharton, whose father was Elisha, son of Watson Wharton, whose father was Hinman Wharton of an old English family, whose name appears in the Historic Records of both the Revolutionary and Civil Wars.

Edgar Davis, second son of Isaac and Lucy Kuykendall, was educated at Peabody Normal College. He was President of the Literary Society of that College, was a noted football player and had charge of all the athletics of this institution. He graduated second in his class in 1896, after which he completed a two years' law course in one year at Lebanon, Tenn., Law School, second in a large class. Immediately after graduating he began the practice of his profession in Nashville, Tenn., where he remained until 1902, when he removed to Greensboro, N. C., for the practice of his profession. In 1912 he was elected prosecuting attorney in the Municipal Court, which position he held until the declaration of war with Germany, when he was promoted to the position of Major 3rd Regiment North Carolina Coast Artillery, and stationed at Fort Caswell, N. C. In July, 1918, he was ordered to report at Newport News, Va., where he lectured to officers six hours a day, and six hours a day he was required to take a technical military course in military tactics, which he completed in seven weeks. From there he was sent to Georgia and South Carolina, where he acted as Judge Advocate.

About September 15, 1918, he was notified by the War Department to be ready for overseas service within thirty days, but the armistice was signed prior to his sailing. Consequently he never saw overseas service to his great disappointment, as he, eager to go, gave up his home, packed his household belongings and was ready for any emergency, or any duty which required his services. He was married in 1908 to May Lehman. To them were born two children, Edgar, Jr., and Harry.

Isaac, the third son of Isaac and Lucy Kuykendall at Potomac Academy, Romney, W. Va., was sent to China as a missionary and was there during the Boxer uprising, where he remained eight years after which he returned home and completed his theological course at Union Theological Seminary, Richmond, Va. His death occurred February, 1913. (Unmarried.)

The youngest son, Samuel McCool, received his education at Potomac Academy, Romney, W. Va., He was married to Anna DeBerry of Garret County, Md. To them was born one son, Dent Kuykendall.

Hannah, the eldest, and Frances, the youngest daughters, received their education at Potomac Seminary. Hannah took a special course in Philadelphia, St. Luke's Hospital, and also New York City and is now a trained nurse. In 1918 she volunteered for Red Cross work at home or overseas, and in November of the same year was called into war work, being sent to Camp Meade, Admiral, Md., where she, with 200 other nurses, were under a severe strain nursing hundreds of soldiers during the epidemic of influenza, and was subject to a severe attack herself.

In January she and two others were selected out of two hundred nurses and detailed to look after officers and their families at Washington, D. C., and given an automobile and chauffeur for her personal use.

Frances married Charlie Blue and resides at Hanging Rock, Hampshire County, W. Va., on a part of the old Blue farm, formerly the property of her ancestors and now owned by her husband.

Nannie and Lucy completed their education at Fairfax Hall, Winchester, Va. Nannie is principal of the graded school at Keyser, W. Va. Lucy married William Washington, near Springfield, W. Va., and they have one daughter, Lucy Virginia.

Captain J. W. Kirkendall was a brave and efficient officer during the Civil War and did valiant service for his country. His descendants are capable and honorable citizens, filling various useful and honorable positions in life. See account of his life and activities on pages 269, 270.

CHAPTER XLV.  
DID MORE THAN ONE KUYKENDALL ANCESTOR COME  
OVER FROM EUROPE?

I had decided not to discuss in this volume the question that forms the title of this chapter, though the chapter was written to go in the fore part of the book. Various considerations have led me to think that the data herein should be printed. What follows will show some of the reasons for my supposing that our immigrant forefather from Holland was not the only one of the family that came over to America at first, but that there were others who came at the same time.

The publication of the facts of this chapter may lead some future research worker to pursue the subject still further. I believe there are yet records in existence that would show, if they could be found, what was the family name of our first American ancestor's wife. Perhaps such documents may be filed away somewhere in Amsterdam or elsewhere in Holland, and if they could be found, there might be much further light thrown upon the European history of our people, all of which would be very interesting to the descendants of today in America.

As mentioned before, genealogists who have made a study of the ancestry of the Kuykendalls have thought that only one of the family came to America. Reasons will be given why the author is fully convinced that there were others of our Holland ancestors who came over at or about the same time. There has been mentioned before the common tradition among our people, that three brothers came over together, and from these there have come all the living family descendants. I never knew definitely what grounds, if any, there were for such a tradition, since I could not discover any real foundation for the tradition.

Mr. Versteeg, genealogist of the Holland Society of New York, had come to the conclusion that there was only one of the family came over, but further research into the Colonial records of New York, has revealed two powers of attorney, that have thrown additional light upon the subject. One of these was given by Jacob Luursen of Wageningen, August 2, 1647. This was undoubtedly the Jacob Luursen who was the ancestor of the Kuykendall family in America.

It is found recorded in folio 161e, Vol. 2, of the series of Colonial Manuscripts of the State of New York, in the State Library at Albany. It was given to "Aeltje Symons, wife of Symon Jansen Breet, in Amsterdam, to collect 151 guilders, 7 stivers and 14 pence due him, from the West India Company, for wages earned in New Netherland." Wageningen is a place on the Rhine, in the province of Gelderland, not far from Arnheim. For this discovery in the old record, I am indebted to Mr. A. J. F. van Laer, State Archivist. This discloses several things: 1st, that our ancestor came from Holland to this country before 1647, or nearly enough in that year to have earned the amount claimed, and it shows that he probably had friends living in Amsterdam at the time.

The other power of attorney was given by the widow of Urbanus Luyersen who was from Wageningen, likewise, to collect wages from the West India Company. This document bears date of September 16, 1648, or about a year later than the other. It was given by "Janette Claes, widow of Urbanus Luyersen Van Wageningen, in his life time a stone mason, in the service of the West India Company beforementioned, for 221 guilders, 1 stuyver and 5 1-3 pence, earned by her deceased husband on the ship Princess," or de Princess.

We have here facts in these two documents that certainly are very interesting, and that seem to be conclusive answer to the question whether there were more than one of the Kuykendall ancestors who came to America. Here we have two people of the same name, coming from the same place, Wageningen; both had been in the employ of the West India Company about the same time. Both were collecting their wages in the same manner. The facts seem to be so conclusive that Mr. van Laer, a very high authority on New York Dutch Colonial Records says, "This Urbanus was undoubtedly a brother of Jacob Luyersen."

Urbanus seems to have come from Wageningen, and on the ship Princess. He must have died before September 16, 1648, and had probably not lived in this country much over a year prior to his death; this, however, is only supposition. No account of his marriage in New York has been found, but it is possible that he may have been married there and no record made, or if made it may have been lost. On the other hand, his marriage may have occurred in the old country before coming to America.

The New York Dutch Reformed baptismal records show that Urbanus Luursen had a son, who was baptized December 2, 1648, who was named Urbanus, no doubt for his father. We have no farther record of this child until May 21, 1671, when he appears as Urbanus Urbanuszen, or Urbanus, son of Urbanus. We see in the record that later he was a witness on the occasion of the baptism of Thomas Franszen and Neeltje Urbanus. Now this Neeltje Urbanus probably was a sister of Urbanus. Neeltje is stated to be a "young daughter from Amsterdam," and therefore was not born in America. Any one looking for descendants of this branch of the family would probably find them going by the name Urbanus or Urbanusen. It would be interesting to know whether there are now, people of that name living in New York or elsewhere in the country.

There is much more that could be written on this subject, and further data given in relation to the descendants of Urbanus Luyerszen, brother of Jacob, the ancestor of the Kuykendall family in America. Such details, however, would be interesting to but few of our people. Fortunately all this is accessible if any one should wish to know the subject further, by consulting the New York Colonial Manuscripts to be found in the New York State Library, at Albany.

It has now been shown that there were probably two at least of the Kuykendall ancestors who came over to America, at, or about the same time; these were Jacob and Urbanus Luursen.

We find also in the old Dutch Church records that there was a "Charsten Luursen," Charsten being the Scandinavian form for Christian.

The earliest account of him is the record of his marriage which reads as follows:

"1664, April 11, Christaen Luyerszen y. m. van Ley in Stift, Bremen, and Anna Vos, y. d. van Amsterdam." That is, Christian Luursen, a young man from the bishopric of Bremen, and Anna Vos, a young woman from Amsterdam, were married April 11, 1664." This pair seem to have had two children at least. The first, Aeltje, was baptized May 21, 1666, and Mattheus, Sept. 26, 1668.

Christaen's wife must have died shortly after the birth of Mattheus, for we find a marriage record reading, "1668, Dec. 1, Carsten Luursen, wed'r Anna de Vos en Gertje Theunis, j. d. van N. Yorck." That is, Carsten Luursen, the widower of Anna de Vos, married Gertrude Theunis, a young woman from New York.

This couple had seven children, according to the records found. Their names and the dates of their baptisms are as follows: Marritje May 25, 1670,--Karsten July 10, 1672,--Anna, Sept. 19, 1674,--Theunis, Oct. 17, 1676,--Aeltje, Dec. 9, 1678, Johannes, April 19, 1681, Henricus, March 7, 1683. His second wife must have died very soon after the birth of Henricus, for we find that Carsten Luursen and Geertje Quick had four children. I failed to find the record of the third marriage.

The children by this wife were, Belitie, baptized Dec. 20, 1684; Gertruydt, Jan. 14, 1685; Samuel, Nov. 6, 1687; Jacobus, May 9, 1689.

The first Gertrude must have died, for another was baptized and given the same name, March 29, 1691. This last Gertrude was doubtless named for the one that died, in accordance with the old custom. As these baptisms were not found in the Kingston records, but in records of New York, it is probable that Carsten or Christian lived in New York or within its jurisdiction. The last we find of Carsten Luursen and wife Geertje Quick was when they were present and witnessed the baptism, August 18, 1695, of Geertje, daughter of Thomas Quick and Rymeric Westphale, and Sept. 11, 1697, when they were witnesses to the baptism of Geertje, daughter of Hendrick Decker and Antje Quick.

It will be noticed that the last previous record of Carsten or Christian Luursen and wife was in 1687, and in connection with baptisms in the New York Church. But it was in Kingston where we find them witnesses to the baptism of children of Thomas Quick and Henry Decker. From this it would seem that they probably had moved to Esopus (Kingston), where Jacob Luursen Van Kuykendaal was living at that time. This is conjecture, however, though seemingly well founded. Carsten was then getting to be well along in years, and it is most likely he had no younger children than Gertrude, baptized 1691.

The Deckers, Westfalls (Westphaels), Rutzes and Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendael all lived at or near Kingston at this time, and it is highly probable that Carsten Luurszen's wife, Geertje Quick, was a daughter of Thomas Quick, and if not, she certainly was a near relative. The relationship between the Quicks and Luursens may have had something to do in causing Carsten Luursen to go to Esopus (Kingston), in the later years of his life. It seems to be highly probable that Christian or Carsten Luursen did not come to this country when Jacob and Urbanus came. Yet it is clear that if Jacob was the oldest of the family, Christian may have been a younger brother that came over several years later. We cannot assume that such was the case, but we are surely justified in thinking that Jacob and Urbanus were brothers, and Christian was related and possibly was a brother of the other two.

We are left considerably in the dark on account of not knowing the maiden name of Jacob Luursen's wife. If we knew what it was, it is quite likely we should be able to clear up a number of things that now are obscure. It is definitely settled that there were a number of the Luursens came over from Holland about the time the Rensselaerswyck colony was in its early settlement, and a little later.

One more of the Luurs will now be mentioned. Whether she was born in America or in the old country, we have at present no data to establish. In the Kingston Church Records, Styntie Luiers is recorded as having been witness at the baptism of Appolony, the daughter of Dirk Keyser and Agniet Koens, May 18, 1679. The other witness was Gysbert Krom. It would be very interesting to know who this Styntie was. Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, our first born American ancestor, who was baptized May 29, 1650, was at that time living in that vicinity. His mother had probably moved there soon after the death of her husband, Jacob Luursen. Who was Styntie? The question arises, "May she not have been a sister of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, who was born after Luur was?" This is a reasonable inference, since Luur's father lived six years after the birth of Luur. When Jacob, the grandson of Jacob Luursen married, he named his first daughter Styntie, and this creates a probability that he had a near relative of that name, for whom he christened this first daughter. This was closely following the old Dutch custom. If this were so, then this might have been the Styntie that witnessed the baptism of the girl Appolony Keyser, in the year 1679. We cannot know certainly whether such was the case, but the inference is very natural and offers a natural and easy way to explain what otherwise would have no explanation, though some other explanation can easily be imagined.

Enough has been shown to make clear the fact that at least three men of the Luursen family came to America at a very early date, and that there may have come women of the family also.

Very careful research has been made, and it is absolutely certain that the descendants of no brother of Jacob Luursen, our immigrant ancestor took or bore the name Kuykendall. The descendants of Urbanus, the supposed brother of Jacob, went by the name Urbanusen, while the descendants of Carsten or Christian, appear to have continued Luursen or Luersen as their family name.

All who now bear the family name Kuykendall, Cuykendall, Coykendall, Kirkendall and other modifications of the original name are without doubt descendants of Jacob Luursen Van Kuykendaal, baptized May 29, 1650, in New York City, and the record still remains in the old church register.

Here is a very interesting field of research, for any one who may desire to pursue the subject further. Any one reading this chapter, in order to get its meaning clearly, must remember that when our people came to America, the family name was Luursen, spelled variously in old records Luurszen, Luyersen, Leursen, Leursen and Luirsen. The subject of the Kuykendall name has been more fully treated elsewhere under the title of "The name Kuykendall and its changes," all of which, and also the foregoing, have been submitted to persons of expert knowledge of the Dutch language and Dutch names, as found in the early New York Colonial Records, and therefore much confidence is felt that it is correct. There may be, and no doubt are other old records that have not yet been brought to light, that might throw further light on the subject of the earliest New York Kuykendalls.

CHAPTER XLVI  
ATTEMPTS TO TRACE THE EUROPEAN HISTORY OF THE  
KUYKENDALL FAMILY

There is probably with every thinking person a desire to know more of his far remote ancestors. I confess to having this wish, even if Darwin's theory of the origin and descent of man be correct, and we all have come down from monkeys. I should like to trace my progenitors as far back as I can, even though it should be leading to a time when our ancestors lived in trees and clung to the limbs by their tails. My researches so far have fallen a great deal short of that mythic stage of humanity.

Before the late war broke out, and while trying to trace our people in America, attempts were made to carry researches into the old country.

Correspondence was begun with people in Holland, but my inability to write or speak Dutch handicapped me, and I discovered by replies from back there that the Dutchmen were as badly handicapped as I. A beginning, however, was made, and if the war had not hindered, might have resulted in something. After the war started, correspondence soon became impossible and the undertaking had to be abandoned. While investigation in this line was in progress I came across an article in "The Literary Digest" of August 28, 1915, under the caption "Frogs with Hair," which had a lengthy quotation from the "Journal of Heredity (Washington, June). In this quotation there was mentioned the name of "Willy Kuenthal, working in the Museum of Comparative Zoology, at Harvard College." The thought at once came to me, "Here is a name very similar to Kuykendall, borne by a German; might this not be a clue to the origin of our name?" There was an individual in New York City of Holland birth, who was making it his business to trace the European history of old American families. As this person was a Hollander born and educated in Holland, it seemed he should be better able to pursue investigations in that country or Germany than I.

Without much, if any confidence in learning anything of value, I wrote to this man, and a little later received a reply, in which he said that Professor Wilhelm Kueenthal, M. D. and author on Zoology had been an exchange professor at Harvard College, that he speaks and writes English and resides, when at home, in Breslau, Prussia. "He says he knows the Kueenthal history back in the 16th century. Since that time they have lived in the Hartz mountains and around Halberstadt, where his father was born. The archivist of Magdenburg, also keeper of the Halbertstadt archives, reports that the name appears frequently in the records together with that of Skierstede or Schirstedt."

He wrote that the Kueenthals were still living at Halberstadt when the war with Germany began. In Brandenburg, in Saxony, the family existed under the name with the High German Spelling Kueenthal, and that there is, or was, a judge living at Wittstock, Prussia, by the name of Kueenthal. This same correspondent wrote that he believed that a place in Westphalia, called Chukendale, is the original home of the Kuykendall family. He writes:

"When the Saxons began their eastward course into the interior of Europe, under the leading of Charlemagne and the sanction of the Pope, Halberstadt was founded, in 809, on the borders of the heathen Prussians. The city drew emigrants from Wert, until after the Crusades, as it was a station on the road to the Orient. The Kueendale family (pronounced Kookendahle) was certainly there about the year 1200. In 1452 a "Johannes Kueendale" and his sister Gesina possessed land at "Seynstede" near Halberstede.

The name of Saint Ludiger existed here as Luger or Luyer. In the thirty years war (1618-1648) Halberstad and Magedeburg were the center of the conflict. The Duke Christian of Halberstadt went in 1626 to the Netherlands with an army to help Frederick Hendrik, of Nassau, against the Spanish troops. They had a camp near Wageningen and Rhenen, on the foot of Grebbe Hill. Parts of the house occupied by the duke and the prince of the Palatine can yet be seen. I am sure that Luger Kuekendael, the father of Jacob Luursen Kuyckendal was among these troops from Halberstad, in 1626. When the Duke died, Halberstad came, by the peace of Westphalia, in 1648, in possession of protestant Brandenburg, where the family still exists."

I must confess that I could not see upon what this correspondent based the statement, "I am sure Luger Kuekendaal, the father of Jacob Luursen Kuyckendal was among those troops from Helberstadt, in 1626." It seemed to me we should have to assume entirely too much to accept this Luger as the father of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, the

first American born ancestor of the family. If it be a fact that the Kukenthals lived in the Hartz mountains or about Halberstadt, that would not prove that the names Kuykendall and Kukenthal are the same, or represent people of the same ancestry. To accept this would be to assume just what he should prove first. All we could say that it is possible this might be so. It is sometimes much easier for people to accept something to be true, than to produce the evidence to prove it. This is not written to throw discredit upon the party who sent me the statement above. In genealogy, assuming something to be so without good proof is like a man lost in the woods taking the wrong road, the farther he goes the worse he is lost.

As I stated at the outset, I would be willing to trace the family ancestry as far as I could, if I knew I were on the right track, even if the result confirmed the Darwinian theory, fully. The genealogist mentioned above seems to have us well on the way to monkeydom, having traced us, as he thinks, back to mediaeval Europe and ancient heathen Germany, and landed us in Prussia, not so very far from where the Prussian munition factories have been trying to invent and make new instrumentalities to kill us all. His correspondence is mentioned here to be taken for what it is worth. It might possibly offer a clue upon which to work, and which, if followed, might result in something interesting being turned up. Certainly, stated as we have it now, it could not be accepted or depended upon. This does not refer to the historical phase of the matter. There may have been such events and such people, but the question is, "Were they of the same blood and ancestry as the American Kuykendalls?" When it is definitely shown that Ludiger, Luger and Luyer, or Luur, are the same name, in different forms, and that the name Kueenthal of the German or Prussian, is the same as Kuykendal of the Dutch, it would still remain to be proven that the father of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal and the Luger or Ludiger the correspondent referred were the same.

We have a clue merely that might be followed with interest.

## ANCESTRY OF THE MATERNAL SIDE OF THE KUYKENDALL FAMILY

As has been stated before, we are wholly in the dark as to who the wife of the immigrant ancestor of the Kuykendall family was. Her name was not mentioned in the record of the birth of Luur Jacobsen van Kuykendaal, their first born son, and so far as we know, only son. If we knew her name and from whence she came, it might be a very great help to us in the study of our farther back ancestors. We know that Luur Jacobsen van Kuykendaal married Grietje Aertze Tack, daughter of Aart Teuniszen Tack, son of Cornelius Tack, and that of their sons, three married sisters, daughters of Johannes Westphal. The ancestry of the Westphal (Westfall) family runs thus: Jurian Westphal, Sr., married Maretje Hansen, in Westphalia, Prussia. They came to America at a very early date and were among the first settlers in Esopus; the exact date of their going there we do not have, but there is to be found in a description of lands purchased from the Indians in 1654, near Esopus, one of the boundaries of which was "a little kill which separates it from the land where Jurian Westphalin now lives." Just how long this Jurian Westphal and wife, Maretje Hansen, may have lived there before, we do not know. This couple had several children, and among them a son, Johannes, who married Maritje Cool, daughter of Jacob Cool. This Johannes grew up, married and moved from the vicinity of Kingston, N. Y., to Minisink, a little before 1700. They had a son, Jurian, named for his grandfather. This Jurian, 2nd, married Christina van Kuykendaal, eldest sister of Jacob Van Kuykendaal, and Jacob married Jurian's sister, Sarah Westphal. Jacob's brothers, Cornelius and Matthew, married Jurian's sisters also, Cornelius marrying Maretjen and Matthew married Jannetjen. The Westphals undoubtedly originated in Westphalia.

The youngest son of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, Pieter, married, as we have seen, Femmetje Decker. The ancestor of the Deckers was Jan Gerretsen (Decker), who came to America from Heerden, a province of Gelderland, Holland. He married Grietjen Hendricks Westercamp, March, 1664. At the time of their marriage they were both living at Wyltwick, and soon moved to what is now Accord, then called Mombaccus, later changed to Rochester. This is where Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal lived. This Jan Decker first married Elizabeth De Witt and second Deborah Van Vliet. The De Witts and Van Vliets were both very prominent families in New York and New Jersey, and there are many now living all over the country from the Atlantic to the Pacific.

Arie Van Kuykendaal, son of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal, married Margrieta Quick, granddaughter of the old Hollander, Teunis Thomazen Quick, who took the oath of allegiance to the King of England in 1664. This was the ancestor of "Thomas Quick, the Indian Slayer," of whom so many stories are yet told today, on the Delaware river in New York and New Jersey. The old Tom Quick home was near Milford, Pa., where there is an imposing monument to the Indian slayer.

While gathering genealogical data for this volume there has fallen in my way sketches of the genealogy of many of the old families of the Hudson and Delaware valleys, who, between one hundred and fifty and two hundred years ago, were neighbors and friends, and in many instances relatives of our forefathers. It had been the intention to publish some of these, but the war and other things have delayed the publication of this work much longer than I had anticipated. Some of the sketches referred to would be full of interest to many of our people. The author has frequently come across descendants of the friends and relatives of our early forefathers, and invariably they have expressed both surprise and pleasure at coming across data pertaining to their ancestors.

It would surprise the reader to know how many years groups of the descendants of the early Kuykendalls and their neighbors seem to have hung together, and how intermarriage have occurred between them, long years after the descendants had lost all trace of the earlier social relations between their forefathers.

In noting these things we get the impression that some great impelling force or influence had moved families along, as flotsam on the seashore or as drift on a great river, and deposited them where they are found. The observation of these things forms an interesting part of the study of family genealogy, and also of the migrations and distribution of humanity over the earth. We get from this study many side lights and clues to aid us in our researches. The descendants of the Deckers, Van Ettens, Kortrights, Westfalls, Bogerts, Brinks, Kittels, Van Aukens, Gonzalus, Depuys, Van Vliets, Van Nimwegens, Middaughs, Wintermutes, Wintersteins and scores of others (perhaps I might better say hundreds), are found today scattered all across the continent clear out to the Pacific coast, and are filling positions of honor and usefulness in the communities where they live.

## WHY WE HAVE NO MORE COMPLETE KNOWLEDGE OF ANCESTORS

At first it was difficult for me to understand why our people generally had such an imperfect knowledge of their forefathers and so little record of the past family history. Further investigation convinced me, however, that this is a common thing among all families, of other names, with very few exceptions.

The descendants of those who had remained in the east seemed to have lost all knowledge of the migrations of the Kuykendalls westward, while those of the west had almost lost all trace of those who had remained in the regions nearer the old ancestral home.

When I was in New York and New Jersey, during the summer of 1914, our people back there were generally surprised to learn how many of the relatives of their forefathers had found their way to the far west and south. Diligent enquiry and search were made to discover whether or not there were extant any printed accounts of our people moving to Virginia or regions further west, in very early times. I failed to discover anything very definite relating thereto. Most of those back in the east supposed that the families now there represented nearly all of the descendants left of the old original stock. On the other hand, those in the west supposed that nearly all of the family living were to be found in the west, and none of them had any idea of the great number of the descendants of their forefathers.

When the family began to swarm out from the ancient home in the Minisink region, on the Delaware river, there were no newspapers there to publish notice of arrivals of new comers or the moving out of old settlers or tell where they were going, how many were leaving, or anything about the movement. In the very early days, bills of sale and deeds were seldom recorded, and accounts of transfers of property were in this way lost, so that there was little or nothing left to show when citizens sold out and moved away, or where they went. All was left to the fickle memories of contemporary neighbors and friends. For that reason the search of the old records has often been a sore disappointment, because of the meager findings. Occasionally an old paper is found that discloses enough to make us wish, and wish again, that the writer had told us more. When people moved out of a settlement or neighborhood, those who remained spoke from time to time about those who had gone, but soon these things ceased to be mentioned, and passed out of mind.

In the settlements made in distant regions, by those who migrated from the valley, the friends left behind were frequently mentioned, but in time the older ones died and left their children with very little information in regard to their forefathers, and soon that little was mostly forgotten.

Another reason we have so little account of the colonial times, written by the common people, is the fact of the very scant opportunities they had for education. Any one who has made much search of the old colonial records, and the period following, must have been struck with the frequency with which deeds, wills and other documents were signed by the individual making his mark. This was just as true of the eastern colonies, and was as common in New York and Massachusetts, as in Virginia and the Carolinas. Our Kuykendalls were certainly not behind their neighbors in this respect.

Only a short time ago, I had occasion to write to the county recorder of one of the counties of North Carolina, in regard to early records of the Kuykendalls there. After answering my enquiries the recorder wrote, "I noticed that the Kuykendalls could write their names, which is a little unusual among the older records of the county."

The foregoing facts certainly partly help us to understand why families of the present day, generally know so little of their ancestors.

My investigations have convinced me that by far the larger part of the people of all this country have very little knowledge of their ancestry or family history. I have to confess that this fact was a little consoling to me, since it shows that our family is not alone in this respect. While perhaps it is not very creditable to human nature, we know that as a rule, people derive a crumb of comfort from the fact that the shortcomings of others are as great as their own. A story of the old pioneer days illustrates this trait of human nature.

An old lady of the olden time had always prided herself upon her fine garden patch every year, and was noted in this respect. One day a neighbor said, "Mrs. Armstrong, you don't seem to have much of a garden this year." "No," said she, "everything has dried up and done no good, but thank the Lord my neighbors are all in the same fix. There ain't one of them got any better!"

In early days our forefathers were kept too busy clearing the forests, fighting Indians, trying to protect and support their families and struggling against adverse environments, to find time to write diaries of their doings. When men and women are in the midst of imminent peril, when dangers surround, when the wolf of hunger howls at the door and life is a constant struggle with hard environments, men do not care much who their great grandfathers and mothers were, where they lived, or what they did. When beset by savage Indian foes, wild beasts, and dread of impending ills, these environments are not calculated to stimulate ancestry research or the recording of adventures, for the pleasure or instruction of coming generations. When we come to understand the conditions and environments of our forefathers, we wonder that they did not lose all tradition of the past.

In these days, when the whole land is flooded with books, magazines and daily papers, when we have all the modern processes of making and preserving pictures by photography and other ways, and remember that none of these were in existence, in the times of our early forefathers, we cease to wonder why they left so little to tell of their lives, labors, and of the events passing around them.

Our earliest forefathers knew little of English and whatever diaries were written, were in the Dutch language, and were by the younger generations thrown aside, and in many instances were even burned as rubbish. If we had these old writings today, they would throw a flood of light upon obscurities that we now try in vain to clear up. The use of the old Dutch language was continued much longer among those of our forefathers who remained in New York, Pennsylvania and New Jersey, than among those who left the old home and went west further. Our forefathers were intensely loyal to the American cause and everything American. They wanted to be American, and the younger generations were very anxious to learn to speak English, because it was the language of their adopted country. There was among the English settlers a sort of prejudice against German and Dutch inhabitants, in some sections of the country. There was a common saying among the English of New York, "Keep crowding the Dutch." History shows that the crowding policy was kept up, and the Dutch were crowded wherever possible, and their rights and authority were usurped. When the English population increased, there came English schools, English school books and English school teachers. The young German and Dutch children who attended these, were frequently taunted with being "Dutchmen." This incited them to make strenuous efforts to acquire the English language, and even to conceal their ancestry.

We thus see that their environments and associations tended to make them try to forget the language of their fathers. This has reference to the younger generations only, for the older ones naturally clung to their mother tongue, both for sentimental reasons, and because they could not easily learn a new language after they had passed their younger days.

In several counties of New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania the Dutch language was in quite general use, until as late as 1830, and in parts of Pennsylvania much later.

I happen to have a letter, received some time ago, showing the late use of Dutch in New York. This letter is from a descendant of Wilhelmus Kuykendall, son of Peter, and tells of the moving of the family from Mamakating Hollow, to near Windham, Pennsylvania.

There is an account of a long, hard journey and the settling of the family, and starting the children to school for the first time, where there was an English teacher, and of the difficulties the little Kuykendalls had in mastering English spelling and pronunciation. This showed clearly that at Mamakating, the family had been accustomed to use the Dutch language only.

In very early days of the colonial settlements, the Dutch and German population were called indiscriminately "Dutch," and the Dutch were classed as high Dutch and low Dutch, so called from the part of the old country they came from. Americans, after a time, came to think of the term high and low, as being applied as descriptive of the character of the people. Hence folks of Holland origin did not like the idea of being mentioned as low Dutch. This

all tended to make a prejudice in the minds of the younger people of our forefathers against anything pertaining to Dutch, and on this account, old Dutch Bibles, histories, psalm books, and various old records, received scant courtesy, and were discarded, after the death of the old people, who alone could appreciate them.

The preceding pages explain why a more complete history of our forefathers has not come down to us, and also help to illustrate some of the phases of our forefathers' lives that are too seldom called to memory in these busy, rushing, dollar-chasing days of modern progress.

CHAPTER XLVII.  
MISCELLANEOUS PORTRAITS AND NOTES

In addition to what was said of Dr. William Kuykendall, on page 81, it may be stated that he first began the practice of his profession at Drain, Ore., where he remained ten years, when he removed to Eugene, Ore., where he has continued to reside. He has built up a large medical and surgical practice, making surgery his specialty.

In 1898 he was elected to the Oregon State Senate, and was re-elected and served continuously for eight years, being president of the senate in 1905. While in the senate, he was largely instrumental in getting through legislation establishing the present efficient High School system of the state. He has been twenty-one years Head Medical Officer of the Women of Woodcraft, now Neighbors of Woodcraft. He has a hospital in Eugene that has become one of the valued and useful institutions of that part of the state. The doctor has been a successful physician, has taken a leading part in the enactment of some of the most important legislation of his state, and has reared a family that has taken a useful and honorable position in society.

Record of Nathaniel Kuykendall, Gainesville, Tex.

Nathaniel Kuykendall, of Gainesville, Texas, sent his family record too late to appear in proper place in this book.

"My father was William Carroll Kuykendall, who came from Red River county to Cook county, and then moved to Montague county, Texas. My grandfather, Isaac Kuykendall, came from Alabama to Red River county, Texas. My great grandfather's name was Jacob Kuykendall. Grandfather married Miss Sarah Smith and moved to Texas, about 1835. They had three sons and three daughters: William Carroll (my father), George, Solomon, Sarah, Jane and Rachel. Sarah Jane married Jim Garrett, had three sons and died in west Texas. Aunt Rachel married John Eatmon, and she lived at Lindsay, Oklahoma, with her son, J. M. Eatmon. She has two sons and one daughter living. George and Solomon Kuykendall died young.

Father married Eliza Jane McAneer, about 1852, in Red River county. He died in Montague county in 1903 and left children as follows:

William Edward, who married Miss Callie Dishman; they had several children.

Isaac Alexander, married Eliza Gound and had several children.

Solomon, married Nannie Harrison, and has a big family.

Nathaniel (myself), married Mattie I. Derryberry, July 30, 1883.

George Houston, married Eliza Harrison, and has a family.

James Monroe, married Ella Yearwood, and has a big family.

Sarah E., married A. H. Albert and lives at Nocona, Texas, R. 5.

Nancy Alabama, married William H. Piland, and lives at Weatherford, rural route 4.

Ida Jane, married Jude Bonner, and lives at Forestburg, Texas.

Of those mentioned above, William E., Solomon and George H. live at Forestburg, Texas. Isaac A., lives at Utica, Oklahoma. James Monroe lives at Saint Jo, Texas.

I, Nathaniel Kuykendall, was born in Young county, Texas, May 24, 1863. The names of my children are:

Ella Mae, born August 12, 1885; Nellie Claude, born October 24, 1887; Charles Sawyer, born October, 1889; Carroll Arthur, born September 7, 1891; Riley Nolen, born October 4, 1893; Clarence Ralph, born March 24, 1895, Berdic Anna, born March 26, 1899; Calvin Columbus, born July 24, 1901; Wade Willia, born October 23, 1903; Joseph Thomas, born November 3, 1907; Lola Elizabeth, born July 23, 1909; Clarence Berada, born August 8, 1912."

Judge A. B. Kirkendall belongs to a branch of the family that has been strong in the advocacy of morals, education and progress, and has stood firmly for the principles both political and religious that were believed to be right, not being swayed by a desire to be on the popular side. This branch of the family has made vigorous efforts to educate the children and make them intelligent and useful citizens. The Judge has one son who was peculiarly helpful in devising amusements and recreation for the boys in the American encampments on this side of the ocean, and thus contributed to the comfort and morale of the soldiers.

On page 256 there appears the picture of Mrs. Huldah Jane Kuykendall Frisbie and her sons. At the time that page was printed and placed in this volume, the names of her sons were not at hand, but now are here given. Reading from left to right, in front row: Benjamin L. Frisbie, Mrs. Huldah Kuykendall Frisbie, Fred Frisbie; back row: George McClellan Frisbie, Frank Frisbie, William Kuykendall Frisbie.

The family of Andrew Briggs Kuykendall have the distinction of being able to trace their ancestry farther back, perhaps, than any other of the Kuykendall families in Texas. On page 216, the family history is traced directly back to Abraham Kuykendall, in North Carolina. Sufficient facts are given elsewhere in this volume to establish the identity of this Abraham ancestor and his connection with the early Kuykendall families in New Jersey. The date of the baptism of this Abraham is given in the Dutch Reformed Church registers. The picture of this interesting family was not secured until after this volume was nearing completion, and when it was too late to go in its proper place with the family history.

This energetic and adventurous branch of the Kuykendall descendants has caused its spread far and wide over the country, and where they have gone, they have made their impress upon society and the affairs of the community. (See group, opposite page.)

Referring to the family history of Samuel D. Coykendall, which appears on pages 137-142, it will be seen that a full family record was not at hand, and could not be obtained until after those pages had been printed. The family record below is printed here to complete the record, and is supplementary to what appears upon the pages referred to. The names of Samuel Coykendall's children are as follows:

Thomas Cornell Coykendall, born December 8, 1886.

Harry Sheppard Coykendall, born June 25, 1862, died October 22, 1914.

Edward Coykendall, born April 6, 1871.

Frederick Coykendall, born November 23, 1872.

Katherine Coykendall, born November 25, 1874.

Frank Coykendall, born October 14, 1876.

Robert Bayard Coykendall, born July 26, 1878, died September 13, 1913.

Mrs. Harriet R. Frisbie has been mentioned several times in this work and her valued aid acknowledged. It is proper that some notice should be given of her war work activities. She has been chairman of the Supply Committee and a member of the Executive Committee of the Roscoe, N. Y. Red Cross Branch, since its organization, May, 1917, shortly after the United States entered the great world war. In the Liberty Loan drive, as chairman of the Women's Committee, she has been very active in helping to secure subscriptions to meet the quotas assigned to her district,

which were oversubscribed each time, and did splendid work in securing data relating to the services of the Kuykendall soldier boys, in the late war. She is recognized as a live, progressive and capable woman.

Mrs. Mary Kuykendall Weaver

This intelligent lady comes of excellent parentage and ancestry. Her great grandfather and grandfather were among the pioneers of Kentucky, where they had commodious homes. They lived in those romantic days when the noted pioneer preacher, Lorenzo Dow was preaching in the states bordering the Appalachian range and other parts of the newly settled country of the middle west. The Rev. Dow was a man of far more than the ordinary education among the pioneers, and some of Mrs. Weaver's Kuykendall fathers were named for him. Her people always had the "latchstring on the outside," for all ministers, who found a welcome and shelter under their hospitable roofs. Mrs. Weaver has been an interesting correspondent, much interested in the history of the Kuykendall ancestors. See her letter on page 229.

Mr. Charles A. Kirkendall belongs to a family that has a record for loyalty and distinguished service for their country. His father, Captain James W.

Kirkendall was an efficient officer in the Civil war, and one of the sons of Mr. C. A. Kirkendall has been in the service of his country in the late war.

The family record is found on pages 269 and 270.

Mrs. Collins is a daughter of Rev. Elijah R. Kuykendall of Grand Saline, Texas, and the wife of V. A. Collins, a prominent lawyer of Beaumont. She belongs to a branch of the Kuykendall family that has been quite prominent in Tennessee and Texas and is a woman of great vivacity and fine social qualities and of superior intelligence. She has taken a great interest in the preparation of the Kuykendall history.

Mr. Collins a few years ago was a candidate for congress, in his home district, and made a good race, but failed of election. Mr. Collins has always held that it is more honorable to be beaten for standing for what one believes is true and correct in principle, rather than to win by truckling to the wrong. That this view is correct will hardly be disputed. No one can show his moral stamina to a better advantage than by staying with the right when it is unpopular to do so.

CHAPTER XLVIII.  
AUTOGRAPHS OF SOME OF THE EARLY KUYKENDALLS  
AND SUNDRY OTHER TOPICS.

After the lapse of from one hundred to nearly two hundred years, the way our ancestors wrote their names, becomes of considerable interest to us. All the more so when we know the great changes that many or most names have undergone in that time.

A careful study of the autograph reproductions found on page 25 reveals to us many things which at first sight do not appear. While some of the signatures indicate that penmanship was not an art in which writers excelled, it gives a little satisfaction to know that in those times, even among the foremost people of the land, there were comparatively few who wrote better, and a great many could not write anything, persons of considerable prominence signing their names with a cross.

Noting the signatures on page 25, the first is that of Pieter Kuykendal, date of October 31, 1731. This I found attached to a bond that was in possession of Hon. W. H. Nearpass, of Port Jervis, N. Y. It, with a lot of other ancient manuscripts and documents, had been consigned to an old worn trunk or box as worthless rubbish, only fit to be burned. He recognized the value of these old papers and rescued them from destruction, pressed and flattened them out, and has carefully preserved them. It will be noticed that the writer of the first signature spelled his first name Pieter. This is the way his name is written in many documents that have come down from that period, and is the way Peter's name was written in the record at the time of his baptism, as found in the old Kingston, N. Y., Church Register, May 1, 1698. It was written by either the dominie of the church, or by the church clerk. We notice also that the first syllable of the name is somewhat separated from kendal, the last part of the name.

The next name is that of Solomon Kuykendal, written Salomen Kuyken Dal, there being an umlaut over the y. I am wholly unable to explain its use in this position, and do not know just what sound it was intended to represent. Separating the last syllable from the other part of the name, which occurs in two instances on this page, may possibly have been to carry out the traditional idea that the name is that of a dale, daal or valley, where the family lived some time in the past. In regard to the umlaut over the y, as said before, I cannot give any reason for its use. In times past in the Dutch language, y was sometimes unumlauted, but I am not familiar with the language, and do not know what change in the sound was intended to be shown. That the name was a puzzle to a large part of those who wrote or spoke it, there is every evidence to show.

In the name of Hendrik Kuykendal we do not have the separation of the first syllable of the name to any appreciable extent, but the last syllable of the name is spelled dael, and has also the umlaut over the y. As Hendrik was a son of Pieter, it is quite likely he was taught this orthography of the name by his father.

The next name is Martinus, and he spells the family name Cuykendal. The cutting long words and names up into syllables or parts, is quite common with people not accustomed to much writing. Martinus was not inclined to write much, for some years later, when he bought a new Bible he had one of his sons transcribe the family record into it, as is related in the chapter on "Kuykendalls in the Revolution," where the service of Martinus or Martin in that war is considered.

Solomon, whose signature comes next, seems to have been a little better penman. The little curl at the end of the l is perhaps a mere flourish or ornament.

Wilhelmus Kuykendall still retained the Dutch or German form of the name instead of William. He lived in a decidedly Dutch community, at Mamakating, where everything, almost, was Dutch. The author failed to note the date of this signature, but thinks it was signed when Wilhelmus made application for a pension. We have his name cut into three parts, Kuy-ken-Dalle. I was in doubt whether this was aimed to be an e at the end of dalle. It looked more like a little flourish or attempt at ornamentation. Nowhere else where I saw the name was there the final e. The signature of Elias Coykendall was written a generation later, and appears as Coykendall. Coykendall was a later form of the name than Cuykendall, though it appeared in the same branch of the family. A number of Elias Coykendall's descendants spell the name Cuy.

All the signatures that have been mentioned were made by descendants of Pieter Kuykendal. I found no early Kirkendall signature.

Mathew Kuykendall and Benjamin Kuykendall were descendants of Matthew and Jacob Kuykendall, sons of Luur Jacobsen Van Kuykendaal and brothers of Pieter.

Matthew's signature was found attached to his application for a pension, and Benjamin's was appended to court records of Virginia. Everywhere I found his autograph it was as it is here written, Benja. Kuykendall. Jacob Kuykendall's signature, (not here reproduced), was found on his deed made 1731, given to the heirs of Jurian Westfall, and was spelled Kuykendall.

#### SUNDRY NOTES AND OBSERVATIONS

We have seen in the letter of Charles Kikendall, of Virginia, Ill., shown elsewhere, says that his Uncle Asa died near Oskaloosa. Iowa, and his Uncle Sam died at Perrysville, Ky. Further that

"We lost track of Uncle George, nearly 60 years ago, never heard from him or his family since." Query. Might not this have been the George Kuykendall, ancestor of Elijah B. Kirkendall, of Douds-Leando, Iowa? He says he lost track of his relative, Mrs. Kirkendall Klingensmith, about 60 years before. The fact that Mrs. Klingensmith, of Oskaloosa, and this Asa Kikendall living at the same time would suggest the possibility that these Kentucky, Iowa and Kansas people were all of the same family, especially when taken in connection with all the other facts related.

The fact that some of them spelled the name Kikendall and some Kirkendall, forms no bar to this conclusion, for we have seen that the Kikendalls, a good many of them, later spelled their name Kirkendall.

Mr. H. J. Kirkendall, of Berwick, Pa., wrote, under date of September 11, 1916:

"My father, during his school days, signed his name Kikendall, but some time afterward changed it to read Kirkendall."

In the Deerpark, N. Y., church registers there is recorded the baptism of two daughters of Andrew Cuykendall and Sarah Tomsen, December 2, 1786. In the New Jersey records of Revolutionary soldiers there is mentioned Andrew Kirkendall, of Sussex county. This soldier was most likely the first Kuykendall to bear the name Andrew. The name was not common in the Kuykendall family, and after this mention of the name Andrew, I do not find it anywhere among the New York or New Jersey Kuykendalls, but it is found in Pennsylvania and then further west. This would lead to the surmise that the New Jersey Andrew went to Pennsylvania, and perhaps further west. Having been born in 1786, his father would have been born perhaps somewhere about 1758 to 1762, and he would have been about 14 to 18 years old at the beginning of the Revolutionary War. So it looks as if the father of this Andrew may have been the Andrew in the Revolutionary War. This is all pure hypothesis, but we have to form hypotheses, very often in genealogy, as a working basis, if we make any progress. Andrew's wife was said to have been Margaret Tomsen. This might be a clue to the family to which Andrew Cuykendall belonged.

In the correspondence printed in this volume, we find a letter from Mrs. Belle Klingensmith, in which she says her father was Andrew Kirkendall, born in Allegheny county, Pa., who moved to Washington county. Was this Andrew who married Margaret Tomsen and the Andrew who was father of Mrs. Klingensmith of the same family? All through the history of these Kirkendalls and Kikendalls there are indications that they are closely related.

John Isaac Kikendall, of Bowling Green, Ky., says his wife's name was Laura Creasy. Cornelius Kikendall, son of Emanuel, born 1766, progenitor of the Kikendalls and Kirkendalls about Nescopeck, Pa., married Susannah Creasy, so here we have another thing to show the kinship of the Kentucky and Pennsylvania branch of Kikendalls. And some of the Illinois Kikendalls, we have seen, are of the same family as those of Kentucky. These notes and suggestions are to aid those who would wish to investigate the subject farther. It is my conviction that a full investigation by these Kikendalls and Kirkendalls would clear up all obscurities in their lineage and put them in line with the first ancestor of the family born in America.

There are many of the Kuykendall descendants herein mentioned of whom it would have been a pleasure to give a more full account. Many have had but little more than a mention of their names and places of birth, who were

worthy of more attention. Their lives and labors were worthy of being written up and would have been interesting and inspiring to read about. I regretted that some were so diffident and reluctant to give data concerning themselves and their experiences. I could mention many of those who have been prominent in the communities in which they lived as business and professional men, as captains of industry and leaders in society, education and undertakings for the public welfare.

The late Judge W. L. Kuykendall, of Saratoga, Wyo., mentioned on page 202 is one of these. In looking over clippings from the public prints sent me by some of his friends, after his death, I find a number of lengthy notices giving accounts of his career, that show the character, solidity and real worth of the man. A less complete account was given of him, where he is mentioned in this volume, because I was expecting soon to see the published history of his life, with reminiscences from which I might quote. For some reason the work did not appear, and I, as well as numerous others, have been deprived of reading the autobiography of a man of wonderfully varied experiences in the west. He went to Wyoming Territory in the year of the close of the Civil War, and at once began a history making career. He was a typical rustling business man of the "Western" type. Full of vim as a charged battery, he was a prospector, miner, explorer, scout, and leader of the people in everything from fighting Indians, to legislator and judge. When civil government was first organized out in that "wild and woolly" western region, he was judge of probate of Laramie county, serving several terms in that position, then was elected to the legislature, serving several sessions. After his election to the state legislature he removed to Cheyenne. He believed in action and was not afraid of physical exertion, and so let the Fire Department of that city have the benefit of his superabounding energy and became the foreman of the Pioneer Hook and Ladder Company, and set the pace for management of such organizations.

After an active and energetic life at Cheyenne he removed to Deadwood, S. D., where he was again in the midst of reckless frontier environments, where drinking, gambling, "shooting up the camp" and such little pleasantries were common pastimes. It was out there in 1876 that the murder of "Wild Bill," by Jack McCall took place. There were no laws, no courts or officers, but the better class of citizens of Deadwood felt that there should be some vindication of common law and the feelings of law abiding citizens. Mr. Kuykendall was asked by the citizens to act as judge, impanel a jury and organize a people's court for the trial of McCall, the murderer. The outcome of the trial proved, however, that there must have been a strong undercurrent of sympathy with him among the jurors, or some mysterious influence had biased their decision. They failed to convict, and the prisoner was turned loose. Afterwards, however, he was arrested, and was tried and convicted and hanged at Yankton, S. D. In a newspaper sketch of Judge Kuykendall, commenting upon his life, reminiscences and writings, the editor wrote: "If it were possible for a great many of the old-time men who have the gift of expression, to be persuaded to set down upon paper, their reminiscences and recollections of their lives, the United States history would be materially augmented."

The Judge left in his son, John Montgomery Kuykendall, of Denver, whose portrait appears upon page 203, a "live wire" representative of his family who is not yet done with making history, though he has cut a large figure in the business enterprises of Denver, Colo., and also of other states.

The family of J. B. Kuykendall, of Vienna, Illinois, have for many years been leaders in business and society in their town and community and in southern Illinois, where this branch of the Kuykendall family has many representatives, and also in southern Indiana. It has been difficult to engage the interest and cooperation a good many whom I should like to have been able to give my readers more full information. The story of men whose lives have been a success, has always been an inspiration to others. The examples of such men are found in all of the branches of the family, however they may differ in name formation or spelling; the Kuykendalls, Coykendalls, Kirkendalls and Kikendalls, all these have people of education, culture and business ability who would be a credit to any community or state. As I write, there come to my mind many fine old families of all these different name variations, that have representatives all across the continent from ocean to ocean. They all seem to have acted in accordance with the advice given years ago by Horace Greeley, "Young man, go west," only that they got as far west as they could go without homesteading a margin of the Pacific ocean, and they got there long before Greeley's slogan was invented; indeed, before old "Horace," the great editor, ever saw the far west himself.

Since my investigations into the history of the early Kuykendall settlers of North Carolina, Tennessee and Kentucky began, it has been my confident expectation that the connection between them and their Delaware valley ancestors

would be fully established, and clearly proven. Those who have carefully noted the quotations from the old Colonial Records of North Carolina, the baptismal records of the early Kuykendalls of the Delaware valley, have read the letters of the descendants of those first Carolina Kuykendalls, must have been convinced that we have these people connected. It remains for them to continue the work, and they will find the further they pursue it the more clear it will become. Many more proofs will be found, many confirmatory evidences. It is the expectation of the author that the publication of this work will create a desire on the part of our people to know more of their ancestors and that future investigations will meet a more ready and hearty response, and that work will be easier. I certainly hope so.

## ORGANIZATION OF A KUYKENDALL FAMILY HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION.

While engaged in researches into the past history and genealogy of our family, the author came across accounts of several families of other names having organized associations for promoting interest in family history, and for making and preserving records pertaining to their families, also for promoting sociability and friendship and a common interest in the family history and genealogy.

It seemed to me this would be a most excellent thing for the descendants of our own forefathers to do, and that such an organization would prove to be of great value, and would result in benefit to those who would join in such organization and cooperate with its purposes.

Our family is so widespread over the country that local organizations could be formed in a large number of places, for there are many places where there are enough members of the family to form a good working society. The author has no set plan, and has only given the subject slight thought, but will suggest a few things that may awaken an interest among our people and lead to action. In the first place, it would be necessary to see or correspond with members of the family living near enough to take part in the organization and keep it up.

The object would be the promotion of social relations among members and branches of the family, that they may know more of each other and learn more of the family history of the past, also to gather genealogical information, and preserve it, to assist the members in tracing clearly and accurately their genealogical lines, and to learn more of the times, conditions and environments of our forefathers in America. Further, to promote a feeling of fellowship and kinship, to incite in the members a pride in family history and traditions, and to inspire in each and all the desire to be true men and women, loyal to their country, to right and justice, to live clean and wholesome lives, to promote in the family the highest standard of physical health, and thus preserve and promote the physical, mental, and moral nature of our people, and enable them as a family to maintain all the higher and better attributes of the human race.

To successfully carry on such an organization, it would be necessary to have a set of officers. These might be a president, and one or more vice presidents, with secretary, treasurer, and historian or archivist, with an executive committee, and such other committees as time and experience might prove to be useful or necessary.

Of course all this would make necessary some kind of constitution and bylaws, or working program.

There might be provision for annual reunions, picnics, camp meetings, with prearranged plans for social amenities, exchange of ideas, reports from historian or archivist and other officers, upon genealogical, or historical subjects pertaining to the family.

There are members of the family who are connected with newspapers and publishing houses. These could easily see that interesting or useful information was published. There might be a section or committee in each association whose business would be to collect data pertaining to the family, such as court records, papers, clippings from newspapers and magazines, and preserve them, and read any of special interest at meetings of the society or association.

County associations could see that all county records of the localities were searched for any data that would add to our knowledge of the past of the family, in different counties. Whatever information was thus gathered should be put into shape for permanent preservation. No full history of the family can ever be made without such search of the records of the sections where our people have lived.

These local county or regional associations might cooperate with more central pioneer associations and historical societies in different parts of the country, if there were such there, and interesting and useful data collected in regard to the family could be preserved in the archives of these associations, or be sent to genealogical or historical societies for preservation. All valuable data should be published in the Historical Quarterlies, so as to become permanent, and where access could be had to it.

There are some places where family reunions are held, as before stated, in outdoor meetings, during the pleasant weather in the spring or early summer, but too little attention has been given to collecting and preserving family history data. The meetings have been mostly of a social and friendly nature, where there has been comparatively little discussion of genealogy, and no records have been published of any such discussions or the facts brought out. An account of all meetings of family associations should be published in the local papers, with a list of the names of persons in attendance, who they were, how related, their business and residence. An important feature of the meetings of family associations should be papers, giving the past history of families and branches, telling where they lived, their connection with industrial, educational, moral and political history of the communities where they resided. These papers should be printed, and numerous clippings of the articles preserved. These would make a valuable contribution to our knowledge of the family.

Of all civilized people the Americans probably are the most negligent about genealogy, family history and traditions. The time is near at hand when it will be expected that intelligent, progressive people will have some knowledge of their ancestry.

Upon the letterheads of the State Department of Archives and History, at Charleston, W. Va., there is this legend, "A people that have not the pride to record their History, will not long have the virtue to make History that is worth recording. And no people who are indifferent to their past need hope to make their future great." I confess that this statement in the corner of this letterhead of the Historical Society of the old state where my own ancestors lived for generations, made a deep impression upon me. In keeping with this sentiment, there is upon the opposite side at the top of the sheet another admonition, reading, "Rescue the history of the Past. Preserve the Records of the Present." This is the object of my speaking of organized effort by societies of the Kuykendall descendants. Many other families have secured very valuable results in this way, and "put themselves on the map" permanently. The greatest objective with all should be to have lives whose records would be worth preserving.

## CONCLUSION

With mingled feelings of regret and relief I bring this volume to a close. It is a gratification to know that, after much toil and weariness, it is finished, that its contents are to be put into a permanent form for preservation, and that it will go out among our people. It is a matter of sincere regret to me that there are many intelligent and worthy members of the family who have not, up to the present time, been able to trace their lines of descent back to our first American ancestor. Many of them have been most anxious to be able to do so, and, in a very large number of cases the gap has been almost bridged; we know how the line runs, and almost absolutely certainly through what ancestors, but cannot complete the line for lack of a missing given name, or the date of birth of one far back ancestor. It is certain the complete record of all these persons and families could be worked out. To do so, however, would take labor, and there are few who have the faculty or taste for this kind of work, and what is still more required, patience and perseverance to accomplish the task. The correspondence that appears in this volume is a small fraction only of what the author has on file. There must be a large number of descendants who have not been directly heard from, and perhaps some of these could give valuable facts and data, to show relationships, that would clear up many doubts and obscurities.

During my correspondence, I came across several families and branches, whose grandfathers had written down what they knew of their ancestors and left the record in the hands of their descendants. This custom is to be highly commended, and it is hoped that the example will be more generally followed.

Human memory is a very treacherous thing, especially in the matter of dates and names. Records made at the time the events took place have a value that cannot be attached to the recollections of even comparatively recent events.

In the study of the history of the family, large fields of enquiry have been left almost entirely untouched. There is a considerable amount of material that is within comparatively easy reach, while there is also much more that would take hard work and research to obtain.

It was not possible to secure full history of those of the family who had part in the great war just closed. It has been the aim in this work, as far as possible, to go back to first things, to the earliest possible dates and events, to records and history that have not heretofore been accessible to our people. To have written exclusively of later generations and of more recent events, would have been a far easier task.

It had been my intention to give a bibliography of the data contained herein, showing the original sources from which the information was derived. The delay in getting out the work has caused this to be left out, unless it may be printed in an abbreviated form. Connected with the old home of the Kuykendall family in the Hudson and Delaware valleys, there are many beautiful stories and legends, going back to before and about Revolutionary War times. It was hard to resist the temptation to narrate some of them. A very fascinating book could be made of these alone. Then there was a wealth of romantic and heroic tales of old Virginia days of our people, also of pioneer times in Kentucky and Tennessee and in the Appalachian regions. A considerable amount of data and material came in too late to be used and other data could not be put in where it should have come. The late and irregular sending in of promised matter has caused much work, in making interpolations, and of rewriting parts to adjust them to matter previously brought in, and causing changes in order of arrangement. This has detracted from the connectedness of the work, and has, to some extent, given it the appearance of having, like Topsy, "just growed." Indeed, it has been a growth by accretions, facts and data being added little by little, and from here and there. Even after much of the book was in type, there came to hand much data that should have appeared in chapters already set up. This necessitated leaving it out entirely, or of adding it where it would come out of its proper connection. It was thought better, in a number of instances, to print a certain amount of this matter, even if it had to be awkwardly placed, so that it could, some time in the future, be better arranged in another edition of this work or a new one, by some one else.

In regard to the illustrations in this work, it was impossible to have much uniformity in size and shape, for various reasons. Some of them were made from old, faded ambrotypes or daguerrotypes, dinged and defaced; others from very old photographs that had lost much of their distinctness and detail. Some had to be made smaller, to cut out defects. A good many photographs were sent in that could not be used because of one or more of these reasons. This explanation is given so that some may know why some of the pictures in the book were not better. Many photographs were sent that had been promised me long before, and only came at the very last moment, a number so

late that they could not be used. Some, after pictures had already been made, wrote asking whether these could not be left out and others substituted in their place.

These are some of the things that have had to be met, and have added materially to the toils and exactions upon the author.

During the progress of gathering material for this volume, I have corresponded with many hundreds of people, very few of whom I have ever seen. When we read letters, we unconsciously form a mental picture of them and their surroundings. As I pen these concluding lines, there float before my vision the pictures imagination had formed of faces, figures and homes of our people, in all parts of the country, from the landing place of our first ancestor in New York, to the everglades and palms of Dixie, clear across the continent, from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and from Vancouver and Seattle to San Diego. Our people represent all kinds of conditions and environments, but I think of all, from the humblest or highest, as my own people, and as such, I wish for each and all the very best things possible. This wish does not mean that you should necessarily have wealth or social or political preferment. There are other things of infinitely more value than these, and happily these more desirable things are within the reach of all. These best things are real character, qualities of mind and soul, true manhood and womanhood. With these in your possession, no man can make you poor.

The difference in men is largely to be attributed to their circumstances and environment, but there is a will power and determination that often overcomes adverse circumstances and makes them stepping stones on the way, or rungs in the ladder up to success. Napoleon was once in council with his leading generals, as to the feasibility of a certain military move. One of his marshals said "If circumstances are favorable, it would be a success." The military peer of the world said, "I make circumstances, move on." Often you can make circumstances, and very commonly can choose environments, and these will to a large extent decide the destiny of yourselves and children.

I hope that the reading of this book will arouse among our people more of a family pride, something akin to what the French call the "esprit de corps," to bind the members and branches together and cause them to take more interest in their past history and give more attention to collecting, writing down and preserving the records of their fathers. We shall all be forgotten soon enough, no matter what we do. In these busy, rushing, dollar-chasing times, sentiment is too much submerged, and we tend to forget our fathers who have gone before us. We should not be ancestor worshippers, like the Chinese, neither should we be like the cattle of the fields, or savages, thinking nothing and caring nothing about our ancestry. Those who are wholly regardless of their ancestry are likely to not think much of their destiny. We should not forget that our destiny was to a great extent stamped upon us by our ancestors.

In giving you, my readers, my concluding message, I would say to those of you who have families, you fathers and mothers, the biggest, and by far the most important job you have in the world, is the training and education of your children. You cannot do more for the world in any other way. Their welfare and the destiny of your branch of the family, and perhaps that of thousands of others, who are not related to you by ties of kinship, depend upon your work.

It is not enough to give your children as good a chance as you or your fathers had, to raise them up as your fathers and mothers raised you. It is not enough that they grow up as you did, with the same degree of education and kind of training you received. The world today is not the same world your fathers and mothers came into; it is progressing, and he that does not keep step with its march will drop back in the rear of the procession. Our children today must have more education, must see things from a more lofty point of view, and have larger aims than our fathers had, or they cannot hold their own in the battles of life. Educate your children, train them, lead them and point the way, by your own example, in particular. Awaken their energies, arouse their ambitions, urge them to try to be of service to humanity and the world. Our children are going to have different conditions and environments from those of our fathers. It does not depend today so much upon brawn and muscle, as upon brain power, mind, intellect and moral stamina. It is going hereafter to take intelligence, energy and trained powers to compete with others in the race of life. Old times and old ways have gone by, never to return. The world will continue to have plenty of the "has beens," the "used to bes," but the prize takers are not going to be the people of the past tense or subjunctive mood. If I could, I would sound it in the ears of every Kuykendall descendant, educate and train your children and begin early to set before them some particular field of action in life.

Remember that environment means everything almost in the outcome of the young person's life. One might as well expect a sponge immersed in a sewer to come out clean and aseptic, as to expect the young people in some of the homes of this country, with their present surroundings, to grow up to be decent, useful and honorable citizens. You would not expect a tender plant or a beautiful flower to come to anything if placed in the driveway for hogs and cattle, or expect a person to retain health and vigor, if confined and surrounded with a lot of diseased lepers. Think of these things and determine that your children shall have the very best environments and opportunities you can possibly give them. No more momentous truth was ever uttered than the words, "Whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap." The training and education of children is the kind of sowing that offers the most rich, beautiful and glorious harvest, or the saddest and most terrible reaping.

I would impress upon all of you the fact that, to a large extent, the destiny of your descendants for generations depends upon you. What you would like to see in your children, be sure that you have in your own self, or are doing your best to cultivate. Remember that physical soundness is the basis of intellectual and moral soundness. The hope of the world for intellectual and moral advancement lies in the fact that acquired traits or faculties can be transmitted to the child, and therefore parents can make the future of their children, by "making good" themselves. I wish that I could, in finishing this book, write something that would, long after I have ceased to write or speak, be an inspiration and help to every one of our people who may read it. It is not likely that I shall ever have an opportunity of again addressing so many of you. I wish that I could inspire in every one of you the wish to be and do all that is in you that is worthy and noble. Among the most pleasing things said to me in the many letters I have received, that which I regarded as the most complimentary, was from a young lady Kuykendall school teacher, whom I have never seen, and of whom I only recently have heard. She wrote, "I like to read your letters, for they always make me feel as if I should like to be a better girl." It is my wish that every descendant of our forefathers might make it a matter of pride to make and keep the family name the synonym of character, probity and honor. As I now come to the end, it is my sincere wish that this book may contribute to the pleasure and information of all those who read it, that it may give them a better knowledge of their ancestors and awaken a desire and purpose to sustain the character and best traditions of their fathers.